

John Adams
Library.



IN THE CUSTODY OF THE
BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY.



SHELF N^o

* ADAMS

* 63.1

Suppl. v. 3 Pt. 2

XX
ADAMS

63.1

Suppl. v. 3 pt. 2

Suffolk
||
Sullivan.

SUFFOLK, a county of Massachusetts, so named from that in England, in which governor Winthrop lived, before he emigrated to America. It contained in 1790, 23 townships, 6,335 houses, 13,038 families, 44,875 inhabitants. In 1793, the county was divided; and now the new county, Norfolk, comprehends all the towns except Boston, Chelsea, Hull, and Hingham. Suffolk was constituted a county, May 10, 1643.—*ib.*

SUFFOLK, a county of New-York, L. Island, is about 100 miles long, and 10 broad, and comprehends all that part of the State bounded easterly and southerly by the Atlantic Ocean, northerly by the Sound, and westerly by Lloyd's Neck, or Queen's Village, Cold Spring harbour, and the east bounds of the township of Oyster Bay; the line continued south to the Atlantic Ocean, including the Isle of Wight, now called Gardner's Island, Shelter Island, Plumb Islands, Robin's Island, and the Gull Islands. Fisher's Island also belongs to it. It contains 16,440 inhabitants, of whom 1,098 are slaves. There are 9 townships, and 2,609 of the inhabitants are electors. Suffolk county court-house, is 15 miles from Southampton, 27 from Sagg Harbour, and 80 from New-York city.—*ib.*

SUFFOLK, a post-town of Virginia, in Nansemond county, on the east side of the river Nansemond. It contains a court-house, gaol, and about 40 houses. The river is thus far navigable for vessels of 250 tons. It is 28 miles west by south of Portsmouth, 83 E. S. E. of Petersburg, 110 south-east of Richmond, and 386 from Philadelphia.—*ib.*

SUFFRAGE, a township of New-York, situated in Otsego county, on the north side of Susquehannah river; taken from Unadilla, and incorporated in 1796.—*ib.*

SUGAR Creek, or *Cæsar's Creek*, a considerable branch of Little Miami river.—*ib.*

SUGAR Hill, a ragged eminence the top of which overlooks and commands the whole works of Ticonderoga, where the waters of Lake George empty into Lake Champlain, and opposite to Fort Independence, in the State of Vermont. Gen. Burgoyne made a lodgement on this hill, which the Americans esteemed inaccessible; and thus forced Gen. St Clair to abandon the fort in June, 1777.—*ib.*

SUGAR River, in Cheshire county, New-Hampshire, rises in Sunapee lake, and, after a short course westerly, empties into Connecticut river, at Clermont, and opposite to Ashcutney mountain in Vermont. There is a strong expectation of uniting this river, by a short canal, with Contocook, which falls into Merrimack river at Boscawen.—*ib.*

SUGAR-LOAF Bay, on the north-east side of Juan Fernandes Island; 100 leagues to the west of the coast of Chili.—*ib.*

SUGAR, a river of Veragua, which empties into the Bay of Honduras.—*ib.*

SULLIVAN, a township of Cheshire county, New-Hampshire, containing 220 inhabitants.—*ib.*

SULLIVAN, a post-town of the District of Maine, Hancock county, and on Frenchman's Bay, 12 miles

SUPPL. VOL. III.

north-west of Goldsborough, 38 W. S. W. of Penobscot, 310 north-east of Boston, and 645 north-east of Philadelphia. The township contains 504 inhabitants.—*ib.*

SULLIVAN, a county of Tennessee, in Washington district. In 1795, it contained according to the State census, 8,457 inhabitants, of whom 777 were slaves.—*ib.*

SULLIVAN'S Island, one of the three islands which form the north part of Charleston harbour, in S. Carolina. It is about 7 miles south-east of Charleston.—*ib.*

SULPHUR Creek, *Little*, one of the southern upper branches of Green river in Kentucky; and lies south-west of another branch called Bryant's Lick creek. Near this is a sulphur spring.—*ib.*

SULPHUR Mountain, a noted mountain in the island of Guadaloupe, famous for exhalations of sulphur, and eruptions of ashes. On the E. side are two mouths of an enormous sulphur pit; one of these mouths is 100 feet in diameter; the depth is unknown.—*ib.*

SULPHURET OF LIME having lately been recommended by an eminent chemist* as a substitute for *pot-ash* in the new method of bleaching, which, if it answer, may certainly be afforded at less expense, we shall here give the method of preparing the sulphuret. * *W. Higgins, M. R., T. A.*

Take of sulphur, or brimstone in fine powder, four pounds; lime, well slaked and sifted, twenty pounds; water, sixteen gallons:—these are all to be well mixed and boiled for about half an hour in an iron vessel, stirring them briskly from time to time. Soon after the agitation of boiling is over, the solution of the sulphuret of lime clears, and may be drawn off free from the insoluble matter, which is considerable, and which rests upon the bottom of the boiler (A). The liquor in this state is pretty nearly of the colour of small beer, but not quite so transparent.

Sixteen gallons of fresh water are afterwards to be poured upon the insoluble dregs in the boiler, in order to separate the whole of the sulphuret from them. When this clears (being previously well agitated), it is also to be drawn off and mixed with the first liquor; to these again thirty-three gallons more of water may be added, which will reduce the liquor to a proper standard for steeping the cloth.

Here we have (an allowance being made for evaporation, and for the quantity retained in the dregs) sixty gallons of liquor from four pounds of brimstone.

Although sulphur by itself is not in any sensible degree soluble in water, and lime but very sparingly so, water dissolving but about one seven-hundredth part of its weight of lime; yet the sulphuret of lime is highly soluble.

When the above proportion of lime and sulphur is boiled with only twelve gallons of water, the sulphuret partly crystallizes upon cooling; and when once crystallized it is not easy of solution.

SUMANYSTOWN, a village of Pennsylvania, in Montgomery county, situated on the E. side of Great Swamp creek, which empties into the Schuylkill above Norriton. It is 33 miles N. W. by N. of Philadelphia.—*Morse.*

P p

SUM.

(A) Although lime is one of the constituent principles of the sulphuret, yet being so intimately united to the sulphur, it has no longer the property of lime; upon the same principle that sulphuric acid in sulphat of potash has not the property of that acid.

Sumner,
||
Sun.

SUMNER, a county of Tennessee, in Mero district. According to the State census of 1795, it contained 6,370 inhabitants, of whom 1,076 were slaves.—*ib.*

SUN (See ASTRONOMY-Index, Encycl.) is certainly that celestial body which, of all others, should most attract our attention. It has accordingly employed much of the time and meditation, not only of the astronomer, but also of the speculative philosopher, in all ages of the world; and many hypotheses have been formed, and some discoveries made, respecting the nature and the uses of this vast luminary.

Sir Isaac Newton has shewn, that the sun, by its attractive power, retains the planets of our system in their orbits; he has also pointed out the method whereby the quantity of matter which it contains may be accurately determined. Dr Bradley has assigned the velocity of the solar light with a degree of precision exceeding our utmost expectation. Galileo, Scheiner, Hevelius, Cassini, and others, have ascertained the rotation of the sun upon its axis, and determined the position of its equator. By means of the transit of Venus over the disk of the sun, our mathematicians have calculated its distance from the earth, its real diameter and magnitude, the density of the matter of which it is composed, and the fall of heavy bodies on its surface. We have therefore a very clear notion of the vast importance and powerful influence of the sun on its planetary system; but with regard to its internal construction, we are yet extremely ignorant. Many ingenious conjectures have indeed been formed on the subject; a few of which we shall mention as an introduction to Dr Herschel's, of which, as it is the latest, and perhaps the most plausible, we shall give a pretty full account nearly in his own words.

The dark spots in the sun, for instance, have been supposed to be solid bodies revolving very near its surface. They have been conjectured to be the smoke of volcanoes, or the scum floating upon an ocean of fluid matter. They have also been taken for clouds. They were explained to be opaque masses swimming on the fluid matter of the sun, dipping down occasionally. It has been supposed that a fiery liquid surrounded the sun, and that by its ebbing and flowing the highest parts of it were occasionally uncovered, and appeared under the shape of dark spots; and that by the return of the fiery liquid, they were again covered, and in that manner successively assumed different phases. The sun itself has been called a globe of fire, though perhaps metaphorically. The waste it would undergo by a gradual consumption, on the supposition of its being ignited, has been ingeniously calculated; and in the same point of view its immense power of heating the bodies of such comets as draw very near to it has been assigned.

In the year 1779 there was a spot on the sun which was large enough to be seen with the naked eye. By a view of it with a seven feet reflector, charged with a very high power, it appeared to be divided into two parts. The largest of the two on the 19th of April, measured 1' 8".06 in diameter, which is equal in length to more than 31,000 miles. Both together must certainly have extended above 50,000. The idea of its being occasioned by a volcanic explosion violently driving away a fiery fluid, ought to be rejected (says Dr Herschel) on many accounts. "To mention only one,

the great extent of the spot is very unfavourable to such a supposition. Indeed a much less violent and less pernicious cause may account for all the appearances of the spot. When we see a dark belt near the equator of the planet Jupiter, we do not recur to earthquakes and volcanoes for its origin. An atmosphere, with its natural changes, will explain such belts. Our spot on the sun may be accounted for on the same principles. The earth is surrounded by an atmosphere composed of various elastic fluids. The sun also has its atmosphere; and if some of the fluids which enter into its composition should be of a shining brilliancy, in the manner that will be explained hereafter, while others are merely transparent, any temporary cause which may remove the lucid fluid will permit us to see the body of the sun through the transparent ones. If an observer were placed on the moon, he would see the solid body of the earth only in those places where the transparent fluids of our atmosphere would permit him. In others, the opaque vapours would reflect the light of the sun without permitting his view to penetrate to the surface of our globe. He would probably also find, that our planet had occasionally some shining fluids in its atmosphere; as, not unlikely, some of our northern lights might not escape his notice, if they happened in the unenlightened part of the earth, and were seen by him in his long dark night. Nay, we have pretty good reason to believe, that probably all the planets emit light in some degree; for the illumination which remains on the moon in a total eclipse cannot be entirely ascribed to the light which may reach it by the refraction of the earth's atmosphere. For instance, in the eclipse of the moon October 22. 1790, the rays of the sun refracted by the atmosphere of the earth towards the moon, admitting the mean horizontal refraction to be 30' 50".8, would meet in a focus 189,000 miles beyond the moon; so that consequently there could be no illumination from rays refracted by our atmosphere. It is, however, not improbable, that about the polar regions of the earth there may be refraction enough to bring some of the solar rays to a shorter focus. The distance of the moon at the time of the eclipse would require a refraction of 54' 6", equal to its horizontal parallax at that time, to bring them to a focus so as to throw light on the moon.

The unenlightened part of the planet Venus has also been seen by different persons; and not having a satellite, those regions that are turned from the sun cannot possibly shine by a borrowed light; so that this faint illumination must denote some phosphoric quality of the atmosphere of Venus.

In the instance of the large spot on the sun already mentioned, Dr Herschel concludes, from appearances, that he viewed the real body of the sun itself, of which we rarely see more than its shining atmosphere. In the year 1783 he observed a fine large spot, and followed it up to the edge of the sun's limb. Here he took notice that the spot was plainly depressed below the surface of the sun, and that it had very broad shelving sides. He also suspected some part, at least, of the shelving sides to be elevated above the surface of the sun; and observed that, contrary to what usually happens, the margin of that side of the spot which was farthest from the limb was the broadest.

The luminous shelving side of a spot may be explained

Sun.

Sun.

ed by a gentle and gradual removal of the shining fluid, which permits us to see the globe of the sun. As to the uncommon appearance of the broadest margin being on that side of the spot which was farthest from the limb when the spot came near the edge of it, we may surmise that the sun has inequalities on its surface, which may possibly be the cause of it. For when mountainous countries are exposed, if it should chance that the highest parts of the landscape are situated so as to be near that side of the margin or penumbra of the spot which is towards the limb, they may partly intercept our view of it when the spot is seen very obliquely. This would require elevations at least five or six hundred miles high; but considering the great attraction exerted by the sun upon bodies at its surface, and the slow revolution it has upon its axis, we may readily admit inequalities to that amount. From the centrifugal force at the sun's equator, and the weight of bodies at its surface, he computes, that the power of throwing down a mountain by the exertion of the former, balanced by the superior force of keeping it in its place of the latter, is near $6\frac{1}{2}$ times less on the sun than on our equatorial regions; and as an elevation similar to one of three miles on the earth would not be less than 334 miles on the sun, there can be no doubt but that a mountain much higher would stand very firmly. The little density of the solar body seems also to be in favour of the height of its mountains; for, *ceteris paribus*, dense bodies will sooner come to their level than rare ones. The difference in the vanishing of the shelving side, instead of explaining it by mountains, may also, and perhaps more satisfactorily be accounted for from the real difference of the extent, the arrangement, the height, and the intensity of the shining fluid, added to the occasional changes that may happen in these particulars during the time in which the spot approaches to the edge of the disk. However, by admitting large mountains on the face of the sun, we shall account for the different opinions of two eminent astronomers; one of whom believed the spots depressed below the surface of the sun, while the other believed them elevated above it. For it is not impossible that some of the solar mountains may be high enough occasionally to project above the shining elastic fluid, when, by some agitation or other cause, it is not of the usual height; and this opinion is much strengthened by the return of some remarkable spots which served Cassini to ascertain the period of the sun's rotation. A very high country, or chain of mountains, may oftener become visible, by the removal of the obstructing fluid, than the lower regions, on account of its not being so deeply covered with it.

In 1791 the Doctor examined a large spot on the sun, and found it evidently depressed below the level of the surface. In 1792 he examined the sun with several powers from 90 to 500, when it appeared evidently, that the black spots are the opaque ground, or body of the sun; and that the luminous part is an atmosphere, which, being interrupted or broken, gives us a transient glimpse of the sun itself. He perceived likewise, that the shining surface of the sun is unequal, many parts of it being elevated and others depressed; and that the elevations, to which Hevelius gave the name of *faculae*, so far from resembling torches, were rather like the shrivelled elevations upon a dried apple, extended in length, and most of them joined together, making waves or wa-

ving lines. The *faculae* being elevations, very satisfactorily explains the reason why they disappear towards the middle of the sun, and reappear on the other margin; for about the place where we lose them, they begin to be edgewise to our view; and if between the *faculae* should lie dark spots, they will most frequently break out in the middle of the sun, because they are no longer covered by the side-views of these *faculae*.

The Doctor gives a very particular account of all his observations, which seem to have been accurately made, and we need not scarcely add with excellent telescopes. For that account, however, we must refer to the memoir itself, and hasten to lay before our readers the result of his observations. "That the sun (says he) has a very extensive atmosphere, cannot be doubted; and that this atmosphere, consists of various elastic fluids, that are more or less lucid and transparent, and of which the lucid one is that which furnishes us with light, seems also to be fully established by all the phenomena of its spots, of the *faculae*, and of the lucid surface itself. There is no kind of variety in these appearances but what may be accounted for with the greatest facility, from the continual agitation which, we may easily conceive, must take place in the regions of such extensive elastic fluids.

"It will be necessary, however, to be a little more particular as to the manner in which I suppose the lucid fluid of the sun to be generated in its atmosphere. An analogy that may be drawn from the generation of clouds in our own atmosphere, seems to be a very proper one, and full of instruction. Our clouds are probably decompositions of some of the elastic fluids of the atmosphere itself, when such natural causes, as in this grand chemical laboratory are generally at work, act upon them; we may therefore admit, that in the very extensive atmosphere of the sun, from causes of the same nature, similar phenomena will take place; but with this difference, that the continual and very extensive decompositions of the elastic fluids of the sun are of a phosphoric nature, and attended with lucid appearances, by giving out light.

"If it should be objected, that such violent and unremitting decompositions would exhaust the sun, we may recur again to our analogy, which will furnish us with the following reflections. The extent of our own atmosphere, we see, is still preserved, notwithstanding the copious decompositions of its fluids in clouds and falling rain; in flashes of lightning, in meteors, and other luminous phenomena; because there are fresh supplies of elastic vapours continually ascending to make good the waste occasioned by those decompositions. But it may be urged, that the case with the decomposition of the elastic fluids in the solar atmosphere would be very different, since light is emitted, and does not return to the sun, as clouds do to the earth when they descend in showers of rain. To which I answer, that, in the decomposition of phosphoric fluids, every other ingredient but light may also return to the body of the sun. And that the emission of light must waste the sun, is not a difficulty that can be opposed to our hypothesis: for as it is an evident fact that the sun does emit light, the same objection, if it could be one, would equally militate against every other assignable way to account for the phenomenon.

"There are, moreover, considerations that may lessen

Sun.

Sun.

the pressure of this alleged difficulty. We know the exceeding subtilty of light to be such, that in ages of time its emanation from the sun cannot very sensibly lessen the size of this great body. To this may be added, that very possibly there may always be ways of restoration to compensate for what is lost by the emission of light, though the manner in which this can be brought about should not appear to us. Many of the operations of Nature are carried on in her great laboratory which we cannot comprehend, but now and then we see some of the tools with which she is at work. We need not wonder that their construction should be so singular as to induce us to confess our ignorance of the method of employing them; but we may rest assured that they are not a mere *lufus naturæ*." Here he alludes to the great number of small telescopic comets; which he supposes, as others had done before him, may be employed to restore to the sun what had been lost by the emission of light. "My hypothesis, however, (continues he) does not lay me under any obligation to explain how the sun can sustain the waste of light, nor to shew that it will sustain it for ever; and I should also remark that, as in the analogy of generating clouds, I merely allude to their production as owing to a decomposition of some of the elastic fluids of our atmosphere, that analogy, which firmly rests upon the fact, will not be less to my purpose, to whatever cause these clouds may owe their origin. It is the same with the lucid clouds, if I may so call them, of the sun. They plainly exist, because we see them; the manner of their being generated may remain an hypothesis—and mine, till a better can be proposed, may stand good; but whether it does or not, the consequences I am going to draw from what has been said will not be affected by it."

Before he proceeds to draw these consequences, he informs us that, according to the above theory, a dark spot in the sun is a place in its atmosphere, which happens to be free from luminous decompositions; that faculæ are, on the contrary, more copious mixtures of such fluids as decompose each other; and that the regions, in which the luminous solar clouds are formed, adding thereto the elevation of the faculæ, cannot be less than 1843, nor much more than 2765 miles in depth. It is true, continues he, that in our atmosphere the extent of the clouds is limited to a very narrow compass; but we ought rather to compare the solar ones to the luminous decompositions which take place in our *aurora borealis*, or luminous arches, which extend much farther than the cloudy regions. The density of the luminous solar clouds though very great, may not be exceedingly more so than that of our *aurora borealis*. For if we consider what would be the brilliancy of a space two or three thousand miles deep, filled with such corruscations as we see now and then in our atmosphere, their apparent intensity, when viewed at the distance of the sun, might not be much inferior to that of the lucid solar fluid.

From the luminous atmosphere of the sun, he proceeds to its opaque body; which, by calculation from the power it exerts upon the planets, we know to be of great solidity; and from the phenomena of the dark spots, many of which, probably on account of their high situations, have been repeatedly seen, and other-

wise denote inequalities in their level, we surmise that its surface is diversified with mountains and valleys.

What has been said, enables us to come to some very important conclusions, by remarking, that this way of considering the sun and its atmosphere removes the great dissimilarity we have hitherto been used to find between its condition and that of the rest of the great bodies of the solar system.

The sun, viewed in this light, appears to be nothing else than a very eminent, large, and lucid planet, evidently the first, or, in strictness of speaking, the only primary one of our system, all others being truly secondary to it. Its similarity to the other globes of the solar system with regard to its solidity, its atmosphere, and its diversified surface, the rotation upon its axis, and the fall of heavy bodies, leads us on to suppose that it is most probably also inhabited, like the rest of the planets, by beings whose organs are adapted to the peculiar circumstances of that vast globe.

It may, however, not be amiss to remove a certain difficulty, which arises from the effect of the sun's rays upon our globe. The heat which is here, at the distance of 95 millions of miles, produced by these rays, is so considerable, that it may be objected, that the surface of the globe of the sun itself must be scorched up beyond all conception.

This may be very substantially answered by many proofs drawn from natural philosophy, which shew that heat is produced by the sun's rays only when they act upon a calorific medium; they are the cause of the production of heat, by uniting with the matter of fire which is contained in the substances that are heated; as the collision of flint and steel will inflame a magazine of gunpowder, by putting all the latent fire it contains into action. But an instance or two of the manner in which the solar rays produce their effect, will bring this home to our most common experience.

On the tops of mountains of a sufficient height, at an altitude where clouds can very seldom reach to shelter them from the direct rays of the sun, we always find regions of ice and snow. Now if the solar rays themselves conveyed all the heat we find on this globe, it ought to be hottest where their course is least interrupted. Again, our aëronauts all confirm the coldness of the upper regions of the atmosphere; and since, therefore, even on our earth, the heat of any situation depends upon the aptness of the medium to yield to the impression of the solar rays, we have only to admit, that on the sun itself, the elastic fluids composing its atmosphere, and the matter on its surface, are of such a nature as not to be capable of any excessive affection from its own rays: and indeed this seems to be proved by the copious emission of them; for if the elastic fluids of the atmosphere, or the matter contained on the surface of the sun, were of such a nature as to admit of an easy chemical combination with its rays, their emission would be much impeded.

Our author then proceeds to support his theory by analogical reasoning; but as these will occur to such of our readers as are conversant with the speculations of astronomers, we pass on to his reflections upon the consequences of this theory. "That the stars are suns can hardly admit of a doubt. Their immense distance would perfectly exclude them from our view, if the light they send

Sun.

Sun.

send us were not of the solar kind. Besides, the analogy may be traced much farther. The sun turns on its axis; so does the star Algol; so do the stars called β Lyræ, δ Cephei, α Antinoi, \circ Ceti, and many more; most probably all. From what other cause can we so probably account for their periodical changes? Again, our sun has spots on its surface; so has the star Algol, and so have the stars already named, and probably every star in the heavens. On our sun these spots are changeable; so they are on the star \circ Ceti, as evidently appears from the irregularity of its changeable lustre, which is often broken in upon by accidental changes while the general period continues unaltered. The same little deviations have been observed in other periodical stars, and ought to be ascribed to the same cause. But if stars are suns, and suns are inhabitable, we see at once what an extensive field for animation opens itself to our view.

“It is true, that analogy may induce us to conclude, that since stars appear to be suns, and suns, according to the common opinion, are bodies that serve to enlighten, warm, and sustain a system of planets, we may have an idea of numberless globes that serve for the habitation of living creatures. But if these suns themselves are primary planets, we may see some thousands of them with our own eyes, and millions by the help of telescopes, when at the same time the same analogical reasoning still remains in full force with regard to the planets which these suns may support.”

The Doctor then observes, that from other considerations, the idea of suns or stars being *merely* the supporters of systems of planets, is not absolutely to be admitted as a general one. “Among the great number of very compressed clusters of stars I have given (says he) in my catalogues, there are some which open a different view of the heavens to us. The stars in them are so very close together, that, notwithstanding the great distance at which we may suppose the cluster itself to be, it will hardly be possible to assign any sufficient mutual distance to the stars composing the cluster, to leave room for crowding in those planets, for whose support these stars have been, or might be, supposed to exist. It should seem, therefore, highly probable, that they exist for themselves; and are, in fact, only very capital, *lucid*, primary planets, connected together in one great system of mutual support.

“The same remark may be made with regard to the number of very close double stars, whose apparent diameters being alike, and not very small, do not indicate any very great mutual distance: from which, however, must be deducted all those where the different distances may be compensated by the real difference in their respective magnitudes.

“To what has been said may be added, that, in some parts of the milky way, where yet the stars are not very small, they are so crowded, that in the year 1792, Aug. 22. I found by the gauges that, in 41 minutes of time, no less than 258,000 of them had passed through the field of view of my telescope.

“It seems, therefore, upon the whole, not improbable, that in many cases stars are united in such close systems as not to leave much room for the orbits of planets or comets; and that consequently, upon this account also, many stars, unless we would make them

mere useless brilliant points, may themselves be lucid planets, perhaps unattended by satellites.”

What a magnificent idea does this theory give of the universe, and of the goodness, as well as power, of its Author? And how cold must be that heart, and clouded that understanding, who, after the contemplation of it, can for one moment listen to the atheistical doctrines of those men who presume to account for all the phenomena of nature by chemical affinities and mechanical attraction? The man who, even in his heart, can say, that such an immense system, differing so widely in the structure of the different parts of it, but everywhere crowded with life, is the effect of unintelligent agency, is indeed, to use the emphatic language of an ancient astronomer—a fool.

SUNAPEE, a lake and mountain in Cheshire county, New-Hampshire. The lake is about 8 or 9 miles long, and 3 broad, and sends its waters through Sugar river west, 14 miles to Connecticut river. The mountain stands at the south end of the lake.—*Morse*.

SUNBURY, a county of the British province of New-Brunswick. It is situated on the river St John, at the head of the Bay of Fundy; and contains 8 townships, viz. Conway, Gage-Town, Burton, Sunbury, St Annes, Wilmot, Newton, and Maugerville. The three last of these were settled from Massachusetts, Connecticut, &c. The lands are generally pretty level, and tolerably fertile, abounding with variety of timber.—*ib.*

SUNBURY, the chief town of Northumberland county, Pennsylvania; situated near where Fort Augusta was erected, on the E. side of Susquehannah river, just below the junction of the E. and W. branches of that river, in lat. about 40 52 N. It is regularly laid out, and contains a court-house, brick gaol, a Presbyterian and German Lutheran church, and about 100 dwelling-houses. Here the river is about half a mile broad, and at the ferry opposite Northumberland, about a mile higher, is $\frac{3}{4}$ ths of a mile. It is about 76 miles above Reading, and 120 N. W. of Philadelphia.—*ib.*

SUNBURY, a port of entry and post-town of Georgia, beautifully situated in Liberty county, at the head of St Catherine's Sound, on the main, between Medway and Newport rivers, about 15 miles S. of Great Ogeechee river. The town and harbour are defended from the fury of the sea by the N. and S. points of St Helena and St Catherine's Islands; between is the bar and entrance into the sound: the harbour is capacious and safe, and has water enough for ships of great burden. It is a very pleasant healthy town, and is the resort of the planters from the adjacent country, during the sickly months. It was burnt during the late war, but has since been rebuilt. An academy was established here in 1788, which has been under an able instructor, and proved a very useful institution. It is 40 miles S. of Savannah, and 974 from Philadelphia.—*ib.*

SUNCOOK, a small plantation in York county, District of Maine, which with Bromfield contains 250 inhabitants.—*ib.*

SUNDA, STRAITS OF, are formed by the approach of the south-east extremity of the island of SUMATRA to the north-west extremity of the island of JAVA (See these islands, *Encycl.*). The straits are interspersed with

Sun.
H
Sunda.

Sunda,
||
Superior.

a number of small isles; the whole displaying a scenery scarcely to be exceeded in the softness, richness, and gaiety of its appearance. The two great islands, which are low, and in some places marshy near the shore, rise afterwards, in a gradual slope, towards the interior of the country, admitting in their ascent every variety of situation, and all the different tints of verdure. Of the smaller islands, a few have steep and naked sides, such as one in the middle of the strait, which the English navigators have distinguished, on that account, by the name of Thwart-the-way, and two very small round ones, called, from their figures, the CAP and BUTTON (see these islands, *Suppl.*); but most of the others are entirely level, founded upon beds of coral, and covered with trees. Some of these islands are surrounded with a white sandy beach, visited frequently by turtle; but most of them are adorned with thick shrubbery to the water's edge, the roots being washed by the sea, or the branches dipping into it; and on the outside are shoals, in which a multitude of little aquatic animals are busied in framing calcareous habitations for their residence and protection. Those fabrics gradually emerge above the surface of the water, and at length, by the adventitious adhesion of vegetable matter, giving birth to plants and trees, become new islands, or add to the size of those already produced by the same means. It is impossible not to be struck with the diversified operations of Nature for obtaining the same end, whether employed in originally fixing the granite foundation of the Brazils, or in throwing up, by some sudden and subsequent convulsion, the island of Amsterdam, or in continuing to this hour, through the means of animated beings, the formation of new lands in the Straits of Sunda.—*Sir George Staunton's Account of the British Embassy to China.*

SUNDERLAND, a township of Vermont, Bennington county, 16 miles N. E. of Bennington, and contains 414 inhabitants. A lead mine has been lately discovered in this township.—*Morse.*

SUNDERLAND, a township of Massachusetts, situated in Hampshire county, on the E. side of Connecticut river, about 10 miles N. of Hadley and 100 W. of Boston. There is here a handsome Congregational church, and 73 houses, lying chiefly on one street. It was incorporated in 1718, and contains 462 inhabitants.—*ib.*

SUNNUD, a grant, patent, or charter, in Bengal.

SUPAY URCO, or *Devil's Hill*, a remarkable eminence in the province of Quito, in Peru, between the vallies of Chugui-pata, and those of Paute. It has its name from a fabulous story of enchantment, propagated by a superstitious Spaniard. It is thought to contain rich mines.—*Morse.*

SUPERIOR, *Lake*, formerly termed the Upper Lake, from its northern situation. It may justly be termed the Caspian Sea of America, and is supposed to be the largest body of fresh water on the globe. According to the French charts it is 1,500 miles in circumference. A great part of the coast is bounded by rocks and uneven ground. It is situated between 46 and 50 N. lat. and between 84 30 and 92 W. long. The water is very clear, and transparent. If the sun shines bright, it is impossible through this medium to look at the rocks at the bottom, above a minute or two. Although the water, at the surface, is much

warmed by the heat of the sun, yet, when drawn up at about a fathom depth, it is very cold. Storms are more dreadful here than on the ocean. There are many islands in this lake; two of them have each land enough, if proper for cultivation, to form a considerable province; especially Isle Royal, which is not less than 100 miles long, and in many places 40 broad. The natives suppose these islands to be the residence of the Great Spirit. Many rivers empty their waters into this mighty reservoir; of these, one is called *Nipigon*, another *Michipicooton*. This lake discharges its waters from the S. E. corner through the Straits of St Marie, which are about 40 miles long, into Lake Huron. Lake Superior, although about 40 rivers empty into it, many of which are large, yet it does not appear that one-tenth part of the waters which it receives, is discharged by the above mentioned strait: great part of the waters evaporate; and Providence doubtless makes use of this inland sea to furnish the interior parts of the country with that supply of vapours, without which, like the interior parts of Africa, they must have been a mere desert. A number of tribes live around Lake Superior, but little is known respecting them. The following extract from the journal of a late traveller will be acceptable to the curious.

“Mr M— about the year 1790, departed from Montreal with a company of about 100 men, under his direction, for the purpose of making a tour through the Indian country, to collect furs, and to make such remarks on its soil, waters, lakes, mountains, manners and customs of its inhabitants as might come within his knowledge and observation. He pursued his route from Montreal, entered the Indian country, and coasted about 300 leagues along the banks of Lake Superior, from thence to the *Lake of the Woods*, of which he took an actual survey, and found it to be 36 leagues in length; from thence to the lake *Ounipique*, of which he has also a description. The tribes of the Indians which he passed through, were called the *Maskego* tribe, *Shepeweyau*, *Cithinistinee*, *Great Belly Indians*, *Beaver Indians*, *Blood Indians*, the *Black-foot Tribe*, the *Snake Indians*, *Offnobians*, *Shiveytoon Tribe*, *Mandon Tribe*, *Paunees*, and several others, who in general were very pacific and friendly towards him, and are great admirers of the best hunting horses, in which the country abounds. The horses prepared by them for hunters, have large holes cut above their natural nostrils, for which they give as a reason, that those prepared in this manner will keep their breath longer than the others, which are not thus prepared: From experience, knowledge is gained, and the long practice of this custom, consequently on these trials, must have convinced them of the truth and utility of the experiment; otherwise we can hardly suppose they would torture their best horses in this manner, if some advantage was not derived from the measure. In pursuing his route, he found no difficulty in obtaining a guide to accompany him from one nation to the other, until he came to the *Shining Mountains* or *Mountains of Bright Stones*, where, in attempting to pass, he was frustrated by the hostile appearance of the Indians who inhabit that part of the country. The consequence of which was, he was disappointed in his intention and obliged to turn his back upon them. Having collected a number of Indians

Superior.

Superior,
||
Surinam.

he went forward again, with an intention to force his way over those mountains, if necessary and practicable, and to make his way to Cook's river, on the N. W. coast of America, supposed by him to be about 300 leagues from the mountains; but the inhabitants of the mountains again met him with their bows and arrows, and so superior were they in numbers to his little force, that he was obliged to flee before them. Finding himself thus totally disappointed in the information he was in hopes to obtain, he was obliged to turn his back upon that part of the country for which his thirsting heart had long panted. Cold weather coming on, he built huts for himself and party in the *Offnobian* country, and near the source of a large river, called the *Offnobian river*, where they tarried during the continuance of the cold season, and until some time in the warmer months. Previous to his departure from Montreal, he had supplied himself with several kinds of seeds, and before his huts he laid out a small garden, which the natives observing, called them slaves, for digging up the ground, nothing of that kind being done by them, they living wholly on animal food; bread is unknown to them; to some he gave some remnants of hard bread, which they chewed and spit out again, calling it rotten wood. When his onions, &c. were somewhat advanced in their growth, he was often surprized to find them pulled up; determining therefore to know from what cause it proceeded, he directed his men to keep watch, who found that the Indian children, induced by motives of curiosity, came with sticks, thrust them through the poles of his fence, to ascertain and satisfy themselves, what the things of the white men were, and in what manner they grew, &c. The natives of this country have no fixed or permanent place of abode, but live wholly in tents made of buffaloe and other hides, and with which they travel from one place to another like the Arabs; and so soon as the feed for their horses is expended, they remove their tents to another fertile spot, and so on continually, scarcely ever returning to the same spots again.—*ib.*

SUPERPARTICULAR PROPORTION, OR RATIO, is that in which the greater term exceeds the less by unit or 1. As the ratio of 1 to 2, or 2 to 3, or 3 to 4, &c.

SUPERPARTIENT PROPORTION, OR RATIO, is when the greater term contains the less term once, and leaves some number greater than 1 remaining. As the ratio

of 3 to 5, which is equal to that of 1 to $1\frac{2}{3}$;
of 7 to 10, which is equal to that of 1 to $1\frac{3}{7}$; &c.

SUPPLEMENT, OF AN ARCH OR ANGLE, in geometry or trigonometry, is what it wants of a semicircle, or of 180° ; as the *compliment* is what it wants of a quadrant, or of 90° . So, the supplement of 50° is 130° ; as the compliment of it is 40° .

SURINAM, a province or district in South-America, belonging to the Dutch.—*Morse.*

SURINAM, a beautiful river of South-America, and in Dutch Guiana; three-quarters of a mile wide at its mouth; navigable for the largest vessels 12 miles, and for smaller vessels 60 or 70 miles further. Its banks, quite to the water's edge, are covered with evergreen mangrove trees, which render the prospect very delightful. The entrance is guarded by a fort and two redoubts, but not of any great strength. At 6 miles

up, the Commanwine falls into it, and on the point of land between the two rivers are the forts. The town of Surinam is in lat. $6\ 10\ N.$ and long. $55\ 22\ W.$ The best anchorage is under Zelandia Fort.—*ib.*

SURRY, a county of N. Carolina, in Salisbury district; bounded east by Stokes, and west by Wilkes. It contains 7,191 inhabitants, including 698 slaves. The Moravian settlements of Wachovia are in this county. Near the river Yadkin is a forge, which manufactures bar-iron. The Ararat or Pilot Mountain, about 16 miles north-west of Salem, draws the attention of every curious traveller in this part of the State. It is discernible at the distance of 60 or 70 miles, overlooking the country below. It was anciently called the Pilot, by the Indians, as it served them for a beacon, to conduct their routes in the northern and southern wars. On approaching it, a grand display of nature's workmanship in rude dress, is exhibited. From its broad base, the mountain rises in easy ascent, like a pyramid, near a mile high, to where it is not more than the area of an acre broad; when, on a sudden, a vast stupendous rock, having the appearance of a large castle, with its battlements, erects its perpendicular height to upwards of 300 feet, and terminates in a flat, which is generally as level as a floor. To ascend this precipice, there is only one way, which, through cavities and fissures of the rock, is with some difficulty and danger effected. When on the summit, the eye is entertained with a vast, delightful prospect of the Appalachian mountains, on the north, and a wide, extended level country below, on the south; while the streams of the Yadkin and Dan, on the right and left hand, are discovered at several distant places, winding their way, through the fertile low grounds, towards the ocean.—*ib.*

SURRY, a county of Virginia, bounded north by James river which separates it from Charles City county, east by Isle of Wight, and west by Prince George's county. It contains 6,227 inhabitants, of whom 3,097 are slaves.—*ib.*

SURRY, a township of New-Hampshire, in Cheshire county, containing 448 inhabitants. It lies east of Walpole, adjoining, and was incorporated in 1769.—*ib.*

SUSQUEHANNAH River, rises in Lake Utiyantho, in the State of New-York, and runs in such a serpentine course that it crosses the boundary line between the States of Pennsylvania and New-York, three times. It receives the Tyoga river in N. lat. $41\ 57$. Afterwards it proceeds south-east to Wyoming, without any obstruction by falls, and then south-west over Wyoming falls, till, at Sunbury, in lat. 41 it meets the west branch of Susquehannah, which is navigable 90 miles from its mouth. From Sunbury the river is passable with boats to Harrisburg and Middleton on the Swatara. About 15 miles above Harrisburg, it receives the Juniatta, from the north-west, proceeding from the Alleghany mountains and flowing through a broken country. Hence it takes its course about south-east, until it falls into the head of Chesapeak Bay, just below Havre de Grace. It is about a mile wide at its mouth, and navigable only 20 miles, the navigation being obstructed beyond that by the Rapids. The inland navigation between Schuylkill and Susquehannah, will bring by water to Philadelphia, the trade of a most fertile country of about 1000 miles square, or 6,000,000 acres.

Surry,
||
Susquehannah.

Sussex
Sutton.

acres of land. If this can be accomplished, an inland navigation may be easily made to the Ohio and to Lake Erie, which would at once open a communication with above 2,000 miles extent of western country, viz. with all the great lakes, together with the countries which lie on the waters of Mississippi, Missouri, and all their branches. The water communication between Schuylkill and Susquehannah, which is the soul of all this, will be about 60 miles, as the navigation must go, although the distance on a line is only 40 miles. This tract is cut by two creeks, the Quitapahilla and the Tulpehoken. These two creeks lead within 4 miles of each other; the level of their head waters is nearly the same, and the space between them makes the height of land, or, as it is commonly called, the *crown land* between the two rivers which is nearly on a plain, and the bottom of the canal, through which the navigation must pass, will no where rise more than 30 feet above the level of the head waters of the two creeks above-mentioned, nor so much as 200 feet above the level of the waters of Susquehannah or Schuylkill. The Company, instituted the 29th of Sept. 1791, has a capital of 1000 shares at 400 dollars each, payable at such time as the Company shall direct. The work is already commenced. Coal of an excellent quality is found on several parts of this river, particularly at Wyoming.—*ib.*

SUSSEX, the north-westernmost county of New-Jersey. It is mountainous and healthy, and has several iron mines; and works have been erected for the manufacture of bar and pig iron. It produces excellent crops of wheat; and in no part of the State are greater herds of cattle. The produce is floated down the Delaware in boats and rafts. Here are 5 Presbyterian churches, 2 for Anabaptists, 1 for German Lutherans, and 1 for Quakers. It contains 12 townships; the chief of which are Newton, Greenwich, Hardyton, Knowlton, and Oxford. The population is 19,500 including 439 slaves. It is bounded N. E. by the State of New-York, N. W. by Delaware river, which separates it from Northampton county, in Pennsylvania, and south-east and south by Morris and Hunterdon counties. Paulin's Kill is here navigable for small craft 15 miles. The Musconetcony, which divides the county from Hunterdon, is capable of beneficial improvements, as is the Pequest or Pequasset, between the above-mentioned rivers. The court-house in this county is 13 miles south-west of Hamburg; 38 N. E. of Easton, in Pennsylvania; 41 south-west of Goshen, in New-York; and 108 N. by E. of Philadelphia. The village at this place is called Newton.—*ib.*

SUSSEX, a county of Virginia; bounded N. E. by Surry, and south-west by Dinwiddie. It contains 10,554 inhabitants, including 5,387 slaves.—*ib.*

SUSSEX, a maritime county of Delaware State, bounded west and south by the State of Maryland, north-east by Delaware Bay, east by the Atlantic Ocean, and north by Kent county. It contains 20,488 inhabitants, including 4,025 slaves. Cape Henlopen is in the north eastern part of the county. Chief town, Georgetown.—*ib.*

SUTTON (Thomas Esq;), founder of the charter-house, was born at Knaith in Lincolnshire in 1532, of an ancient and genteel family. He was educated at Eton-school, and probably at Cambridge, and studied

the law in Lincoln's Inn; but this profession not suiting his disposition, he travelled into foreign countries, and made so long a stay in Holland, France, Spain, and Italy, as to acquire the languages of those various nations. During his absence, his father died, and left him a considerable fortune. On his return home, being a very accomplished gentleman, he became secretary to the earl of Warwick and his brother the earl of Leicester. By the former of these noblemen, in 1569, he was appointed master of the ordnance at Berwick; and distinguishing himself greatly in that situation, on the rebellion which at that time broke out in the north, he obtained a patent for the office of master-general of the ordnance for that district for life. He is named as one of the chiefs of those 1500 men who marched into Scotland, by the order of Queen Elizabeth, to the assistance of the regent, the earl of Morton, in 1573; and he commanded one of the five batteries which obliged the strong castle of Edinburg to surrender to the English. He purchased of the bishop of Durham the manors of Gatehead and Wickham; which, producing coal mines, became to him a source of extraordinary wealth. In 1580, he was reputed to be worth L. 50,000.

Soon after this, he married a rich widow, who brought him a considerable estate; and taking up the business of a merchant, riches flowed in to him with every tide. He is said to have had no less than thirty agents abroad. He was likewise one of the chief victuallers of the navy; and seems to have been master of the barque called Sutton, in the list of volunteers attending the English fleet against the Spanish armada. It is probable, also, that he was a principal instrument in the defeat of it, by draining the bank of Genoa of that money with which Philip intended to equip his fleet, and thereby hindering the invasion for a whole year. He is likewise said to have been a commissioner for prizes under Lord Charles Howard, High Admiral of England; and going to sea with letters of marque, he took a Spanish ship worth L. 20,000. His whole fortune, at his death, appears to have been in land L. 5,000 *per annum*; in money, upwards of L. 60,000; the greatest estate in the possession of any private gentleman till much later times. He lived with great munificence and hospitality; but losing his lady in 1602, he retired from the world, lessened his family, and lived in a private frugal manner; and, having no issue, resolved to distinguish his name by some important charity. Accordingly, he purchased of the Earl of Suffolk, Howard-House, or the late dissolved charter-house, near Smithfield, for the sum of L. 13,000, where he founded the present hospital, in 1611, for the relief of poor men and children. Before he had fixed upon this design, the court endeavoured to divert him from his purpose, and to engage him to make Charles I. then Duke of York, his heir, by conferring on him a peerage; but being free from ambition, and now near his grave, the lustre of the coronet could not tempt him to change his plan. He died the 11th of December, 1611, at Hackney, aged 79. His body was conveyed, with the most solemn procession, to Christ-church in London, and there deposited, till 1614, when it was removed to the charter-house, and interred in a vault on the north side of the chapel, under a magnificent tomb.

SUTTON, a township of New-Hampshire, Hillsborough

Sutton.

Sutton, rough county, containing 520 inhabitants. It was first called Perrystown, and was incorporated in 1784. —Morse.

||
Suworow.

SUTTON, a township in Worcester county, Massachusetts, 46 miles W. S. W. of Boston, and 10 miles S. by E. of Worcester. It was incorporated in 1718, and contains 2,642 inhabitants. Here are 10 grist-mills, 6 saw-mills, 3 fulling-mills, a paper-mill, an oil-mill, and 7 trip-hammers. There are 5 scythe and ax-makers, one hoe-maker, several who work at nail-making, and 6 works for making pot-ash. Here are found ginseng and the cohush-root. The cavern, commonly called *Purgatory*, in the south-eastern part of the town, is a natural curiosity. Bodies of ice are found here in June, although the descent is to the south.—*ib.*

SUWOROW (A) RIMNIKSKI (Count Alexander), was a man so eminent in his profession, that, if war be an art founded on science, it would be improper not to give some account of his life in a Work of this nature. Various accounts of him, indeed, are already in the hands of the public; but they differ so much from one another in the pictures which they present of the *man*, that it is not easy, if it be always possible, to distinguish truth from falsehood. With respect to the talents of the *General*, there is not room for the same difference of representation; because a train of military successes, almost unrivalled, has rendered these conspicuous to all Europe. In the short detail that our limits permit us to give of the life of this singular man, we shall avail ourselves of all the information, public and private, which we have been able to obtain, and believe to be authentic; and we hope to make our readers acquainted with some particulars respecting his person and domestic habits which are not yet generally known.

The family of Suworow is said to have been from Sweden, and of a noble descent. The first of this name settled in Russia about the latter end of the last century; and having engaged in the wars against the Tartars and the Poles, were rewarded by the Czars of that period with lands and peasants. Basil, the father of our hero, is said to have been the godson of Peter the Great; to have been held in high estimation for his political knowledge and extensive erudition; and to have enjoyed, at his death, the two-fold rank of General and Senator*.

As this account is given by a man who professes to have formed an intimate acquaintance with Suworow himself, it ought to be correct; and yet we cannot help entertaining some doubts of its truth, or at least of its accuracy. It is well known that extensive erudition was in no esteem in Russia at the period when Basil Suworow is here said to have been so learned; and it is likewise known, that if, by erudition, be meant a knowledge of ancient literature, it was even despised, at a much later period, by all who were at once noble, and possessed of lands and peasants (See RUSSIA, *Encycl.*) The truth is, as we have learned from unquestionable authority, that the family of Suworow was ancient and respectable; but being far from affluent, and

SUPPL. VOL. III.

their little property lying at the very extremity of the empire, we have reason to believe, that the subject of this memoir was the first of the family that ever was at court. Basil, however, if his ancestors were from Sweden, may have been free from the Russian prejudices against Greek and Latin; and this is the more probable, that he certainly gave a learned education to his son.

That son, Alexander Basilowitch Suworow, was, according to the author already quoted, born in the year 1730; we have some reason to believe, that he was not born before 1732. His father had destined him, we are told, for the robe; but his early inclinations impelled him to the profession of a soldier; and in 1742 he was enrolled as a fusilier in the guards of Seimonow. He was afterwards a corporal, then a serjeant, and, in 1754, he quitted the guards with the brevet of Lieutenant in the army. He made his first campaign in the seven years war against the Prussians, in the year 1759, entering upon actual service under Prince Wolgonki. As senior officer on duty, he attended on the commander in chief Count Fermor, who, admiring the consummate resolution which he appeared to possess, favoured him with his particular confidence. In 1761, he was ordered on service in the light troops under General Berg; and with the rank of a field officer (we think that of Lieutenant-colonel) he performed prodigies of valour, and exhibited much of that character which was afterwards so fully developed and displayed. Even then he seems to have formed the resolution of dying on the field of battle rather than suffer himself to be taken prisoner; for when, with a handful of troops, he was once surrounded by a large detachment of Prussians, he determined to cut his way through them, or perish in the attempt. In this daring enterprise he was not only successful, but contrived to carry off with him twenty prisoners, though he was obliged to abandon two field-pieces, which he had a little before taken from a smaller detachment.

At the peace of 1762, he received from the Empress a colonel's commission, written with her own hand; and being advanced, in 1768, to the rank of brigadier, he was, in the month of November, ordered to repair, with all possible speed, to the frontiers of Poland. At that unfavourable season, he crossed rivers and morasses, whose passage was rendered more difficult by slight frosts: and, in the course of a month, traversed 500 English miles, with the loss of only a few men in the environs of Smolensko.

The object of the Empress, at this time, was to subdue the Polish confederates, and to possess herself of certain provinces of that ill-fated kingdom. How completely she and her two allies, the Emperor of Germany and the King of Prussia, succeeded in their enterprise, has been related elsewhere (see POLAND, *Encycl.*) It is sufficient, in this memoir, to observe, that the successes of the Russians were chiefly owing to the military skill and intrepidity of Suworow, who was their only active General, and was indeed, for four years, almost constantly employed in offensive operations

Q 9

against

Suworow.

(A) This name is spelled sometimes as we have spelled it, sometimes SUWARROW, and sometimes SUVOROFF. This last is according to the pronunciation; but we have adopted the orthography of the General himself, in his letter to Charette, the hero of Vendee.

* See the History of the Campaigns of Count Alexander Suworow, by Frederick Anthing.

Suworow. against the confederates. Not to mention the numerous actions and skirmishes of an inferior kind, in which his conduct and courage were always displayed, the victory at Staloviz, over a superior force, ably commanded, and the capture of Cracow, were alone sufficient to intitle him to the character which he ever afterwards so well supported. The former of these drew the highest encomiums from the great Frederick of Prussia; and the latter decided the fate of Poland. It is proper to add, that Suworow, on these occasions, did not tarnish his laurels by unnecessary cruelty. When a French officer, who surrendered at Cracow, offered him his sword, according to the custom of war, he refused it, saying, that he would not take the sword of a brave man, whose master was not at war with his sovereign; and, even to the leaders of the confederates, he granted better terms of capitulation than they had the presumption to ask.

In the year 1770, he had been promoted to the rank of Major general; and for his exploits in the Polish war, the Empress conferred upon him at different times, the orders of St Ann, St George, and Alexander Newsky.

After performing some important services on the frontiers of Sweden, Suworow received orders in the beginning of 1773, to join the army in Moldavia, under the command of Field-marshal Romanzow; and there he began that glorious career, which soon made his name a terror to the Turks. His first exploit was the taking of Turtukey; of which he wrote the following laconic account to the commander in chief:

“Honour and glory to God! Glory to you, Romanzow! We are in possession of Turtukey, and I am in it!”

“SUWOROW.”

During the remainder of the war, which was of short continuance, Suworow was constantly engaged, and constantly successful. In the beginning of the year 1774, he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-general; and on the 11th of June of the same year, he defeated the Turks in a great battle, in which they lost 3000 men killed, some hundreds of prisoners, 40 pieces of artillery, and 80 standards, with their superb camp. Soon after this victory, peace was concluded between the two courts; and Lieutenant-general Suworow was ordered to proceed with all possible haste to Moscow, to assist in appeasing the interior troubles of that part of the empire.

These troubles were occasioned by a Cossack rebel, of the name of *Pugatchew*, or *Pugatcheff*, who, at the head of a party of his discontented countrymen, had long eluded the vigilance of Count Panin, the commander in chief in Muscovy, and frequently cut off detachments of the army which were sent out in quest of him. The chase of *Pugatcheff*, for such it may be called, was now wholly entrusted to the well-known activity of Suworow; and that General, after pursuing the rebel with inconceivable rapidity, through woods and deserts, came up with him at a place called *Urlask*, and carried him prisoner to Count Panin, who sent him to Moscow, where he suffered the punishment due to his crimes. This insurgent, it is said, had at one time collected such a force, and was followed with such enthusiasm, that, if his understanding had been equal to his courage, and his moderation had kept pace with his pow-

Suworow. er, he might have possessed himself of Moscow, and made the Imperial Catharine tremble on her throne.

For several years after the taking of *Pugatcheff*, Suworow was employed in the Crimea, on the Cuban, and against the Nogay Tartars, in a kind of service which, though it was of the utmost importance to the Empress, and required all the address of the Lieutenant-general, furnished no opportunities for that wonderful display of promptitude and resource which had characterized his more active campaigns. One incident, however, must be mentioned, even in this short memoir, because it shews the natural disposition of the man. During the winter that Suworow passed among the Tartars, he was frequently visited by the chiefs of that nation; and at one of these visits, *Mechmed Bey*, the chief of the *Gedissens*, often joked with *Mussa Bey*, another chief, on his inclination to marry. *Mussa Bey* was so extremely old, that Suworow thought the conversation ridiculous; and one day asked him, What ground *Mechmed* could have for such idle talk? *Mussa* replied, that *Mechmed Bey* was right; that he wished to marry; and that he hoped the General would make him a present of a beautiful Tartar girl of sixteen! Suworow immediately bought a young Tartar slave of a *Cossack* for 100 rubles, and sent her to *Mussa Bey*; who married her, lived with her a very few years, and died at the age of one hundred and eight! regretted, we are told, by the Lieutenant-general, who regarded him with great esteem and attachment.

In the end of the year 1786, Suworow was promoted to the rank of General in Chief; and, at the breaking out of the war with the Turks in 1787, he shewed how well he was intitled to that rank, by his masterly defence of *Kinburn*; a place of no strength, but of great importance, as it is situated at the mouth of the *Dni-per*, opposite to *Oczakow*. For the zeal and abilities which he displayed on this occasion, the Empress decorated him with the order of *St Andrew*; gave him six crosses of the order of *St George*, to be distributed, according to his judgment, among such of his officers as had most distinguished themselves; and, in a very flattering letter, regretted the wounds which he had received in defending the place.

At the siege of *Oczakow*, Suworow, who commanded the left wing of the army under Prince *Potemkin*, received a dangerous wound in the nape of the neck, which was followed by so smart a fever, that, for some time, his life was despaired of; but he persevered in his long accustomed practice of preferring regimen to medicine, and his health was gradually re established. In the year 1789, he was appointed to the command of the army which was to co-operate with the Prince of *Saxe Cobourg* in *Walachia*; and, by marches of inconceivable rapidity, he twice, in the space of two months, preserved the army of that Prince from inevitable destruction. Putting himself at the head of 8000 Russians, and literally running to the aid of his ally, he came up with the Turks in time to change the fate of the day at the battle of *Forhani*, which was fought on the 21st of July; and again at *Rymnik*, which, with 7000 men, he had reached with equal celerity, he gained, on the 22d of September, in conjunction with the Prince, one of the greatest victories that have ever been achieved. According to the least exaggerated account,

Suworow. count, the Turkish army, commanded by the Grand Visier in person, amounted to 90,000 or 100,000 men; of which 70,000 were chosen troops: whilst the army of the allies exceeded not 25,000. At the commencement of the attack, Suworow, who had reconnoitred the country, and formed the plan of the battle, called out to his Russians, "My friends, look not at the eyes of your enemies, but at their breasts; it is there that you must thrust your bayonets." No quarter was given to the Turks; and on this account the Russian General has been charged with savage ferocity: but the charge, if not groundless, must be shared equally between him and the Prince of Cobourg. The commanders of the allied army, aware of the immense superiority of their enemies, had resolved, before the engagement, not to encumber themselves with prisoners, whom they could not secure without more than hazarding the fate of the day: And where is the man, who admits the lawfulness of war, that will condemn such conduct in such critical circumstances?

The taking of Bender and Belgrade were the immediate consequences of the victory of Rymnik; and so sensible was the Emperor Joseph how much the rapid movements and military skill of Suworow had contributed to that victory, that he immediately created him a Count of the Roman empire, and accompanied the diploma with a very flattering letter. Similar honours were conferred upon him by his own sovereign, who sent him the diploma of Count of the empire of Russia, with the title of Rymnikski, and the order of St Andrew of the first class.

In the autumn of 1790, Prince Potemkin wrote to Count Suworow, requesting a particular conference. The General, who conjectured the object of it, sent him the following answer: "The flotilla of row-boats will get possession of the mouths of the Danube; Tullia and Isaccia will fall into our power; our troops, supported by the vessels, will take Ismailow and Brahi-low, and make Tchiistow tremble." He was perfectly right in his conjecture: it was to concert with him measures for the taking of Ismailow that the Prince had requested the conference. He did not, however, receive orders to undertake that desperate enterprise till the beginning of November, when he rapidly approached towards that fortress. His army, by sea and land, consisted of 23,000 men; of whom one-half were Cossacs, and of these many were sick. The troops of the garrison, which were under the orders of seven Sultans, amounted to 43,000 men, of whom nearly one half were Janissaries; the fortress was by much the strongest of any on the Turkish frontier: it was under the command of an old warrior, who had twice refused the dignity of Grand Visier, and had displayed against the Austrians considerable abilities, as well as the most intrepid courage; and the Grand Seignior had published a firman, forbidding the garrison, on pain of death without trial, to surrender on any terms whatever.

Potemkin, knowing that Suworow had with him no battering cannon, and dreading the consequences of a repulse, wrote to the General, that if he was not certain of success, he would do well not to risk an assault. The laconic reply was; "My plan is fixed. The Russian army has already been twice at the gates of Ismailow; and it would be shameful to retreat from them the third time without entering the place." To spare the

effusion of blood, however, if possible, he sent a note to the Seraskier who commanded in Ismailow, to assure him, upon Count Suworow's word of honour, that if he did not hang out a white flag that very day, the place would be taken by assault, and all the garrison put to the sword. The Seraskier returned no answer to the note; but another commander was pleased to say, that "The Danube would cease to flow, or the heavens bow down to the earth, before Ismailow would surrender to the Russians!"

Having concerted with the Admiral proper measures for the assault, Suworow passed the night, with some officers of his suite, in impatient vigilance for the appointed hour when the signals were to be given. These were the firing of a musket at three, four, and five in the morning, when the army rushed upon the place; and notwithstanding the desperate opposition of the Turks, the depth of the moat, and the height of the ramparts, they were completely masters of Ismailow by four o'clock P. M. In this one dreadful day the Ottomans lost 33,000 men killed or dangerously wounded; 10,000 who were taken prisoners; besides 6000 women and children, and 2000 Christians of Moldavia, who fell in the general massacre. The place was given up to plunder for three days, according to agreement with the army before the assault; but we have authority to say, that no person was murdered in cold blood, who did not prefer his property to his life.

The Russians found in Ismailow 232 pieces of cannon, many large and small magazines of gunpowder, an immense quantity of bombs and balls, 345 standards almost all stained with blood, provisions for the Turkish army for six months, and about 10,000 horses, of which many were extremely beautiful. Suworow, who was inaccessible to any views of private interest, did not appropriate to himself a single article, not so much as a horse; but having, according to his custom, rendered solemn thanks to God for his victory, wrote to Prince Potemkin the following Spartan letter: "The Russian colours wave on the ramparts of Ismailow."

Peace being concluded with the Turks in December 1791, no political events occurred from that period to call forth the military talents of Suworow till 1794. In the beginning of that year mutinies having broken out among the Polish troops in the service of Russia, and the Empress, with her two potent allies, having digested the plan for the partition of Poland, Count Suworow received orders, in the month of May, to proceed, by forced marches, into Red Russia, with a corps of 15,000 men, and to disarm all the Polish troops in that province. This service he performed without the effusion of blood, disarming in less than a fortnight 8000 men, dispersed over a country of 150 miles in circuit. Soon afterwards he was ordered to march into the interior of Poland; the King of Prussia having been obliged to raise the siege of Warsaw, and the Empress perceiving that more vigorous measures than had hitherto been pursued, were necessary to accomplish her designs.

To give a detailed account of his route to Warsaw, would be to write the history of the Polish war, and not the memoirs of Count Suworow. It has been rashly supposed, that he had to contend only with raw troops, commanded by inexperienced leaders, who were not cordially united among themselves; but the fact is

Suworow. otherwise, and Suworow never displayed greater resource in the day of danger, than in the numerous battles and skirmishes in which he was engaged on his march to the capital of Poland. At last, after surmounting every obstacle, he sat down, on the 22d of October, before Praga, a strongly fortified suburb of Warsaw, defended by a formidable artillery, and a garrison of 30,000 men, rendered desperate by their situation. The Russian army exceeded not 22,000; and with that comparatively small force he resolved to storm Praga, as he had stormed Ismail. Having erected some batteries to deceive the garrison into a belief that they were to be regularly besieged, he concerted with the other Generals the mode of assault; and when every thing was ready, he gave his orders in these words: "Storm, and take the batteries, and cut down all who resist; but spare the inhabitants, unarmed persons, and all who shall ask for quarter."

There are but few examples of a military operation so boldly conceived, so skilfully performed, or so important in its consequences, as the taking of Praga. The assault was made at once in seven different places at five in the morning; and at nine the Russians were masters of the place, having penetrated by pure force a triple entrenchment. Of the Poles 13,000 lay dead on the field of battle, one-third of whom were the flower of the youth of Warsaw; above 2000 were drowned in the Vistula; and 14,680 were taken prisoners, of whom 8000 were disarmed and immediately set at liberty, and the remainder the next day. We mention these circumstances, because they completely refute the tales of those Jacobin scribblers, who have so strenuously endeavoured to tarnish the laurels of the Russian hero, by representing him as having ordered a general massacre of men, women, and children. The artillery taken from the enemy consisted of 104 pieces of cannon and mortars, chiefly of large calibre. The Russians had 580 men killed, of whom eight were superior and staff-officers, and 900 wounded, of whom 23 were officers.

Soon after the storming of Praga, Warsaw capitulated, and Suworow was received into the city by the magistrates in a body, and in their ceremonial habits. When the president presented to him the keys of the city, he pressed them to his lips, and then, holding them up towards heaven, he said, "Almighty God, I render thee thanks, that I have not been compelled to purchase the keys of this place as dear as" Turning his face towards Praga, his voice failed him, and his cheeks were instantly bathed with tears. As he rode through the streets, the windows were filled with spectators, who were delighted with the return of order, and the assurance of peace; and the air resounded with the exulting exclamations of "Long live Catharine! Long live Suworow!"

Thus did Count Suworow, in the course of a very few months, overturn the kingdom and republic of Po-

land. It is not our business, in this article, to decide *Suworow.* on the justice of the cause in which he was embarked. Of the Polish revolution, which gave rise to the war that subverted the republic, and swept it from the number of sovereign states, the reader will find some account under the title POLAND in the *Encyclopædia*; but it is here proper to acknowledge, that we do not now think so favourably, as when we wrote that article, of the views and principles of those who framed the constitution, which brought upon them the Russian and Prussian arms. Subsequent events seem to have proved completely, that if Poland had not been conquered by the allied powers, it would soon have been involved, under Kosciuszko and his Jacobinical adherents, in all the horrors of revolutionary France; and the unhappy king, instead of being carried captive into Russia, would probably have finished his course on a scaffold. Suworow, who never concerned himself with the intrigues of courts, and expressed on all occasions the most sovereign contempt of those Generals who affected to possess the secrets of statesmen, probably never enquired into the final object of the war, but thought it his duty to execute, in his own sphere, the orders of his Imperial mistress. So sensible was Catharine of the propriety of this conduct, and of the zeal and abilities which he had displayed in the Polish campaign, that immediately on receiving accounts of the storming of Praga and the submission of Warsaw, she announced to him, in a letter written with her own hand, his well-earned advancement to the rank of Field-marshal General. Nor did her munificence stop there: She loaded him with jewels, and presented him with an estate of 7000 peasants, in the district of Kubin, which had been the scene of his first battle in the course of the campaign.

From the subjugation of Poland we hear little more of Field-marshal Suworow till he entered upon his glorious career in Italy. He is said, indeed, to have given offence to the Emperor Paul soon after his accession to the throne, by affording protection to some meritorious officers, whom his Majesty had in an arbitrary manner dismissed from the service; but that offence was overlooked, and Suworow called again into action, when Paul joined the coalition against France.

Of the exploits of the Field-marshal in Italy, where, to use his own words, he destroyed armies and overturned states, we have given a full account under the title REVOLUTION in this *Supplement*. In his former campaigns, the wisdom of his measures, the distribution of his forces, the undaunted character of his operations, and the progressive continuance of his successes, furnish proofs of the superiority of his talents hardly to be paralleled in the annals of modern war; but, animated by the nobleness of his cause, and confiding, as he said, in the God of battles, he seems in his last campaign to have surpassed himself (B). It would appear, however, that

(B) Were any other proof than a simple narrative of his success necessary to evince the abilities displayed by Marshal Suworow in the last campaign, that proof might be found in the sad reverses of the present. At the opening of the campaign of 1800, the allies possessed infinitely greater advantages over the enemy than at the beginning of the campaign of 1799; and we ventured to say, towards the end of the article REVOLUTION, in this *Supplement*, that the affairs of the French seemed in Italy to be desperate. But how egregiously have we been mistaken? By the most unaccountable infatuation, the Austrian commander in Italy would not believe that the French army of reserve, which was advancing upon him with the usual celerity of the

Suworow. that his own Sovereign thought otherwise; and if he did, he was certainly as singular in that opinion as he is said to be in many others. Considering the Field-marshal as the conqueror of Italy, he had indeed created him a Prince by the style and title of Prince Suworow-*Italiski*; but how did he receive him, when he returned into the Russian dominions at the head of his veteran and victorious bands?

Though the old warrior thought himself almost betrayed at the end of the campaign by the crooked policy of the court of Vienna, he doubtless hoped to be received at the court of St Peterburg, if not with triumphal arches, at least with the most public testimonies of his Sovereign's approbation. It is said, that he expected to be sent back at the head of a large army, with full powers to act as he should judge proper for bringing the war to a happy termination, and restoring peace and order to Europe; and he certainly expressed, in letters to different correspondents, his earnest wish to conclude his military career with contributing to the accomplishment of so desirable an object. What then must have been his disappointment, when the Russian Emperor would not see him, and positively forbade his appearance at court? To the messenger who brought the order, the Field-marshal gave a purse of money, turned his carriage another way, and drove to a wooden house, at a distance from the court, and from his former friends, "where burst his mighty heart;" and the conqueror of the Turks, the Poles, and the French republi-

cans, died, almost unattended, on the 18th of May 1800. *Suworow.* The sovereign, who thus disgraced him at the end of his life, gave him a magnificent funeral!

In his person Suworow was tall, considerably exceeding six feet, and full chested. His countenance was stern; but among his friends his manners were pleasant, and his dispositions were kind. His temper was naturally violent; but that violence he constantly laboured to moderate, though he was never able completely to extinguish it. According to M. Anthing, an effervescent spirit of impatience predominated in his character; and it perhaps never happened (says that author) that the execution of his orders equalled the rapidity of his wishes. Though he disliked all public entertainments, yet when circumstances led him to any of them, he appeared to partake, and endeavoured to promote, the general pleasure. Sometimes he condescended even to dance and play at cards, though very rarely, and merely that he might not interrupt the etiquette of public manners, to which, when not in the field, he was very attentive. In the field he may be said to have spent the whole of his life from the period at which he first joined the army in the seven years war; for during the time that he was not engaged in actual warfare, and that time, taken altogether, did not exceed twelve years, he was always placed at the head of armies stationed on the frontier of some enemy's country. He was therefore a mere warrior, and as such had no fixed habitation. With respect to his table and lodging, he contented

First Consul's movements, consisted of more than *six thousand men*! Instead therefore of marching rapidly to meet them before they could be wholly disentangled from the passes over the Alps, he waited patiently for them in the plains of Marengo. If we may judge of the future by the past, we may surely say that such would not have been the conduct of Suworow. Even after the two hostile armies met, and fought, on the 10th of July, one of the bloodiest battles of the present war, the success of the French was not such as to intitle them to the acquisitions which were the consequence of their dear-bought victory. The fate of the day was long doubtful; and it was at last decided, not by any extraordinary exertions of the Consul, but partly by the provident conduct of General Desaix, who, with the aid of fresh troops, erected a new battery at a critical point, and at a critical period; and still more by the situation of General Melas, whose faculties, though frequently supported by wine and spirits, are said to have wholly forsaken him in the latter part of the day. When he was in this state, one false movement, which weakened his centre, afforded an opportunity to Desaix to make a vigorous and successful charge with a body of cavalry that had not yet been engaged.

But even after this defeat, what was the state of the two armies? The Austrians had lost 9000 men, and the French from 12,000 to 14,000: the former, enraged at having had the victory so wrested out of their hands, were eager to renew the contest on the following day; and the latter had obtained only the barren advantage of keeping possession of the field of battle. In such a situation, Suworow would certainly have encouraged the ardour of his men; but the Austrian commander, who complained last year of the Field-marshal for being too little sparing of blood, instead of following the example which he had set him at the battle of Trebia, concluded a capitulation unparalleled, we believe, in the annals of war; a capitulation by which he voluntarily surrendered into the hands of the enemy nearly all the fruits of one of the most glorious campaigns recorded in history. We wish not to throw any undue aspersion upon the character of General Melas: We believe him to be a brave man, and such he has been represented to us in various accounts which we have had directly from Germany; but all these accounts agree in representing him likewise as fit, not to have the supreme command of a great army, but only to execute the orders of a superior mind.

In Germany, the gallant Kray has been obliged to retreat before the equally gallant Moreau; but he has wisely not hazarded the consequences of a general action. We say *wisely*; because we have learned from authority which we cannot question, that his army is in a state little better than that of mutiny. To his officers he is in a great measure a stranger; and therefore these gentlemen think themselves at liberty to disobey his orders! What the consequence of all this will be, it becomes not us to conjecture. An armistice has in the mean time* taken place both in Italy and in Germany; and it is not impossible that the Aulic Council, aided by the mob of Vienna, may induce the Emperor to make a separate peace.—Since this note was written the changes which have taken place are well known—and the peace which has at last been definitively concluded at Amiens, will at least give a respite to almost exhausted Europe.

* September the 4th 1800.

Suworow. contented himself with whatever he found, requiring nothing but what absolute necessity demands, and what might be transported with ease from one place to another. His couch consisted of a heap of fresh hay sufficiently elevated, and scattered into considerable breadth, with a white sheet spread over it, with a cushion for his pillow, and with a cloak for his coverlid. He has been represented as dirty (c); but the representation is false. M. Anthing assures, that he was clean in his person, and that, when not on actual service, he washed himself frequently during the course of the day. It is among the singular, though unimportant circumstances of his life (says the same author), that, for the last twenty years, he had not made use of a looking-glass, or incumbered his person with either watch or money.

He was sincerely religious; took every opportunity of attending the offices of public devotion; and has been known, on Sundays and festivals, to deliver lectures on piety to those whom duty called to attend on him. We are told by an anonymous writer, in a miscellany not very forward to praise such men as Suworow, or indeed to praise piety in men of any description, that chancing one evening to overhear a captain abridge the prayer which his duty required him to repeat at the guard, the Field-marshal called out to him, "Thou unconscionable, abominable, impious man, thou wouldst cheat Heaven! Thou wouldst, no doubt, cheat likewise the Empress and me! I shall dismiss thee." His regard for sacred things is indeed very apparent in the elegant letter which, on the 1st of October 1795, he wrote to Charette, the hero of Vendee, whom he congratulates upon taking up arms to restore the temples of the God of his fathers. Alluding to this trait of his character, and to his detestation of Jacobinism under every form, a late writer in a most respectable miscellany has well characterized him as the

"Foe to religion's foe; of Russia's throne
The prop, th' avenger, and the pride in one;
Whose conquering arms, in bold defiance hurl'd,
Crushed the rude monster of the western world."

We have already, when we thought not that we should so soon be called upon to write his life, observed, that he was a scholar, a man of science, and a poet. M. Anthing assures us, that from his earliest years he was enamoured of the sciences, and improved himself in them; but that as the military science was the sole object of his regard, those authors of every nation who investigate, illustrate, or improve it, engrossed his literary leisure. Hence Cornelius Nepos was with him a favourite classic; and he read, with great avidity and attention, the histories of Montecuculi and Turenne. Cæsar, however, and Charles XII. (says the same author) were the heroes whom he most admired, and whose activity and courage became the favourite objects of his imitation.

With respect to his moral character, we have every reason to believe that he was a man of the most incorruptible probity, immoveable in his purposes, and inviolable in his promises; that the cruelties of which he has been accused were the cruelties of Potemkin, and that by those who knew him he was considered as a

man of unquestionable humanity. The love of his country, and the ambition to contend in arms for its glory, were the predominant passions of his active life; and to them, like the ancient Romans, he sacrificed every inferior sentiment, and consecrated, without reserve, all the powers of his body and mind. His military career was one long and uniform course of success and triumph, produced by his enterprising courage and extraordinary presence of mind; by his personal intrepidity and promptitude of execution; by the rapid and unparalleled movements of his armies; and by their perfect assurance of victory when fighting under his banners. Such was Alexander Basilowitch Count Suworow. In the year 1774 he married a daughter of the General Prince Iwan Proforowski, by whom he had two children, now living: Natalia, married to General Count Nicolai Zubow; and Arcadius Count Suworow, a youth of great promise, who accompanied his father in his unparalleled march from Italy to Switzerland.

SWALLOW *Island*, in the Pacific Ocean, S. lat. 10, E. long. from Paris, 162 30; discovered by Roggewins, 1722.—*Morse.*

SWALLOW'S-TAIL, in fortification, is a single tenaille, which is narrower towards the place than towards the country.

SWAMSCOT, or *Great River*, to distinguish it from another much less, also called *Exeter River*, rises in Chester, in New-Hampshire, and after running through Sandown, Poplin, Brentwood, and a considerable part of Exeter, affording many excellent mill-seats, tumbles over a fall 20 or 30 rods in length, and meets the tide from Piscataqua harbour, in the centre of the township of Exeter. The smaller river rises in Brentwood and joins Great river about a third of a mile above Exeter. Here are caught plenty of alewives and some oysters. Swamscot is the Indian name of Exeter.—*Morse.*

SWAN (See ANAS, *Encycl.*). It is now ascertained, beyond the possibility of doubt, that there are *black swans*, of equal size, and the same habitudes, with the common white swan of Britain. These fowls have been seen chiefly in New Holland; and Captain Vancouver, when there, saw several of them in very stately attitudes, swimming on the water; and, when flying, discovering the under part of their wings and breasts to be white. Black swans were likewise seen in New Holland by Governor Philips, Captain White, and by a Dutch navigator, so long ago as in 1697. Governor Philips describes the black swan as a very noble bird, larger than the common swan, and equally beautiful in form. Mr White indeed says, that its size is not quite equal to that of the European swan; but both these authors agree with Captain Vancouver in mentioning some white feathers in its wings.

SWAN *Island*, in the District of Maine, divides the waters of Kennebeck river, three miles from the Chops of Merry-Mecting Bay. It is 7 miles long, and has a navigable channel on both sides, but that to the east is mostly used. It was the seat of the sachem *Kenebis*. The river itself probably took its name from the race of Sagamores of the name of Kenebis.—*Morse.*

SWAN.

Swallow,
||
Swan.

Swannano,
||
Swinton.

Swinton.

SWANNANO, the east head water of French Broad river, in Tennessee. Also the name of a settlement within about 60 miles of the Cherokee nation.—*ib.*

SWANNSBOROUGH, the chief town of Onslow county, Wilmington district, N. Carolina.—*ib.*

SWANSEY, a township in Cheshire county, New-Hampshire, adjoining Chesterfield on the E. 97 miles westerly of Portsmouth. It was incorporated in 1753, and contains 1157 inhabitants.—*ib.*

SWANSEY, a township in Bristol county, Massachusetts, containing 1784 inhabitants. It was incorporated in 1667, and lies 51 miles southerly of Boston.—*ib.*

SWANTON, a township of Vermont, Franklin county, on the E. bank of Lake Champlain, on the south side of Mischiscoui river. This township has a cedar swamp in the N. W. part of it, towards Hog Island. The Mischiscoui is navigable for the largest boats 7 miles, to the falls in this town.—*ib.*

SWANTOWN, in Kent county, Maryland, is about 3 miles S. easterly of Georgetown.—*ib.*

SWEDESBOROUGH, a small post-town of New-Jersey, Gloucester county, on Raccoon Creek, 3 miles from its mouth, in Delaware river, 11 S. by W. of Woodbury, 17 N. by E. of Salem, and 20 southerly of Philadelphia.—*ib.*

SWEET SPRINGS, in Virginia, 30 miles E. by N. of Greenbriar, 93 west of Staunton, and 380 S. W. of Philadelphia. In the settlement around these springs, a post-office is kept.—*ib.*

SWETARA, or *Swatara*, a river of Pennsylvania, which falls into the Susquehannah from the N. E. about 7 miles S. E. of Harrisburg.—*ib.*

SWINTON (John), a very celebrated English antiquary, was a native of the county of Chester, the son of John Swinton of Bexton in that county, gent. He was born in 1703. The circumstances of his parents were probably not affluent, as he was entered at Oxford in the rank of a servitor at Wadham college. This was in October 1719. It may be presumed, that he recommended himself in that society by his talents and behaviour, as on June 30. 1723, he was elected a scholar on a Cheshire foundation in the college. In the December following, he took his first degree in arts. Before he became master of arts (which was on December 1. 1726), he had chosen the church for his profession, and was ordained deacon by the bishop of Oxford, May 30. 1725; and was afterwards admitted to priest's orders on May 28. 1727. He was not long without some preferment, being admitted to the rectory of St Peter le Bailey in Oxford (a living in the gift of the crown), under a sequestration, and instituted to it in February 1728. In June, the same year, he was elected a fellow of his college; but, desirous probably to take a wider view of the world, he accepted, not long after, the appointment of chaplain to the English factory at Leghorn, to which he had been chosen. In this situation he did not long enjoy his health; and leaving it on that account, he was at Florence in April 1733, where he attended Mr Coleman, the English envoy, in his last moments. Mr Swinton returned thro' Venice and Vienna; and, in company with some English gentlemen of fortune, visited Presburgh in Hungary, and was present at one of their assemblies.

It is possible that he had not quitted England in the summer of 1730, for he was elected a Fellow of the

Royal Society in June that year, and admitted about three months later. It was probably while he was abroad that he was admitted into some foreign societies; namely, the academy *degli Apatisti* at Florence, and the *Etruscan Academy* of Cortona. On his return, he seems to have taken up his abode at Oxford, where he resided all the latter part of his life, and was for many years chaplain to the gaol in that city. It may be presumed that he married in 1743; it was then, at least, that he gave up his fellowship. In 1759 he became bachelor of divinity: in 1767, he was elected *Custos Archivorum*, or keeper of the university records: and, on April 4. 1777, he died; leaving no children. His wife survived till 1784, and both were buried, with a very short and plain inscription, in the chapel of Wadham college.

It remains to take notice of the most important monuments of a literary man's life, his publications. These were numerous and learned, but not of great magnitude. He published, 1. "De Linguæ Etruriæ Regalis vernacula Dissertatio," 4to, 19 pages, Oxon. 1738. 2. "A critical essay concerning the words $\Delta\alpha\iota\mu\omega\nu$ and $\Delta\alpha\iota\mu\omega\nu\iota\sigma\tau\iota\sigma$, occasioned by two late inquiries into the meaning of the demoniacs in the New Testament," 8vo, London, 1739. 3. "De prisca Romanorum literis dissertatio," 4to, 20 pages; Oxon. 1746. 4. "De Primogenio Etruscorum Alphabeto, dissertatio," Oxon. 1746. 5. "Inscriptiones Citiæ: five in binas Inscriptiones Phœnicias, inter rudera Citiæ nuper repertas, conjecturæ. Accedit de nummis quibusdam Samaritanis et Phœniciis, vel insolitam præ se literaturam ferentibus, vel in lucem hætenus non editis, dissertatio," 4to, 87 pages, Oxon. 1750. 6. "Inscriptiones Citiæ: five in binas alias Inscriptiones Phœnicias, inter rudera Citiæ nuper repertas, conjecturæ," 4to, 19 pages. 7. "De nummis quibusdam Samaritanis et Phœniciis, vel insolitam præ se literaturam ferentibus, vel in lucem hætenus non editis, dissertatio secunda," 4to, 36 pages. 8. "Metilia: five de quinario Gentis Metiliæ, è nummis vetustis cæteroquin minimum notæ, dissertatio," 4to, 22 pages, Oxon. 1750. 9. Several dissertations published in the Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society. As, "A dissertation upon a Parthian Coin; with characters on the reverse resembling those of the Palmyrenes," vol. xlix. p. 593. "Some remarks on a Parthian Coin, with a Greek and Parthian legend, never before published," vol. l. p. 16. "A dissertation upon the Phœnician numeral characters anciently used at Sidon," vol. l. p. 791. "In nummum Parthicum hætenus ineditum conjecturæ," vol. li. p. 683. "A dissertation upon a Samnite Denarius, never before published," vol. lii. p. 28. "An account of a subærated Denarius of the Plætorian family, adorned with an Etruscan inscription on the reverse, never before published or explained," vol. lxii. p. 60. "Observations upon five ancient Persian Coins, struck in Palestine or Phœnicia before the dissolution of the Persian empire," vol. lxii. p. 345. Other papers by him may be found in the general-index to the Philosophical Transactions. 10. A part of the Ancient Universal History, contained in the sixth and seventh volumes of that great work. The particulars of this piece of literary history were communicated by Dr Johnson to Mr Nichols, in a paper printed in the Gentleman's Magazine for December 1784, p. 892. The original of that paper, which affords a strong proof of the

Biog. Dictionary.

Swinton. the steady attachment of Johnson to the interests of literature, has been, according to his desire, deposited in the British Museum. The letter is as follows:

“ To Mr Nichols.

“ The late learned Mr Swinton of Oxford having one day remarked, that one man, meaning, I suppose, no man but himself, could assign all the parts of the Universal History to their proper authors, at the request of Sir Robert Chambers, or of myself, gave the account which I now transmit to you in his own hand, being willing, that of so great a work the history should be known, and that each writer should receive his due proportion of praise from posterity. I recommend to you to preserve this scrap of literary intelligence, in Mr Swinton's own hand, or to deposit it in the Museum, that the veracity of the account may never be doubted.—I am, Sir, your most humble servant,

Dec. 6, 1784.

SAM. JOHNSON.”

The paper alluded to, besides specifying some parts written by other persons, assigns the following divisions of the history to Mr Swinton himself. “ The history of the Carthaginians, Numidians, Mauritians, Gætulians, Garamantes, Melano Gætulians, Nigritæ, Cyrenaica, Marmarica, the Regio Syrtica, Turks, Tartars, and Moguls, Indians, and Chinese, a dissertation on the peopling of America, and one on the independency of the Arabs.

* *The Chambers, or Evening Advertiser,* June 17th 1740.

In the year 1740, Mr Swinton was involved in a law-suit, in consequence of a letter he had published. It appears from a paper of the time,* that a letter from the Rev. Mr Swinton, highly reflecting on Mr George Baker, having fallen into the hands of the latter, the court of King's Bench made the rule absolute

for an information against Mr Swinton. These two gentlemen were also engaged for some time in a controversy at Oxford; which took its rise from a matter relative to Dr Thistlethwaite, some time warden of Wadham, which then attracted much attention. Mr Swinton had the manners, and some of the peculiarities, often seen in very recluse scholars, which gave rise to many whimsical stories. Among the rest, there is one mentioned by Mr Boswell, in the Life of Johnson, as having happened in the year 1754. Johnson was then on a visit in the university of Oxford. “ About this time (he says) there had been an execution of two or three criminals at Oxford, on a Monday. Soon afterwards, one day at dinner, I was saying that Mr Swinton, the chaplain of the gaol, and also a frequent preacher before the university, a learned man, but often thoughtless and absent, preached the condemnation sermon on repentance, before the convicts, on the preceding day, Sunday; and that, in the close, he told his audience, that he should give them the remainder of what he had to say on the subject the next Lord's day. Upon which, one of our company, a doctor of divinity, and a plain matter-of-fact man, by way of offering an apology for Mr Swinton, gravely remarked, that he had probably preached the same sermon before the university. Yes, Sir (says Johnson); but the university were not to be hanged the next morning!”

SYDNEY, in Lincoln county, District of Maine, is 37 miles from Pownalborough, 98 from Hallowell, and 203 from Boston.—*Morse.*

SYPOMBA, an island on the coast of Brazil, in S. America, about 7 leagues N. E. of St John's Island, and N. W. from a range of islands which form the great Bay of Para.—*ib.*

Swinton,
||
Sypomba.

T.

Taawirry,
||
Tabasco.

TAAWIRRY, one of the two small islands within the reef of the island of Otaheite, in the South Pacific Ocean. These islands have anchorage within the reef that surrounds them.—*Morse.*

TABAGO, an island in the bay of Panama, about 4 miles long, and 3 broad. It is mountainous, and abounds with fruit trees. N. lat. 7 50, W. long. 60 16.—*ib.*

TABASCO, an island in the S. W. part of the Gulf of Mexico, and at the bottom of the Gulf of Campeachy, is about 36 miles long, and about 7 broad; and on it is built the town of Tabasco, in lat. 17 40 N. and long. 93 39 W. It is the capital of a rich province of its name, and is situated at the mouth of the river Grijalva, 90 miles E. of Espirito Santo, and 160 S. E. of Mexico. It is not large, but is well built, and is considerably enriched by a constant resort of merchants and traders at Christmas. The river Grijalva divides itself near the sea into two branches, of which the western falls into the river Tabasco, which rises in the mountains of Chiapa, and the other continues its course till within 4 leagues of the sea, where

it subdivides, and separates the island from the continent. Near it are plains which abound with cattle and other animals, particularly the mountain cow, so called from its resembling that creature, and feeding on a sort of moss found on the trees near great rivers.—*ib.*

TABOQUILLA, or *Little Tabago*, in the bay of Panama, a smaller island than Tabago, and near it. The channel between them is narrow but good, through which ships pass to Point Chama or Nata.—*ib.*

TABOOYAMANOO, a small island in the South Pacific Ocean, subject to Huaheine, one of the Society Islands.—*ib.*

TACAMES, a bay on the coast of Peru, in lat. about 1 6 N. and 3 leagues to the N. E. of Point Galera.—*ib.*

TACHIFI Point, on the coast of New Mexico, is 18 miles from the town of Pomaro.—*ib.*

TACQUET (Andrew), a Jesuit of Antwerp, who died in 1660. He was a most laborious and voluminous writer in mathematics. His works were collected, and printed at Antwerp, in one large volume in folio, 1669.

Taboguilla,
||
Tacquet.

TADOUSAC,

Tadoufac,
||
Talafsee.

TADOUSAC, a small place in Lower Canada, at the mouth of the river Saguenay, or Sagaenai, on the north shore of the river St Lawrence. Here a considerable trade has been carried on with the Indians, they bringing their furs and exchanging them for European cloths, utensils and trinkets. It is 98 miles below Quebec. N. lat. 48, W. long. 67 35.—*Morse*.

TAENSA, a settlement in West-Florida, on the eastern channel of the great Mobile river, on a high bluff, and on the scite of an ancient Indian town, which is apparent from many artificial mounds of earth and other ruins. It is about 30 miles above Fort Conde, or city of Mobile, at the head of the bay. Here is a delightful and extensive prospect of some flourishing plantations. The inhabitants are mostly of French extraction, and are chiefly tenants. The *myrica inodora*, or wax-tree, grows here to the height of 9 or 10 feet, and produces excellent wax for candles.—*ib*.

TAGAPIPE, a castle erected on a point of land in the Bay of All Saints, in Brazil. It is pretty considerable, and adds greatly to the strength of St Salvadore.—*ib*.

TAGO, *Sant*, or *Tiago Point*, on the west coast of New-Mexico, is between Salagua and the White Rock.—*ib*.

TAHOORA, or *Taborowa*, one of the smallest of the Sandwich Islands, 3 leagues from the south-west part of Mowee. N. lat. 20 38, W. long. 156 33.—*ib*.

TALAHASOCHTE, a considerable town of the Seminole Indians, situated on the elevated east banks of the Little river St John, near the bay of Apalache, in the Gulf of Mexico, about 75 miles from the Alachua savanna. Here are near 30 habitations constructed of frame work, and covered with the bark of the cypress tree, after the mode of Cuscowilla, and a spacious and neat council-house. These Indians have large handsome canoes, which they form out of the trunks of cypress trees, some capacious enough to hold 20 or 30 warriors. In these they descend the river on trading and hunting expeditions on the sea-coast, islands, and keys, quite to the Point of Florida; and sometimes cross the Gulf and go to the Bahama Islands, and even to Cuba, and bring returns of spirituous liquors, coffee, sugar, and tobacco.—*ib*.

TALAPOOSEE, or *Tallapoose*, the great north-east branch of the Alabama or Mobile river, in Florida. It rises in the high lands near the Cherokees, and runs through the high country of the Oakfuskee tribes in a westwardly direction, and is full of rocks, falls, and shoals, until it reaches the Tuckabatches, where it becomes deep and quiet; from thence the course is west about 30 miles to Little Tallasie, where it unites with the Coosa, or Coosa Hatcha. At Coosome, near Otasse, a Muscogulge town, this river is 300 yards broad, and about 15 or 20 feet deep. The water is clear and salubrious. In most maps the lower part of this river is called *Oakfuskie*.—*ib*.

TALASSEE, or *Tallafsee*, a county consisting of a tract of land bounded by East-Florida on the south, from which the head water of St Mary's river partly separates it; north by Alatomaha river, east by Glynn and Camden counties, and westerly by a line which extends from the western part of Ekanfanoka Swamp, in a N. E. direction till it strikes the Alatomaha river, at the mouth of the Oakmulgee. It is said that the

State of Georgia had extinguished the Indian claim to this tract of land, but it has been given up to the Indians as the price of peace; for which that State makes a claim for 50,000l. with interest, since the treaty, upon the United States.—*ib*.

TALASSEE, a town of the Upper Creeks, in the Georgia western territory, on the south side of Tallapoose river, distant about 3 days journey from Apalachicola on Chata Uche river. It is also called Big Talafsee.—*ib*.

TALBERT'S Island, on the coast of Georgia, the north point of which is in lat. about 30 44 N. where St Mary's river empties into the ocean between this island and Amelia Island on the N.—*ib*.

TALBOT, an island on the coast of East-Florida. The sands at the entrance of Nassau lie three miles off the south-east point of Amelia Island, and from the N. E. point of Talbot Island.—*ib*.

TALBOT, a county of Maryland, on the eastern shore of Chesapeak Bay, bounded E. by Choptank river, which divides it from Caroline county, and south by the same river, which separates it from Dorchester. It contains 13,084 inhabitants, of whom 4,777 are slaves. The soil is rich and fertile.—*ib*.

TALCAGUAMA, a cape on the coast of Chili, 11 leagues N. E. of the island of St Mary, and 2 northward of Port St Vincent.—*ib*.

TALCAGUAMA Port, is 6 miles within the above point of its name, and is one of two good roads in the bay of Conception.—*ib*.

TALLOW Point, a mark for anchoring in the harbour of Port Royal, on the south coast of the island of Jamaica.—*ib*.

TALLOW-TREE. See **CROTON** (*Encycl.*), where, however, we have fallen into a mistake, which it is here our duty to correct. We learn from Sir George Staunton, that the candles made of the vegetable tallow are firmer than those made of animal tallow, and free from all offensive smell, contrary to what was rashly said in the article referred to. They are not, however, equal to those of wax or spermaceti; but the latter of these substances is not within the reach of the Chinese, and the art of blanching the former is little known to them. The tallow tree is said to have been transplanted to Carolina, and to flourish there as well as in China.

TALOO Harbour, on the N. side of the island of Eimeo, in the South Pacific Ocean. S. lat. 17 30, W. long. 150.—*Morse*.

TALOOK, an Arabic word, which signifies literally attachment, connection, dependence. In Bengal, however, where it occurs perpetually in the enumeration of the districts and subdivisions of that province contained in the institutes of Akber, it signifies a tenure of land. Hence the *talook* of Cashinat, the *talook* of Meheys the headman, the *talook* of Ahmed Khan, &c. See *A Dissertation concerning the Landed Property of Bengal*, by Sir Charles Rouse Boughton.

TALOOKDAR, the possessor of a talook.

TALOOKDARY, tenure of a talookdar.

TALUS, or **TALUD**, in architecture, the inclination or slope of a work; as of the outside of a wall, when its thickness is diminished by degrees, as it rises in height, to make it the firmer.

TALUS, in fortification, means also the slope of a work, whether of earth or masonry.

Talafsee,
||
Talus.

Tamaleque
Tan.

TAMALEQUE, an inland city, in the province of St Martha, on the coast of Terra Firma. It is situated on the banks of Magdalena river, and carries on a trade on that river from New Granada to Carthagena, from whence it is distant above 150 miles.—*Morse*.

TAMAR, *Cape*, is the N. W. point of a large bay and harbour on the N. shore of the Straits of Magellan, within the cape. The south-east point of the bay is named Providence. S. lat. 52 51, W. long. 75 40.—*ib*.

TAMARIKA, an island on the coast of Brazil, northward of Pernambuco, and about 24 miles in length. It is 2 miles N. of Pornovello, and has a harbour and good fresh water. S. lat. 7 56, W. long. 35 5.—*ib*.

TAMASCAL, the name given in California to a kind of sand bath employed by the natives in the cure of the venereal disease. It is prepared by scooping a trench in the sand, two feet wide, one foot deep, and of a length proportioned to the size of the patient; a fire is then made through the whole extent of it, as well as upon the sand which was dug out of the hollow. When the whole is thoroughly heated, the fire is removed, and the sand stirred about, that the warmth may be equally diffused. The sick person is then stripped, laid down in the trench, and covered up to his chin with heated sand. In this position a very profuse sweat soon breaks out, which gradually diminishes according as the sand cools. The patient then rises and bathes in the sea, or the nearest river. This process is repeated till a complete cure is obtained. While the patient is undergoing the operation of the tamascal, he drinks a considerable quantity of a warm sudorific, prepared by the decoction of certain herbs, chiefly of the shrub called by the Spaniards *Gouvernante*, which see in this *Supplement*.

TAMATAMQUE, called by the Spaniards, *Villa de las Pulmas*, a town of Santa Martha, in Terra Firma, S. America; situated on the eastern bank of Santa Martha river, about 28 miles above Teneriffe.—*Morse*.

TAMBO Land, on the coast of Peru, extends about 9 miles from Cape Remate to Playa de los Perdrices, or the Partridge Strand, about 9 miles. There is clear and good anchorage upon this strand, under a row of high, ridgy, and sandy hills. On making them from the sea, they resemble a covey of partridges just rising; hence the name of the coast.—*ib*.

TAMMANY's, St, a village on Dan river, in Virginia, 15 miles from Gill's Bridge, 7 from Mecklenburg court-house, 42 from Halifax court-house, in North-Carolina, and 398 from Philadelphia.—*ib*.

TAMMANY, Fort St, or *St Mary's*, at the mouth of St Mary's river, on the S. line of Georgia.—*ib*.

TAMMATA-PAPPA, a low island of the N. Pacific Ocean, said to be near the Sandwich Islands.—*ib*.

TAMOU Island, one of the small islets which form part of the reef on the E. side of Ulietea Island, one of the Society Islands.—*ib*.

TAMWORTH, a township in the northern part of Strafford county, New-Hampshire. It was incorporated in 1766, and contains 266 inhabitants.—*ib*.

TAN is a substance found in most vegetables, which, not having hitherto been resolved into component parts, is therefore considered as simple. See *Vegetable and Animal SUBSTANCES* in this *Suppl*.

TANBANTY Bay, on the coast of Brazil, has a good road, sheltered by the sands that lie off within 3 miles of the shore. It is one of those places between Point Negro and Point Luena.—*Morse*.

TANEYTOWN, a small post-town of Maryland, in Frederick county, between Piney Run and Pine Creek, on which are a number of mills and some iron-works. It lies 27 miles N. by E. of Frederickstown, and 121 W. S. W. of Philadelphia.—*ib*.

TANELA, or *Tonela*, a tract of shore on the west coast of Mexico, on the N. Pacific Ocean, commencing near the Sugar Loaf Hill, about 6 miles within the land, bearing N. E. and S. W. with the burning mountain of Lacatecolula, about 18 miles up the river Limpa.—*ib*.

TANGOLA, an island in the N. Pacific Ocean, and on the west coast of New Mexico; affording good anchorage and plenty of wood and water. It is about 60 miles westward of Guatemala. It is also named *Tangolatango*.—*ib*.

TANGUEY, or *Tonguey*, on the coast of Chili, in the S. Pacific Ocean, is 30 miles from Limari, and in lat. 30 30 S.—*ib*.

TANNING is an art, of which a full account, according to the general practice in London and its vicinity, has been given under the proper title in the *Encyclopaedia*. But since that article was written, the superior knowledge which has been obtained of the tanning principle, as well as of the composition of the skins of animals (See *Vegetable and Animal SUBSTANCES, Suppl.*), has suggested to scientific artists various methods of shortening the process by which leather is manufactured. M. Seguin is said to have thrown much light upon the art of the tanner as it is practised in France; and in 1795 Mr William Desmond obtained a patent for practising Seguin's method in England. He obtains the tanning principle by digesting oak-bark, or other proper material, in cold water, in an apparatus nearly similar to that used in the saltpetre works. That is to say, the water which has remained upon the powdered bark for a certain time, in one vessel, is drawn off by a cock, and poured upon fresh tan. This is again to be drawn off, and poured upon other fresh tan; and in this way the process is to be continued to the fifth vessel. The liquor is then highly coloured, and marks, as Mr Desmond says, from six to eight degrees on the hydrometer for salts. He calls this the tanning lixivium. The criterion to distinguish its presence is, that it precipitates glue from its aqueous solution, and is also useful to examine how far other vegetable substances, as well as oak bark, may be suitable to the purpose of tanning. The strong tanning liquor is to be kept by itself. It is found by trials with the glue, that the tanning principle of the first digester which receives the clear water, is, of course, first exhausted. But the same tan will still give a certain portion of the astringent principle, or gallic lixivium, to water. The presence of this principle is ascertained by its striking a black colour when added to a small quantity of the solution of vitriol of iron or green copperas. As soon as the water from the digester ceases to exhibit this sign, the tan is exhausted, and must be replaced with new. The gallic lixivium is reserved for the purpose of taking the hair off from hides.

Strong hides, after washing, cleaning, and fleshing,
in

Tanbanty
Tanning.

Tanning. in the usual way, are to be immerfed for two or three days in a mixture of gallic lixivium and one thousandth part by measure of dense vitriolic acid. By this means the hair is detached from the hides, fo that it may be scraped off with a round knife. When swelling or raising is required, the hides are to be immerfed for ten or twelve hours in another vat filled with water and one five-hundredth part of the same vitriolic acid. The hides being then repeatedly washed and dressed, are ready for tanning; for which purpose they are to be immerfed for some hours in a weak tanning lixivium of only one or two degrees; to obtain which, the latter portions of the infusions are fet apart; or else some of that which has been partly exhausted by use in tanning. The hides are then to be put into a stronger lixivium, where in a few days they will be brought to the same degree of saturation with the liquor in which they are immerfed. The strength of the liquor will by this means be considerably diminished, and must therefore be renewed. When the hides are by this means completely saturated, that is to say, perfectly tanned, they are to be removed, and slowly dried in the shade.

Calf skins, goat-skins, and the like, are to be steeped in lime-water after the usual fleshing and washing. These are to remain in the lime water, which contains more lime than it can dissolve, and requires to be stirred several times a day. After two or three days, the skins are to be removed, and perfectly cleared of their lime by washing and pressing in water. The tanning process is then to be accomplished in the same manner as for the strong hides, but the lixivium must be considerably weaker. Mr Desmond remarks, that lime is used instead of the gallic lixivium for such hides as are required to have a close grain; because the acid mixed with that lixivium always swells the skins more or less; but that it cannot with the same convenience be used with thick skins, on account of the considerable labour required to clear them of the lime; any part of which, if left, would render them harsh and liable to crack. He recommends, likewise, as the best method to bring the whole surface of the hides in contact with the lixivium, that they should be suspended vertically in the fluid by means of transverse rods or bars, at such a distance as not to touch each other. By this practice much of the labour of turning and handling may be saved.

Mr Desmond concludes his specification, by observing, that in some cases it will be expedient to mix fresh tan with the lixivium; and that various modifications of strength, and other circumstances, will present themselves to the operator. He affirms that, in addition to the great saving of time and labour in this method, the leather, being more completely tanned, will weigh heavier, wear better, and be less susceptible of moisture than leather tanned in the usual way; that cords, ropes, and cables, made of hemp or speartery, impregnated with the tanning principle, will support much greater weights without breaking, be less liable to be worn out by friction, and will run more smoothly on pulleys; in so much that, in his opinion, it will render the use of tar in many cases, particularly in the rigging of ships, unnecessary; and, lastly, that it may be substituted for the preservation of animal food instead of salt.

Mr Nicholson, from whose Philosophical Journal we have taken this account of Mr Desmond's method of tanning, made some very proper enquiries at one of the

first manufacturing houses in the borough of Southwark, concerning its value. He was told by one of the partners, that the principle upon which the new process is founded had been long known to them; but that they preferred the old and slower method, because the hides are found to feed and improve in their quality by remaining in the pit. He could gain no satisfactory information of what is meant by this feeding and improving; and, without taking upon us to decide between the advantages peculiar to Desmond's method and those of the common practice, we cannot help saying that this objection of the tanner at Southwark appears to us to be that of a man who either understands not the principles of his own art, or has some reason for opposing the progress of improvement, if it do not originate in his own house.

TANSA, a branch of the river Mobile, 3 leagues below the Alabama branch.—*Morse.*

TAOO, the most southerly of the Friendly Islands, in the South Pacific Ocean, is about 10 leagues in circuit, and so elevated as to be seen at the distance of 12 leagues.—*ib.*

TAOUKA, an island in the S. Pacific Ocean, one of the Society Islands. S. lat. 14 30, W. long. 145 9.—*ib.*

TAPANATEPEQUE, a town of Guaxaca, and audience of Mexico. It stands at the foot of the mountains Quelenos, at the bottom of a bay in the South Sea; and is represented as one of the pleasanter places in this country, and the best furnished with flesh, fowl and fish, being contiguous both to the sea and a river, amidst rich farms, each of which being stocked with between 1000 and 4000 head of cattle. Here are delightful walks of orange, lemon, citron, fig and other fruit trees.—*ib.*

TAPARICA, a long island on the west side of the entrance into the Bay of All Saints, in Brazil.—*ib.*

TAPAYO, a town of S. America, on the south bank of Amazon river, easterly from the mouth of Madeira river.—*ib.*

TAPPAHANNOCK, a post-town and port of entry of Virginia, in Essex county, between Dangerfield on the north and Hoskin's creek on the south, and on the south-west bank of Rappahannock river, 54 miles from Richmond, 67 from Williamsburg, and 263 from Philadelphia. It is also called *Hobbes' Hole*. It is laid out regularly, on a rich plain, and contains about 100 houses, an episcopal church, a court-house, and gaol; but is rather unhealthy. The exports for one year, ending Sept. 30, 1794, amounted to the value of 160,673 dollars.—*ib.*

TAPPAN, a town of New-York, in the south-east part of Orange county, about 4 miles from the north bank of Hudson's river, and at the south end of the Tappan sea. Here is a reformed Protestant Dutch church. Major Andre, adjutant-general of the British army suffered here as a spy, Oct. 2, 1780; having been taken on his way to New-York, after concerting a plan with major-general Arnold for the delivering up West Point to the British.—*ib.*

TAPPAN Sea, or Bay, a dilatation of Hudson's river, in the State of New-York, opposite the town of Tappan, and 35 miles north of New-York city; immediately south of and adjoining Haverstraw Bay. It is 10 miles long and 4 wide; and has on the north side

Tansa,
||
Tappan.

Tapuyes, fine quarries of a reddish free-stone, used for buildings and grave-stones; which are a source of great wealth to the proprietors.—*ib.*

TAPUYES, or *Tapayos*, the most considerable nation of the native Brazilians, in S. America, that have not yet been conquered by the Portuguese. They spread themselves a great way inland to the west, and are divided into a great number of tribes or cantons, all governed by their own kings.—*ib.*

TARAHUMARY, a province of New Spain, 1200 miles distant from the capital.—*ib.*

TARBOROUGH, a post-town of N. Carolina; situated on the west side of Tar river, about 85 miles from its mouth, 140 from Ocrecock Inlet, 110 north by east of Fayetteville, 37 south of Halifax, 112 south by west of Petersburg in Virginia, and 420 south-west of Philadelphia. It contains about 50 houses, a court-house and gaol. Large quantities of tobacco, of the Petersburg quality, pork, beef, and Indian corn are collected here for exportation.—*ib.*

TARIJA, or *Chichas*, one of the fourteen jurisdictions belonging to the archbishopric of Plata, in Peru. It lies about 90 miles south of Plata; and its greatest extent being about 105 miles. The temperature of the air is various: in some parts hot, and in others cold; so that it has the advantage of corn, fruits and cattle. This country abounds every where in mines of gold and silver; but especially that part called Chocayas. Between this province and the country inhabited by the wild Indians, runs the large river Tipuanys, the sands of which being mixed with gold, are washed, in order to separate the grains of that metal.—*ib.*

TAR, or *Pamlico River*, a considerable river of N. Carolina, which pursues a south-east course, and passing by Washington, Tarborough and Greenville, enters Pamlico Sound in lat. 35 22 N. It is navigable for vessels drawing 9 feet water to the town of Washington, 40 miles from its mouth; and for scows or flats carrying 30 or 40 hhds. 50 miles farther to the town of Tarborough. According to the report of a committee, appointed by the legislature of N. Carolina, to inquire into the practicability of improving the inland navigation of the State, it is supposed that this river, and Fishy Creek, a branch of it, may be made navigable 40 miles above Tarborough.—*ib.*

TARPAULIN Cove, on the coast of Massachusetts, lies about 3 leagues N. N. W. of Holmes's Hole, in Martha's Vineyard. It is high water here, at full and change, two minutes after 10 o'clock; 5 fathoms water.—*ib.*

TARRYTOWN, a considerable village in Phillips's Manor, New-York, on the east side of Hudson's river, 30 miles N. of New-York city. Under a large tree, which is shewn to travellers as they pass the river, is the spot where the unfortunate Major Andre was taken; who was afterwards executed at Tappan.—*ib.*

TARTE's Rapids, *La*, on the river Ohio, lie 40 miles above the mouth of the Great Kanaway.—*ib.*

TASSIE (James) modeller, whose history is intimately connected with a branch of the fine arts in Britain, was born in the neighbourhood of Glasgow of obscure parents; and began his life as a country stone mason, without the expectation of ever rising higher. Going to Glasgow on a fair day, to enjoy himself with his companions, at the time when the

Foulis's were attempting to establish an academy for the fine arts in that city, he saw their collection of paintings, and felt an irresistible impulse to become a painter. He removed to Glasgow; and in the academy acquired a knowledge of drawing, which unfolded and improved his natural taste. He was frugal, industrious, and persevering; but he was poor, and was under the necessity of devoting himself to stone-cutting for his support: not without the hopes that he might one day be a statuary if he could not be a painter. Resorting to Dublin for employment, he became known to Dr Quin, who was amusing himself in his leisure hours with endeavouring to imitate the precious stones in coloured pastes, and take accurate impressions of the engravings that were on them.

That art was known to the ancients; and many specimens from them are now in the cabinets of the curious. It seems to have been lost in the middle ages; was revived in Italy under Leo X. and the Medici family at Florence; became more perfect in France under the regency of the Duke of Orleans, by his labours and those of Homberg. By those whom they instructed as assistants in the laboratory it continued to be practised in Paris, and was carried to Rome. Their art was kept a secret, and their collections were small. It is owing to Quin and to Tassie that it has been carried to such high perfection in Britain, and attracted the attention of Europe.

Dr Quin, in looking out for an assistant, soon discovered Tassie to be one in whom he could place perfect confidence. He was endowed with fine taste; he was modest and unassuming; he was patient; and possessed the highest integrity. The Doctor committed his laboratory and experiments to his care. The associates were fully successful; and found themselves able to imitate all the gems, and take accurate impressions of the engravings.

As the Doctor had followed the subject only for his amusement, when the discovery was completed, he encouraged Mr Tassie to repair to London, and to devote himself to the preparation and sale of those pastes as his profession.

In 1766 he arrived in the Capital. But he was diffident and modest to excess; very unfit to introduce himself to the attention of persons of rank and of affluence: besides, the number of engraved gems in Britain was small; and those few were little noticed. He long struggled under difficulties which would have discouraged any one who was not possessed of the greatest patience, and the warmest attachment to the subject. He gradually emerged from obscurity, obtained competence; and what to him was much more, he was able to increase his collection, and add higher degrees of perfection to his art. His name soon became respected, and the first cabinets in Europe were open for his use; and he uniformly preserved the greatest attention to the exactness of the imitation and accuracy of the engraving, so that many of his pastes were sold on the Continent by the fraudulent for real gems. His fine taste led him to be peculiarly careful of the impression; and he uniformly destroyed those with which he was in the least dissatisfied. The art has been practised of late by others; and many thousands of pastes have been sold as Tassie's, which he would have considered as injurious to his fame. Of the fame of others he was not envious; for

Tassie,
||
Tatmagou-
che.

for he uniformly spake with frankness in praise of those who executed them well, though they were endeavouring to rival himself.

To the ancient engravings he added a numerous collection of the most eminent modern ones; many of which approach in excellence of workmanship, if not in simplicity of design and chastity of expression, to the most celebrated of the ancient. Many years before he died he executed a commission for the late Empress of Russia, consisting of about 15,000 different engravings (See GEM, *Encycl.*). At his death, in 1799, they amounted to near 20,000; a collection of engravings unequalled in the world. Every lover of the fine arts must be sensible of the advantage of it for improvement in knowledge and in taste. The collection of Feloux at Paris consisted of 1800 articles; and that of Dehn at Rome of 2500.

For a number of years, Mr Tassie practised the modelling of portraits in wax, which he afterwards moulded and cast in paste. By this, the exact likeness of many eminent men of the present age will be transmitted to posterity as accurately as those of the philosophers and great men have been by the ancient statuaries. In taking likenesses he was, in general, uncommonly happy; and it is remarkable, that he believed there was a certain kind of inspiration (like that mentioned by the poets) necessary to give him full success. The writer of this article, in conversing with him repeatedly on the subject, always found him fully persuaded of it. He mentioned many instances in which he had been directed by it; and even some, in which, after he had laboured in vain to realize his ideas on the wax, he had been able, by a sudden flash of imagination, to please himself in the likeness several days after he had last seen the original.

He possessed also an uncommonly fine taste in architecture, and would have been eminent in that branch if he had followed it.

In private life Mr Tassie was universally esteemed for his uniform piety, and for the simplicity, the modesty, and benevolence, that shone in the whole of his character.

TASTELESS EARTH (*agust erde*), the name given by Professor Trommsdorff to a new simple earth, which he discovered in the Saxon beryl. It is distinguished (he says) from other earths by the following properties: It is white, and totally insoluble in water. In a fresh state, when moistened with water, it is somewhat ductile. In the fire it becomes transparent and very hard, so as to scratch glass, but remains insipid and insoluble in water. The burnt earth dissolves very easily in acids, and produces with them peculiar salts, which are entirely devoid of taste; and hence he gave it the name of *tasteless earth*. Fixed alkalies do not dissolve this earth either in the dry or in the wet way; and it is equally insoluble with the carbonic acid and with caustic ammonia. It has a greater affinity to the oxalic than to other acids. Professor Trommsdorff informs us, that a full account of this earth, accompanied with an accurate description, by Dr Bernhardt, of the fossil in which it is found, will appear in the first part of the eighth volume of his *Journal of Pharmacy*.

TATMAGOUCHE, or *Tatmagouche*, a place in Nova-Scotia, on a short bay which sets up southerly from the Straits of Northumberland; about 25 miles

from Onslow, and 21 from the island of St John's. It has a very good road for vessels, and is known also under the name *Tatamaganabou*.—*Morse*.

TATNAM Cape, the eastern point of Hays's river, in Hudson's Bay. N. lat. 57 35, W. long. 91 30.—*ib.*

TATOO-E-TEE, an island in the S. Pacific Ocean, one of the Ingraham Isles, called by Capt. Ingraham, *Franklin*, and by Capt. Roberts, *Blake*. It lies 7 or 8 leagues W. by N. of Nooheeva.—*ib.*

TAUMACO, an island about 1250 leagues from Mexico, where De Quiros stayed ten days. One of the natives named above 60 islands round it. Some of the names follow, viz. Manicola, Chicayano, larger than Taumaco, and about 300 miles from it; Guatopo, 150 miles from Taumaco; Tucopia, at 100, where the country of Manicola lay. The natives had, in general, lank hair; some were white, with red hair; some mulattoes, with curled hair; and some woolly like negroes. De Quiros observes that in the bay of Philip and James, were many black stones, very heavy, some of which he carried to Mexico, and upon assaying them, they found silver.—*ib.*

TAUNTON, a river which empties into Narraganset Bay, at Tiverton, opposite the N. end of Rhode-Island. It is formed by several streams which rise in Plymouth county, Massachusetts. Its course is about 50 miles from N. E. to S. W. and it is navigable for small vessels to Taunton.—*ib.*

TAUNTON, a post-town of Massachusetts, and the capital of Bristol county, situated on the W. side of Taunton river, and contains 40 or 50 houses, compactly built, a church, court-house, gaol, and an academy, which was incorporated in 1792. It is 36 miles S. by E. of Boston, 21 E. of Providence, 21 northerly of Bedford, and 312 N. E. of Philadelphia. The township of Taunton was taken from Raynham, and incorporated in 1639, and contains 3,804 inhabitants. A flitting-mill was erected here in 1776, and for a considerable time the only one in Massachusetts, and was then the best ever built in America. The annual production of 3 mills now in this township is not less than 800 tons of iron; about 50 tons are cut, and 300 hammered into nails, and the remainder is wrought into spades and shovels; of which last article 200 dozen are rolled annually. Mr Samuel Leonard rolled the first shovel ever done in America. This invention reduces the price one half. Wire drawing, and rolling sheet-iron for the tin manufacture, are executed here. There is also a manufactory of a species of ochre, found here, into a pigment of a dark yellow colour.—*ib.*

TAUNTON Bay, in the District of Maine, is six miles from Frenchman's Bay.—*ib.*

TAVERNIER Key, a small isle, one of the Tortugas, 2 miles from the S. W. end of Key Largo, and 5 N. E. of Old Matacombe. To the northward of this last island is a very good road.—*ib.*

TAWANDEE Creek, in Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, runs N. E. into the east branch of Susquehanna, 12 miles south east of Tioga Point.—*ib.*

TAWAS, an Indian tribe in the N. W. Territory, 18 miles up the Miami of the Lake. Another tribe of this name, inhabit higher up the same river, at a place called the Rapids.—*ib.*

TAWIXTWI, *The English*, or *Pique-Town*, in the N. W. Territory, is situated on the N. W. bank of the Great

Tatnant,
||
Tawixtwi.

Teaches,
||
Telica.

Great Miami, 35 miles below the 5 mile portage, to the Miami of the Lake, and 68 S. W. by S. of Miami Fort. It was taken in 1752, by the French. N. lat. 40 41, W. long. 84 48.—*ib.*

TEACHES, a small island close to the east shore of Northampton county, Virginia, and N. by E. of Parramore Island.—*ib.*

TECOANTEPEC, or *Tecuatepeque*, or *Teguantepeque*, a large bay on the west coast of New-Mexico, on the south side of the Isthmus from the Bay or Gulf of Campeachy, in the S. W. part of the Gulf of Mexico; and bounded west by Point Angelos. The port town of its name, lies in lat. 15 28 N. and long. 96 15 W.—*ib.*

TEETH, of various sorts of machines, as of mill wheels, &c. These are often called cogs by the workmen; and by working in the pinions, rounds, or trundles, the wheels are made to turn one another. Mr Emerson (in his *Mechanics*, prop. 25.) treats of the theory of teeth, and shews that they ought to have the figure of epicycloids, for properly working in one another.

TEHUACAN, a city of New-Spain, 120 miles S. E. of Mexico.—*Morse.*

TEKAWY, in Bengal, money advanced by government to the proprietors or cultivators of land to assist them under circumstances of distress.

TEKY *Sound*, on the coast of Georgia, to the south of Savannah river, is a capacious road, where a large fleet may anchor in from 10 to 14 fathoms water, and be land-locked, and have a safe entrance over the bar of the river. The flood tide is generally 7 feet.—*Morse.*

TELESCOPE, is an instrument which has been so completely described in the *Encyclopædia*, that it is introduced into this place merely to notice an ingenious suggestion of Mr Nicholson's for improving the achromatic telescope, by adding an artificial iris to the object glass. Suppose (says he) a brass ring to surround the object end of the telescope, and upon this let eight or more triangular slips of brass be fixed, so as to revolve on equi-distant pins passing through each triangle near one of its corners. If the triangles be slid inwards upon each other, it may readily be apprehended that they will close the aperture; and if they be all made to revolve or slide backwards alike, it is clear that their edges will leave an octagonal aperture, greater or less according to circumstances. The equable motion of all the triangles may be produced either by pinions and one concave toothed wheel, or by what is called snail-work. Another kind of iris, more compact, may be made, by causing thin elastic slips of brass to slide along parallel to the tube, and be conducted each through a slit in a brass cap which shall lead them across the aperture in a radical direction. It is probable also that the artist, who shall carry these hints into effect, may also think of several other methods.

This thought occurred to the author, from contemplating the contraction and dilatation of the iris of the eye, according as we look at an object more or less luminous. These variations are so great, that in the observable variations of the human eye, the aperture is thirty times as large at one time as at another, whilst in the cat the proportion is greater than a hundred to one.

TELICA, a burning mountain on the west coast of New-Mexico, seen at N. N. E. over the ridge of Tosta.

It is one of the range of volcanoes which are seen along the coast from Fort St John's to Tecaantepeck, and is 18 miles from Volcano del Vejo, or Old Man's Burning Mountain; and there are two others between them, but not so easily discerned, as they do not often emit smoke.—*Morse.*

TELLICO *Block-House*, in Tennessee, stands on the north bank of Tennessee river, immediately opposite the remains of Fort Loudon; and is computed to be 900 miles, according to the course of the river, from its mouth, and 32 miles south of Knoxville in Tennessee. It was erected in 1794, and has proved a very advantageous military post. It has lately been established, by the United States, as a trading post with the Indians.—*ib.*

TELLIGUO, *Great*, in the State of Tennessee, was situated on the east side of the Chota branch of Tennessee river, about 25 miles N. E. of the mouth of Holston river, and 5 south of the line which marked Lord Granville's limits of Carolina. This was a British factory, established after the treaty of Westminster, in 1729.—*ib.*

TELLIGUO *Mountains*, lie south of the above place, and seem to be part of what are now called the Great Iron Mountains, in the latest maps.—*ib.*

TEMPERAMENT OF THE SCALE OF MUSIC. Introduction. When the considerate reader reflects on the large and almost numberless dissertations on this subject, by the most eminent philosophers, mathematicians, and artists, both of ancient and modern times, and the important points which divided, and still divide, their opinions, he will not surely expect, in a Work like our's, the decision of a question which has hitherto eluded their researches. He will rather be disposed, perhaps, to wonder how a subject of this nature ever acquired such importance in the minds of persons of acknowledged talents (for surely no person will refuse this claim to Pythagoras, to Aristotle, Euclid, Ptolemy, Galileo, Wallis, Euler, and many others, who have written elaborate treatises on the subject); and his surprise will increase, when he knows that the treatises on the scale of music are as numerous and voluminous in China, without any appearance of their being borrowed from the ingenious and speculative Greeks.

The ingenious, in all cultivated nations, have remarked the great influence of music; and they found no difficulty in persuading the nations that it was a gift of the gods. Apollo and his sacred choir are perhaps the most respectable inhabitants of the mythological heavens of the Greeks. Therefore all nations have considered music as a proper part of their religious worship. We doubt not but that they found it fit for exciting or supporting those emotions and sentiments which were suited to adoration, thanks, or petition. Nor would the Greeks have admitted music into their serious dramas, if they had not perceived that it heightened the effect. The same experience made them employ it as an aid to military enthusiasm; and it is recorded as one of the respectable accomplishments of Epaminondas, that he had the musical instructions of the first masters, and was eminent as a performer.

Thus was the study of music ennobled, and recommended to the attention of the greatest philosophers. Its cultivation was held an object of national concern, and its professors were not allowed to corrupt it in order

Tellico,
||
Temperament of the
Scale of
Music.

I

Introduction.

Tempera-
ment of the
Scale of
Music.

der to gratify the fastidious taste of the luxurious or the sensualist, who sought from it nothing but amusement. But its influence was not confined to these public purposes; and, while the men of speculation found in music an inexhaustible fund of employment for their genius and penetration, and their poets felt its aid in their compositions, it was hailed by persons of all ranks as the soother of the cares and anxieties, and sweetener of the labours of life. *O Phœbi decus!—laborum dulce lenimen.* Poor Ovid, the victim of what remained of good in the cold heart of Octavius, found its balm.

*Exul eram (says he): requiesque mihi, non fama petita est.
Mens intenta suis ne foret usque malis.
Hoc est cur cantet vinetus quoque compede fossor,
Indocili numero cum grave mollit opus.
Cantet et innitens limosæ pronus arena
Adverso tardam qui trahit amne ratem,
Quique ferens pariter lentos ad pectora remos,
In numerum pulsâ brachia versat aquâ.
Fessus ut incubuit baculo, saxove resedit
Pastor; arundineo carmine mulcet oves.
Cantantis pariter, pariter data pensa trahentis
Fallitur ancillæ, decipiturque labor.*

Scale of
music. It
requires
tempera-
ment.

It is chiefly in this humble department of musical influence that we propose at present to lend our aid. What has been said in the article *MUSIC, Encycl.* is sufficient for informing the reader of what is received as the scale of music, and the inequality of its different steps, the tones major and minor, semitone, comma, &c. We shall only observe, that what is there delivered on temperament by M. d'Alembert, after Rameau, bears the evident mark of uncertainty or want of confidence in the principle adopted as the rule of temperament; and we have learned, since the printing of that article, that the instructions there delivered have not that perspicuity and precision that are necessary for enabling a person to execute the temperament recommended by Rameau; that is, to tune a keyed instrument with certainty, according to that system or construction of the scale.

If such be the case, we are in some measure disappointed; because we selected that treatise of D'Alembert as the performance of a man of great eminence as a mathematician and philosopher, aiming at public instruction more than his own fame, by this elementary abstract of the great work of the most eminent musician in France.

Few can
tune a
harp-
sichord;

To be able to tune a harpsichord with certainty and accuracy, seems an indispensable qualification of any person worthy of the name of a musician. It would certainly be thought an unpardonable deficiency in a violin performer if he could not tune his instrument; yet we are well informed, that many professional performers on the harpsichord cannot do it, or cannot do it any other way than by uncertain and painful trial, and, as it were, groping in the dark; and that the tuning of harpsichords and organs is committed entirely to tuners by profession. This is a great inconvenience to persons residing in the country; and therefore many take lessons from the professed harpsichord tuners, who also profess to teach this art. We have been present during some of these lessons; but it did not appear to us that the instructions were such as could enable the scholar to

Tempera-
ment of the
Scale of
Music.

tune an instrument when alone, unless the lessons had been so frequent as to form the ear to an instantaneous judgment of tune by the same habit that had instructed the teacher. There seemed to be little principle that could be treasured up and recollected when wanted.

Yet we cannot help thinking that there are phenomena or facts in music, sufficiently precise to furnish principles of absolute certainty for enabling us to produce temperaments of the scale which shall have determined characters, and among which we may choose such a one as shall be preferable to the others, according to the purposes we have in view; and we think that these principles are of such easy application, that any person, of a moderate sensibility to just intonation, may, without much knowledge or practice in music, tune his harpsichord with all desirable accuracy. We propose to lay these before the reader. We might content ourselves with simply giving the practical rules deduced from the principles; but it is surely more desirable to perceive the validity of the principles. This will give us confidence in the deduced rules of practice. In the employment of sacred music, an inspired writer counsels us to sing, not only "with the heart, but with the understanding also." We may, without irreverence, recommend the same thing here. Let us therefore attend a little to the dictate of untutored Nature, and see how she teaches all mankind to form the scale of melody.

It is a most remarkable fact, that, in all nations, how-
ever they may differ in the structure of that chaunt
which we call the accent, or tone, or twang, in the col-
loquial language of a particular nation, or in the fa-
vourite phrases or passages which are most frequent in
their songs, all men make use of the same rises and falls,
or inflections of voice, in their musical language or airs.
We have heard the songs of the Iroquois, the Cherokee,
and the Esquimaux, of the Carib, and the inhabitant
of Paraguay; of the African of Negroland and of the
Cape, and of the Hindoo, the Malay, and the native
of Otaheite—and we found none that made use of a
different scale from our own, although several seemed
to be very sorry performers by any scale. There must
be some natural foundation for this uniformity. We
may never discover this; but we may be fortunate
enough to discover facts in the phenomena of sound
which invariably accompany certain modifications of
musical sentiment. If we succeed, we are intitled to
suppose that such inseparable companions are naturally
connected; and to conclude, that if we can insure the
appearance of those facts in sound, we shall also give
occasion to those musical sentiments or impressions.

There is a quality in lengthened or continued sound
which we call its pitch or note, by which it may be ac-
counted shrill or hoarse. It may be very hoarse in the
beginning, and during its continuance it may grow
more and more shrill by imperceptible gradations. In
this case we are sensible of a kind of progress from the
one state of sound to the other. Thus, while we gently
draw the bow across the string of a bass viol, if we
at the same time slide the finger slowly along the string,
from the nut towards the bridge, the sound, from being
hoarse, becomes gradually acute or shrill. Hoarse and
shrill therefore are not different qualities, although they
have different names, but are different states or degrees
of the same quality, like cold and heat, near and far,
early

Tempera-
ment of the
Scale of
Music.

3
Yet Na-
ture fur-
nishes a
bundant
means of
doing this.

4
All nations
sing by ordo-
scale.

5
Musical
pitch,
what?

Tempera-
ment of the
Scale of
Music.

early and late, or, what is common to all these, little and great. A certain state of the air is accounted neither hot nor cold. All states on one side of this are called warm, or hot; and all on the other are cold. In like manner, a certain sound is the boundary between those that are called hoarse and those called shrill. The chemist is accustomed to say, that the temperature of a body is higher when it is warmer, and lower when colder. In like manner, we are accustomed to say, that a person raises or depresses the pitch of his voice when it becomes more shrill or more hoarse. The ancient Greeks, however, called the shriller sounds *lozo*, and the hoarser sounds *high*; probably because the hoarser sounds are generally stronger or louder, which we are also accustomed to consider as higher. In common language, a low pitch of voice means a faint sound, but in musical language it means a hoarser sound. The sound that is neither hoarse nor shrill is some ordinary pitch of voice, but without any precise criterion.

6 The change observed in the pitch of a violin string, when the finger is carried along the finger-board with a continued motion, is also continuous; that is, not by starts: we call it gradual, for want of a better term, although gradual properly means *gradatim*, by degrees, steps, or starts, which are not to be distinguished in this experiment. But we may make the experiment in another way. After sounding the open string, and while the bow is yet moving across it, we may put down the finger about $1\frac{2}{3}$ inches from the nut. This will change the sound into one which is *sensibly* shriller than the former, and there is a manifest start from the one to the other. Or we may put down the finger $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches from the nut; the sound of the open string will change to a shriller sound, and we are sensible that this change or step is greater than the former. Moreover, we may, while drawing the bow across the string, put down one finger at $1\frac{2}{3}$ inches, and, immediately after, put down another finger at $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches from the nut. We shall have three sounds in succession, each more shrill than the preceding, with two manifest steps, or subsidiary changes of pitch.

7 Now since the last sound is the same as if the second had not been sounded, we must conceive the sum of the two successive changes as equivalent or equal to the change from the first to the third. This change seems somehow to include the other two, and to be made up of them, as a whole is made up of its parts, or as $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches are made up of $1\frac{2}{3}$ and $\frac{1}{3}$ of an inch, or as the sum 15 is made up of 10 and 5.

We have a
notion of
something
like an in-
terval be-
tween the
notes of
music.

8 Thus it happens that thinking persons conceive something like or analogous to a distance, or interval, between these sounds. It is plain, however, that there can be no real distance or space interposed between them; and it is not easy to acquire a distinct notion of the bulk or magnitude of these intervals. This conception is purely figurative and analogical; but the analogy is very good, and the observation of it, or conjecture about it, has been of great service in the science of music, by making us search for some precise measure of those manifest intervals of musical sounds.

9 It must now be remarked, that it is in this respect alone that sounds are susceptible of music. Nor are all sounds possessed of this quality. The smack of a whip, the explosion of a musket, the rushing of water or wind, the scream of some animals, and many other sounds,

both momentary and continuous, are mere noises; and can neither be called hoarse nor shrill. But, on the other hand, many sounds, which differ in a thousand circumstances of loudness, smoothness, mellowness, &c. which make them pleasant or disagreeable, have this quality of musical pitch, and may thus be compared. The voice of a man or woman, the sound of a pipe, a bell, a string, the voice of an animal, nay, the single blow on an empty cask—may all have one pitch, or we may be sensible of the interval between them. We can, in all cases, tighten or slacken the string of a violin, till the most uninformed hearer can pronounce with certainty that the pitch is the same. We are indebted to the celebrated Galileo for the discovery of that physical circumstance in all those sounds which communicates this remarkable quality to them, and even enables us to induce it on any noise whatever, and to determine, with the utmost precision, the musical pitch of the sound, and the interval between any two such sounds. Of this we shall speak fully hereafter; and at present we only observe, that two sounds, having the same pitch, are called UNISONS by musicians, or are said to be in *unison* to one another.

When two untaught men attempt to sing the same air together, they always sing in unison, unless they expressly mean to sing in different pitches of voice. Nay, it is an extremely difficult thing to do otherwise, except in a few very peculiar cases. Also, when a man and woman, wholly un instructed in music, attempt to sing the same air, they also *mean* to sing the same musical notes through the whole air; and they generally imagine that they do so. But there is a manifest difference in the sounds which they utter, and the woman is said to sing more SHRILL, and the man more HOARSE. A very plain experiment, however, will convince them that they are mistaken. *N. B.* We are now supposing that the performers have so much of a musical ear, and flexible voice, as to be able to sing a common ballad, or a psalm tune, with tolerable exactness, and that they can prolong or dwell upon any particular note when desired.

Let them sing the common psalm tune called St David's, in the same way that they practise at church; and when they have done it two or three times, in order to fix their voices in tune, and to feel the general impression of the tune, let the woman hold on in the first note of the tune, which we suppose to be *g*, while the man sings the first three in succession, namely *g, d, g*. He will now perceive, that the last note sung by himself is the same with that sung by the woman, and which she thinks that she is still holding on in the first note of the tune. Let this be repeated till the performance becomes easy. They will then perceive the perfect sameness, in respect of musical pitch, of the woman's first note of this tune and the man's third note. Some difference, however, will still be perceived; but it will not be in the pitch, but in the smoothness, or clearness, or other agreeable quality of the woman's note.

When this is plainly perceived, let the man try by what continued steps he must raise his pitch, in order to arrive at the woman's note from his own. If he is accustomed to common ballad singing, he will have no great difficulty in doing this; and will find that, beginning with his own note, and singing gradually up, his eighth note will be the woman's note. In short, if two flutes be taken, one of which is twice as long as the

Tempera-
ment of the
Scale of
Music.

10

11

There are
seven steps
in the na-
tural scale,
and eight
notes.

Tempera-
ment of the
Scale of
Music.

12
OCTAVE.

the other, and if the man sing in unison with the large flute, the woman, while singing, as she thinks, the same notes with the man, will be found to be singing in unison with the smaller flute.

This is a remarkable and most important fact in the phenomena of music. This interval, comprehending and made up of seven smaller intervals, and requiring eight sounds to mark its steps, is therefore called an OCTAVE. Now, since the female performer follows the same dictates of natural ear in singing her tune that the man follows in singing his, and all hearers are sensible that they are singing the same tune, it necessarily follows, that the two series of notes are perfectly similar, though not the same: For there must be the same interval of an octave between any step of the lower octave and the same step of the upper one. In whatever way, therefore, we conceive one of these octaves to be parcelled out by the different steps, the partition of both must be similar. If we represent both by lines, these lines must be similarly divided. Each partial interval of the one must bear the same relation to the whole, or to any other interval, as its similar interval in the other octave bears to the whole of that octave, or to the other corresponding interval in it.

13
All octaves
are similar.

Farther, we must now observe, that although this similarity of the octaves was first observed or discovered by means of the ordinary voices of man and woman, and is a legitimate inference from the perfect satisfaction that each feels in singing what they think the same notes, this is not the only foundation or proof of the similarity. Having acquired the knowledge of that physical circumstance, on which the pitch of musical sounds depends, we can demonstrate, with all the rigour of geometry, that the several notes in the man and woman's octave *must* have the same relation to their respective commencements, and that these two great intervals are similarly divided. But farther still, we can demonstrate that this similarity is not confined to these two octaves. This may even be proved, to a certain extent, by the same original experiment. Many men can sing two octaves in succession, and there are some rare examples of persons who can sing three. This is more common in the female voice. This being the case, it is plain that there will be two octaves common to both voices; and therefore four octaves in succession, all similar to each other. The same similarity may be observed in the sounds of instruments which differ only by an octave. And thus we demonstrate that all octaves are similar to each other. This similarity does not consist merely in the similarity of its division. The sound of a note and its octave are so like each other, that if the strength or loudness be properly adjusted, and there be no difference in kind, or other circumstances of clearness, smoothness, &c. the two notes, when sounded together, are indistinguishable, and appear only like a more brilliant note. They coalesce into one sound. Nay, most clear mellow notes, such as these of a fine human voice, really contain each two notes, one of which is octave to the other.

14
All music
contained
in the oc-
tave; hence
called DIA-
PASON.

We said that this resemblance of octaves is an important fact in the science of music. We now see why it is so. The whole scale of music is contained in one octave, and all the rest are only repetitions of this scale. And thus is the doctrine of the scale of melody brought within a very moderate compass, and the problem is re-

duced to that of the repartition of a single octave, and some attention to the junction with the similar scales of the adjoining octaves. This partition is now to be the subject of discussion.

In the infancy of society and cultivation, it is probable that the melodies or tunes, which delighted the simple inhabitants were equally simple. Being the spontaneous effusions of individuals, perhaps only occasional, and never repeated, they would perish as fast as produced. The airs were probably connected with some of the rude rhymes, or gingles of words, which were bandied about at their festivals; or they were associated with dancing. In all these cases they must have been very short, consisting of a few favourite passages or musical phrases. This is the case with the common airs of all simple people to this day. They seldom extend beyond a short stanza of poetry, or a short movement of dancing. The artist who could compose and keep in mind a piece of considerable length, must have been a great rarity, and a minstrel fit for the entertainment of princes; and therefore much admired, and highly rewarded: his excellencies were almost incommunicable, and could not be preserved in any other way but by repeated performance to an attentive hearer, who must also be an artist, and must patiently listen, and try to imitate; or, in short, to get the tune by heart. It must have been a long time before any distinct notion was formed of the relation of the notes to each other. It was perhaps impossible to recollect to day the precise notes of yesterday. There was nothing in which they were fixed till instrumental music was invented. This has been found in all nations; but it appears that long continued cultivation is necessary for raising this from a very simple and imperfect state. The most refined instrument of the Greek musicians was very far below our very ordinary instruments. And, till some method of notation was invented, we can scarcely conceive how any determined partition of the octave could be made generally known.

Accordingly, we find that it was not till after a long while, and by very rude and awkward steps, that the Greeks perceived that the whole of music was comprised in the octave. The first improved lyre had but four strings, and was therefore called a TETRACHORD; and the first flutes had but three holes, and four notes; and when more were added to the scale, it was done by joining two lyres and two flutes together. Even this is an instructive step in the history of musical science: For the four sounds of the instrument have a natural system, and the awkward and groping attempts to extend the music, by joining two instruments, the scale of the one following, or being a continuation of that of the other, pointed out the DIAPASON or *totality* of the octave, and the relation of the whole to a principal sound, which we now call the *fundamental* or *key*, it being the lowest note of our scale, and the one to which the other notes bear a continual reference. It would far exceed the limits of this Work to narrate the successive changes and additions made by the Greeks in their lyre; yet would this be a very sure way of learning the natural formation of our musical scale. We must refer our readers to Dr Wallis's Appendix to his edition of the Commentary of Porphyrius in Ptolemy's Harmonics, as by far the most perspicuous account that is extant of the Greek music. We shall pick out from among their differ-

Tempera-
ment of the
Scale of
music.

15
Melodies,
or tunes or
airs, were
the first
music.

16
KEY-NOTE
OR FUNDA-
MENTAL.

Tempera-
ment of the
Scale of
Music.

17
The octave
is naturally
divided in-
to two
TETRA-
CHORDS.

18
The steps
of the scale
are unc-
qual, and
the two te-
trachords
are similar.

21
CLOSE OR
CADENCE.

ent attempts such plain observations as will be obvious to the feelings of any person who can sing a common tune.

Let such a person first sing over some plain and cheerful, or at least not mournful, tune, several times, so as to retain a lasting impression of the chief note of the tune, which is generally the last. Then let him begin, on the same note, to sing in succession the rising steps of the scale, pronouncing the syllables *do, re, mi, fa, sol, la, si, do*. He will perhaps observe, that this chaunt naturally divides itself into two parts or phrases, as the musicians term it. If he does not, of himself, make this remark, let him sing it, however, in that manner, pausing a little after the note *fa*. Thus, *do, re, mi, fa; sol, la, si, do*.—*Do, re, mi, fa; sol, la, si, do*.

Having done this several times, and then repeated it without a pause, he will become very sensible of the propriety of the pause, and of this natural division of the octave. He will even observe a considerable similarity between these two musical phrases, without being able, at first, to say in what it consists.

Let him now study each phrase apart, and try to compare the magnitude of the changes of sound; or steps which he makes in rising from *do* to *re*, from *re* to *mi*, and from *mi* to *fa*. We apprehend that he will have no difficulty in perceiving, after a few trials, that the steps *do re*, and *re mi*, are sensibly greater than the step *mi fa*. We feel the last step as a sort of slide; as an attempt to make as little change of pitch as we can. Once this is perceived, it will never be forgotten. This will be still more clearly perceived, if, instead of these syllables, he use only the vowel *a*, pronounced as in the word *ball*, and if he sing the steps, sliding or slurring from the one to the other. Taking this method, he cannot fail to notice the smallness of the third step.

Let the singer farther consider, whether he does not feel this phrase musical or agreeable, making a sort of tune or chaunt, and ending or closing agreeably after this slide of a small, or, as it were, half step. It is generally thought so; and is therefore called a **CLOSE**, a **CADENCE**, when we end with a half step ascending.

Let the singer now resume the whole scale, singing the four last notes *sol, la, si, do*, louder than the other four, and calling off his attention from the low phrase, and fixing it on the upper one. He will now be able to perceive that this, like the other, has two considerable steps; namely, *sol la* and *la si*, and then a smaller step, *si do*. A few repetitions will make this clear, and he will then be sensible of the nature of the similarity between these two phrases, and the propriety of this great division of the scale into the intervals *do, fa*, and *sol, do*, with an interval *fa, sol* between them.

This was the foundation of the tetrachords or lyres of four strings, of the Greeks. Their earliest music or modulation seems to have extended no farther than this phrase. It pleased them, as a ring of four bells pleases many country parishes.

The singer will perceive the same satisfaction with the close of this second phrase as with that of the former: and if he now sing them both, in immediate succession, with a slight pause between, we imagine that he will think the close or cadence on the upper *do* even more satisfactory than that on the *fa*. It seems to us to complete a tune. And this impression will be greatly heightened, if another person, or an instrument, should sound the lower *do*, while he closes on the upper

do its octave. *Do* seems to be expected, or looked for, or sought after. We take *si* as a step to *do*, and there we rest.

Thus does the octave appear to be naturally composed of seven steps, of which the first, second, fourth, fifth, and sixth, are more considerable, and the third and seventh very sensibly smaller. Having no direct measures of their quantity, nor even a very distinct notion of what we mean by their quantity, magnitude, or bulk, we cannot pronounce with any certainty, whether the greater steps are equal or unequal; and we presume them to be equal. Nor have we any distinct notion of the proportion between the larger and smaller steps. In a loose way we call them half notes, or suppose the rise from *mi* to *fa*, or from *si* to *do*, to be one-half of that from *do* to *re*, or from *re* to *mi*.

Accordingly, this seems to have been all the musical science attained by the Greek artists, or those who did not profess to speak philosophically on the subject. And even after Pythagoras published the discovery which he had made, or more probably had picked up among the Chaldeans or Egyptians, by which it appeared, that accurate measures of sounds, in respect to gravity and acuteness, were attainable, it was affirmed by Aristoxenus, a scholar of Aristotle, and other eminent philosophers, that these measures were altogether artificial, had no connection with music, and that the ear alone was the judge of musical intervals. The artist had no other guide in tuning his instrument; because the ratios, which were said to be inherent in the sounds (though no person could say how), were never perceived by the ear. The justice of this opinion is abundantly confirmed by the awkward attempt of the Greeks to improve the lyre by means of these boasted ratios. Instead of illustrating the subject, they seem rather to have brought an additional obscurity upon it, and threw it into such confusion, that although many voluminous dissertations were written on it, and on the composition of their musical scale, the account is so perplexed and confused, that the first mathematicians and artists of Europe acknowledge, that the whole is an impenetrable mystery. Had the philosophers never meddled with it, had they allowed the practical musicians to construct and tune their instruments in their own way, so as to please their ear, it is scarcely possible that they should not have hit on what they wanted, without all the embarrassment of the chromatic and enharmonic scales of the lyre. It is scarcely possible to contrive a more cumbersome method of extending the simple scale of Nature to every case that could occur in their musical compositions, than what arose from the employment of the musical ratios. This seems a bold assertion; but we apprehend that it will appear to be just as we proceed.

The practical musicians could not be long of finding the want of something more than the mere diatonic scale of their instruments. As they were always accompanied by the voice, it would often happen that a lyre or flute, perfectly tuned, was too low or too high for the voice that was to accompany it. A singer can pitch his tune on any sound as a key; and if this be too high for the singer who is to accompany him, he can take it on a lower note. But a lyrist cannot do this. Suppose his instrument two notes too low, and that his accompanist can only sing it on the key which

Tempera-
ment of the
Scale of
Music.

22
The third
and seventh
step are the
smallest.

23
The Pytha-
gorean dis-
coveries did
not im-
prove the
Greek mu-
sic.

24
The trans-
position of
music made
intercalary
notes neces-
sary in the
octave.

Tempera-
ment of the
Scale of
Music.

is the *fi* of the lyre. Should the lyrist begin it on that key, his very first step is wrong, being but a half step, whereas it should be a whole one. In short, all the steps but one will be found wrong, and the lyrist and finger will be perpetually jarring. This is an evident consequence of the inequality of the fourth and seventh steps to the rest. And if the other steps, which we imagine to be equal, be not exactly so, the discordance will be still greater.

Disputes of
the Pytha-
goreans and
Aristoxe-
neans about
musical ra-
tios.

The method of remedying this is very obvious. If the intervals *mi fa* and *fi do*, are half notes, we need only to interpose other sounds in the middle between each of the whole notes; and then, in place of seven unequal steps, we shall have twelve equal ones, or twelve intervals, each of them equal to a semitone. The lyre thus constructed will now suit any voice whatever. It will perfectly resemble our keyed instruments, the harpichord, or organ, which have twelve seemingly equal intervals in the octave. Accordingly, it appears that such additions were practised by the musicians of Greece, and approved of by Aristoxenus, and by all those who referred every thing to the judgment of the ear. And we are confident that this method would have been adopted, if the philosophers had had less influence, and if the Greeks had not borrowed their religious ceremonies along with their musical science. Both of these came from the same quarter; they came united; and it was sacrilegious to attempt innovations. The doctrine of musical ratios was an occupation only for the refined, the philosophers; and by subjecting music to this mysterious science, it became mysterious also, and so much the more venerable. The philosophers saw, that there was in Nature a certain inscrutable connection between mathematical ratios and those intervals which the ear relished and required in melody: but they were ignorant of the nature and extent of this connection.

Ratios of
octave, di-
apente, and
diatessaron.

What is this connection, or what is meant when we speak of the ratios of sounds? Simply this:—Pythagoras is said to have found, that if two musical cords be strained by equal weights, and one of them be twice the length of the other, the short one will sound the octave to the note of the other. If it be two-thirds of the length of the long string, it will sound the fifth to it. If the long string sound *do*, the short one will sound *sol*. If it be three-fourths of the length, it will sound the fourth or *fa*. Thus the ratio of 2 : 1 was called the ratio of the DIAPASON; that of 3 : 2 was called the DIAPENTE; and that of 4 : 3 the DIATESSARON. Moreover, if we now take all the four strings, and make that which sounds the gravest note, and is the longest, twelve inches in length; the short or octave string must be six inches long, or one-half of twelve; the diapente must be eight inches, or two-thirds of twelve; and the diatessaron must be nine inches, which is three-fourths of twelve. If we now compare the diapente, not with the gravest string, but with the octave of six inches, we see that they are in the ratio of 4 to 3, or the ratio of diatessaron. And if we compare the diatessaron with

the octave, we see that their ratio is that of 9 : 6, or of 3 : 2, or the ratio of diapente. Thus is the octave divided into a fifth and a fourth *do sol*, and *sol do*, in succession. Also the fourth *do fa*, and the fifth *fa do*, make up the octave. The note which stands as a fifth to one of the extreme sounds of the octave, stands as a fourth to the other. And, lastly, the two fourths *do fa*, and *sol do*, leave an interval *fa sol* between them; which is also determined by nature, and the ratio corresponding to it is evidently that of 9 to 8.

This is all that was known of the connection of music with mathematical ratios. It is indeed said by Iamblicus, that Pythagoras did not make this discovery by means of strings, but by the sounds made by the hammers on the anvil in a smith's shop. He observed the sounds to be the key, the diatessaron, and the diapente of music; and he found, that the weights of the hammers were in this proportion; and as soon as he went home, he tried the sounds made by cords, when weights, in the proportions above-mentioned, were appended to them. But the whole story has the air of a fable, and of ignorance. The sounds given by a smith's anvil have little or no dependance on the weight of the hammers; and the weights which are in the proportions of the numbers mentioned above will by no means produce the sounds alleged. It requires *four* times the weight to make a string sound the octave, and *twice and a quarter* will produce the diapente, and *one and seven-ninths* will produce the diatessaron. It is plain, therefore that they knew not of what they were speaking: yet, on this slight foundation, they erected a vast fabric of speculation; and in the course of their researches, these ratios were found to contain all that was excellent. The attributes of the Divinity, the symmetry of the universe, and the principles of morality, were all resolvable into the harmonic ratios.

In the attempts to explain, by means of the mysterious properties of the ratios 2 : 1, 3 : 2, 4 : 3, and 9 : 8, which were thus defined by Nature, it was observed, that their favourite lyres of four strings could be combined in two principal manners, so as to produce an extensive scale. One lyre may contain the notes *do, re, mi, fa*; and the acuter lyre may contain the notes *sol, la, si, do*; and being set in succession, having the interval *fa sol* between the highest note of the one and the lowest of the other, they make a complete octave. These were called *disjoined tetrachords*. Again, a third tetrachord may be joined with the upper tetrachord last mentioned, in such sort, that the lowest note of the third tetrachord may be the same with the highest of the second. These were called *conjoined tetrachords* (A).

By thus considering the scale as made up of tetrachords, the tuning of the lyre was reduced to great simplicity. The musician had only to make himself perfect in the short chaunt *do, re, mi, fa*, or to get it by heart, and to sing it exactly. This intonation would apply equally to the other *sol, la, si, do*. We are well informed that this was really the practice. The directions given by Aristoxenus, Nicanor, and others, for

S s 2

varying

Tempera-
ment of the
Scale of
Music.

25
The disco-
very of Py-
thagoras is
either a fa-
ble, or false-
ly narrated.

26
Conjoined
and disjoin-
ed tetra-
chords.

27
The lyres
were tuned
entirely by
the ear,

(A) This is the *principle*, but not the *precise form*, of the disjoined and conjunct tetrachords. The Greeks did not begin the tetrachord with what we make the first note of our chaunt of four notes, but began one of them with *mi*, and the other with *si*; to which they afterwards added a note below. This beginning seems to have been directed by some of their favourite cadences; but it would be tedious to explain it.

Tempera-
ment of the
Scale of
Music.

varying the tuning, according to certain occasional accommodations, shew distinctly that they did not tune as we do, founding the two strings together, except in the case of the diapason or octave. It was all done by the judgment of the ear in melody. The most valuable circumstance in the discovery of Pythagoras was the determination of the interval between the fourth and the fifth, by which the tetrachords were separated. The filling up of each tetrachord was left entirely to the ear; and when the doctrine of the mathematical ratios shewed that the large intervals *do re, re mi, fa sol, sol la, la si*, should not be precisely equal, Aristoxenus refused the authority of the reasons alleged for this inequality, because the ear perceived none of the ratios as ratios, and could judge only of sounds. He farther asserted that the inequalities which the Pythagoreans enjoined, were so trifling, that no ear could possibly perceive them. And accordingly, the theorists disputed about the respective situations of the greater and smaller tones (so they named the great steps) so much spoken of, and had different systems on the subject.

28
And by
melody a-
lone:

But the strongest proof of the indistinct notion that the theorists entertained about the influence of these ratios in music is, that they would admit no more but those introduced by Pythagoras; and their reasons for the rejection of the ratio of 5 to 4, and of 6 to 5, were either the most whimsical fancies about the perfections of the sacred ratios, or assumptions expressly founded on the supposition, that the ear perceives and judges of the ratios as ratios; than which nothing can be more false. Had they admitted the ratio of 5 to 4, they would have obtained the third note of the scale, and would at once have gotten the whole scale of our music. The ratios of 6 : 5, and 16 : 15, follow of course; and every sound of the tetrachords would have been determined. For 5 : 4 being the ratio of the major third, which is perfectly pleasing to the ear, as the *mi* to the note *do*, and 3 : 2 being the ratio of the fifth *do sol*, there is another interval *mi sol* determined; and this ratio being the difference between *do sol* and *do mi*, or between 3 : 2 and 5 : 4, is evidently 6 : 5. In like manner, the interval *mi fa* is determined, and its ratio, being 4 : 3—5 : 4, is 16 : 15.

But farther; we shall find, upon trial, that if we put in a sound above *sol*, having the relation 5 : 4 to *fa*, it will be perfectly satisfactory to the ear if sung as the note *la*. And if, in like manner, we put in a note above *la*, having the relation 5 : 4 to *sol*, we find it satisfactory to the ear when used as *si*. If we now examine the ratios of these artificial notes, we shall find the ratio of the notes *sol la* to be 10 : 9, and that of *la si* to be 9 : 8, the same with that *fa sol*; also *si do* will appear to be 16 : 15, like that of *mi fa*.

We have no remains of the music of the Greeks, by which we can learn what were their favourite passages or musical phrases; and we cannot see what caused them to prefer the fourth to the major third. Few musicians of our times think the fourth in any degree comparable with the major third for melodiousness, and still fewer for harmoniousness. The piece or tune published by Kircher from Alypius is very suspicious, as no other person had seen the MS; and the collection found at Buda is too much disfigured, and probably of too late a date, to give us any solid help. In all probability, the common melodies of the Greeks abounded

in easy leaps up and down on the third and fifth, and on the fourth and sixth, just as we observe in the airs for dancing among all simple people. Their accomplished performers had certainly great powers both of invention and execution; and the chromatic and enharmonic divisions of the scale were certainly practised by them, and not merely the speculations of mathematicians. To us, the enharmonic scale appears the most jarring discord; but this is certainly owing to our not seeing any pieces of the music so composed, and because we cannot in the least judge by harmony what the effect of enharmonic melody would be. But we have sufficient evidence, from the writings of the ancient Greeks, that the enharmonic music fell into disuse even before the time of Ptolemy, and was totally and irrecoverably lost before the 5th century. Even the chromatic was little practised, and was chiefly employed for extending the common scale to keys which were seldom used. The uncertainties respecting even the common scale remained the same as ever; and although Ptolemy gives (among others) the very same that is now admitted as the only perfect one, namely, his *diatonicum intensum*, his reasons of preference, though good, are not urged with strong marks of his confidence in them, nor do they seem to have prevailed.

These observations shew clearly, that the perception of melody alone is not sufficiently precise for enabling us to acquire exact conceptions of the scale of music. The whole of the practicable science of the ancients seems to amount to no more than this, that the octave contained five greater and two smaller intervals, which the voice employed, and the ear relished. The greater intervals seemed all of one magnitude; and the smaller intervals appeared also equal, but the ear cannot judge what proportion they bear to the larger ones. The musicians thought them larger than one-half of the great intervals (and indeed the ratio 16 : 15 of the artificial *mi fa* and *si do*, is greater than the half of 9 : 8 or 10 : 9). Therefore they allowed the theorists to call them *limmas* instead of *hemitones*, but they, as well as the theorists, differed exceedingly in the magnitudes which they assigned them.

The best way that we can think of for expressing the scale of the octave is, by dividing the circumference of a circle in the points C, D, E, F, G, A, and B (fig. 1.), in the proportion we think most suitable to the natural scale of melody. According to the practical notion now under our consideration, the arches CD, DE, FG, GA, and AB, are equal, containing nearly 59°; and the arches EF and BC are also equal, but smaller than the others, containing about 33½°. Now, suppose another circle, on a piece of card paper, divided in the same manner, to move round their common centre, but instead of having its points of division marked C, D, E, &c. let them be marked *do, re, mi, fa, sol, la, si*. It is plain, that to whatever point of the outer circle we set the point *do* of the inner one, the other points of the outer circle will shew the common notes which are fit for those steps of the scale. The similarity of all octaves makes this simple octave equivalent to a rectilineal scale similarly divided, and repeated as often as we please. Fig. 1. represents this instrument, and will be often referred to. A sort of symmetry may be observed in it. The point D seems to occupy the middle of the scale, and *re* seems to be the middle note

Tempera-
ment of the
Scale of
Music.

29
But me-
lody is
quite in-
sufficient.

30
Circular re-
presenta-
tion of the
scale.
Plate
XLIV.

Tempera-
ment of the
Scale of
Music.

31
Aristoxe-
nean scale
of mean
tones and
limmas,

of the octave. The opposite arch GA, and the corresponding interval *sol la*, seems to be the middle interval of the octave. The other notes and intervals are similarly disposed on each side of these. This circumstance seems to have been observed by the Greeks, by the inhabitants of India, by the Chinese, and even by the Mexicans. The note *re*, and the interval *sol la*, have gotten distinguished situations in their instruments and scales of music.

With respect to the division of the circles, we shall only observe at present, that the dotted lines are conformable to the principles of Aristoxenus, the whole octave being portioned out into five larger and equal intervals, and two smaller, also equal. The larger are called *mean* or *medium tones*; and the smaller are called *limmas* or *semitones*. The full lines, to which the letters and names are affixed, divide the octave into the artificial portions, determined by means of the musical ratios, the arches being made proportional to the measures of those ratios. Thus the arches CD, FG, AB, are proportional to the measure or logarithm of the ratio 9:8; GA and DE are proportional to the logarithm of 10:9; and the arches EF and BC are proportional to the logarithm of 16:15. We have already mentioned the way in which those ratios were applied, and the authority on which they were selected. We shall have occasion to return to this again. The only farther remark that is to be made with propriety in this place is, that the division on the Aristoxenean principles, which is expressed in this figure, is one of an indefinite number of the same kind. The only principle adopted in it is, that there shall be five mean tones, and two small equal semitones; but the magnitude of these is arbitrary. We have chosen such, that two mean tones are exactly equal to the arch CE, determined by the ratio 5:4. The reasons for this preference will appear as we proceed (B).

By this little instrument (the invention, we believe, of a Mr D'Ormisson, about the beginning of last century), we see clearly the insufficiency of the seven notes of the octave for performing music on different keys. Set the flower de luce at the Aristoxenean B, and we shall see that E is the only note of our lyre which will do for one of the steps of the octave in which we intend to sing and accompany. We have no sounds in the lyre for *re, mi, sol, la, si*. The remedy is as clearly pointed out. Let a set of strings be made, having the same relation to *si* which those of the present lyre have to *do*, and insert them in the places pointed out by the Aristoxenean divisions of the moveable octave. We need only five of them, because the *si* and *fa* of the present lyre will answer. These new sounds are marked by a +.

32
Found im-
perfect, and
required
TEMPERA-
MENT.

But it was soon found, that these new notes gave but indifferent melody, and that either the ear could not determine the equality of the tones and semitones exactly enough, or that no such partition of the octave would answer. The Pythagoreans, or partisans of the musical ratios, had told them this before. But they were in no better condition themselves; for they found, that if a series of sounds, in perfect relation to the octave,

be inserted in the manner proposed, the melody will be no better. They put the matter to a very fair trial. It is easy to see, that no system of mean tones and limmas will give the same music on every key, unless the tones be increased, and the limmas diminished, till the limma becomes just half a tone. Then all the intervals will be perfectly equal. The mathematicians computed the ratios which would produce this equality, and desired the Aristoxeneans to pronounce on the music. It is said, that they allowed it to be very bad in all their most favourite passages. Nothing now remained to the Aristoxeneans but to attempt occasional methods of tuning. They saw clearly, that they were making the notes unequal which Nature made equal. The Pythagoreans, in like manner, pointed out many alterations or corrections of intervals which suited one tetra-chord, or one part of the octave, but did not suit another. Both parties saw that they were obliged to deviate from what they thought natural and perfect: therefore they called these alterations of the natural or perfect scale a *temperament*.

The accomplished performers were the best judges of the whole matter, and they derived very little assistance from the mathematicians: For although the rigid rules delivered by them be acknowledged to be perfectly exact, the execution of those rules is not susceptible of the same exactness. Their lyres are tuned, not by mathematical operations, but by the ear. It does not appear that they had musical instruments with divided finger-boards, like our bass viols and guitars; and even on these, it is well known that the pressure and touch of the finger may vary so much, that the most exact placing of the frets will not insure the nice degrees of the sounds. The flutes are the only instruments of the ancients that are capable of accurate sounds. But flutemakers know very well, that they cannot be tuned by mathematical operations, but by the ear alone. This accounts for the great prices paid for a well tuned flute. Some have cost L. 700, and L. 50 was a very common price.

Such seems to have been the state of the ancient music. There was little or no science in it. There was, indeed, a most abstruse and refined science coupled with it; but by a very slight connection; and it seems to have been nothing more than an amusement for the ingenious and speculative Greeks. Nor could it, in our opinion, be better, so long as they had no guide in tuning but the judgment of the ear in melody. Many writers insist that the Greeks had a knowledge of what we call *harmony* also. The word *ἀρμονία* is constantly used by them: but it does not mean what we call harmony, the pleasant coalescence of simultaneous sounds. It comes from *ἄρμος*, or from *ἄρμολογία*, and signifies *aptitude, fitness*, and would, in general, be better translated by *symmetry*. But we cannot conceive that they paid any marked attention to the effect of simultaneous sounds, so as to enjoy the pleasure of certain consonances, and employ them in their compositions. We judge in this way from the rank which they gave them in their scale. To prefer the fourth to the major third seems to us to be impossible, if it be meant of simulta-
neous

Tempera-
ment of the
Scale of
Music.

33
The Greeks
did not cul-
tivate the
harmony of
simultane-
ous sounds.

(B) We shall be abundantly exact, if we make CD=61°,72; CE=115°,9; CF=149°,42; CG=210°,58; CA=265°,3; and CB=326°,48,

Tempera-
ment of the
Scale of
Music.

neous sounds. And the reason which is assigned for the preference can have no value in the opinion of a musician. It is because the ratio of 4 : 3 is simpler than that of 5 : 4. For the same reason, the fifth is preferred to both, and the octave to all the three, and unison to every other consonance. They would not allow the major third 5 : 4 to be a concord at all. We have made numberless trials of the different concords with persons altogether ignorant of music. We never saw an instance of one who thought that mere unison gave any positive pleasure. None of all whom we examined had much pleasure from an octave. All, without exception, were delighted with a fifth, and with a major third; and many of them preferred the latter. All of them agreed in calling the pleasure from the fifth a *sweetness*, and that from the major third a *cheerfulness*, or *smartness*, or by names of similar import. The greater part preferred even the major sixth to the fourth, and some felt no pleasure at all from the fourth. Few had much pleasure from the minor third or minor sixth. *N. B.* Care was taken to sound these concords without any preparation—merely as sounds—but not as making part of any musical passage. This circumstance has a great effect on the mind. When the minor third and sixth were heard as making part of the minor mode, all were delighted with it, and called it sweet and mournful. In like manner, the chord $\frac{6}{4}$ never failed to give pleasure. Nothing can be a stronger proof of the ignorance of the ancients of the pleasures of harmony.

34
The pleasures of harmony seem to be a modern discovery.

We do not profess to know when this was discovered. We think it not unlikely that the Greeks and Italians got it from some of the northern nations whom they called *Barbarians*. We cannot otherwise account for its prevalence through the whole of the Russian empire—the ancient Slavi had little commerce with the empire of Rome or of Constantinople; yet they sung in parts in the most remote periods of their history of which we have any account; and to this day, the most uncultivated boor in the Russian empire would be ashamed to sing in unison. He listens a little while to a new tune, holding his chin to his breast; and as soon as he has got a notion of it, he bursts out in concert, throwing in the harmonic notes by a certain rule which he feels, but cannot explain. His harmonics are generally alternate major and minor thirds, and he seldom misses the proper cadences on the fifth and key. Perhaps the invention of the organ produced the discovery. We know that this was as early as the second century (c). It was hardly possible to make much use of that instrument without perceiving the pleasure of concordant sounds.

35
Harmony made a great change in the science of music.

The discovery of the pleasures of harmony occasioned a total change in the science of music. During the dark ages of Europe, it was cultivated chiefly by the monks: the organ was soon introduced into the churches, and the choral service was their chief and almost their only occupation. The very construction of this instrument must have contributed to the improvement

of music, and instructed men in the nature of the scale. The pipes are all tuned by their lengths; and these lengths are in the ratios of the strings which give the same notes, when all are equally stretched. This must have revived the study of the musical ratios. The tuning of the organ was performed by consonance, and no longer depended on the nice judgment of sounds in succession. The dullest ear, even with total ignorance of music, can judge, without the smallest error, of an exact octave, fifth, third, or other concord; and a very mean musician could now tune an organ more accurately than Timotheus could tune his lyre. Other keyed instruments, resembling our harpsichord, were invented, and instruments with fretted finger-boards. These soon supplanted the lyres and harps, being much more compendious, and allowing a much greater variety and rapidity of modulation. All these instruments were the fruits of harmony, in the modern sense of that word. The deficiencies of the old diatonic scale were now more apparent, and the necessity of a number of intercalary notes. The finger-board of an organ or harpsichord, running through a series of octaves, and admitting much more than the accompaniment of one note, pointed out new sources of musical pleasure arising from the fulness of the harmony; and, above all, the practice of choral singing suggested the possibility of a pleasure altogether new. While a certain number of the choir performed the Cantus or Air of the music, it was irksome to the others to utter mere sounds, supporting or composing the harmony of the Cantus, without any melody or air in their own parts. It was thought probable that the harmonic notes might be so portioned out among the rest of the choir, that the succession of sounds uttered by each individual might also constitute a melody not unpleasant, and perhaps highly grateful. On trial, it was found very practicable. Canons, motets, fugues, and other harmonies, were composed, where the airs performed by the different parts were not inferior in beauty to the principal. The notes which could not be thrown into this agreeable succession, were left to the organist, and by him thrown into the bass.

By all these practices, the imperfections of the scale of fixed sounds became every day more sensible, especially in full harmony. Scientific music, or the properties of the ratios, now recovered the high estimation in which they were held by the ancient theorists; and as the musicians were now very frequently men of letters, chiefly monks, of sober characters and decent manners, music again became a respectable study. The organist was generally a man of science, as well as a performer. At the first revival of learning in Europe, we find music studied and honoured with degrees in the universities, and very soon we have learned and excellent dissertations on the principles of the science. The inventions of Guido, and the dissertations of Salinas, Zarlino, and Xoni, are among the most valuable publications that are extant on music. The improvements introduced by Guido are founded on a very refined examination

Tempera-
ment of the
Scale of
Music.

36.

(c) It is said that the Chinese had an instrument of this kind long before the Europeans. Causeus says, that it was brought from China by a native, and was so small as to be carried in the hand. It is certain that the Emperor Constantine Copronymus sent one to Pepin king of France in 757, and that his son, Charlemagne got another from the Emperor Michael Paleologus. But they appear to have been known in the English churches before that time.

Tempera-
ment of the
Scale of
Music.

37.
Galileo dis-
covered
that musi-
cal pitch
consisted in
the fre-
quency of
the æreal
undula-
tions.

examination of the scale; and the temperaments proposed by the other two have scarcely been improved by any labours of modern date. Both these authors had studied the Greek writers with great care, and their improvements proceed on a complete knowledge of the doctrines of Pythagoras and Ptolemy.

At last the celebrated Galileo Galilei put the finishing hand to the doctrines of those ancient philosophers, by the discovery of the connection which subsists in nature between the ratios of numbers and the musical intervals of sounds. He discovered, that these numbers express the frequency of the recurring pulses or undulations of air which excite in us the sensation of sound. He demonstrated that if two strings, of the same matter and thickness, be stretched by equal weights, and be twanged or pinched so as to vibrate, the times of their vibrations will be as their lengths, and the frequency or number of oscillations made in a given time will be inversely as their lengths. The frequency of the sonorous undulations of the air is therefore inversely as the length of the string. When therefore we say that 2 : 1 is the ratio of the octave, we mean, that the undulations which produce the upper sound of this interval are twice as frequent as those which produce its fundamental sound. And the ratio 3 : 2 of the diatente or fifth, indicates, that in the same time that the ear receives three undulations from the upper sound, it receives only two from the lower. Here we have a natural connection, not peculiar to the sounds produced by strings; for we are now able to demonstrate, that the sounds produced by bells are regulated by the same law. Nay, the improvements which have been made in the science of motion since the days of Galileo, shew us that the undulations of the air in pipes, where the air is the *only* substance moved, is regulated by the same law. It seems to be the general property of sounds which renders them susceptible of musical pitch, of acuteness, or gravity; and that a certain frequency of the sonorous undulations gives a determined and unalterable musical note. The writer of this article has verified this by many experiments. He finds, that *any noise whatever*, if repeated 240 times in a second, at equal intervals, produces the note C *sol fa ut* of the Gindonian gamut. If it be repeated 360 times, it produces the G *sol re ut*, &c. It was imagined, that only certain regular agitations of the air, such as are produced by the tremor or vibration of elastic bodies, are fitted for exciting in us the sensation of a musical note. But he found, by the most distinct experiments, that any noise whatever will have the same effect, if repeated with due frequency, not less than 30 or 40 times in a second. Nothing surely can have less pretension to the name of a musical sound than the solitary snap which a quill makes when drawn from one tooth of a comb to another: but when the quill is held to the teeth of a wheel, whirling at such a rate, that 720 teeth pass under it in a second, the sound of *g in alt.* is heard most distinctly; and if the rate of the wheel's motion be varied in any proportion, the noise made by the quill is mixed in the most distinct manner with the musical note corresponding to the frequency of the snaps. The *kind* of the original noise determines the kind of the continuous sound produced by it, making it harsh and fretful, or smooth and mellow, according as the original noise is abrupt or gradual: but even the most abrupt

noise produces a tolerably smooth sound when sufficiently frequent. Nothing can be more abrupt than the snap just now mentioned; yet the *g* produced by it has the smoothness of a bird's chirrup. An experiment was made, which was less promising of a sound than any that can be thought of. A stop cock was so constructed, that it opened and shut the passage through a pipe 720 times in a second. This apparatus was fitted to the pipe of a conduit leading from the bellows to the wind chest of an organ. The air was simply allowed to pass gently along this pipe by the opening of the cock. When this was repeated 720 times in a second, the sound *g in alt.* was most smoothly uttered, equal in sweetness to a clear female voice. When the frequency was reduced to 360, the sound was that of a clear but rather harsh man's voice. The cock was now altered in such a manner, that it never shut the hole entirely, but left about one-third of it open. When this was repeated 720 times in a second, the sound was uncommonly smooth and sweet. When reduced to 360, the sound was more mellow than any man's voice at the same pitch. Various changes were made in the form of the cock, with the intention of rendering the primitive noise more analogous to that produced by a vibrating string. Sounds were produced which were pleasant in the extreme. The intelligent reader will see here an opening made to great additions to practical music, and the means of producing musical sounds, of which we have at present scarcely any conception; and this manner of producing them is attended with the peculiar advantage, that an instrument so constructed can never go out of tune in the smallest degree. But of this enough at present.

This discovery of Galileo's completed the Pythagorean theories, by supplying the only thing wanted for procuring confidence in them. We now see that the music of sounds depends on principles as certain and as plain as the elements of Euclid, and that every thing relating to the scale of music is attainable by mathematics. It is very true that we do not perceive the ratio 3 : 2 in the diatente, as having any relation to the numbers 3 and 2. But we perceive the sweetness of sound which characterises this concord. This is undoubtedly the perception of a certain physical fact involving this ratio, as much as the sweetness on our tongue is the perception of a certain manner of acting of the particles of sugar during their dissolution in the saliva.

The pleasure arising from certain consonances, such as *do sol*, is not more distinctly perceived than is the disagreeable feeling which other consonances produce, such as *do re*; and it was a fair field of disquisition to discover why the one pleased and the other displeased. We cannot say that this question has been completely decided. It has been ascribed to the coincidence of vibrations. In the octave, every second vibration of the treble note may be made to coincide with every vibration of the bass. But the pleasure arising from the different consonances does by no means follow the proportions of those coincidences of vibrations; for when two notes are infinitely near to the state which would produce a complete coincidence, the actual coincidence is then exceedingly rare; and yet we know that such sounds yield very fine harmony. In tuning any concord, when the two notes are very discordant, the coinciding vibrations recur very frequently; and as we approach

Tempera-
ment of the
Scale of
Music.

38
This fre-
quency is
expressed
by the mu-
sical ratios
of Pytha-
goras.

CONCORD,
DISCORD,
are proper-
ties of par-
ticular ra-
tios of fre-
quency.

Tempera-
ment of the
Scale of
Music.

proach nearer and nearer to perfect concord, these coincidences become rarer and rarer; and if it be infinitely near to perfect concord, the coincidences of vibration will be infinitely distant from each other. This, and many other irrefragable arguments, demonstrate that coalescence of sound, which makes the pleasing harmony of a fifth, for example, does not arise from the coincidence of vibration; and the only thing which we can demonstrate to obtain in all the cases where we enjoy this pleasure, is a certain arrangement of the component pulses, and a certain law of succession of the dislocations or intervals between the non-coinciding pulses. We are perfectly able to demonstrate that when, by continually screwing up one of the notes of a consonance, we render the real coincidence of pulses less frequent; the dislocations, or deviations from perfect coincidence, approach nearer and nearer to a certain definable law of succession; and that this law obtains completely, when the perfect ratio of the duration of the pulse is attained, although perhaps at that time not one pulse of the one sound coincides with a pulse of the other. Suppose two organ pipes, sounding the note *C sol fa ut*, at the distance of ten feet from each other, and that their pulses begin and end at the same instants, making the most perfect coincidence of pulses—there is no doubt but that there will be the most perfect harmony; and we learn by experience that this harmony is perfectly the same, from whatever part of the room we hear it. This is an unquestionable fact. A person situated exactly in the middle between them will receive coincident pulses. But let him approach one foot nearer to one of the pipes, it is now demonstrable that the pulses, at their arrival at his ear, will be the most distant from coincidence that is possible; for every pulse of one pipe will bisect the pulse from the other; but the law of succession of the deviations from coincidence will then obtain in the most perfect manner. A musical sound is the sensation of a certain form of the aerial undulation which agitates the auditory organ. The perception of harmonious sound is the sensation produced by another definite form of the agitation. This is the composition of two other agitations; but it is the compound agitation only that affects the ear, and it is its form or kind which determines the sensation, making it pleasant or unpleasant.

39
Hence
arises the
great use of
mathematics
in music.

Our knowledge of mechanics enables us to describe this form, and every circumstance in which one agitation can differ from another, and to discover general features or circumstances of resemblance, which, in fact, accompany all perceptions of harmony. We are surely intitled to say that these circumstances are sure tests of harmony; and that when we have ensured their presence, we have ensured the hearing of harmony in the adjusted sounds. We can even go farther in some cases: We can explain some appearances which accompany imperfect harmony, and perceive the connection between certain distinct results of imperfect coincidences, and the magnitude of the deviations from perfect harmony which are then heard. Thus, we can make use of these phenomena, in order to ascertain and measure those deviations; and if any rules of temperament should require a certain determinate deviation from perfect harmony in the tuning of an instrument, we can secure the appearance of that phenomenon which corresponds to the deviation, and thus can produce the precise tempe-

rament suggested by our rules. We can, for example, destroy the perfect harmony of the fifth *C g*, and flatten the note *g* till it deviates from a perfect fifth in the exact ratio of 320 to 321, which the musicians call the one-fourth of a comma. The most exquisite ear for melody is almost insensible of a deviation four times greater than this; and yet a person who has no musical ear at all, can execute this temperament by the rules of harmony without the error of the fortieth part of a comma.

Tempera-
ment of the
Scale of
Music.

For this most valuable piece of knowledge we are indebted to the late Dr Robert Smith of Cambridge, a very eminent geometer and philosopher, and a good judge of music, and very pleasing performer on the organ and harpsichord. This gentleman, in his dissertation on the Principles of Harmonics, published for the first time in 1749, has paid particular attention to a phenomenon in coexistent sounds, called a *beating*. This is an alternate enforcement and diminution of the strength of sound, something like what is called a close shake, but differing from it in having no variation in the pitch of the sounds. It is a sort of undulation of the sound, in which it becomes alternately louder and fainter. It may be often perceived in the sound of bells and musical glasses, and also in the sounds of particular strings. It is produced in this way: Suppose two unisons quite perfect; the vibrations of each are either perfectly coincident, or each pulse of one sound is interposed in the same situation between each pulse of the other. In either case they succeed each other with such rapidity, that we cannot perceive them, and the whole appears an uniform sound. But suppose that one of the sounds has 240 pulses in a second, which is the undulation that is produced in a pipe of 24 inches long; suppose that the other pipe is only 23 inches and $\frac{1}{10}$ ths long. It will give 243 pulses in a second. Therefore the 1st the 80th, the 160th, and the 240th pulse of the first pipe will coincide with the 1st, the 81st, the 162d, and the 243d pulse of the other. In the instants of coincidence, the agitation produced by one pulse is increased by that produced by the other. The commencement of the next two pulses is separated a little, and that of the next is separated still more, and so on continually: the *dislocations* of the pulses, or their deviations from perfect coincidence, continually increasing, till we come to the 40th pulse of the one pipe, which will commence in the middle of the 41st pulse of the other pipe; and the pulses will now bisect each other, so that the agitations of the one will counteract or weaken those of the other. Thus the compounded sound will be stronger at the coincidences of the pulses, and fainter when they bisect each other. This reinforcement of sound will therefore recur thrice in every second. The frequency of the pulses are in the ratio of a comma, or 81 : 80. Therefore this constitutes an *unison imperfect by a comma*. If therefore any circumstance should require that these two pulses should form an unison imperfect by a comma, we have only to alter one of the pipes, till the two, when sounded together, beat thrice in a second. Nothing can be plainer than this. Now let us suppose a third pipe tuned an exact fifth to the first of these two. There will be no beating observable; because the recurrence of coincident pulses is so rapid as to appear a continued sound. They recur at every second vibration of the bass, or 120 times in a second.

40
BEATINGS
of imper-
fect conso-
nances.

But

Tempera-
ment of the
Scale of
Music.

Tempera-
ment of the
Scale of
Music.

But now, instead of founding the third pipe along with the first, let it found along with the second. Dr Smith demonstrates, that they will beat in the same manner as the unisons did, but thrice as often, or nine times in a second. When therefore the fifth C_g beats nine times in a second, we know that it is too sharp or too flat (very nearly) by a comma.

faculty, as we see done by every blind Crouder. But if a certain determinate degree of imperfection, different perhaps in the different concords, be necessary for the proper performance of musical compositions on instruments of fixed sounds, such as those of the organ or harpsichord kind, we do not see how it can be disputed, that Dr Smith's theory of the beating of imperfect consonances is one of the most important discoveries, both for the practice and the science of music, that have been offered to the public. We are inclined to consider it as the most important that has been made since the days of Galileo. The only rivals are Dr Brook Taylor's mechanical demonstration of the vibrations of an elastic cord, and its companion, and of the undulations of the air in an organ pipe, and the beautiful investigations of Daniel Bernoulli of the harmonic sounds which frequently accompany the fundamental note. The musical theory of Rameau we consider as a mere whim, not founded in any natural law; and the theory of the grave harmonics by Tartini or Romieu is included in Dr Smith's theory of the beating of imperfect consonances. This theory enables us to execute any harmonic system of temperament with precision, and certainty, and ease, and to decide on its merit when done.

41
Dr Smith
applies
them to
the science
and prac-
tice of mu-
sic with
great effect
Pulses of.

—=240.

* Mem. A-
cad. Par.
1701, 1702
1707, and
1713.

Dr Smith shews, in like manner, what number of beats are made in any given time by any concord, imperfect or tempered, in any assigned degree. We humbly think that the most inattentive person must be sensible of the very great value of this discovery. We are obliged to call it *his* discovery. Mersennus, indeed, had taken particular notice of this undulation of imperfect consonances, and had offered conjectures as to their cause; conjectures not unworthy of his great ingenuity. Mr Sauveur also takes a still more particular notice of this phenomenon*, and makes a most ingenious use of it for the solution of a very important musical problem; namely, to determine the precise number of pulses which produce any given note of the gamut. His method is indeed operose and delicate, even as simplified and improved by Dr Smith. The following may be substituted for it, founded on the mechanism of sounding cords. Let a violin, guitar, or any such instrument be fixed up against a wall, with the finger-board downward, and in such a manner, that a violin string, strained by a weight, may press on the bridge, but hang free of the lower end of the finger-board. Let another string be strained by one of the turning pins till it be in unison with some note (suppose C) of the harpsichord. Then hang weights on the other string, till, upon drawing the bow across both strings, at a small distance below the bridge, they are perfect unisons, without the smallest beating or undulation, and taking care that the pressure of the bow on that string which is tuned by the pin be so moderate as not to affect its tension sensibly. Note exactly the weight that is now appended to it. Now increase this weight in the proportion of the square of 80 to the square of 81; that is, add to it its 40th part very nearly. Now draw the bow again across the strings with the same caution as before. The sounds will now beat remarkably; for the vibrations of the loaded string are now accelerated in the proportion of 80 to 81. Count the number of undulations made in some small number (suppose 10) of seconds. This will give the number of beats in a second; 80 times this number are the single pulses of the lowest sound; and 81 times the same number gives the pulses of the highest of these imperfect unisons.

We are therefore surpris'd to see this work of Dr Smith greatly undervalued, by a most ingenious gentleman in the Philosophical Transactions for 1800, and called a large and obscure volume, which leaves the matter just as it was, and its results useless and impracticable. We are sorry to see this; because we have great expectations from the future labours of this gentleman in the field of harmonics, and his late work is rich in refined and valuable matter. We presume humbly to recommend to him attention to his own admonitions to a very young and ingenious gentleman, who, he thinks, proceeded too far in animadverting on the writings of Newton, Barrow, and other eminent mathematicians. We also beg his leave to observe, that Dr Smith's application of his theory may be very erroneous (we do not say that it is perfect), in consequence of his notion of the proportional effects produced on the general harmony by equal temperaments of the different concords. But the theory is untouched by this improper use, and stands as firmly as any proposition in Euclid's Elements. We are bound to add to these remarks, that we have oftener than once heard music performed on the harpsichord described in the second edition of Dr Smith's Harmonics, both before it was sent home by the maker (the first in his profession), and afterwards by the author himself, who was a very pleasing performer, and we thought its harmony the finest we ever heard. Mr Watt, the celebrated engineer, and not less eminent philosopher, built a handsome organ for a public society, and, without the least ear or relish for music, tuned three octaves of the open diapason by one of Dr Smith's tables of beats, with the help of a variable pendulum. Signior Doria, leader of the Edinburgh concert, tried it in presence of the writer of this article, and said, "Bellissima—sopra modo bellissima!" Signiora Doria attempted to sing along with it, but would not continue, declaring it impossible, because the organ was ill tuned. The truth was, that, on the major key of E^b, the tuning was exceedingly different from what she was accustomed to, and she would not try another key. We mention this particular, to shew how accurately

If this experiment be tried for the C in the middle of our harpsichords, it will be found to contain 240 pulses very nearly; for the strings will beat thrice in a second. The beats are best counted by means of a little ball hung to a thread, and made to keep time with the beats.

Here, then, is a phenomenon of the most easy observation, and requiring no skill in music, by which the pitch of any sound, and the imperfection of any concord, may be discovered with the utmost precision; and by this method may concordant sounds be produced, which are absolutely perfect in their harmony, or having any degree of imperfection or temperament that we please. An instrument may generally be tuned to perfect harmony, in some of its notes, without any dif-

42
They af-
ford exact
measures
of the tem-
perament
of con-
cords,

Tempera-
ment of the
Scale of
Music.

43
And accu-
rate me-
thods of
tempera-
ment.

Mr Watt had been able to execute the temperament he intended.

This theory is valuable, therefore, by giving us the management of a phenomenon intimately connected with harmony, and affording us precise and practicable measures of all deviations from it. It bids fair, for this reason, to give us a method of executing any system of temperament which we may find reason to prefer. But we have another ground of estimation of this theory. By its assistance, we are able to ascertain with certainty and precision the true untempered scale of music, which eluded all the attempts of the ingenious Greeks; and we determine it in a way suited to the favourite music of modern times, of which almost all the excellencies and pleasures are derived from harmony. We do not say that this *total* innovation in the principle of musical pleasure is unexceptionable; we rather think it very defective, believing that the thrilling pleasures of music depend more upon the melody or air. We appeal even to instructed musicians, whether the heart and affections are not more affected (*and with much more distinct variety of emotion*) by a fine melody, supported, but not observed, by harmonies judiciously chosen? It appears to us that the effect of harmony, always filled up, is more uniformly the same, and less touching to the soul, than some simple air sung or played by a performer of sensibility and powers of utterance. We do not wonder, then, that the ingenious Greeks deduced all their rules from this department of music, nor at their being so satisfied with the pleasures which it yielded, that they were not solicitous of the additional support of harmony. We see that melody has suffered by the change in every country. There is no Scotchman, Irishman, Pole, or Russian, who does not lament that the skill in composing heart-touching airs is degenerated in his respective nation; and all admire the productions of their muse of "the days that are past." They are "pleasant and mournful to the soul."

But we still prefer the harmonical method of forming the scale, on account of its precision and facility: and we prefer the theory of beats, *because it also gives us the most satisfactory scale of melody*; and this, not by repeated corrections and recorrections, but by a direct process. By a table of beats, every note may be fixed at once, and we have no occasion to return to it and try new combinations; for the beatings of the different concords to one bass being once determined, every beating of any one note with any other is also fixed.

44
Fundamen-
tal experi-
ment.

We therefore request the reader's patient attention to the experiment which we have now to propose. This experiment is best made with two organ pipes equally voiced, and pitched to the note C in the middle of our harpsichords. Let one of them at least be a stopped pipe, its piston being made extremely accurate, and at the same time easily moved along the pipe. Let the Shank of it be divided into 240 equal parts. The advantage of this form of the experiment is, that the sounds can be continued, with perfect uniformity, for any length of time, if the bellows be properly constructed. In default of this apparatus, the experiment may be made with two harpsichord wires in perfect unison, and touched by a wheel rubbed with rosin instead of a bow, in the way the sounds of the *vielle* or *hurdygurdy* are produced. This contrivance also will continue the sounds uniformly at pleasure. A scale of 240 parts

must be adapted to one string, and numbered from that end of the string where the wheel or bow is applied to it. Great care must be taken that the shifting of the moveable bridge do not alter the strain on the wire. We may even do pretty well with a bow in place of the wheel; but the sound cannot be long held on in any pitch. In describing the phenomena, we shall rather abide by the string, because the numbers of the scale, or length of the sounding part of the wire, correspond, in fact, much more exactly with the sounds. The deviations of the scale of the pipe do not in the least affect the conclusions we mean to draw, but would require to be mentioned in every instance, which would greatly complicate the process.

Having brought the two open strings into perfect unison, so that no beating whatever is observed in the consonance, slide the moveable bridge slowly along the string while the wheel is turning, beginning the motion from the end most remote from the bow. All the notes of the octave, and all kinds of concords and discords, will be heard; each of the concords being preceded and followed by a rattling beating, and that succeeded by a grating discord. After this general view of the whole, let the particular harmonious stations of the bridge be more carefully examined as follows.

I. Shift the moveable bridge to the division 120. If it has been exactly placed, we shall hear a perfect octave without any beating. It is, however, seldom so exactly set, and we generally hear some beating. By gently shifting the bridge to either side, this beating becomes more or less rapid; and when we have found in which direction the bridge must be moved, we can then slide it along till the beating cease entirely, and the sounds coalesce into one sound. We can scarcely hear the treble or octave note as distinguishable from the bass or fundamental afforded by the other string. If the notes are duly proportioned in loudness, we cannot hear the two as distinct sounds, but a note seemingly the same with the fundamental, only more brilliant. (*N. B.* It would be a great improvement of the apparatus to have a micrometer screw for producing those small motions of the bridge.)

Having thus produced a fine octave, we can now perceive that, as we continue to shift the bridge from its proper place, in either direction, the beating becomes more and more rapid, changes to a violent rattling flutter, and then degenerates into a most disagreeable jar. This phenomenon is observed in the deviation of every concord whatever from perfect harmony, and must be carefully kept in remembrance.

Before we quit this concord, the octave, produced by the bisection of the pipe or string, we must observe, that, with respect to ourselves, the octave *c c* must beat almost twice in a second, before we can observe clearly any mis-tune in it, by sounding the notes in succession, or as steps in the scale of melody. We never knew any ear so nice as to discover a mis-tuning when it beats but once in three seconds. We think ourselves intitled therefore to say, that we are insensible of a temperament in melody amounting to one-third of a comma; and we never knew a person sensible of a temperament half this bulk.

When the imperfection of the octave is clearly sensible by sounding the notes in succession, it is extremely disagreeable, feeling like a struggle or endeavour to at-
tain

Tempera-
ment of the
Scale of
Music.

45
Determina-
tion of the
octave, and
character
of concord.

46
Harmony is
more strict
than melo-
dy.

Tempera-
ment of the
Scale of
Music.

tain a certain note, and a failure in the attempt. This seems owing to the familiar similarity of octaves, in the habitual talking and fingering of men and women together. But when the notes are sounded together, although we are not much more sensible of the imperfection of the harmony directly, as a failure in the sweetness of the concord, we are very sensible of this phenomenon of beating; and any person who can distinguish a weak sound from a stronger one, can easily perceive, in this indirect manner, any fraction of a comma, however minute. This makes the tuning by harmony much more exact than by melody alone. It is also much more accommodated to the genius of modern music. The ancients had favourite passages, which were frequently introduced into their airs, and they were solicitous to have these in good tune. It appears from passages in the writings of Galen, that different performers excelled chiefly in their skill in making those occasional temperaments which their music required. Our music is much more strict, by reason of our harmonic accompaniments, which are an abominable noise when mis-tuned in a degree, which would have passed with the ancients for very good melody. Aristoxenus says, that the ear cannot discover the error of a comma. This would now be intolerable.

47
It gives the
best scale
for melody.

But another advantage attends our method. We obtain by its assistance, the most perfect scale of melody; perfect in a degree attainable only by chance by the Greeks. This is now to be our business to unfold.

48
Determina-
tion of the
Vth.

II. Set the moveable bridge at 158, and found the two strings. They will beat very disagreeably, being plainly out of tune. Slide it gradually toward 160, and the beats will grow slower and slower; will change to a gentle and not unpleasant undulation; and at last, when the bridge is at 160, will vanish entirely, and the two sounds will coalesce into one sweet concord, in which neither of the component sounds can be distinguished. If the sound given by the short string be now examined as a step in the scale of melody, it will be found a fifth to the sound of the long string or fundamental note, perfectly satisfactory to the nicest ear. Thus one step of the scale has been ascertained.

III. Slide the bridge slowly along the string. The beating will recommence, and will become a flutter, and then a jarring noise; and will again change to an angry flutter, beating about eight times in a second, when the bridge stands at 169 nearly. Pushing it still on, but very slowly, the flutter will become an indistinct jarring noise; which, by continuing the motion, will again become a flutter, or beat about six in the second. The bridge is now about 171.

49
Determina-
tion of the
4th.

IV. Still continuing the motion, the flutter becomes a jarring noise, which continues till the bridge is near to 180, when the rapid flutter will again be heard. This will become slower and slower as we approach to 180: and when the bridge reaches that point, all beating vanishes, and we have a soft and agreeable concord, but far inferior to the former concord in that cheering sweetness which characterises the fifth. When this note is compared with that of the fundamental string as a step in the scale of melody, it is found to correspond to the note *fa*, or the fourth step in the scale, and in that employment to give complete satisfaction to the ear.

V. Still advancing the moveable bridge toward the

nut, we shall hear the beatings return again; and after fluttering and degenerating to a jarring noise, by a very small motion of the bridge, they will again be heard, will grow slower, accompanied with a sort of angry expression, and will cease entirely when the bridge reaches the 192d division of our scale. Here we have another concord of very peculiar character, being remarkably enlivening and gay. This sound gives perfect satisfaction to the ear, if employed as the third step in the scale of melody, being the note *mi* of that series, at least in all gay or cheerful airs.

VI. As we move the bridge from 192 to 200, we hear again the same beatings, which, in the immediate vicinity to 192, have a peevish fretful expression, instead of the angry waspish expression before mentioned. When the bridge has passed that situation which produces only grating discordance, we hear the beatings again, and they become slower, and cease altogether when the bridge arrives at 200. Here we have another consonance, which must be called a *concord*, because it is rather agreeable than otherwise, but strongly marked by a mournful melancholy in the expression. In the scale of melody, it forms the third step in those airs which express lamentation or grief. It is called the *minor third*, to distinguish it from the last enlivening concord, which, being a larger interval, is called the *major third*.

It is well known, that these two thirds give the distinguishing characters to the only two modes of melodious composition that are admitted into modern music. The series containing the major third is called the *major*, and that containing the minor third is called the *minor mode*. It is worthy of remark, that the fanatical preachers, in their conventicles and field sermons, affect this mode in their harangues, which are often distinctly musical, modulating entirely by musical intervals, and keeping the whole of their chaunt in subordination to a fundamental or key note. This is not unnatural, when we consider the general scope of their discourses, namely, to inspire melancholy and humiliating thoughts, awakening sorrow, and the like. It is not so easy to account for the usual whine of a beggar, who generally craves charity in the major third. This is the case, at least, in the northern parts of this island.

If we continue to shift the bridge still nearer to the end of the string, we shall hear nothing but a succession of vile discordant noises, somewhat less offensive when the bridge is about the divisions 213 and 216, but even there very unpleasant.

VII. Let us therefore change our manner of proceeding a little, and again place the bridge at 160, which will give us the pleasing concord of the fifth. Instead of pushing it from that place towards the nut, let it be moved towards the wheel or bow. Without repeating what we have said of the reappearance of the beatings, their acceleration, and their degenerating into a jarring discord, to be afterwards succeeded by another beating, &c. &c. we shall only observe, that when we place the bridge at 150, we have no beatings, and we hear a consonance, which is in a slight degree pleasant, and may therefore be called a *concord*. It has the other marks of a concord which we have been making so much use of; for the beatings recommence when we shift the bridge to either side of 150. This note makes the sixth step in the descending scale of mournful me-

Tempera-
ment of the
Scale of
Music.

50
Determina-
tion of the
III.

51.

52
Determina-
tion of the
3d.

53.

54
Determina-
tion of the
6th.

Tempera-
ment of the
Scale of
Music.

55
Determina-
tion of the
Vlth.

56
Scale of the
upper oc-
tave.

57
Characters
of the dif-
ferent con-
cords.

lody; that is, when we are passing from the acute to the graver notes, with the intention of putting an emphasis on the third and the fundamental. Although not eminent as a concord with the fundamental alone, it has a most pleasing effect when listened to in subordination to the whole series, or when sounded along with other proper accompaniments of the fundamental.

VIII. Placing the bridge at 144, we obtain another very pleasing concord, differing in its expression from any of the foregoing. We find it difficult to express its character. It is greatly inferior to the fifth in sweetness, and to the major third in gaiety, but seems to possess, in a lower degree, both of those qualities. In the scale of cheerful melody, it is the sixth note, which we have distinguished by the syllable *la*. It is also used even in mournful melody, when we are ascending, with the intention of closing with the octave.

In shifting the bridge from 144 to 120, we obtain nothing but discordant, or least disagreeable consonances. And, lastly, if we move the bridge beyond 120, to divisions which are respectively the halves of those numbers which produced the concords already treated of, we obtain the same steps in the scale of the upper octave. Thus if the bridge be at 80, we have the fifth to the octave note, or twelfth to the fundamental. If it be at 60, we obtain the double octave, &c. &c. &c.

We have perhaps been rash in affixing certain moral or sentimental characters to certain concords; for we have seen instances of persons who gave them different denominations; but these were never contradictory to ours, but always expressed some sentiment allied to that which we have assigned. We never met with an instance of a person capable of a little discriminating reflection, who did not acknowledge a manifest sentimental distinction among the different concords which could not be confounded. We doubt not but that the Greeks, a people of exquisite sensibility to all the beauties of taste and sentiment, paid much attention to these characters, and availed themselves of them in their compositions. We do not think it at all unlikely, that greater effects have been produced by their music, which was studied with this express view, than have ever been produced by the modern music, with all the addition of harmony. We have allowed too great a share of our attention to mere harmony. Our great authors are much less solicitous to compose an enchanting air, than to construct a full score of rich and well conducted harmony. We do not profess to be nice judges in musical composition, but we may tell what we ourselves experience. We find our minds worked up by a continuance of fine harmony into a *general* sensibility; into a frame of mind which would prepare and fit us for receiving strong impressions of moral sentiment, if these were distinctly made. But we have seldom felt any distinct emotions excited by mere instrumental music. And when the harmonies have been merely to support the performance of a voice, the words have been either so frittered by musical divisions, as to become in some measure ludicrous—or have been so indistinct, and made so trifling a part of the music, that there was nothing done to give a particular shape to the moral impression on our mind. We have generally been strongly affected by some of the anthems which were in vogue in former times; and we think that we perceived the cause

of this difference: There was a great simplicity in the voice parts: the syllables were not drawled out into long musical phrases, but pronounced nearly according to their proper quantities; so that the sentiment of the speaker was expressed with all the force of good declamation, and the harmony of the accompaniment then strengthened the appropriate effect of the melody. We mean not to offer these observations as of much authority, but merely to mention some facts, and to assign what we felt to be their causes, in order to promote, in some degree, however insignificant, the cultivation of musical science. With this view, we venture to say, that some of the best compositions of Knapp of York *uniformly* affect us more than the more admired anthems of Bird and Tallis. A cadence, which Knapp gives almost entirely to the melody, is laboured by Bird or Tallis with all the rules of art; and you have its characters of perfect or imperfect, full or disappointed, cadences, and such an apparatus of preparation and resolution of discords, that you foresee it at the distance of several bars, and then the part assigned to the voice seems a very trifle, and merely to fill up a blank in the harmony. Such compositions smell of the lamp, and fail of their purpose, that of charming the *learned* ear. But enough of this digression.

Thus have we found a natural relation between certain sounds strongly marked by very precise characters. The concordance of sound is marked by the absence of all undulation, and the deviations from this harmony are shewn to be measurable by the frequency of those undulations. We have also found, that the notes, which are thus harmonious along with the fundamental, are steps in the scale of natural music (for we must acknowledge melody to be the primitive music, dictated by nature). We have got the notes *do—mi, fa, sol, la—do*, ascertained in a way that can no longer be mistaken.

Let us now examine what physical or mechanical relations these sounds stand in to each other. Our monochord gives us the lengths of the strings; and the discovery of Galileo shews us, that these are also the durations of the aerial pulses which produce the sensations of musical notes. Their ratios may therefore be truly called the ratios of the sounds. Now we see that the strings which produce the sounds *do sol* are 240 and 160. These are in the ratio of 3 to 2. In this manner we may state all the ratios observed in our experiment, *viz.*

<i>Do : mi</i>	have the ratio of 240 to 192, or of 5 to 4	
<i>Do : fa</i>	240 : 180	4 : 3
<i>Do : sol</i>	240 : 160	3 : 2
<i>Do : la</i>	240 : 144	5 : 3
<i>Mi : sol</i>	192 : 160	6 : 5, = <i>do : mi</i> ^b
<i>Fa : sol</i>	180 : 160	9 : 8
<i>Sol : la</i>	160 : 144	10 : 9
<i>Mi : fa</i>	192 : 180	16 : 15

Here we get the sight of all the ratios which the ingenious and unwearied speculations of the Greek mathematicians enlisted into the service of music, without being able to give a good reason why. The ratio 5 : 4, which their fastidious metaphysicians rejected, and which others wished to introduce from motives of mere necessity to fill up a blank, is pointed out to us by one of the finest concords. The interval between the fourth and the fifth is, *very fortunately*, a step of the scale.

The next step *sol la* is more important. For the ear for

Tempera-
ment of the
Scale of
Music.

58.

59
Ratios be-
longing to
the con-
cords, &c.

60
Observations on the step *sol la*.

Tempera- ment of the Scale of Music.

for melody would have been very well satisfied with an interval equal to *fa sol*, or 9 : 8; but if the moveable bridge be set at the division $142\frac{2}{3}$, corresponding to such a step, we should have a very offensive fluttering. It is reasonable therefore to conclude, *from analogy*, that the interval *sol la* does not correspond to the ratio 9 : 8; and that 10 : 9, which is, at least, equally satisfactory to the ear, is the proper step, even in the scale of melody. If we consider what may be called the scale of harmony, there is no room left for doubt. To enjoy the greatest possible pleasure of harmony, we must not only take each note as it is related to the fundamental, but also as it is related to other notes of the scale. It may chance to be convenient to assume, for the fundamental of our occasional scale of modulation, the string of the lyre which is tuned as *fa* to its proper fundamental; or it may increase the harmony (and we know that it does), if we accompany the note *do* with both of the notes *fa* and *la*. To have the fine concord of the major third, it is necessary that the interval *fa la* be equivalent to the ratio 5 : 4. Now *fa* is 180, and $5 : 4 = 180 : 144$. Therefore, by making the step *sol la* equal to 9 : 8, we should lose this agreeable concord, and get discord in its place.

And thus is evinced, in opposition to Aristoxenus, the propriety of having both a major and a minor tone; the first expressed by 9 : 8, and the last by 10 : 9. The difference between these steps is the ratio 81 : 80, called a comma by the Greek theorists.

61
Determina- tion of the VIIth.

We still want two steps of the scale, and two sounds or notes corresponding to them, namely *re* and *si*; and we wish to establish them on the same authority with the rest. We see that this cannot be done by a concordance with the fundamental *do*. The ear sufficiently informs us that the steps *do re* and *la si* must be tones, and not semitones, like *mi fa*. The sensible similarity of the two tetrachords *do re mi fa* and *sol la si do*, also teaches us that the step *si do* should be a semitone like *mi fa*. This seems to be all that mere melody can teach us. But we have little information whether we shall make *la si* a major or a minor tone. If we copy the tetrachord *do re mi fa* exactly, we shall make the step *si do* like *mi fa*, and equivalent to the ratio 16 : 15. This requires the moveable bridge to be placed at 128. The sound produced by this division is perfectly satisfactory to the ear as a step of the scale of melody. Moreover, our satisfaction is not confined to the comparison of it with the note *do*, into which we slide by this gentle step. It makes agreeable melody when used as the third to the note *sol*. If we examine it mathematically, we find it a perfect major third to *sol*; for *sol* requires the 160th division. Now $160 : 128 = 5 : 4$, which is the ratio of the pulses of a major third. All these reasons seem enough to make us adopt this determination of the note *si*.

62
Determina- tion of the IIth.

It remains to consider how we shall divide the interval *do—mi*. It is a perfect major third. So is *fa la*, and so is *sol si*. But in the first of these two, we have seen that it must be composed of a major tone with a minor tone above it; and in the second we have a minor tone followed by a major tone above. We are left uncertain therefore whether *do re* shall resemble *fa la* or *sol si* in the position of its two parts. Aristoxenus and his followers declared the ear to be equally pleased with both. Ptolemy's *Systema Diatonicum Intensum* makes *do*

re a major tone, and other systems make it a minor. Even in modern times it has been considered as uncertain; and the only reason which we have to offer for a preference of the major tone for the first step is, that, so far as we can judge by our own feelings, the sounds in the relation of 9 : 8 are less discordant than sounds in the relation of 10 : 9, and because all the other steps have been determined by means of concords with the key. We refer, for a more particular examination of the principles on which these arrangements are valued, to *Dr Smith's Harmonics*, Prop. I. where he shews how one is preferable to another, in proportion as it affords a greater number of perfect concords among the neighbouring notes, which is the favourite object in all modern music. Upon this principle our arrangement is by far the best, because it admits five more concords in the octave than the other. But we have considered the subject in a different manner, merely to avail ourselves of the phenomenon by which all the steps, except one, seem to be naturally ascertained, and by which the connection between harmony and melody seems to be pointed out to us.

It will be convenient to represent the tones major and minor and the hemitone, by the symbols T, t, and H. Also to mark the notes by the Roman numerals, or by cyphers, according as they are the extremes of major or minor intervals. By this notation the octave may be represented thus:

C D E F G A B c d e

$$\frac{8}{9} \quad \frac{9}{10} \quad \frac{15}{16} \quad \frac{8}{9} \quad \frac{9}{10} \quad \frac{8}{9} \quad \frac{15}{16} \quad \frac{8}{9} \quad \&c.$$

K II III 4 V VI VII VIII IX X &c.

The reader will remark, that the primary divisions which we assigned to the representation of an octave in fig. 1. by the circumference of a circle, are in conformity to this Ptolemaic partition of the octave. He will also be sensible, that the division into five equal mean tones and two equal hemitones, which is expressed by the dotted lines, agreeing with the Ptolemaic division only at C and E, is effected by bisecting the arch CE; and therefore the deviation of the sound substituted for the Ptolemaic D is half the difference of CD and DE, that is, half a comma. The deviations therefore at F, G, A, and B, are each a quarter of a comma.

It is well known, that if the logarithm of the length of one string be subtracted from that of another, the difference is a measure of the ratio between them. Therefore 30103 is the measure of the musical interval called the octave, and then the measures of the

Tempera- ment of the Scale of Music.

63.

Logarith- mic mea- sures of the musical inter- vals.

Comma	-	-	540 or	54
Hemitone	-	-	2803	280
Minor tone	-	-	4576	458
Major tone	-	-	5115	512
3d	-	-	7918	792
IIIId	-	-	9691	969
4th	-	-	12494	1249
Vth	-	-	17609	1761
6th	-	-	20412	2041
VIth	-	-	22185	2219
VIIth	-	-	27300	2730
VIIIth	-	-	30103	3010

This

Tempera-
ment of the
Scale of
Music.

This is a very convenient circumstance. If we take only the four first figures as integers, and make the octave consist of 3010 parts, we have a scale more exact than the nicest harmony requires. The circumference of a circle may be so divided into 301 degrees, and the moveable circle have a nonius, subdividing each into 10. Or it may be divided into 55,8 degrees, each of which will be a comma. Either of these divisions will make it a most convenient instrument for expeditiously examining all temperaments of the scale that can be proposed. Or a straight line may be so divided, and repeated thrice. Then a sliding ruler, divided in the same manner, and applied to it, will answer the same purpose. We shall see many useful employments of these instruments by and by.

64.

Having thus endeavoured to communicate some plain notion of the formation and singular nature of that gradation of sounds which produces all the pleasures of music, and of the manner of obtaining the steps of this gradation with certainty and precision, we proceed to consider how those musical passages may be performed on such keyed instruments as the organs and harpsichords, as they are now constructed. These instruments have twelve sounds and intervals in every octave, in order that an air may be performed in any pitch; that is, taking any one of the sounds as a key note. It is plain that this cannot be done with accuracy; for we have now seen that the interval *mi fa* is bigger than half of *do re* or *re mi*, &c. and therefore the intercalary sound formerly mentioned to be inserted between C and D, D and E, &c. will not do indiscriminately for the sharp of the sound below and the flat of the sound above it. When the tones are reduced to a mean size, the ear is scarcely sensible of the change in melody, and the harmony of the fifths and fourths is not greatly hurt. But when the half notes are inserted, and employed to make up harmonious intervals, as recommended by Zarlino, the harmony is very coarse indeed.

65

Why tem-
perament
necessary.

But we must make the reader sensible of the necessity of some temperament, even independent of those artificial notes. Therefore

Let the scholar tune upwards the four Vths $c g$, $g \bar{d}$, $\bar{d} \bar{a}$, $\bar{a} e$, all perfect, admitting no beating whatever. This is easily done, either with the organ or the wheel monochord already described. Then tune downwards the perfect octaves $\bar{e} e$, $e e$. Now examine the IIIId $c e$ which results from this process. If the instrument be of the pitch hitherto supposed (c making 240 pulses in a second), this IIIId will be heard beating 15 times in a second, which is a discordance altogether intolerable, the note e being too sharp in the ratio of 81 to 80, which makes a comma. It is easily found, by calculation, that e makes $303\frac{3}{4}$ pulses, instead of 300, required for the IIIId to c .

N. B. It may not be amiss to inform our readers, that if any concord, whose perfect ratio is $\frac{m}{n}$ (m being the greatest term of the smallest integers expressing that ratio), be tempered sharp by the fraction $\frac{p}{q}$ of a comma, and if M and N be the pulses made by the acute and grave notes of the concord during any number of seconds, the number b of beats made in the same time

by this concord will be $= \frac{2 q m N}{161 p - q}$, or $\frac{2 q n M}{161 p + q}$; and if it be tempered flat, then $b = \frac{2 q m N}{161 p + q}$, or $\frac{2 q n M}{161 p - q}$ (*Smith's Harm.* 2d edit. p. 82, &c.)

Tempera-
ment of the
Scale of
Music.

It is impossible, therefore, to have perfect Vths and perfect IIIIds at the same time. And it will be found, that the 3d eg resulting from this process, and the VIth $c a$, are still more discordant, rattling at an intolerable rate. Now the major and minor thirds, alternately succeeding each other, form the greatest part of our harmonies; and the VIth is also a very frequent accompaniment. It is necessary therefore to sacrifice somewhat of the perfect harmony of the Vths, in order that we may not be disgusted with the discord of those other harmonies: and it is this mutual accommodation, and not the changes made necessary by the introduction of intercalary notes, which is properly called TEMPERAMENT. It will greatly assist us in understanding the effects of the temperaments of the different concords, if we examine all the divisions of the circular representation of the octave and musical scale given in fig. 1. by placing the index of the moveable circle on that note of the outer circle for which we want the proper harmonies, or accompaniments, which are either the IIIId and Vth, or the 4th and VIth. We shall thus learn, in the first place, the deviations of the different perfect notes of the scale from the notes required for this new fundamental; and we must then study what effect the same temperament produces on the agreeableness of the harmony of different concords having the same bass or the same treble, taking it for granted that the hurt to the harmony of any individual concord is proportional to its temperament.

66

It is in this delicate department of musical science that we think the great merit of Dr Smith's work consists. We see that the deviation from perfect harmony is always accompanied with beats, and increases when they increase in frequency—whether it increases in the same proportion may be a question. We think that Dr Smith's determination of the equality of imperfect harmony in his 13th proposition includes every mathematical or physical circumstance that appears to have any concern in it. What relates immediately to our sensations is, as yet, an impenetrable secret. The theory of beats, as delivered by this author, affords very easy, though sometimes tedious, methods of measuring and of ensuring all the varieties which can obtain in the beating of imperfect consonances. It appears to us therefore very unjust to say, with the late writer in the Philosophical Transactions, that this obscure volume has left the matter where it found it. The author has give us *effective* principles, although he may have been mistaken in the application; which however we are far from affirming. Our limits will not allow us to give any account of that theory; and indeed our chief aim in the present article is to give a method of temperament which requires no scientific knowledge of the subject. But we could not think of losing the opportunity of communicating, by the way, to unlearned persons, some more distinct notions of the scale of musical sounds, and of its foundation in nature, than scholars usually receive from the greater

67
How this
may be ob-
tained by
the beats.

number

Tempera-
ment of the
Scale of
Mufic.

69.

70

71

72

Tempera-
ment of the
Scale of
Mufic.

number of mere mufic mafters. The acknowledged connection of the mufical ratios with the pleafures of harmony and melody, has (we hope) been employed in an eafy and not obfcure manner; and the phenomena which we have faithfully narrated, fhew plainly that, by diminishing the rattling undulations of tempered concords, we are certain of improving the harmony of our instruments. We fhall proceed therefore on this principle for the ufe of the mere performer, but at the fame time introducing fome very fimple deductions from Smith's theory, for which we expect the thanks of all fuch readers as wifh to fee a little of the reasons on which they are to proceed.

68
Method in
practice.

The experiment, of which we have juft now given an account, fhews that four consecutive fifths compofe a greater interval than two octaves and a major third. Yet, in the construction of our mufical instruments of fixed founds, they muft be confidered as of equal extent; fince we have 7 half intervals in the Vth, and 12 in the octave, and four in the IIIId, four Vths contain 28, and two octaves contain 24; and thefe, with the four which compofe a IIIId, make alfo 28. It is plain, therefore, that whatever we do with the IIIIds, we muft leffen the Vths. If therefore we keep the IIIId perfect, we muft leffen each of the Vths by $\frac{1}{7}$ th of a comma; for we learned, by the beating of the imperfect IIIId $c e$, that the whole excefs of the four Vths was a comma. Therefore the Vth $c g$ muft be flattened $\frac{1}{4}$ th of a comma. But how is this to be done with accuracy? Recolleft the formula given a little ago, where the number of beats b in any number of feconds is $= \frac{2 q m N}{161 \times p + q}$. In the prefent cafe $q = 1, m = 3, N = 240$ per fecond, and $p = 4$. Therefore the formula is $= \frac{2 \times 3 \times 240}{161 \times 4 + 1} = \frac{1440}{645} = 2,25$ in a fecond, or 9 beats in four feconds very nearly.

In like manner, the next Vth $g d$ muft be flattened $\frac{1}{4}$ th of a comma, by making it beat half as faft again, or $13\frac{1}{2}$ beats in four feconds (becaufe in this Vth $N = 360$). But as this beating is rather too quick to be eafily counted, it will be better to tune downwards the perfect octave $g G$, which will reduce N to 180 for the Vth $G d$. This will give us 1,68 per fecond, or 10 beats in 6 feconds very nearly.

There is another way of avoiding the employment of too quick beats. Instead of tuning the octave $g G$, make $c G$ beat as often as $c g$. This is even more exactly an octave to g than can be eftimated by a good ear. Dr Smith has demonftrated, that when a note makes a minor concord with another note below it, and therefore a major concord with the octave to that note, it beats equally with both; but if the major concord be below, it beats twice as faft with the octave above. Now, in the prefent cafe, $c g$ is a Vth, and $c G$ a 4th. For the fame reason $c f$ would beat twice as faft as $c F$.

In the next place, the Vth $d a$ muft be made to beat flat 15 times in 6 feconds.

In like manner, instead of tuning upward the Vth $a e$, tune downward the octave $a a$, and then tune upward the Vth $a e$, and flatten it till it beat 15 times in 8 feconds.

If we take 15 feconds for the common period of all thefe beats, we fhall have

The beats of $c g = 34.$
 $G d = 25.$
 $d a = 37\frac{1}{2}.$
 $a e = 28.$

We fhall now find $c e$ to be a fine IIIId, without any fenfible beating; and then we proceed in the fame way, always tuning upward a perfect Vth; and when this would lead us too high, and therefore produce too quick beating, we fhould tune downward an octave. Do this till we reach $b \sharp$, which fhould be the fame with \bar{c} , or a perfect octave above c . This will be a full proof of our accurate performance. But the beft procefs of tuning is to flop when we get to $g \sharp$. Then we tune Vths downward from c , and octaves upward when the Vths would lead us too low. Thus we get $c F, F f, f b^b, b^b, \bar{b}^b, b^b e^b$, and thus complete the tuning of an octave. We take this method, inftead of proceeding upwards to $\bar{b} \sharp$; becaufe thofe notes marked fharp or flat are, when tuned in this way, in the beft relation to thofe with which they are moft frequently ufed as IIIIds.

The procefs of temperament will be greatly expedited by employing a little pendulum, made of a ball of about two ounces weight, fliding on a light deal rod, having at one end a pin hole through it. To prepare this rod, hang it up on a pin ftuck into the wainfcotting, and flide the ball downward, till it makes 20 vibrations in 15'', by comparing it with a houfe clock. In this condition mark the rod at the upper edge of the ball. In like manner, adjust it for 24, 28, 32, 36, 40, 44, 48, vibrations, making marks for each, and dividing the fpaces between them by the eye, noticing their gradual diminution. Then, having calculated the beats of the different Vths, fet the ball at the mark fuitted to the particular concord, and temper the found till the beats keep pace exactly with the pendulum.

But, previous to all this, we muft know the number of pulfes made in a fecond by the C of our instrument. For this purpofe we muft learn the pulfes of our tuning fork. To learn this, a harpfichord wire muft be ftretched by a weight till it be unifon or octave below our fork: then, by adding $\frac{1}{40}$ th of the weight to what is now appended, it will be tempered by a comma, and will beat, when it is founded along with the fork; and we muft multiply the beats by 80: The product is the number of pulfes required. And hence we calculate the pulfes of the C of our instrument when it is tuned in perfect concord with the fork.

The ufual concert pitch and the tuning forks are fo nearly confonant to 240 pulfes for C, that this procefs is fcarcely neceffary, a quarter of a tone never occafioning the change of an entire beat in any of our numbers.

The intelligent reader cannot but obferve, that this fystem of tuning with perfect IIIIds, which is preferred to all others by many great mafters, is the one represented by our circular figure of the octave. The IIIId is there perfect, and the Vth C G is deficient by a quarter of a comma. We cannot here omit taking notice of a moft valuable obfervation of Dr Smith's on this temperament, and, in general, on any divifion of the octave into mean tones and equal limmas.

The octave being made up of five mean tones and two limmas, it is plain that by enlarging the tones,

Use of a variable pendulum.

Absolute number of pulfes how known.

System of temperament with perfect IIIId.

we

Tempera-
ment of the
Scale of
Music.

73
Proportional
variations of
tempera-
ment.

we diminish the limmas, and that the increment of the tone is two-fifths of the contemporaneous diminution of the limma. If, therefore, we employ the symbol v to express any minute variation of this temperament, and make the increment of a mean tone $= 2v$, the contemporaneous variation which thus induces on a limma will be $= -5v$; and if the tone be diminished by the same quantity $-2v$, the limma will increase by the quantity $5v$. Let us see what are the contemporaneous changes made on all the intervals of the octave when the tone is diminished by $2v$.

1. A Vth is made up of three tones and a limma. Therefore the variation of its temperament is $= -6v + 5v$, or is $= -v$. That is, the Vth is flattened from its former temperament, whatever that may have been, by the quantity $-v$. Consequently the 4th, which is always the complement of the Vth to the octave, has its temperament sharpened by the quantity v .

2. A IIId, being a tone distant from the fundamental, has its temperament changed by $-2v$.

Therefore a minor 7th is raised by $2v$.

3. A minor 3d is made up of a tone and a limma: therefore its variation is $= -2v + 5v$, or $= 3v$.

Therefore a major VIth (its complement) loses $-3v$.

4. A maj. IIIId, or two tones, has its variation $= -4v$.

Therefore a minor 6th has its variation $= 4v$.

5. A maj. VIIth, the complement of a limma has $-5v$.

6. A tritone, or IVth, must have the variation $= -6v$.

Therefore the false 5th must have $6v$.

74
Geometrical
construction
founded on
this.

From this observation, Dr Smith deduces the following simple mathematical construction: In the straight line CE (fig. 2.) take the six equal parts Cg, g d, d a, a E, E b, b t, and draw through the points of division the six parallel lines g G, d D, &c. Let these lines represent so many scales of the octave, so placed that the points C, g, d, &c. may represent the points C, g, d, &c. of the circular scale in fig. 1. where it is cut by the dotted lines representing the system of mean tones and limmas. Then, 1st, take a certain length dG on the first line, to the right hand of the line CE, to represent a quarter of a comma. G will mark the place of the perfect Vth, while g represents that of the mean or tempered Vth. 2^{dly}, Set off dD, double of gG, in like manner, to the right hand on the second parallel. This will be the place of the perfect IIId to the key note C. 3^{dly}, Also set off aA, on third parallel, to the left hand, equal to gG. This will mark the place of A, the VIth to the key note C. 4^{thly}, Place E on the point e, because, in the system of mean tones represented in fig. 1. the IIIId were kept perfect. 5^{thly}, Make b B, to the right hand on the fifth line, equal to gG, to mark the place of the perfect VIIth to the key note C. And, 6^{thly}, make t T, to the right hand on the sixth line, equal to twice gG. This will serve for shewing the contemporaneous temperament of the tritone, or IVth, contained between F and B, as also of its complement, the false 5th in fig. 1.

It is evident that the temperament of all the notes of the octave, according to the above mentioned system, are properly represented in this figure. The Vth is tempered flat by the quarter comma Gg; the IIId is tempered flat by the half comma Dd; the VIth is tempered sharp by a quarter comma Aa; the IIIId is perfect; the VIIth is flat by a quarter comma Bb; and the 4th is sharp by a quarter comma Gg.

Now, let any other straight line C t' be drawn from

C across these parallels. This will mark, by the intervals g'G, d'D, &c. the temperaments of another system of mean tones and limmas. For it is evident, that the contemporaneous variations g'g', d'd', &c. from the former temperament, are in the just proportions to each other; g'g' being $= -v$, the variation proper for the Vth, and the opposite temperament for its complement or 4th. In like manner, a a' is $= 3v$, the variation competent to the VIth; and E e' is $= 4v$, the proper variation for the IIIId.

In like manner, b b' is $= 5v$, the variation of the VIIth and 2d. And, lastly, t t' is the variation $6v$ of the tritone, and its complement, the false fifth.

For all these reasons, any straight line C e' or C e'', drawn from C across the parallels, may justly be called the TEMPERER.

This is a very useful construction: For it is plain, that the sounds which can be placed in our organs and harpsichords, which have only twelve keys for an octave, must approach to a system of mean tones. The division of the octave into twelve equal intervals is such a system of mean tones exactly. Now, in such systems, when a line is drawn from C across the parallels, we see, at one glance, not only all the temperaments of the notes with the key note, but also the temperaments of those concords which the notes employed in full harmony make with each other. Thus, in the harmony of K — III — V, the III and V make a minor 3d with each other; and in the harmony of K — 4 — VI, the 4 and VI make a major 3d with each other. Now the reader will easily see, that the first of these concords has its interval diminished on both sides, when the III is tempered sharp, but only on one side when it is tempered flat. The mathematical reader will also easily see, that the contemporaneous temperament A a' of the VIth is always equal to the sum g'G and E e', and that A a'' is equal to the difference of g''G and E e''. Therefore the temperament of this subordinate concord, in the full harmony K — III — V, is in all cases, the same with the contemporaneous temperament of the VIth.

In like manner, he will perceive that the temperament of the subordinate IIIId, in the harmony of K — 4 — VI, is equal to the contemporaneous temperament of the III.

We also see, in general, that the whole harmony is more hurt when the temperer lies in the angle ECK, with the IIIId tempered sharp, than when it is in the angle ACE, when the IIIId is flat; and that the sum of all the temperaments of the concords with the key is the smallest when the IIIId are perfect. This system of mean tones, with perfect IIIId, would therefore be the best, if the harmony of different concords were equally hurt by the same temperament.

We do not know any thing that has been published on the science of music that gives more general and speedy instruction than this simple figure. If it be drawn of such a size as to allow the comma EK to be divided into a number of equal parts, sufficiently sensible, all trouble of calculation will be saved.

We would therefore propose to accompany this figure with proper scales.

The first scale should have Gg divided into $13\frac{1}{2}$ parts. This will express the logarithmic measures of the temperaments mentioned in n^o 63. a comma being $= 54$.

The second scale should have gG divided into 36 parts.

This

Tempera-
ment of the
Scale of
Music.

75
The TEM-
PERER.

76

77
Certain
scales of
great use.

Tempera-
ment of the
Scale of
Music.

This gives the beats made in 16 seconds by the notes *c, g*, when tempered by any quantity $G g'$.

The *third* scale should have gG divided into 60 parts, for the beats made by the notes *c, e*, or the notes *c, a*.

The *fourth* scale should have gG divided into 72 parts. This gives the beats made by the key note *C*, with its minor third e^b .

The *fifth* scale should have gG divided into 48 parts, for the beats made by the notes *c, f*.

The *sixth* scale should have gG divided into 89 parts, on which Aa' is measured, to get the beats of the subordinate concord formed by *g* and *e* in the harmony of $K - III - V$.

And, *lastly*, gG , divided into 80 parts, will give the beats made by *f* and a in the harmony of $K - 4 - VI$.

We are ignorant of the immediate efficient causes of the pleasure we receive from certain consonances, and should therefore receive, with satisfaction, any thing that can help us to approximate to a measure of its degrees. We know that, in fact, the pleasantness of any individual concord increases as the undulations called *beats* diminish in frequency. It is probable that we shall not deviate very far from the truth, if we suppose the harmoniousness of an individual tempered concord to be proportional to the slowness of these undulations. But it by no means follows, that a tempered *Vth* and a *IId* are equally pleasant, each in its kind, when they beat equally slow. There is a difference *in kind* in the pleasures of these concords: and this must arise from the peculiar manner in which the component pulses of each concord divide each other. We are certain that this is all the difference that obtains between them in Nature. But the harmoniousness here spoken of is the arrangement which produces this pleasure. We are intitled to say, that this is equal in two given instances, when the arrangements are precisely similar; and when the things arranged are the same, nothing seems to remain in which the instances can differ.

At any rate, it is of consequence to be able to proportion and distribute these undulations at pleasure. They are unpleasant; and when reinforced by uniting, must be more so. The theory puts it in our power to prevent this union: perhaps by making them very unequal; or, if this should give a chance of periodical accumulation, we may find it better to make them all equal. Surely to have all this in our power is very desirable; and this is obtained by the theory of the beats of imperfect consonances.

But we are forgetting the process of tuning, and have only tuned three or four notes of our octave. We must tune the rest by considering their relation to notes already tuned. Thus, if $g c$ makes 36 beats in 16 seconds, $F c$ should make one third less, or about 24 in the same time; because N in the formula is now 160 instead of 240. Proceeding in this way, we shall tune the octave $C c$ most accurately as a system of mean tones with perfect *IIIId*s, by making the notes beat as follows. A point is put over the note that is to be tuned from the other, and $a +$, or $a -$, means that the concord is to be tempered sharp or flat. Thus g is tuned from c ,

Make $c g$ beat — 36 times in 16 seconds
 $G c$ + 36
 $G d$ — 27, *i. e.* $\frac{3}{4}$ ths of $g c$

Make $c f$ — 48
 $c a$ beat + 60 times in 16 seconds
 $c e$ 0, *i. e.* a perfect *IIIId*
 $d f \sharp$ 0
 $e g \sharp$ 0
 $a c \sharp$ 0
 $b^b f$ downward — 24, *i. e.* $\frac{2}{3}$ ths of $c g$
 $b^b b^b$ 0, *i. e.* a perfect octave
 $b^b e^b$ downward — 43, *i. e.* $\frac{7}{8}$ ths of $c g$
 $C c$ 0 an octave.

Other processes may be followed, and perhaps some of them better than the process here proposed. Thus, b^b and e^b may be tuned as perfect *IIIId*s to d and g downwards. Also, as we proceed in tuning, we can prove the notes, by comparing them with other notes already tuned, &c. &c. &c.

We have directed to tune the two notes b^b and e^b by taking the leading *Vth* downwards. We should have come at the same pipes in the character of $a \sharp$ and $d \sharp$ in the process of tuning upwards by *Vths*. But this would not have produced precisely the same sounds, although, in our imperfect instruments, one key must serve for $a \sharp$ and b^b . By tuning them as here directed, they are better fitted for the places in which they will be most frequently employed in our usual modulations.

It may reasonably be asked, Why so much is sacrificed in order to preserve the *IIIId*s perfect? Were they allowed to retain some part of the sharp temperament that is necessary for preserving the *Vths* perfect, we should perhaps improve the harmony. And since enlarging the fifth makes the tone greater, and therefore the limma *mi fa* much smaller, it will bring it nearer to the magnitude of a half tone; and this will be better suited for its double service of the sharp of the note below, and the flat of the note above. Accordingly, such a temperament is in great repute, and indeed is generally practised, although the *VIth* and the subordinate chords of full harmony are evidently hurt by it. Even Dr Smith recommends it as well suited to our defective instruments, and gives an extremely easy method of executing it by means of the beats. His method is to make the *Vth* and *IIIId* beat equally fast, along with the key, the *Vth* flat, and the *IIIId* sharp. He demonstrates (on another occasion), that concords beat equally fast with the same bass when their temperaments are inversely as the major terms of their perfect ratios. Therefore draw EG , and divide it in p , so that Ep may be to pG as 3 to 5. Then draw Cp , cutting gG in g' , and EK in e' ; and this temperer will produce the temperament we want. It will be found, that $E e'$ and $G g'$ are each of them $\frac{32}{3}$ of their respective scales.

Therefore make $c g$ beat 32 times in 16 seconds
 $G c$ 32
 $G d$ 24
 $G b$ 24, and tune $b \bar{b}$
 $d a$ 36, and tune $a \bar{a}$
 $d f \sharp$ 36
 $a e$ 27
 $a c \sharp$ 27
 $e \bar{b}$ $40\frac{1}{2}$, proving $b \bar{b}$
 $e g \sharp$ $40\frac{1}{2}$

78
Harmoni-
ousness,
what?

79
Tempera-
ment of a
whole oc-
tave by
beats.

80
Another
system very
fit for our
instru-
ments.

Fig. 2.

Tempera-
ment of the
Scale of
Musical.

Therefore make F c 21 $\frac{1}{3}$, and tune F f
F a beat 21 $\frac{1}{3}$, proving a
b b f 28 $\frac{1}{2}$, and tune b b b
e b b b 38 $\frac{1}{2}$,
c c 0.

Tempera-
ment of the
Scale of
Musical.

It may be proper to add to all these instructions a caution about the manner of counting the clock while the tuner is counting the beats. If this is to continue for 16 seconds, let the person who counts the clock say *one* at the beat he begins with, and then telling them over to himself, let him say *done* instead of 17. Thus 16 intervals will elapse while the tuner is counting the beats. Were he to begin to count at *one*, and stop when he hears sixteen, he would get the number of beats in 15 seconds only.

81. We do not hesitate to say, that this method of tuning by beats is incomparably more exact than by the mere judgment of the ear. We cannot mistake more than one beat. This mistake in the concord of the Vth amounts to no more than $\frac{1}{108}$ th of a comma; and in the IIIId it is only $\frac{1}{180}$.

82
Practical
instruc-
tions.

It may be objected that it is fit only for the organ and instruments of continued sounds, but will not do for the quickly perishing sounds of the harpsichord. True, it is the only method worthy of that noble instrument, and this alone is a title to high regard. But farther; the accuracy attainable by it, renders it the only method fit for the examination of systems of temperament. Even for the harpsichord it is much more exact, and more certain in its process, than any other. It does not proceed by a random trial of a flattened series of Vths, and a comparison with the resulting IIIId, and a second trial, if the first be unsatisfactory. It says at once, let the Vth beat so many times in 16 seconds. Even in the second method, without counting, and merely by the quality of the beats of the Vth and IIIId, the progress is easy. Both are tuned perfect. The Vth is then flattened a little, and the IIIId sharpened;—if the Vth beat faster than the IIIId, alter it first.

All difficulty is obviated by the simple contrivance of a variable pendulum, already described. This may be made exact by any person that will take a little pains; and when once made will serve for every trial. When the ball is set to the proper number, and the pendulum set a swinging, we can come very near the truth by a very few trials.

N. B. In tuning a piano forte, which has always two strings to a key, we must never attempt tuning them both at once; the back unison of both notes of the concord must be damped, by sticking in a bit of soft paper behind it.

We hope that the instructions now given, and the application of them to two very respectable systems of temperament, are sufficient for enabling the attentive reader to put this method of tuning successfully in practice, and that he perceives the efficiency of it for attaining the desired end. But before we take leave of it, we beg leave to mention another circumstance, which evinces the just value of the general theory of the beats of imperfect consonances as delivered by Dr Smith.

83
Origin of
the Tartini-
an sounds.

These reinforcements of sound, which are called *beatings*, are noises. If any noise whatever be repeated, with sufficient frequency, at equal intervals, it becomes a musical note, of a certain determinate pitch. If it

recur 60 times in a second, it becomes the note C *fa ut*, or the double octave below the middle C of our harpsichords, or the note of an open pipe eight feet long. Now there is a similar (we may call it the very same) reinforcement of sound in every concord. Where the pulse of one found of the concord bisects the pulse of the other, the two sounds are more uniformly spread: but where they coincide, or almost coincide, the condensation of one undulation combines with that of the other, and there comes on the ear a stronger condensation, and a louder sound. This may be called a *noise*; and the equable and frequent recurrence of this noise should produce a musical note. If, for instance, c and a are sounded together: There is this noise at every third pulse of c, and every fifth pulse of a; that is, 80 times in a second. This should produce a note which is a 12th below c, and a 17th major below a; that is, the double octave below f, which makes 320 vibrations in a second. That is to say, along with the two notes c and a of the concord, and the compound sound, which we call the *concord of the Vth*, we should hear a third note FF in the bass. Now this is known to be a fact, and it is the grave harmonic observed by Romieu and Tartini about the year 1754, and verified by all musicians since that time. Tartini prized this observation as a most important discovery, and considered it as affording a foundation for the whole science of music. We see that it is all included in the theory of beats published five years before, namely, in 1749; and every one of these grave harmonics, or Tartinian sounds, as they have been called, are immediate consequences of this theory. The system of harmonious composition which Tartini has, with wonderful labour and address, founded on it, has therefore no solidity. It is, however, preferable to Rameau's, because it proceeds on a fact founded on the nature of musical sounds; whereas Rameau's is a mere whim, proceeding on a false assumption; namely, "that a musical sound is essentially accompanied by its octave, 12th, and 17th *in alto*."—This is not true, though such accompaniment be very frequent, and it be very difficult to prevent it. Mr Rameau ought to have seen this. Are these acute harmonics musical sounds or not? He surely will not deny this. Therefore they, too, are essentially accompanied by their harmonics, and this absolutely and necessarily *ad infinitum*; which is certainly absurd. We shall have a better occasion for considering this point when we describe the *TRUMPET Marigni* in a future article.

We have taken notice of only two systems of temperament; both of them are systems of mean tones, and are in good repute as practicable methods. It would be almost an endless task to mention all the systems of temperament which have been proposed. Dr Smith, after having, with great ingenuity, appreciated the changes of harmoniousness that are induced on the different concords by the same temperament, and having assigned that proportion of temperament which renders them equally harmonious, each in its kind, gives a system of temperament, which he calls *EQUAL HARMONY*. Each concord (excepting the octave) is tempered in the inverse proportion of the product of the terms of its perfect ratio. It is very nearly equivalent to a division of the octave into 50 equal parts. We do not give any farther account of it here, although we think its harmony

84
Dr Smith's
system of
EQUAL
HARMONY.

Tempera-
ment of the
Scale of
Music.

Tempera-
ment of the
Scale of
Music.

harmony preferable to any thing that we have ever heard. We heard it, as executed for him, and under his inspection, by the celebrated harpsichord-maker Kirkmann, both when the instrument was yet in the hands of the maker, and afterwards by the ingenious author. We have also heard some excellent musicians declare, that the organ of Trinity college chapel at Cambridge was greatly improved in its harmony by the change made on its temperament under the inspection of Dr Smith. When we name Stanley, we presume that the authority will not be disputed. We mention this, because the writer in the Philosophical Transactions speaks of this system, with flattened major thirds, as of no value. But we do not give any farther account of it, because it is not suited to our instruments, which have but twelve sounds in the octave.

Most of the mathematical musicians adhered to systems of mean tones; or, which are equivalent to such systems, giving similar harmonies on every key of the harpsichord. This is surely the most natural, and is peculiarly suggested by the transposing of music from one pitch to another: but they differ exceedingly, and without giving any convincing arguments, in their estimation of the effects of the same temperament on different concords. Much of this, we apprehend, arises from disposition. Persons of a gay disposition relish the harmony of the IIIId, and prefer a sharp to a flat temperament of this concord. Persons of a more pensive disposition, prefer such temperaments as allow the minor thirds to be more perfect.

87
Equal har-
mony re-
jected

85

The reader will please to recollect, that the great object of temperament is twofold. First, to enable us to transpose music from one pitch to another, so that we may make any note of the organ the fundamental of the piece. This undoubtedly requires a system approaching to one of mean tones, because the harmony must be the same in every key. This requires temperament, because a sound must be occasionally considered, either as the sharp of the note below it, or the flat of the one above. This cannot produce perfect harmony, because the limma of the perfect diatonic scale is greater than a half tone. Thus a temperament is necessary merely for the sake of the melody. But, *secondly*, the nature of modern music requires every note to be accompanied, or considered as accompanied, with full harmony. This is, in fact, the same thing with modulating on every different note as a fundamental; but it requires a much closer attention to the perfection of the intervals, because a defect or excess in an interval that would scarcely offend the ear, if the notes were heard in succession, is quite intolerable when they are sounded together. Here the difference between the major and minor tone is of almost as great moment as the difference of the limma from a semitone. The second object, therefore, is to obtain, in the compass of three octaves, as many good concords of full harmony; that is, consisting of a fundamental with its major third and its fifth, erect or inverted, as possible. There is no other harmony, although our notes have frequently a different situation and appearance.

But there are many, eminent both as performers and as theorists, who reject any system which gives the same harmonies on every note of the octave. They observe, that in the progress of the cultivation of music in Europe, the melodies of all nations have gradually approached to a certain uniformity. Certain cadences, closes, strains, and phrases, are becoming every day more common; and even in the conduct of a considerable piece of music, and the gradual but slow passage of the modulation from one key into another, there is a certain regularity. Nay, they add, that this cannot be greatly deviated from without becoming very offensive. We may remain ignorant of the cause of this uniformity; but its existence seems to prove that it arises from some natural principle; and therefore it ought to be complied with, and our temperaments should be accommodated to it. The result of this uniformity in the music of our times is, that the modulation on some keys is much less frequent than on others, and this frequency decreases in a certain order. Supposing that we begin on C. A piece of plain music seldom goes farther than G and F. A little more fancy and refinement leads the composer into D, or into B^b, &c. &c. It would therefore be desirable to adjust our temperaments so, that the harmonies in C shall be the best possible, and gradually less perfect in the order of modulation. Thus we shall, in our general practice, have finer harmony than if it were made equal throughout the octave; because the unavoidable imperfections are thrown into the least frequented places of the scale. The practical musicians add to this, that by such a temperament the different keys acquire characters, which fit each of them more particularly for the expression of different sentiments, and for exciting different emotions. This is very perceptible in our harpsichords as they are generally tuned. The major key of A is remarkably brilliant; that of F is as remarkably simple, &c.

We cannot say that we are altogether convinced by these arguments. The violin is unquestionably the instrument of the greatest powers. A concert of instruments of this kind, unembarrassed by the harpsichord, or any instruments incapable of occasional temperament, is the finest music we have. The performers make no such degradations of harmony, but keep it as perfect as possible throughout; and a violin performer is sensible of violence and constraint when he accompanies a keyed instrument into these unfrequented paths. Let him play the same music alone, and he will play it quite differently, and much more to his own satisfaction. We imagine, too, that much of the uniformity spoken of is the result of imitation and fashion, and even of the tem-

86
Maxims of
tempera-
ment very
gratuitous.

It is no wonder that, in a subject where we are yet to seek for a principle, the attempts to attain this object have been very various, and very gratuitous. The mathematicians, even in modern times, have allowed themselves to be led away by fancies about the simplicity and consequent perfection of ratios; and having no clear principle, it is no wonder that some of their deductions are contrary to experience. According to Euler, those ratios which are most perfect, that is, most simple, admit of least temperament. The octave is therefore infinitely perfect; for it is allowed by all, that it must not have the smallest temperament. A Vth must be less tempered than a IIIId. Even the practical musician thinks that he has tempered these two concords equally, when the offensive quality of each is made equally so; but in this case it is demonstrable, that the Vth has been much more tempered than the IIIId. But this could not be discovered till we got the theory of beats.

Tempera-
ment of the
Scale of
Music.

peraments that we have preferred. There is an evident distinction in the native music of different nations. An experienced musician will know, from a few bars, whether an air is Irish, Scotch, or Polish. This distinction is in the modulation; which, in those nations, follows different courses, and should therefore, on the same principle, lead to different temperaments.

With respect to the variety of characters given to the different keys, we must acknowledge the fact. We have tuned a piano forte in the usual manner; but instead of beginning the process with C, we began it with D. An excellent performer of voluntaries sat down to the instrument, and began to indulge his rich fancy; but he was confounded at every step; he thought the instrument quite out of tune. But when he was informed how it had been tuned, and then tried a known plain air on it, he declared it to be perfectly in tune. It is still very doubtful, however, whether we should not have much finer music, by equalising the harmony in the different keys, and trusting for the different expression so much spoken of to a judicious mixture of other notes called *discords*.

88
Cause of
this uncer-
tainty now
removed by
Dr Smith's
theory.

After all, the great uncertainty about the most proper temperament has remained so long undetermined, because we had no method of executing with certainty any temperament that was offered to the public. What signifies it on what principle it may be proper to flatten a Vth one-fifth of a comma, and sharpen a VIth one-seventh of a comma, unless we are able to do both the one and the other? Till Dr Smith published the theory of beats, the monochord was the only assistance we had: but however nicely it may be divided, it is scarcely possible to make the moveable bridge so steady and so accurate in its motion, that it will not sensibly derange the tension of the string. We have seen some very nice and costly monochords; but not one of them could be depended on to one-eighth of a comma. Even if perfect, they give but momentary sounds by pinching. The bow cannot be trusted, because its pressure changes the tension. Mr Watt's experiments with his monochord of continued sound shewed this evidently. A pitch-pipe with a sliding piston promises the greatest accuracy; but we are sadly disappointed, because the gradation of the piston cannot be performed by any mathematical rule. It must be pushed more than half way down to produce the octave more than one-third to produce the Vth, &c. and this without any rule yet discovered. Thanks to Dr Smith we can now produce an instrument tuned exactly, according to any proposed system, and then submit it to the fair examination of musicians. Even the speculatist may now form a pretty just opinion of the merits of a system, by calculating, or measuring by such scales as we have proposed, the beats produced by the tempered concords in all parts of the octave. No one who has listened with attention to the rattling beats of a full organ, with its twelfth and sesquialter stops all sounding, will deny that they are hostile to all harmony or good music. We cannot be much mistaken in preferring any temperament in proportion as it diminishes the number of those beats. We should therefore examine them on this principle alone; attending more particularly to the beats of the third major, because these are in fact the loudest and most disagreeable; and we must not content ourselves with the beats of each concord with the fundamental of the

full harmony, whether K—III—V, or K—4—VI, or K—3—V, or K—4—6, which sometimes occurs. We must attend equally to the beats of the two notes of accompaniment with each other: these are generally the most faulty.

Tempera-
ment of the
Scale of
Music.

This examination is neither difficult nor tedious. 1. Write down, in one column, the lengths of the strings or divisions of the monochord; in another write their logarithms; in a third the remainders, after subtracting each from the logarithm of the fundamental. 3. Have at hand a similar table for the perfect diatonic scale. 4. Compare these, one by one, and note the difference, + or —, in a 4th column. These are the temperaments of each note of the scale. 5. Compare every couple of notes which will compose a major or minor third, or a fifth, by subtracting the logarithm of the one note from that of the other. The differences are the intervals tempered. 6. Compare these with the perfect intervals of the diatonic scale, and note the differences, + or —, and set them down in a fifth column. These are all the temperaments in the system. 7. If we have used logarithms consisting of five decimal places, which is even more than sufficient, consider these numeral temperaments as the *q* of the formula given in n° 65. for calculating the beats, and then *p* is always = 540. Or we may make another column, in which the temperaments are reduced to some easy fraction of a comma.

89.

We shall content ourselves with giving one example; the temperament proposed by Mr Young in the Philosophical Transactions for 1800. It is contained in the following table.

90
System of
Dr Young.

1.	2.	3.	4.	5.
C	100000	5.00000		III ds upward on C 135
C#	94723	4.97645	2355	G. F. 190
D	89304	4.95087	4913	D. B ^b 245
E ^b	83810	4.92330	7670	A. E ^b 346
E	79752	4.90174	9826	E. A ^b 448
F	74921	4.87461	12539	B. C# 494
F#	71041	4.85151	14849	F# 540
G	66822	4.82492	17508	3 ds upward on A. E. 236
G#	63148	4.80036	19964	D. B. 291
A	59676	4.77580	22420	G. F# 346
B ^b	56131	4.74921	25079	C. C## 448
B	53224	4.72610	27390	F. G# 494
C	50000	4.69897	30103	B ^b . E ^b 540
Vths upward on				
E ^b . G# C# F# perfect } Flat.				
F. B ^b E. B 46				
C. G. D. A 116				
Interval of a comma - - - 540				
minor third - - - 7918				
major third - - - 9691				
fifth - - - 17609				

The first column of the above table contains the ordinary designations of the notes. The second contains the corresponding lengths of the monochord. The third contains the logarithms of column second. The fourth contains the difference of each logarithm from the first. The next column contains, first, the temperaments of all the

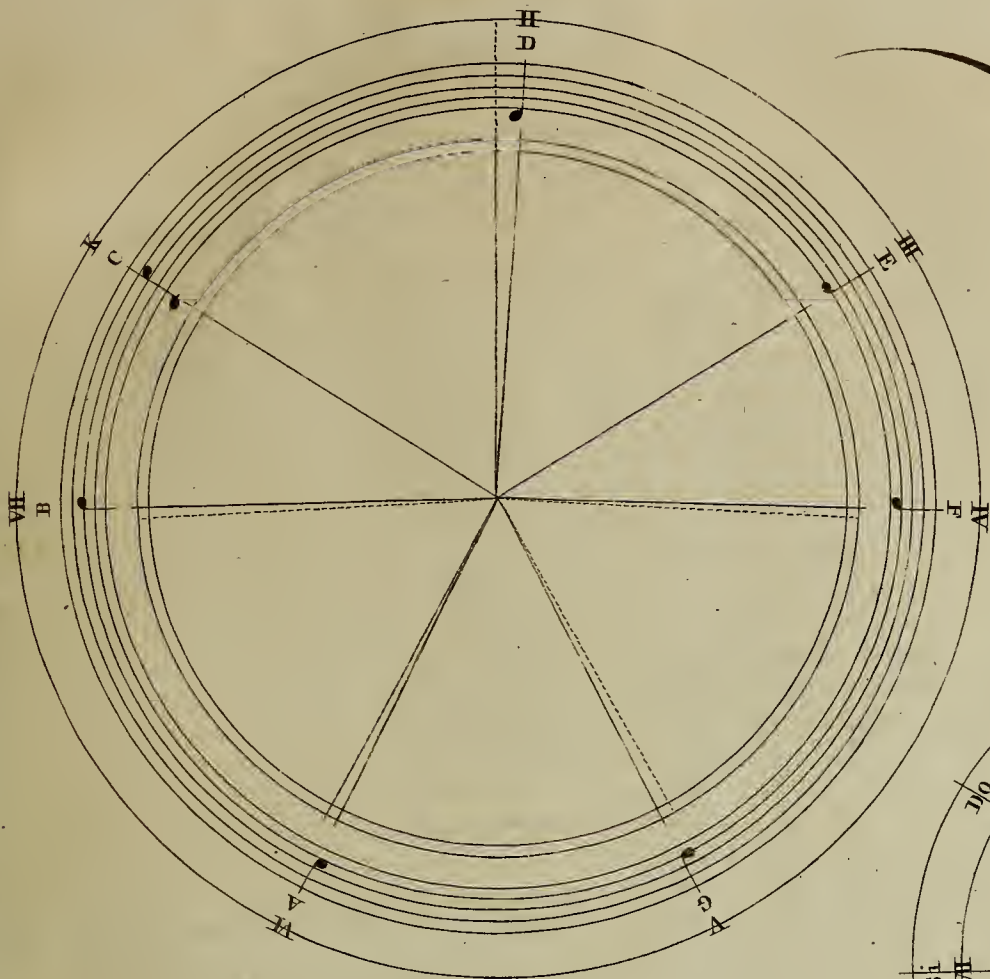


Fig. 1.

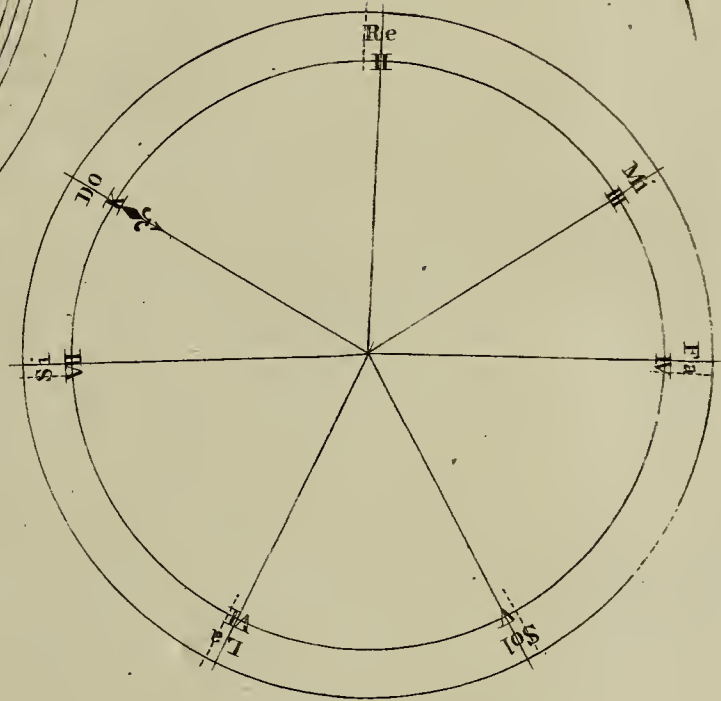
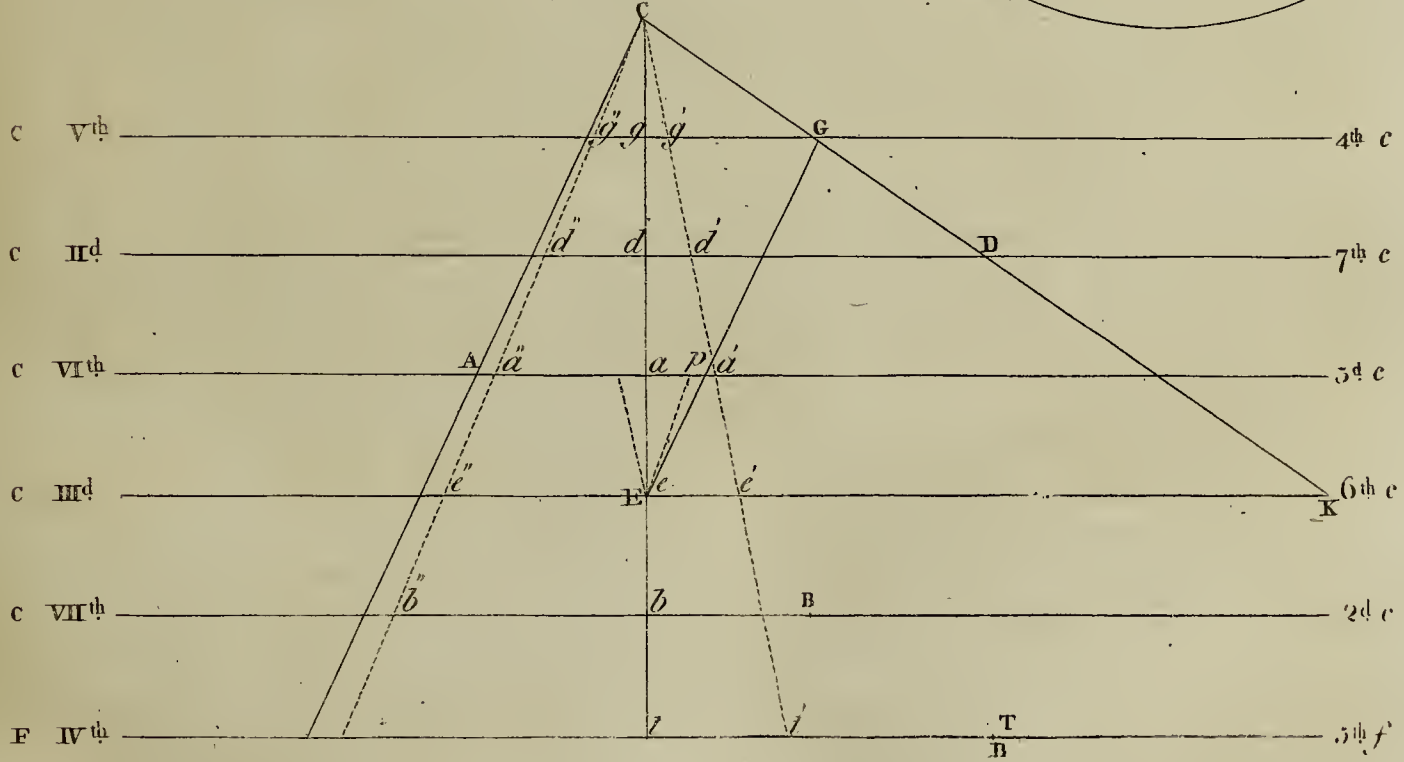


Fig 2



Tempera-
ment of the
Scale of
Music,
||
Templars.

the major thirds, having for their lowest note the found corresponding to the letter. Thus 494, or $\frac{494}{540}$ of a comma, is the temperament of the IIIId, B — D \sharp , and C \sharp — F. Secondly, it contains all the minor thirds formed on the notes represented by the letters. The column below contains the temperaments of the Vths. N. B. These temperaments are calculated by the author. We have found some of them a little different. Thus we make the temperament of C — G only 108. Below this we have set down the measures of the perfect intervals, which are to be compared with the differences of the logarithms in column third.

We presume not to decide on the merits of this temperament: Only we think that the temperaments of several thirds, which occur very frequently, are much too great; and many instances of the 6th, which is frequent in the flat key, are still more strongly tempered. A temperament, however, which very nearly coincides with Dr Young's, has great reputation on the continent. This is the temperament by Mr Kirnbergher, published at Berlin in 1771, in his book called *Die Kunst des reinen Satzes in der Musik*. The eminent mathematician Major Templehoff has made some important observations on this temperament, and on the subject in general, in an essay published in 1775, Berlin. Dr Young's is certainly preferable.

The monochord is thus divided by Kirnbergher:

C = 1,0000	F = 7500	B ^b = 5625
C \sharp 9492	F \sharp 7111	B 5313
D 8889	G 6667	c 5000
E ^b 8437	G \sharp 6328	
E 8000	A 5963	

We conclude this article (perhaps too long) by earnestly recommending to persons who are not mathematically disposed, the sliding scales, either circular or rectilinear, containing the octave divided into 301 parts; and a drawing of fig. 2. on card paper, of proper size, having the quarter comma about two inches, and a series of scales corresponding to it. This will save almost the whole of the calculation that is required for calculating the beats, and for examining temperaments by this test. To readers of more information, we earnestly recommend a careful perusal of Smith's Harmonics, second edition. We acknowledge a great partiality for this work, having got more information from it than from all our patient study of the most celebrated writings of Ptolemy, Huyghens, Euler, &c. It is our duty also to say, that we have got more information concerning the music of the Greeks from Dr Wallis's appendix to his edition of Porphyrius's Commentary on Ptolemy's Harmonics, than from any other work.

TEMPIE, a place in New Galicia, 200 leagues N. W. of the city of Mexico.—*Morse*.

TEMPLARS. In the account of this order, which is published in the *Encyclopædia*, we have, with many others, supposed that the guilt of which they were accused at the suppression of the order was less enormous than their enemies alleged. For the honour of human nature, we are still unwilling to believe that this was not the case. Justice, however, compels us to admit,

that the Abbé Barruel has brought together such a cloud of witnesses against the Templars, that we know not how to resist their evidence; and that he has completely proved, that *Philip le Bel* was not influenced by avarice when he suppressed that order in France. "It has been said, that he and Clement V. had concerted between them the dissolution of the Templars. The falsity of such an assertion is evident on the inspection of their letters. Clement V. at first will give no credit to the accusations against the Templars; and even when he receives incontestable proofs from Philip le Bel, he had still so little concerted the plan with that Prince, that every step taken by the one or the other occasions disputes on the rights of the church or of the throne.

"It was also said, that the king wished to seize on the great riches of these knights: but at the very commencement of his proceedings against the order, he solemnly renounced all share in their riches; and perhaps no Prince in Christendom was truer to his engagement. Not a single estate was annexed to his domain; and all history bears testimony to the fact.

"We next hear of a spirit of revenge which actuated this Prince; and during the whole course of this long trial, we do not hear of a single personal offence that he had to revenge on the Templars. In their defence, not the most distant hint, either at the revengeful spirit, or at any personal offence against the king, is given; so far from it, until the period of this great catastrophe, the grand master of the order had been a particular friend of the king's, who had made him godfather to one of his children.

"In fine, the rack and torture is supposed to have forced confessions from them which otherwise they never would have made; and in the minutes, we find the avowal of at least 200 knights all made with the greatest freedom, and without any coercion. Compulsion is mentioned but in the case of one person; and he makes exactly the same avowal as 12 other knights, his companions, freely made (A). Many of these avowals were made in councils where the bishops begin by declaring, that all who had confessed through fear of the torture should be looked upon as innocent, and that no Knight Templar should be subjected to it (B). The Pope Clement V. was so far from favouring the king's prosecutions, that he began by declaring them all to be void and null. He suspended the archbishops, bishops, and prelates, who had acted as inquisitors in France. The king accuses the Pope in vain of favouring the Templars; and Clement is only convinced after having been present at the interrogatories of 72 knights at Poitiers, in presence of many bishops, cardinals, and legates. He interrogated them, not like a judge who sought for criminals, but like one who wished to find innocent men, and thus exculpate himself from the charge of having favoured them. He hears them repeat the same avowals, and they are freely confirmed. He desired that these avowals should be read to them after an interval of some days, to see if they would still freely persevere in their depositions. He hears them all confirmed. *Qui perseverantes in illis, eas expresse et sponte prout recitata fuerant approbaverunt.* He wished still further to interrogate

Templars.

(A) *Layette*, N^o 20. *Interrog. made at Caen.*

(B) See the *Council of Ravenna. Rubens Hist. Raven. lib. vi.*

Templars. gate the grand master and the principal superiors, *praecipuos majores*, of the divers provinces of France, Normandy, Poitou, and of the Transmarine countries. He sent the most venerable persons to interrogate those of the superiors, whose age or infirmities hindered them from appearing before him. He ordered the depositions of their brethren to be read to them, to know if they acknowledged the truth of them. He required no other oath from them than to answer freely and without compulsion; and both the grand master and the superiors of these divers provinces depose and confess the same things, confirm them some days after, and approve of the minutes of their depositions taken down by public notaries. Nothing less than such precautions could convince him of his error: it was then only that he revoked his menaces and his suspension of the French bishops, and that he allows the king to proceed in the trials of the Templars.

“Let such pretents be forgotten, and let us only dwell on the avowals which truth alone forced from these criminal knights.

“Their depositions declare, that the Knights Templars, on their reception, denied Christ, trampled on the cross, and spit upon it; that Good Friday was a day which was particularly consecrated to such outrages; that they promised to prostitute themselves to each other for the most unnatural crimes; that every child begotten by a Templar was cast into the fire; that they bound themselves by oath to obey, without exception, every order coming from the grand master; to spare neither sacred nor prophane; to look upon every thing as lawful when the good of the order was in question; and, above all, never to violate the horrible secrets of their nocturnal mysteries, under pain of the most terrible chastisements (c).

“In making their depositions, many of them declared they had only been forced into these horrors by imprisonment and the most cruel usage; that they wished, after the example of many of their brethren, to pass into other orders, but that they did not dare, fearing the power and vengeance of their order; that they had secretly confessed their crimes, and had craved absolution. In this public declaration, they testified, by their tears, the most ardent desire of being reconciled to the church.

“All repeat the same deposition, except three, who declare they have no knowledge of the crimes imputed to their order. The Pope, not content with this information taken by men of religious orders and by French noblemen, requires that a new trial should take place in Poitou before cardinals and others whom he himself nominates: Again, with the same freedom, and for the third time, the grand master and other chiefs, in presence of Clement V. repeat their depositions. Molay even requested, that one of the lay brothers, who was about his person, should be heard, and this brother confirms the declaration. During many years these informations were continued and renewed at Paris, in Champagne, in Normandy, in Quercy, in Languedoc, in Provence. In France alone, above 200 avowals of the same nature are to be found: nor did they vary in

England, where, at the synod of London held in 1311, 78 English knights were heard, and two whole months were spent in taking informations and in verifying their declarations. Fifty-four Irish were also heard, and many Scotch, in their respective countries. It was in consequence of these declarations that the order of the Templars was abolished in those kingdoms, and that the parliament disposed of their goods (d). The same declarations were taken and proved in Italy, at Ravenna, at Bologna, at Pisa, and at Florence, though in all these councils the prelates were very ready to absolve all those knights who could succeed in their justifications.

“I would willingly assert (continues the Abbé), that it was the smaller part of the Templars who suffered themselves to be carried away by such abominations. Some even at Paris were declared innocent. In Italy a still greater number were absolved; of all those who were judged at the councils of Mayence and Salamanca none were condemned: and hence we may conclude, that of the 9000 houses belonging to the order, many had not been tainted, and that whole provinces were to be excepted from the general stain of infamy. But the condemnations, the juridical depositions, the method of initiating the knights, almost became general; the secrecy of their receptions, where neither prince, nor king, nor any person whatever, could be present during the last half century, are so many testimonies which corroborate the divers accusations contained in the articles sent to the judges; that is to say, that at least two thirds of the order knew of the abominations practised without taking any steps to extirpate them. *Quod omnes, vel quasi duæ partes ordinis scientes dictos errores corrigere neglexerint.*

“This certainly cannot mean that two thirds of the knights had equally partaken of these abominations. It is evident, on the contrary, that many detested them as soon as they were acquainted with them; and that others only submitted to them, though initiated, after the harshest treatment and most terrible threats. Nevertheless, this proves, that the greatest part of these knights were criminal, some through corruption, others through weakness or connivance; and hence the dissolution of the order became necessary.”

TEMPLE, a township of New-Hampshire, Hillsborough county, N. of New-Ipswich, and 70 miles westerly of Portsmouth. It was incorporated in 1768, and contains 520 inhabitants.—*Morse.*

TEMPLE Bay, on the Labrador coast, opposite Belle Isle. A British settlement of this name was destroyed by the French, in October, 1796.—*ib.*

TEMPLEMAN (Peter), M. D. the son of an eminent attorney at Dorchester in the county of Dorset, by Mary daughter of Robert Haynes, was born March 17, 1711, and was educated at the Charter-house (not on the foundation), whence he proceeded to Trinity-college, Cambridge, and there took his degree of B. A. with distinguished reputation. During his residence at Cambridge, by his own inclination, in conformity with that of his parents, he applied himself to the study of divinity, with a design to enter into holy orders; but after some time, from what cause we know not, he altered

Templars,
||
Temple-
man.

Biog. Diet.

(c) See the *Vouchers brought by Dupuy*, and *Extract of the Registers.*

(d) Vide *Valsinger in Edwardum II. et Typodigma Neustria apud Dupuy.*—*Essai de Fred. Nicolai.*

Temple-
man.

tered his plan, and applied himself to the study of physic. In the year 1736, he went to Leyden, where he attended the lectures of Boerhaave, and the professors of the other branches of medicine in that celebrated university, for the space of two years or more. About the beginning of 1739, he returned to London, with a view to enter on the practice of his profession, supported by a handsome allowance from his father. Why he did not succeed in that line was easy to be accounted for by those who knew him. He was a man of a very liberal turn of mind, of general erudition, with a large acquaintance among the learned of different professions, but of an indolent, inactive disposition; he could not enter into juntos with people that were not to his liking; nor cultivate the acquaintance to be met with at tea-tables; but rather chose to employ his time at home in the perusal of an ingenious author, or to spend an attic evening in a select company of men of sense and learning. In this he resembled Dr Armstrong, whose limited practice in his profession was owing to the same cause. In the latter end of the year 1750 he was introduced to Dr Fothergill by Dr Cumming, with a view of instituting a Medical Society, in order to procure the earliest intelligence of every improvement in physic from every part of Europe. At the same period he tells his friend, "Dr Mead has very generously offered to assist me with all his interest for succeeding Dr Hall at the Charter-house, whose death has been for some time expected. Inspired with gratitude, I have ventured out of my element (as you will plainly perceive), and sent him an ode." Dr Templeman's epitaph on Lady Lucy Meyrick (the only English copy of verses of his writing that we know of), is printed in the eighth volume of the "Select Collection of Miscellany Poems, 1781." In 1753 he published the first volume of "Curious Remarks and Observations in Physic Anatomy, Chirurgery, Chemistry, Botany, and Medicine; extracted from the History and Memoirs of the Royal Academy of Sciences at Paris;" and the second volume in the succeeding year. A third was promised, but we believe never printed. It appears, indeed, that if he had met with proper encouragement from the public, it was his intention to have extended the work to twelve volumes, with an additional one of index, and that he was prepared to publish two such volumes every year. His translation of "Norden's Travels" appeared in the beginning of the year 1757; and in that year he was editor of "Select Cases and Consultations in Physic, by Dr Woodward," 8vo. On the establishment of the British Museum, in 1753, he was appointed to the office of keeper of the reading room, which he resigned on being chosen, in 1760, secretary to the then newly instituted Society of Arts, Manufactures, and Commerce. In 1762, he was elected a corresponding member of the Royal Academy of Science of Paris, and also of the Economical Society at Berne. Very early in life Dr Templeman was afflicted with severe paroxysms of an asthma, which eluded the force of all that either his own skill, or that of the most eminent physicians then living, could suggest to him; and it continued to harass him till his death, which happened September 23, 1769. He was esteemed a man of great learning, particularly with respect to languages; spoke French with great fluency, and left the character of a humane, generous, and polite member of society.

TEMPLETON, a township in the N. W. part of Templeton Worcester county Massachusetts, containing 950 inhabitants. It was granted as a bounty to the soldiers in king Philip's war, and was called Narraganset N^o 6, until its incorporation in 1762. It is 63 miles W. by N. W. of Boston, and 28 N. by W. of Worcester.—*Morse.*

Templeton
||
Tennessee.

TENCH'S *Island*, in the South Pacific Ocean, was discovered in 1790, by Lieut. Ball, and lies in lat. 1 39 S. and long. 151 31 W. It is low, and only about 2 miles in circuit, but is entirely covered with trees, including many of the cocoa-nut kind. It abounds with inhabitants, and the men appear to be remarkably stout and healthy.—*ib.*

TENERIFFE, a town of Santa Martha and Terra Firma, in S. America, situated on the eastern bank of the great river Santa Martha, below its confluence with Madalena, about 135 miles from the city of Santa Martha, towards the south, the road from which capital to Teneriffe is very difficult by land, but one may go very easily and agreeably from one to the other partly by sea, and partly by the above mentioned river.—*ib.*

TENNANT'S *Harbour*, on the coast of the District of Maine, lies about three leagues from George's Islands.—*ib.*

TENNESSEE, a large, beautiful, and navigable river of the State of Tennessee, called by the French *Cherokee*, and absurdly by others, Hogohegee river, is the largest branch of the Ohio. It rises in the mountains of S. Carolina, in about lat. 37, and pursues a course of about 1000 miles, south and south-west nearly to lat. 34, receiving from both sides a number of large tributary streams. It then wheels about to the north in a circuitous course, and mingles with the Ohio, nearly 60 miles from its mouth. It is navigable for vessels of great burden to the *Muscle Shoals*, 250 miles from its mouth. It is there about three miles broad, full of small isles, and only passable in small boats or batteaux. From these shoals to the *Whirl*, or *Suck*, the place where the river is contracted to the breadth of 70 yards, and breaks through the Great Ridge, or Cumberland Mountain, is 250 miles, and the navigation for large boats all the way excellent. The highest point of navigation upon this river is Tellico Block-House, 900 miles from its mouth according to its meanders. It receives Holston river 22 miles below Knoxville, and then running west 15 miles receives the Clinch. The other waters which empty into Tennessee, are Duck and Elk rivers, and Cow Creek on the one side; and the Occachappo, Chickamauga and Hiwassee rivers on the south and south-eastern sides. In the Tennessee and its upper branches are great numbers of fish, some of which are very large and of an excellent flavour. The river to which the name Tennessee was formerly confined, is that part of it which runs northerly, and receives Holston river 20 miles below Knoxville. The Coyeta, Chota, and Chilhawee Indian towns are on the west side of the river; and the Talassee town on the east side.—*ib.*

TENNESSEE, one of the United States of America, and, until 1796, called the *Tennessee Government*, or *Territory of the United States South of the Ohio*. It is in length 400 miles, and in breadth 104; between lat. 35 and 36 30 N. and long. 81 28 and 91 38 W. It is bounded N. by Kentucky and parts of Virginia; E. by North-Carolina; S. by Georgia; W. by the Mississippi. It is divided

Tennessee.

divided into 3 districts, viz. Washington, Hamilton, and Mero, which are subdivided into 13 counties, viz. Washington, Sullivan, Greene, Carter, Hawkins, Knox, Jefferson, Sevier, Blount, Grainger, Davidson, Sumner, Robertson, and Montgomery. The first four belonging to Washington district, the next five to that of Hamilton, and the four latter to Mero district. The two former districts are divided from the latter, by an uninhabited country of 91 miles in extent; that is from the block-houses, at the point formed by the junction of the river Clinch with the Tennessee, called South-West Point, to Fort Blount upon Cumberland river, through which there is a waggon road, opened in the summer of 1795. There are few countries so well watered with rivers and creeks. The principal rivers are the Mississippi, Tennessee, Cumberland, Holston, and Clinch. The tract called the Broken Ground, sends immediately into the Mississippi, the Wolf, Hatchee, Forked-Deer, Obian or Obean, and Reelfoot; which are from 30 to 80 yards wide at their mouths; most of the rivers have exceedingly rich low grounds, at the extremity of which is a second bank, as on most of the lands of the Mississippi. Besides these rivers, there are several smaller ones, and innumerable creeks, some of which are navigable. In short, there is hardly a spot in this country, which is upwards of 20 miles distant from a navigable stream. The chief mountains are Stone, Yellow, Iron, Bald, and Unaka, adjoining to one another, from the eastern boundary of the State, and separate it from N. Carolina; their direction is nearly from N. E. to S. W. The other mountains are Clinch and Cumberland. It would require a volume to describe the mountains of this state, above half of which is covered with those that are uninhabitable. Some of these mountains, particularly the Cumberland or Great Laurel Ridge, are the most stupendous piles in the United States. They abound with ginseng and coal. The caverns and cascades in these mountains are innumerable. The *Enchanted Mountain*, about two miles south of Brass-Town, is famed for the curiosities on its rocks. There are on several rocks a number of impressions resembling the tracks of turkies, bears, horses, and human beings, as visible and perfect as they could be made on snow or sand. The latter were remarkable for having uniformly six toes each; one only excepted, which appeared to be the print of a negro's foot. By this we must suppose the originals to have been the progeny of Titan or Anak. One of these tracks was very large, the length of the foot 16 inches, the distance of the extremes of the outer toes 13 inches, the proximate breadth behind the toes 7 inches, the diameter of the heel-ball 5. One of the horse tracks was likewise of an uncommon size, the transverse and conjugate diameters, were 8 by 10 inches; perhaps the horse which the Great Warrior rode. What appears the most in favour of their being the real tracks of the animals they represent, is the circumstance of a horse's foot having apparently slipped several inches, and recovered again, and the figures having all the same direction, like the trail of a company on a journey. If it be a *lusus naturæ*, the old dame never sported more seriously. If the operation of chance, perhaps there was never more apparent design. If it were done by art, it might be to perpetuate the remembrance of some remarkable event of war, or engagement fought on the ground. The vast heaps of stones near the place, said

to be tombs of warriors slain in battle, seem to favour the supposition. The texture of the rocks is soft. The part on which the sun had the greatest influence, and which was the most indurated, could easily be cut with a knife, and appeared to be of the nature of the pipe stone. Some of the Cherokees entertain an opinion that it always rains when any person visits the place, as if sympathetic nature wept at the recollection of the dreadful catastrophe which those figures were intended to commemorate. The principal towns are Knoxville, the seat of government, Nashville, and Jonesborough, besides 8 other towns, which are as yet of little importance. In 1791, the number of inhabitants was estimated at 35,691. In November, 1795, the number had increased to 77,262 persons. The soil is luxuriant, and will afford every production, the growth of any of the United States. The usual crop of cotton is 800lbs. to the acre, of a long and fine staple; and of corn, from 60 to 80 bushels. It is asserted, however, that the lands on the small rivers, that empty into the Mississippi, have a decided preference to those on Cumberland river, for the production of cotton, rice, and indigo. Of trees, the general growth is poplar, hickory, black and white walnut, all kind of oaks, buck-eye, beech, sycamore, black and honey locust, ash, horn-beam, elm, mulberry, cherry, dogwood, sassafras, poppaw, cucumber-tree, and the sugar-tree. The undergrowth, especially on low lands, is cane; some of which are upwards of 20 feet high, and so thick as to prevent any other plant from growing. Of herbs, roots, and shrubs, there are Virginia and Seneca snakeroot, ginseng, and angelica, spice-wood, wild plum, crab-apple, sweet annise, red-bud, ginger, spikenard, wild hop and grape vines. The glades are covered with wild rye, wild oats, clover, buffalo grass, strawberries and pea-vines. On the hills, at the head of rivers, and in some high cliffs of Cumberland, are found majestic red cedars; many of these are four feet in diameter, and 40 feet clear of limbs. The animals are such as are found in the neighbouring States. The rivers are well stocked with all kinds of fresh water fish; among which are trout, perch, cat-fish, buffaloe-fish, red-horse, eels, &c. Some cat-fish have been caught which weighed upwards of 100 pounds: the western waters being more clear and pure than the eastern rivers, the fish are in the same degree more firm and savory to the taste. The climate is temperate and healthful; the summers are very cool and pleasant in that part which is contiguous to the mountains that divide this state from N. Carolina; but on the western side of the Cumberland Mountain the heat is more intense, which renders that part better calculated for the production of tobacco, cotton and indigo. Lime-stone is common on both sides of the Cumberland Mountain. There are no stagnant waters; and this is certainly one of the reasons why the inhabitants are not afflicted with those bilious and intermitting fevers, which are so frequent, and often fatal, near the same latitude on the coast of the southern States. Whatever may be the causes, the inhabitants have been remarkable healthy since they settled on the waters of Cumberland river. The country abounds with mineral springs. Salt licks are found in many parts of the country. Iron ore abounds in the districts of Washington and Hamilton, and fine streams to put iron-works in operation. Iron ore was lately discovered upon the south of Cum-

Tennessee.

Tennessee.

berland river, about 30 miles below Nashville, and a furnace is now erecting. Several lead mines have been discovered, and one on French Broad has been worked; the ore produced 75 per cent. in pure lead. The Indians say that there are rich silver mines in Cumberland Mountain, but cannot be tempted to discover any of them to the white people. It is said that gold has been found here; but the mine from which that metal was extracted is now unknown to the white people. Ores and springs strongly impregnated with sulphur are found in various parts. Saltpetre caves are numerous; and in the course of the year 1796, several tons of saltpetre were sent to the Atlantic markets. This country furnishes all the valuable articles of the southern States. Fine waggons and saddle horses, beef cattle, ginseng, deer-skins, and furs, cotton, hemp, and flax, may be transported by land; also iron, lumber, pork and flour may be exported in great quantities, now that the navigation of the Mississippi is opened to the citizens of the United States. But few of the inhabitants understand commerce, or are possessed of proper capitals; of course it is as yet but badly managed. However, being now an independent State, it is to be hoped that the eyes of the people will soon be opened to their true interest, and agriculture, commerce, and manufactures will each receive proper attention. The Presbyterians are the prevailing denomination of Christians; in 1788, they had 23 large congregations, who were then supplied by only 6 ministers. There are also some Baptists and Methodists. The inhabitants have paid great attention to the interests of science; besides private schools, there are 3 colleges established by law; Greenville in Green's county, Blount at Knoxville, and Washington in the county of that name. Here is likewise a "Society for promoting Useful Knowledge." A taste for literature is daily increasing. The inhabitants chiefly emigrated from Pennsylvania, and that part of Virginia that lies west of the Blue Ridge. The ancestors of these people were generally of the Scotch nation; some of whom emigrated first to Ireland, and from thence to America. A few Germans and English are intermixed. In 1788, it was thought there were 20 white persons to one negro; and the disproportion is thought to be far greater now. This country was included in the 2d charter of king Charles II. to the proprietors of Carolina. In a subsequent division, it made a part of N. Carolina. It was explored about the year 1745, and settled by about 50 families in 1754; who were soon after driven off or destroyed by the Indians. Its settlement re-commenced in 1765. The first permanent settlement took place near Long-Island of Holston, and upon Watauga, about 1774; and the first appearance of any persons from it, in the public councils of N. Carolina, was in the convention of that State in 1776. In the year 1780, a party of about 40 families, under the guidance and direction of James Robertson, (since Brig. Gen. Robertson of Mero district) passed through a wilderness of at least 300 miles to the French Lick, and there founded Nashville. Their nearest neighbours were the settlers of the infant State of Kentucky, between whom and them, was a wilderness of 200 miles. From the year 1784, to 1788, the government of N. Carolina over this country was interrupted by the assumed State of Frankland; but in the year 1789, the people returned to their allegiance. In

SUPPL. VOL. III.

1789, N. Carolina ceded this territory to the United States, on certain conditions, and Congress provided for its government. A convention was held at Knoxville, in 1796, and on the 6th of February the constitution of the State of Tennessee was signed by every member of it. Its principles promise to ensure the happiness and prosperity of the people. The following are the distances on the new road from Nashville in Davidson county, to Fort Campbell, near the junction of Holston with the Tennessee.

Tennessee,
||
Teranó.

	Miles.
From Nashville to Stoney river	9
Big Spring	6
Cedar Lick	4
Little Spring	6
Barton's Creek	4
Spring Creek	5
Martin's Spring	5
Blair's Spring	5
Buck Spring	12
Fountaines	8
Smith's Creek	6
Coney River	11
Mine Lick	9
Falling Creek	9
War Path	7
Bear Creek	18
Camp Creek	8
King's Spring	16
Grovet's Creek	7
The foot of Cumberland Mountain	2
Through the mountain to Emmerly's river, a branch of the Peleson	11
To the Pappa Ford of the Peleson or Clinch river	12
To Campbell's Station, near Holstein	10
To the Great Island	100
To Abingdon in Washington county	35
To Richmond in Virginia	310
Total	635

By this new road, a pleasant passage may be had to the western country with carriages, as there will be only the Cumberland mountain to pass, and that is easy of ascent; and beyond it, the road is generally level and firm, abounding with fine springs of water. The Indian tribes within and in the vicinity of this State are the Cherokees and Chickasaws.—*ib.*

TENSAW, a settlement near Mobile Bay, inhabited by 90 American families, that have been Spanish subjects since 1783.—*ib.*

TEOWENISTA *Creek*, runs southerly about 28 miles, then westerly 6 miles, and empties into Alleghany river about 18 miles from its mouth, and nearly 5 below the Hickory town.—*ib.*

TEQUAJO, or *Tiquas*, a province of Mexico; according to some Spanish travellers, being about lat. 37, where they found 16 villages.—*ib.*

TEQUEPA, a part of the coast of New Mexico, about 18 leagues N. W. of Acapulco.—*ib.*

TEQUERY *Bay*, on the south-east part of the coast of the island of Cuba, between Cape Cruiz, and Cape Maizi, at the east end. It affords good anchorage and shelter for ships; but is not much frequented.—*ib.*

TERANE', a town in Egypt, situated on what Mr

Terané,
||
Terebratu-
læ.

Browne calls the *left* of the most western mouth of the Nile, at a very small distance from the river. Its latitude is $30^{\circ} 24'$. The buildings are chiefly unburned brick, though there are also some of stone. The town and district containing several villages, belonged, before the French invasion, to Murad Bey, who usually entrusted its government, and the collection of its revenue, to one of his Cashefs. That revenue arises principally from natrôn (See NATRUM, *Encycl.*), found in great quantities in certain lakes about thirty-five miles from Terané; and it is on account of these lakes only that the town is worthy of notice in this work; for though there are many columns in its neighbourhood, which indicate the scite of ancient structures, none of them have inscriptions ascertaining their antiquity.

The eastern extremity of the most western lake Mr Browne found to be $30^{\circ} 31'$ North. No vegetation appears, except reeds, on the margin of the lake, which is very irregular in its form; so that it is not easy to say what may be the quantity of ground covered with water. It is higher in winter than in summer; and when it was visited by our author, its breadth did not exceed a mile, though its length was nearly four. Towards the end of the summer, it is said, these lakes are almost dry; and the space that the water has retired from is then occupied by a thick deposition of salt. Not far removed from the eastern extremity, a spring rises with some force, which much agitates the rest of the water. Close to that spring the depth was far greater than Mr Browne's height; in other parts it was observable that it did not generally exceed three feet. The thermometer near this spring stood at 76, while in the open air it was 87. The more western lake differs not materially from the eastern in size, form, or productions. The colour of the water in both is an imperfect red; and where the bottom is visible, it appears almost as if covered with blood. Salt, to the thickness of five or six inches, lies constantly in the more shallow parts. The surface of the earth, near the lake, partakes more or less generally of the character of natrôn, and, in the parts farthest removed, offers to the foot the slight resistance of ploughed ground after a slight frost. The soil is coarse sand. The water of the lake, on the slightest evaporation, immediately deposits salt. There is a mountain not far from the lakes, where natrôn is found in insulated bodies, near the surface, of a much lighter colour than that produced in the lake, and containing a greater portion of alkali. How thick the substance of natrôn commonly is in the lake, our author did not accurately determine; but those employed to collect it report, that it never exceeds a cubit, or common pike; but it appears to be regenerated as it is carried away. If ever it should be brought to supersede the use of barilla, the quantity obtainable seems likely to answer every possible demand.

TEREBRATULÆ (*ANOMIÆ*, *Lin.* see that article *Encycl.*) have been supposed not to exist now but as petrified shells. This, however is a mistake. The anomia is an inhabitant of every region, and has existed in every age. As many terebratulæ were caught by Perouse's people during his voyage of discovery, and as Lamanon the naturalist thought they should be considered as a genus by themselves, he has given us the

following description of the *anomia*, or, as he calls it, *terebratula*, on the coast of Tartary:

The length of the shell varies from six to twenty lines, and its breadth from five to eighteen; there are, however, considerable varieties of proportion between different individuals, besides those arising from the different ages of the animal. It would be improper, therefore, to distinguish the various species of *anomia* by the proportion of their shells. The waving lines on the edges of the shell are equally defective, as distinctive characters; for our author observed in the same species the shell approaching or receding indifferently from the circular form, and in some the edges of the valves are on the same plane; whereas in others, one of the valves forms a salient angle in the middle of its curve, and the other a re-entering angle.

The shell is of a moderate thickness, about that of a common muscle; it is somewhat transparent, convex like the cockle: neither of the shells is more sensibly arched than the other; that, however, which has the spur, is rather the most so, especially in the superior part.

On the surface of the shell are seen a number of slight transverse depressions, of a semicircular waved form, which reach the part where the shell ceases to be circular, in order to form the angle which supports the summit.

These striæ are covered with a very thin and slightly-adhering periostrum; in some specimens there are from one to three shallow broad depressions, radiating insensibly from the centre of the shell, and becoming more marked as they approach the edges, where they form, with the corresponding parts of the other shell, those salient and re-entering angles which have been mentioned. The periostrum is rather more firmly fixed on the latter angles than on the former.

The shells are equal in the rounded part of their edge, and close very exactly; however, towards the summit, the spur of one of the shells reaches considerably beyond the other shell, consequently they are unequal, as in oysters.

The spur, or summit, is formed by the folding from within of the edge of the shell, and the elongation of its upper part. The folded edges form an oval aperture of a moderate size, through which the animal extends the muscle, by means of which it attaches itself to other substances. This shell is not, therefore, perforated, as its name of *terebratula* would seem to imply, the opening not being worked in one of the shells, but formed by the elongation of one shell, the folding in of its edges, and the approach of the other shell. The summit is not pointed, but round.

The ligament, as in the oyster, is placed between the summits, and does not appear on the outside; it adapts itself to the pedicle of the animal. As the summit takes up a considerable part of the shell, the valves are only capable of opening a very little without running the risk of being broken. It is very firm, though slender, and not easily to be discovered, being fixed in a small groove, which is filled up when the shell is shut by the corresponding part of the opposite shell. This ligament preserves its texture, even for a considerable time after the shell is emptied and become dry.

Oysters are without a hinge, the teeth which form

Terebra-
tulæ.

Terebra-
tulæ.

it in many other shells not existing in them. The anomia has been considered as an oyster, because its hinge or teeth have not been examined: they are not visible indeed in the fossil specimens; but in opening them when alive, the teeth composing the hinge are sufficiently visible, being even much larger than in the greater part of bivalve shells. The fossil terebratulæ are almost always found with their shells closed; whereas the other bivalves have usually theirs either open or separated: the reason of this seems to arise from the nature of the hinge, that of the anomia not allowing it to separate, and the ligament, which is very tight, contributing to keep the two shells united. The teeth which form the hinge of the anomia approach very near to those of the *spondyle*, described by M. Adanson. In this last they are formed by two rounded projections, and in the anomia by the same a little elongated. It is above these teeth that the ligament is placed in the larger shell: there are between it and the teeth two cavities, one on each side which serve to receive the teeth of the other valve. The teeth of the larger shell have, besides, a slight projection, which fits into a longitudinal furrow in the other shell in front of the teeth.

The substance which covers the inside of the shell holds, as in oysters, a middle place between *nacre* and the interior substance of shells, which are destitute of it. The degree of its lustre, polish and thickness, varies with the age and circumstances of individuals.

The colour of the teeth is always white; that of the outer surface of the shell verges more or less to the ochry red, especially on the border. The inside has also a very slight tint of this colour, on a varying greyish-white ground.

There is visible on each side of the shell the impression of two very distinct tendons; a circumstance which forms a very essential difference between this genus and that of the oyster: this latter having only one tendon arising from the middle of the body. The impressions of the tendon in the largest shell are oblong, situate near the summit, and hollowed; each of them has curved transverse ridges, divided into two parts by a longitudinal furrow, representing the wings of certain insects. In the other valve the insertions have a different form; their situation is the same, but they are very irregularly rounded and encompassed by two sulcations, which are separated from each other by an intervening ridge, and then are continued in a right line towards the opening of the shell as far as about two thirds of its length. That part of the summit of the shell along which the pedicle of the animal passes, is longitudinally striated in the larger shell, of which the middle stria is the deepest: the longitudinal striæ are divided into equal parts by a transverse depression. There are no similar marks on the other shell.

Our author dissected the animal itself, and found what he calls the *manteau* of the anomia, formed of a very fine membrane, lining the inside of both shells, and containing the body of the animal. Its origin is of the same breadth as the hinge of the shell, whence it divides into two lobes, lining both the shells: it forms, therefore, only a single aperture, terminating at each end of the hinge, and of the same breadth with the interior surface of the shell: it appears to have only one trachea, which is formed by the two lobes of the *manteau*.

Our naturalist having opened the shell, divided the

ligament as delicately as possible, unfixing the hinge, and detaching from the larger shell the lobe of the *manteau*, turned over the body of the animal. This operation exposed to view the large muscles which adhered to the shell; they are soft, membranous, and, as it were, fleshy on the inside, being covered with small sanguiferous glands. From the lower part of each muscle there proceeds a pretty strong tendon, which reaches to the extremity of the *manteau*; they run parallel to the edge of the shell, and at a considerable distance from each other; and are each enclosed in a sort of flattened sac, of the shape of a ribbon, which is filled with a red viscid matter. It appears that the place of insertion of the muscles, as well as the muscles themselves, which extend along the lobe of the *manteau*, furnish real blood, which is contained in three small fleshy red glandular bodies of unequal size, which are visible after having taken off the muscles; perhaps these constitute the heart of the animal.

The muscles which are inserted into the other shell are also divided into several parts: some are seen extending along the corresponding lobe of the *manteau*; many others rise up in a kind of tuft, which is fixed into the shell above: some again subdivide into such minute ramifications as not to allow of tracing their course, even with the assistance of a microscope; but others, more apparent, contribute to the formation of the pedicle which passes through the opening left between the two shells, is connected to each of them by several fibres, and fixes itself to some external body, principally to other bivalves. The muscles of the anomia have therefore three attachments, namely, to the inner surface of each shell, and to some external body.

The form of the pedicle is cylindrical, being enclosed in a muscular substance, which contain several fibres; it is from a line to a line and a half long, and two thirds in diameter. It adheres so forcibly to different substances, as that the animal, and all the muscles which contribute to the formation of the pedicle, may more easily be torn through than the pedicle detached from the place of its adhesion. The glutinous substance which connects them to each other, resists even the heat of boiling water. It is by means of this pedicle that the animal raises its shell so as to be, while in the water, in a position inclined to the horizon. The smallest valve is always the lowest, being that upon which the animal rests; the superior one being the larger, and serving as a covering. Our author thinks the animal has the power of loco-motion.

After raising the lobe of the *manteau* he observed the ears. They are large, composed of two membranaceous laminæ on each side, of which the superior is the narrower. These laminæ are connected to each other by a thin membrane, so as to form only a single pouch. They have on their edges long fringes, which hang loose upon the *manteau*; but a very remarkable circumstance is, that their ears are supported by little bones like those of fish. The form of the ears is that of an arch; they are separated from each other on their lower part, where the fringes are the longest; so that the two ears on one side are perfectly distinct from those on the other side. The commencement of the ears is at the teeth of the hinge.

Between the ears are situate the stomach, œsophagus, and mouth; the whole forming a triangle, of which the

Terebra-
tulæ.

Terebra-
tulæ.

mouth is the base. It is placed at the side of the hinge, and consists of a large transverse opening without lips or jaw-bone. The œsophagus is very short, but is capable of elongation when the animal opens its mouth. The stomach, which is of the shape of a pointed sac, is connected by a membrane to the bones of the ear. On opening the stomach, he found a small shrimp half digested.

At the bottom of the stomach is seen the intestine, of which it is, as it were, a continuation. It is extremely short, not exceeding half a line in a shell fifteen lines across, and is composed of a very slender membrane. The excrements are discharged upon the lobes of the manteau, but they are easily thrown out by the motions of the two lobes.

The little bones of the ears, already mentioned, had not formerly been observed in any of the testaceous animals; whence the terebratulæ approach nearer to fish than the inhabitants of any other shell. In the anomia which are preserved in cabinets, there is found only a very small portion of these bones, whence they have obtained the improper appellation of *tongue* or *fork*, which indicate only the form of the fragments, and not their use.

The small bones of the ears are composed of several pieces, the principal of which is of an oval form; it springs from the side of the hinge, of which it appears to be a continuation; thence it extends about two-thirds of the breadth of the shell, where it is reflected, and rests against the upper part of the fork, to the branches of which it is united by a simple superposition; a kind of articulation very common among the numerous small bones that compose the heads of fish. The fork extends from the summit a little more than one-third of the breadth of the shell: it is formed by a pivot which divides into two long and pointed branches; these are remarkably brittle, and support the extremities of the bones of the larger ears. The lamina, which composes a second set of ears, rests upon a curved bone, which on one side is attached to the inferior internal part of the bone of the larger ears, and on the other reaches to the side of the mouth of the animal, where it is united to another flat little bone, which is applied to a similar bone on the other side. These last little bones are exactly below the membrane which forms the mouth. All these bones are flat, very brittle, and surrounded with fibres and membranes. By their articulations the ears are enabled to move; they also support the body of the animal, which touches neither of the shells, but remains between them as upon treffels. The space between the branches of the bones of the ears is filled up with a transparent firm membrane; at the base of the fork is a similar one, and a perpendicular partition dividing the space occupied by the body of the animal from the rest of the shell. There are two orifices in this membrane communicating with the space between the two lobes of the manteau, and which serves as a trachea; for we have remarked, in the description of the manteau, that the two lobes are entirely separated from each other, and therefore do not form a real trachea.

From this description, it follows that the anomia ought to be separated from the genus oyster, since it has a toothed hinge, several ligaments, and an interior organization wholly different; neither ought it to be confounded with the cockle, the shells of which are

both equal, and are destitute of any sensible periosteum, without reckoning other differences. It has still less analogy with the other bivalves, and therefore ought to constitute a peculiar genus; the species of which, both fossil and living, are very numerous.

See Plate XLIII. where fig. 1. is a front view of a terebratula of middle size. Fig. 2. is a view of the internal structure.—A A, laminæ of the superior ears—B B, laminæ of the inferior—C, the stomach—D, the anus—E E, the manteau—F, the œsophagus.

TERMINA, *Laguna*, or *Lake of Tides*, lies at the bottom of the Gulf of Campeachy, in the south-west part of the Gulf of Mexico. It is within Trieste and Beef Island, and Port Royal Island. The tide runs very hard in, at most of the channels between the islands; hence the name.—*Morse*.

TERNAI, the name given by Perouse to a very fine bay which he discovered on the coast of Tartary, in Lat. 45° 13' North, and in Long. 135° 9' East from Paris. The bottom is sandy, and diminishes gradually to six fathoms within a cable's length of the shore. The tide rises five feet; it is high water at 8^h 15^m at full and change; and the flux and reflux do not alter the direction of the current at half a league from the shore.

“Five small creeks (says La Perouse,) similar to the sides of a regular polygon, from the outline of this roadstead; these are separated from each other by hills, which are covered to the summit with trees. Never did France, in the freshest spring, offer gradations of colour of so varied and strong a green; and though we had not seen, since we began to run along the coast, either a single fire or canoe, we could not imagine that a country so near to China, and which appeared so fertile, should be entirely uninhabited. Before our boats had landed, our glasses were turned towards the shore, but we saw only bears and stags, which passed very quietly along the sea side. The same plants which grow in our climates carpeted the whole soil, but they were stronger, and of a deeper green; the greater part were in flower. Roses, red and yellow lilies, lilies of the valley, and all our meadow flowers in general, were met with at every step. Pine trees covered the tops of the mountains; oaks began only half way down, and diminished in strength and size in proportion as they came nearer the sea; the banks of the rivers and rivulets were bordered with willow, birch, and maple trees, and on the skirts of the forests we saw apple and medlar trees in flower, with clumps of hazle nut trees, the fruit of which already made its appearance. Our surprise was redoubled, when we reflected on the population which overburdens the extensive empire of China, so that the laws do not punish fathers barbarous enough to drown and destroy their children, and that this people, whose polity is so highly boasted of, dares not extend itself beyond its wall, to draw its subsistence from a land, the vegetation of which it would be necessary rather to check than to encourage. At every step after we had landed, we perceived traces of men by the destruction they had made; several trees, cut with sharp-edged instruments; the remains of ravages by fire were to be seen in several places, and we observed some sheds, which had been erected by hunters in a corner of the woods. We also found some small baskets, made of the bark of birch trees, sewed with thread, and similar to those of the Canadian Indians; rackets

Terebra-
tulæ.||
Ternai.

Terra, rackets for walking on the snow; in a word, every thing induced us to think that the Tartars approach the borders of the sea in the season for hunting and fishing; that they assemble in colonies at that period along the rivers; and that the bulk of the nation live in the interior of the country on a soil perhaps better calculated for the multiplication of their immense flocks and herds."

Our navigators caught in the bay vast quantities of fine fish, such as cod, harp-fish, trout, salmon, herrings, and plaice; but though game was plenty on shore, they had no success in hunting. The meadows, so delightful to the sight, could scarce be crossed; the thick grass was three or four feet high, so that they found themselves in a manner buried in it, and they were under the perpetual dread of being bitten by serpents, of which they saw a great number on the banks of the rivulets. They found, however, immense quantities of small onions, sorrel, and celery; which, together with the fresh fish, served as antidotes against the scurvy.

TERRA *de Latraton*, that is, the *Ploughman* or *Labourer's Land*, the name given by the Spaniards to Labrador or New-Britain, inhabited by the Esquimaux.—*Morse*.

TERRA *del Fuego Island*, or *Land of Fire*, at the south extremity of S. America, is separated from the main on the N. by the Straits of Magellan, and contains about 42,000 square miles. This is the largest of the islands south of the Straits, and they receive this name on account of the vast fires and smoke which the first discoverers of them perceived. The island of Staten Land lies on the east. They are all barren and mountainous; but there have been found several forts of trees and plants, and a variety of birds on the lower grounds and islands that are sheltered by the hills. Here are found Winter's bark, and a species of arbutus which has a very well tasted red fruit of the size of small cherries. Plenty of celery is found in some places, and the rocks are covered with very fine muscles. A species of duck as large as a goose, and called the loggerhead duck at the Falkland Islands, is here met with, which beats the water with its wings and feet, and runs along the sea with inconceivable velocity; and there are also geese and falcons.—*ib*.

TERRA FIRMA, or *Castile del Oro*, the most northern province of S. America, 1,400 miles in length, and 700 in breadth; situated between the equator and 12 N. lat. and between 60 and 82 W. long. bounded N. by the N. Atlantic Ocean, here called the North Sea, E. by the same ocean and Surinam, S. by Amazonia and Peru, and W. by the N. Pacific Ocean. It is called Terra Firma from being the first part of the continent discovered by the Spaniards, and is divided into Terra Firma Proper, or Darien, Carthagen, St Martha, Venezuela, Comana, Paria, New Granada, and Popayan. The chief towns are Porto Bello, Panama, Carthagen, and Popayan. The principal bays of this province in the Pacific Ocean, are those of Panama and St Michael, in the North Sea, Porto Bello, Sino, Guiara, &c. The chief rivers are the Darien, Chagre, Santa Maria, Conception, and Oronoko. The climate here, especially in the northern parts, is extremely hot and sultry during the whole year. From the month of May, to the end of November, the season called winter by the inhabitants, is almost a conti-

nual succession of thunder, rain and tempests, the clouds precipitating the rain with such impetuosity, that the low lands exhibit the appearance of an ocean. Great part of the country is consequently flooded; and this, together with the excessive heat, so impregnates the earth with vapours, that in many provinces, particularly about Popayan and Porto Bello, the air is extremely unwholesome. The soil of this country is very different, the inland parts being very rich and fertile, and the coasts sandy and barren. It is impossible to view without admiration, the perpetual verdure of the woods, the luxuriancy of the plains, and the towering height of the mountains. This country produces corn, sugar, tobacco, &c. and fruits of all kinds. This part of S. America was discovered by Columbus in his third voyage to America. It was subdued and settled by the Spaniards about the year 1514, after destroying, with great inhumanity, several millions of the natives.—*ib*.

TERRA FIRMA *Proper*, or *Darien*, a subdivision of Terra Firma. Chief towns, Porto Bello, and Panama.—*ib*.

TERRA *Nueva*, near Hudson's Straits, is in lat. 62 4 N. and long. 67 W. high water, at full and change, a little before 10 o'clock.—*ib*.

TERRER PLEIN, or TERRE-PLAIN, in fortification, the top, platform, or horizontal surface of the rampart, upon which the cannon are placed, and where the defenders perform their office. It is so called because it lies level, having only a little slope outwardly to counteract the recoil of the cannon. Its breadth is from 24 to 30 feet; being terminated by the parapet on the outer side, and inwardly by the inner talus.

TERRELLA, or little earth, is a magnet turned of a spherical figure, and placed so as that its poles, equator, &c. do exactly correspond with those of the world. It was so first called by Gilbert, as being a just representation of the great magnetic globe we inhabit. Such a terrella, it was supposed, if nicely poised, and hung in a meridian like a globe, would be turned round like the earth in 24 hours by the magnetic particles pervading it; but experience has shewn that this is a mistake.

TERRITORY *North-West of the Ohio*, or *North-Western Territory*, a large part of the United States, is situated between 37 and 50 N. lat. and between 81 8 and 98 8 W. long. Its greatest length is about 900 miles, and its breadth 700. This extensive tract of country is bounded north by part of the northern boundary line of the United States; east by the lakes and Pennsylvania; south by the Ohio river; west by the Mississippi. Mr Hutchins, the late geographer of the United States, estimates that this tract contains 263,040,000 acres, of which 43,040,000 are water; this deducted, there will remain 220,000,000 of acres, belonging to the Federal Government, to be sold for the discharge of the national debt; except a narrow strip of land bordering on the south of Lake Erie, and stretching 120 miles west of the western limit of Pennsylvania, which belongs to Connecticut. But a small portion of these lands is yet purchased of the natives, and to be disposed of by Congress. Beginning on the meridian line, which forms the western boundary of Pennsylvania, seven ranges of townships have been surveyed and laid off by order of Congress. As a north-

Terra Fir-
ma,
||
Territory.

Territory. and south line strikes the Ohio in an oblique direction, the termination of the 7th range falls upon that river, 9 miles above the Muskingum, which is the first large river that falls into the Ohio. It forms this junction 172 miles below Fort Pitt, including the windings of the Ohio, though, in a direct line, it is but 90 miles. That part of this territory in which the Indian title is extinguished, and which is settling under the government of the United States, is divided into five counties as follows:

Counties.	When erected.
Washington, - - -	1788 July 26th.
Hamilton, - - -	1790 Jan. 2d.
St Clair, - - -	1790 April 27th.
Knox, - - -	1790 June 20th.
Wayne, - - -	1796.

These counties have been organized with the proper civil and military officers. The county of St Clair is divided into three districts, viz. the district of Cahokia, the district of Prairie-du-rochers, and the district of Kaskaskias. Courts of general quarter sessions of the peace, county courts of common pleas, and courts of probate, to be held in each of these districts, as if each was a distinct county; the officers of the county to act by deputy, except in the district where they reside. The principal rivers in this territory are Muskingum, Hockhocking, Scioto, Great and Little Miami, Blue and Wabash, which empty into the Ohio; Au Vase, Illinois, Ouifconging, and Chippeway, which pay tribute to the Mississippi, besides a number of smaller ones. St Lewis, Kennornic, St Joseph's, Barbue, Grand, Miami of the Lakes, Sandusky, Cayahoga, and many others which pass to the lakes. Between the Kaskaskias and Illinois rivers, which are 84 miles apart, is an extensive tract of level, rich land, which terminates in a high ridge, about 15 miles before you reach the Illinois river. In this delightful vale are a number of French villages, which, together with those of St Genevieve, and St Louis, on the western side of the Mississippi, contained, in 1771, 1273 fencible men. The number of souls in this large tract of country, has not been ascertained. From the best data the author has received, the population may be estimated, five years ago, as follows:

Indians, (suppose) - - -	65,000	1792.
Ohio Company purchase, - - -	2,500	do.
Col. Symmes' settlements, - - -	2,000	do.
Galliopolis, (French settlements) } opposite the Kanaway river, }	1,000	do.
Vincennes and its vicinity, on the } Wabash, }	1,500	do.
Kaskaskias and Cahokia, - - -	680	1790.
At Grand Ruisseau, village of St } Philip, and Prairie-du-rochers, }	240	do.
Total	72,820	

In 1790, there were in the town of Vincennes, about 40 American families and 31 slaves, and on the Mississippi, 40 American families and 73 slaves, all included in the above estimate. On the Spanish or western side of the Mississippi, there were, in 1790, about 1800 souls, principally at Genevieve, and St Louis. The lands on the various rivers which water this territory, are interspersed with all the variety of soil which con-

Territory. duces to pleasantness of situation, and lays the foundation for the wealth of an agricultural and manufacturing people. Large level bottoms, or natural meadows, from 20 to 50 miles in circuit, are found bordering the rivers, and variegating the country in the interior parts. These afford as rich a soil as can be imagined, and may be reduced to proper cultivation with very little labour. The prevailing growth of timber, and the more useful trees, are maple or sugar-tree, sycamore, black and white mulberry, black and white walnut, butternut, chestnut; white, black, Spanish, and chestnut oaks, hickory, cherry, buckwood or horse chestnut, honey-locust, elm, cucumber tree, lynn tree, gum tree, iron wood, ash, aspin, sassafras, crab-apple tree, paw-paw or custard apple, a variety of plum trees, nine bark spice, and leather wood bushes. White and black oak, and chestnut, with most of the above-mentioned timbers, grow large and plenty upon the high grounds. Both the high and low lands produce great quantities of natural grapes of various kinds, of which the settlers universally make a sufficiency for their own consumption, of rich red wine. It is asserted in the old settlement of St Vincent, where they have had opportunity to try it, that age will render this wine preferable to most of the European wines. Cotton is said to be the natural production of this country, and to grow in great perfection. The sugar maple is the most valuable tree, for an inland country. Any number of inhabitants may be forever supplied with a sufficiency of sugar, by preserving a few trees for the use of each family. A tree will yield about ten pounds of sugar a year, and the labour is very trifling. Springs of excellent water abound in this territory; and small and large streams, for mills and other purposes, are actually interspersed, as if by art, that there be no deficiency in any of the conveniences of life. Very little waste land is to be found in any part of this tract of country. There are no swamps but such as may be readily drained, and made into arable and meadow land; and though the hills are frequent, they are gentle, and swelling no where high or incapable of tillage. They are of a deep rich soil, covered with a heavy growth of timber, and well adapted to the production of wheat, rye, indigo, tobacco, &c. The communication between this country and the sea, will be principally in the 4 following directions: 1. The route through the Scioto and Muskingum to Lake Erie, and so to the river Hudson. 2. The passage up the Ohio and Monongahela to the portage above mentioned, which leads to the navigable waters of the Patowmack. This portage is 30 miles, and will probably be rendered much less by the execution of the plans now on foot for opening the navigation of those waters. 3. The Great Kanaway, which falls into the Ohio from the Virginia shore, between the Hockhocking and the Scioto, opens an extensive navigation from the south-east, and leaves but 18 miles portage from the navigable waters of James' river, in Virginia. This communication, for the country between Muskingum and Scioto, will probably be more used than any other for the exportation of manufactures, and other light and valuable articles, and especially, for the importation of foreign commodities, which may be brought from the Chesapeake to the Ohio much cheaper than they are now carried from Philadelphia to Carlisle, and the other thick settled back counties of Pennsylv-

Territory. Pennsylvania (A). 4. But the current down the Ohio and Mississippi, for heavy articles that suit the Florida and West-India markets, such as corn, flour, beef, lumber, &c. will be more frequently loaded than any streams on earth. The distance from the Scioto to the Mississippi, is 800 miles; from thence to the sea, is 900. This whole course is easily run in 15 days; and the passage up those rivers is not so difficult as has usually been represented. It is found, by late experiments, that sails are used to great advantage against the current of the Ohio; and it is worthy of observation, that in all probability steam boats will be found to do infinite service in all our extensive river navigation. No country is better stocked with wild game of every kind. The rivers are well stored with fish of various kinds, and many of them are of an excellent quality. They are generally large, though of different sizes; the catfish, which is the largest, and of a delicious flavour, weighs from 6 to 80 pounds. The number of old forts, found in this western country, are the admiration of the curious, and a matter of much speculation. They are mostly of an oblong form, situated on strong, well chosen ground, and contiguous to water. When, by whom, and for what purpose, these were thrown up, is uncertain. They are undoubtedly very ancient, as there is not the least visible difference in the age or size of the timber growing on or within these forts, and that which grows without; and the oldest natives have lost all tradition respecting them. The posts established for the protection of the frontiers, and their situation, may be seen on the map. By an ordinance of Congress, passed on the 13th of July, 1787, this country, for the purposes of temporary government, was erected into one district, subject, however, to a division, when circumstances shall make it expedient. The ordinance of Congress, of July 13th, 1787, article 5th, provides that there shall be formed in this territory, not less than three, nor more than five States; and the boundaries of the States shall become fixed and established as follows, viz. the western State in the said territory shall be bounded on the Mississippi, the Ohio and Wabash rivers; a direct line drawn from the Wabash and Post Vincents due north to the territorial line between the United States and Canada, and by the said territorial line to the Lake of the Woods and Mississippi. The middle State shall be bounded by the said direct line, the Wabash from Post Vincents to the Ohio; by the Ohio by a direct line drawn due north from the mouth of the Great Miami to the said territorial line, and by the said territorial line. The eastern State shall be bounded by the last mentioned direct line, the Ohio, Pennsylvania, and the said territorial line: Provided however, and it is further understood and declared, that the boundaries of these 3 States shall be subject so far to be altered, that if Congress hereafter shall find it expedient, they shall have authority to form 1 or 2 States, in that part of the said territory which lies N. of an E. and W. line drawn through the southerly bend or extreme of Lake Michigan; and when any of the said States shall have 60,000 free inhabitants therein, such State shall be admitted by its delegates into the

Congress of the United States, on an equal footing Territory. with the original States in all respects whatever; and shall be at liberty to form a permanent constitution and State government; provided the constitution and government so to be formed shall be republican, and in conformity to the principles contained in these articles, and so far as it can be consistent with the general interest of the confederacy, such admission shall be allowed at an earlier period, and when there may be a less number of free inhabitants in the State, than 60,000. The settlement of this country has been checked, for several years past, by the unhappy Indian war, an amicable termination of which took place on the 3d of August, 1795, when a treaty was formed at Grenville, between Major Gen. Anthony Wayne, on the part of the United States, and the Chiefs of the following tribes of Indians, viz. Wyandots, Delawares, Shawanoes, Ottawas, Chippewas, Putawatimes, Miamis, Eel river, Weeas, Kickapoos, Pian-Kashaws and Kaskaskias. By the third article of this treaty, the Indians cede to the United States, for a valuable consideration, all lands lying eastward and southward of a line "beginning at the mouth of Cayahoga river, and running thence up the same to the portage between that and the Tuscarawas branch of the Muskingum; thence down that branch to the crossing place above Fort Lawrence; thence westerly to a fork of that branch of the Great Miami river, running into the Ohio, where commences the portage between the Miami of the Ohio, and St Mary's river, which is a branch of the Miami of the lake; thence a westerly course to Fort Recovery, which stands on a branch of the Wabash, then south-westerly in a direct line to the Ohio, so as to intersect that river opposite the mouth of Kentucky or Catawa river." Sixteen tracts of land of 6 and 12 miles square, interspersed at convenient distances in the Indian country, were, by the same treaty, ceded to the United States, for the convenience of keeping up a friendly and beneficial intercourse between the parties. The United States, on their part, "relinquish their claims to all other Indians lands northward of the river Ohio, eastward of the Mississippi, and westward and southward of the Great Lakes and the waters uniting them, according to the boundary line agreed on by the United States and the king of Great Britain, in the treaty of peace made between them in the year 1783. But from this relinquishment, by the United States, the following tracts of land are explicitly excepted. 1st. The tract of 150,000 acres near the rapids of the Ohio river, which has been assigned to Gen. Clark, for the use of himself and his warriors. 2d. The post of St Vincents on the river Wabash, and the lands adjacent; of which the Indian title has been extinguished. 3d. The land at all other places in possession of the French people and other white settlers among them, of which the Indian title has been extinguished, as mentioned in the third article; and 4th. The post of Fort Massac, towards the mouth of the Ohio. To which several parcels of land so excepted, the said tribes relinquish all the title and claim which they or any of them may have." Goods to the value of 20,000 dolls. were delivered

(A) A gentleman of much observation, and a great traveller in this country, is of opinion that this communication, or route, is chimerical.

Testigos,
||
Theakiki.

delivered the Indians at the time this treaty was made; and goods to the amount of 9,500 dollars, at first cost in the United States, are to be delivered annually to the Indians at some convenient place northward of the Ohio. A trade has been opened, since this treaty, by a law of Congress, with the forementioned tribes of Indians, on a liberal footing, which promises to give permanency to this treaty, and security to the frontier inhabitants.—*Morse.*

TESTIGOS, islands near the coast of New Andalusia, in Terra Firma, on the south coast of the Caribbean Sea, in the West-Indies. Several small islands at the east end of the island of Margarita lie between that island, and those called Testigos. N. lat. 11 6, W. long. 61 48.—*ib.*

TETEROA Harbour, on the W. side of the island of Ulitea, one of the Society Islands. S. lat. 16 51, W. long. 151 27.—*ib.*

TETHUROA, an island in the S. Pacific Ocean, about 24 miles from Point Venus in the island of Otaheite. S. lat. 17 4, W. long. 149 30.—*ib.*

TETRAEDRON, or TETRAHEDRON, in geometry, is one of the five Platonic or regular bodies or solids, comprehended under four equilateral and equal triangles. Or it is a triangular pyramid of four equal and equilateral faces.

TETRAGON, in geometry, a quadrangle, or a figure having four angles. Such as a square, a parallelogram, a rhombus, and a trapezium. It sometimes also means peculiarly a square.

TETRAGON, in astrology, denotes an aspect of two planets with regard to the earth, when they are distant from each other a fourth part of a circle, or 90 degrees. The tetragon is expressed by the character \square , and is otherwise called a square or quartile aspect.

TETZEUCO, a brackish lake in Mexico.—*Morse.*

TEUSHANUSHSONG-GOGHTA, an Indian village on the northern bank of Alleghany river, in Pennsylvania, 5 miles north of the south line of the state, and 14 E. S. E. of Chatoughque Lake.—*ib.*

TEWKSBURY, called by the Indians, *Wamefit* or *Parwtukett*, a township of Massachusetts, Middlesex county, on Concord river, near its junction with Merrimack river, 24 miles northerly of Boston. It was incorporated in 1734, and contains 958 inhabitants.—*ib.*

TEWKSBURY, a township of New Jersey, Hunterdon county. The township of Lebanon, Readington, and Tewksbury contain 4,370 inhabitants, including 268 slaves.—*ib.*

THAMES River, in Connecticut, is formed by the union of Shetucket and Little, or Norwich rivers, at Norwich Landing, to which place it is navigable for vessels of considerable burden; and thus far the tide flows. From this place the Thames pursues a southerly course 14 miles, passing by New-London on its west bank, and empties into Long-Island Sound; forming the fine harbour of New-London.—*ib.*

THATCHER'S Island, lies about a mile east of the south-east point of Cape Ann, on the coast of Massachusetts, and forms the northern limit of Massachusetts Bay; and has two light-houses. Cape Ann light-house lies in lat. 43 36 north, and long. 70 47 west.—*ib.*

THEAKIKI, the eastern head water of Illinois river, rises about 8 miles S. of Fort St Joseph. After

running through rich and level lands, about 112 miles, it receives Plein river in lat. 41 48 N. and from thence the confluent stream assumes the name of Illinois. In some maps it is called *Huakita*.—*ib.*

THEBES, in Egypt. Having in the *Encyclopædia* given Mr Bruce's account of this ancient city, which represents it as having been a paltry place, so contrary to the description of Homer, justice to the father of poetry requires that we here notice what has been said of it by a subsequent traveller, who remained three days among its ruins. According to Mr Browne, "the massy and magnificent forms of the ruins that remain of ancient Thebes, the capital of Egypt, the city of Jove, the city with 100 gates, must inspire every intelligent spectator with awe and admiration. Diffused on both sides of the Nile, their extent confirms the classical observations, and Homer's animated description rushes into the memory:

'Egyptian Thebes, in whose palaces vast wealth is stored; from each of whose hundred gates issue two hundred warriors, with their horses and chariots.'

"These venerable ruins, probably the most ancient in the world, extend for about three leagues in length along the Nile. East and west they reach to the mountains, a breadth of about two leagues and a half. The river is here about three hundred yards broad. The circumference of the ancient city must therefore have been about twenty-seven miles.

"In sailing up the Nile, the first village you come to within the precincts is Kourna, on the west, where there are few houses, the people living mostly in the caverns. Next is Abuhadjadj, a village, and Karnac, a small district, both on the east. Far the largest portion of the city stood on the eastern side of the river. On the south-west Medinet-Abu marks the extremity of the ruins; for Arment, which is about two leagues to the south, cannot be considered as a part.

"In describing the ruins, we shall begin with the most considerable, which are on the east of the Nile. The chief is the Great Temple, an oblong square building of vast extent, with a double colonnade, one at each extremity. The massy columns and walls are covered with hieroglyphics; a labour truly stupendous. 1. The Great Temple stands in the district called *Karnac*. 2. Next in importance is the temple at *Abuhadjadj*. 3. Numerous ruins, avenues marked with remains of sphinxes, &c. On the west side of the Nile appear, 1. Two colossal figures, apparently of a man and woman, formed of a calcareous stone like the rest of the ruins. 2. Remains of a large temple, with caverns excavated in the rock. 3. The magnificent edifice styled the *palace of Memnon*. Some of the columns are about forty feet high, and about nine and a half in diameter. The columns and walls are covered with hieroglyphics. This stands at *Kourna*. 4. Behind the palace is the passage styled *Bibân-el-Moluk*, leading up the mountain. At the extremity of this passage, in the sides of the rock, are the celebrated caverns known as the sepulchres of the ancient kings."

Though Mr Browne agrees with Pococke and Bruce, that the passage in Homer refers not to the gates of the city, he is yet of opinion, contrary to them, that Thebes had been a walled town. He says, indeed, that some faint remains of its surrounding wall are visible at this day; and he thinks that he discovered the ruins of three

Thebes.

Theodosius, three of its gates, though he does not affirm this with absolute confidence.

^{||}
Theon. **THEODOSIUS**, a celebrated mathematician, flourished in the times of Cicero and Pompey; but the time and place of his death are unknown. This Theodosius, the Tripolite, as mentioned by Suidas, is probably the same with Theodosius the philosopher of Bythina, who, Strabo says, excelled in the mathematical sciences, as also his sons; for the same person might have travelled from the one of those places to the other, and spent part of his life in each of them; like as Hipparchus was called by Strabo the Bythinian, but by Ptolemy and others the Rhodian.

^{||}
Biog. Dict. Theodosius chiefly cultivated that part of geometry which relates to the doctrine of the sphere, concerning which he published three books. The first of these contains 22 propositions; the second, 23; and the third, 14; all demonstrated in the pure geometrical manner of the ancients. Ptolemy made great use of these propositions, as well as all succeeding writers. These books were translated by the Arabians, out of the original Greek, into their own language. From the Arabic the work was again translated into Latin, and printed at Venice. But the Arabic version being very defective, a more complete edition was published, in Greek and Latin, at Paris 1558, by John Pena, Regius Professor of astronomy. And Vitello acquired reputation by translating Theodosius into Latin. This author's works were also commented on and illustrated by Clavius, Hegelianus, and Guarinus, and lastly by De Chales, in his *Curfus Mathematicus*. But that edition of Theodosius's Spherics, which is now most in use, was translated and published by our countryman the learned Dr Barrow, in the year 1675, illustrated and demonstrated in a new and concise method. By this author's account, Theodosius appears, not only to be a great master in this more difficult part of geometry, but the first considerable author of antiquity who has written on that subject.

Theodosius, too, wrote concerning the Celestial Houses; also of Days and Nights; copies of which, in Greek, were in the King's library at Paris. Of which there was a Latin edition, published by Peter Dasypody, in the year 1572.

THEON, of Alexandria, a celebrated Greek philosopher and mathematician, who flourished in the 4th century, about the year 380, in the time of Theodosius the Great; but the time and manner of his death are unknown. His genius and disposition for the study of philosophy were very early improved by close application to all its branches; so that he acquired such a proficiency in the sciences as to render his name venerable in history, and to procure him the honour of being president of the famous Alexandrian school. One of his pupils was the admirable Hypatia, his daughter, who succeeded him in the presidency of the school; a trust which, like himself, she discharged with the greatest honour and usefulness. See her life, *Encycl.*

The study of Nature led Theon to many just conceptions concerning God, and to many useful reflections in the science of moral philosophy. Hence, it is said, he wrote with great accuracy on Divine Providence. And he seems to have made it his standing rule, to judge the truth of certain principles, or sentiments, from their natural or necessary tendency. Thus, he says, that a

full persuasion that the Deity sees every thing we do, is the strongest incentive to virtue; for he insists, that the most profligate have power to refrain their hands, and hold their tongues, when they think they are observed, or overheard, by some person whom they fear or respect. With how much more reason then, says he, should the apprehension and belief, that God sees all things, restrain men from sin, and constantly excite them to their duty? He also represents this belief concerning the Deity as productive of the greatest pleasure imaginable, especially to the virtuous, who might depend with greater confidence on the favour and protection of Providence. For this reason, he recommends nothing so much as meditation on the presence of God: and he recommended it to the civil magistrate as a restraint on such as were profane and wicked, to have the following inscription written, in large characters, at the corner of every street—**GOD SEES THEE, O SINNER.**

Theon wrote notes and commentaries on some of the ancient mathematicians. He composed also a book, intitled *Progymnosmata*, a rhetorical work, written with great judgment and elegance; in which he criticised on the writings of some illustrious orators and historians; pointing out, with great propriety and judgment, their beauties and imperfections; and laying down proper rules for propriety of style. He recommends conciseness of expression, and perspicuity, as the principal ornaments. This book was printed at Basle in the year 1541; but the best edition is that of Leyden, in 1626, in 8vo.

THEOPHILANTHROPISTS, a sect of deists, who, in September 1796, published at Paris a sort of catechism or directory for social worship, under the title of *Manuel des Theanthrophiles*. This religious breviary found favour: the congregation became numerous; and in the second edition of their manual they assumed the less harsh denomination of *Theophilanthropes*, i. e. lovers of God and man. A book of hymns, a liturgy for every decade of the French year, and an homiletical selection of moral lessons, are announced, or published, by their unknown synod. Thus they possess a system of pious services adapted to all occasions, which some one of the individuals who attend reads aloud; for they object to the employment of a regular lecturer, in consequence of their hostility to priests.—This novel sect was countenanced by Lareveillere Lepaux, one of the Directory, and, soon after its formation, opened temples of its own in Dijon, and in other provincial towns. They had declamations, in the spirit of sermons, which abounded with such phrases as *l'eternal geometre*, and the like, and which have long since been familiar to those who frequent the lodges of free masonry. Whether the sect now exists, or fell at the last revolution which annihilated the directory, we have not learned; but a translation of its *Manuel* into English, for the use, we suppose, of our Jacobins, was made so early as the year 1797. From this contemptible performance, we learn that the creed of the Theophilanthropists is comprised in the four following propositions:

The Theophilanthropists believe in the existence of God, and the immortality of the soul.

The spectacle of the universe attests the existence of the First Being.

The faculty which we possess of thinking, assures us,

Theon,
||
Theophilanthropists

Theophilanthropists
||
Theophilus.

that we have, within ourselves, a principle which is superior to matter, and which survives the dissolution of the body.

The existence of God, and the immortality of the soul, do not need long demonstrations; they are sentimental truths, which every one may find written in his heart, if he consult it with sincerity.

Thus a sort of religious instinct is set up as the sole foundation of piety, which every one has as much right to disavow as another to assert; and the obligations of which, therefore, can in no way be shewn to be incumbent on those to whom this novel illumination is not vouchsafed. Society, under such a system, gains no means of influencing the conduct of refractory members.

The morality of the Theophilanthropists is founded on one single precept: *Worship God, cherish your kind, render yourselves useful to your country!*

Among the duties comprehended under the denomination of cherishing our kind, we find that of *not lending for usury*: the others are chiefly extracted from the gospels, and do not interfere with the province of the civil magistrate. The question of monogamy is not discussed.

Among the duties to our country are placed those of fighting in its defence, and of paying the taxes. It was certainly prudent in the statesman to slide these duties into the catalogue of his established maxims of morality; and he ran thereby little risk of provoking heretical animadversions on his creed in France.

The following inscriptions are ordered to be placed above the altars in the several temples or synagogues of the Theophilanthropists; but for what reason altars are admitted into such synagogues we are not informed:

First inscription, "We believe in the Existence of God, in the immortality of the soul."

Second inscription, "Worship God, cherish your kind, render yourselves useful to the country."

Third inscription, "Good is every thing which tends to the preservation or the perfection of man.—Evil is every thing which tends to destroy or to deteriorate him."

Fourth inscription, "Children, honour your fathers and mothers. Obey them with affection. Comfort their old age.—Fathers and mothers, instruct your children."

Fifth inscription, "Wives, regard in your husbands the chiefs of your houses.—Husbands, love your wives, and render yourselves reciprocally happy."

This pentologue is chiefly objectionable on account of the vague drift of the fifth commandment: the whole has too general a turn for obvious practical application. The introduction of ceremonies of sculpture, of painting, and of engraving, is forbidden. If poetry and music may concur to render the worship impressive, why not the other fine arts? The fine arts have never illustrated a country which excluded them from the public temples. Are they to be extinguished in France by Theophilanthropic iconoclasts?

At p. 28. of the Manuel, this surprising maxim occurs: *Avoid innovations!* A sect fifteen months old grown as testy as the church of Rome! They acknowledge, that perhaps better inscriptions may be found: yet they forbid the exchange? They prefer *mumpsimus* to the *sumpsimus* of genuine Christianity!

THEOPHILUS, a writer and bishop of the primi-

tive church, was educated a Heathen, and afterwards converted to Christianity. Some have imagined that he is the person to whom St Luke dedicates the Acts of the Apostles; but they are grossly mistaken; for this Theophilus was so far from being contemporary with St Luke and the apostles, that he was not ordained bishop of Antioch till *anno* 170; and he governed this church twelve or thirteen years. He was a vigorous opposer of certain heretics of his time, and composed a great number of works; all of which are lost, except three books to Autolycus, a learned Heathen of his acquaintance, who had undertaken to vindicate his own religion against that of the Christians. The first book is properly a discourse between him and Autolycus, in answer to what this Heathen had said against Christianity. The second is to convince him of the falsehood of his own, and the truth of the Christian religion. In the third, after having proved that the writings of the Heathens are full of absurdities and contradictions, he vindicates the doctrine and the lives of the Christians from those false and scandalous imputations which were then brought against them. Lastly, at the end of his work, he adds an historical chronology from the beginning of the world to his own time, to prove that the history of Moses is at once the most ancient and the truest; and it appears from this little epitome, how well this author was acquainted with profane history. These three books are filled with a great variety of curious disquisitions concerning the opinions of the poets and philosophers, and there are but few things in them relating immediately to the doctrines of the Christian religion. Not that Theophilus was ignorant of these doctrines, but, having composed his works for the conversion of a Pagan, he insisted rather on the external evidence or proofs from without, as better adapted, in his opinion, to the purpose. His style is elegant, and the turn of his thoughts very agreeable; and this little specimen is sufficient to shew that he was indeed a very eloquent man.

The piece is entitled, in the Greek manuscripts, "The books of Theophilus to Autolycus, concerning the Faith of the Christians, against the malicious detractors of their religion." They were published, with a Latin version, by Conradus Gesner, at Zurich, in 1546. They were afterwards subjoined to Justin Martyr's works, printed at Paris in 1615 and 1636; then published at Oxford, 1684, in 12mo. under the inspection of Dr Fell; and, lastly, by Jo. Christ. Wolfius, at Hamburgh, 1723, in 8vo.

It is remarkable, that this patriarch of Antioch was the first who applied the term *Trinity* to express the Three Persons in the Godhead.

THERAPEUTÆ, so called from the extraordinary purity of their religious worship, were a Jewish sect, who, with a kind of religious phrenzy, placed their whole felicity in the contemplation of the Divine nature. Detaching themselves wholly from secular affairs, they transferred their property to their relations or friends, and withdrew into solitary places, where they devoted themselves to a holy life. The principal society of this kind was formed near Alexandria, where they lived, not far from each other, in separate cottages, each of which had its own sacred apartment, to which the inhabitant retired for the purposes of devotion. After their morning prayers, they spent the day

Theophilus
||
Thera-
peutæ.

Biog. Diſt.

Therapeu-
tæ.
||
Thermo-
metric.

in studying the law and the prophets, endeavouring by the help of the commentaries of their ancestors, to discover some allegorical meaning in every part. Besides this, they entertained themselves with composing sacred hymns in various kinds of metre. Six days of the week were, in this manner, passed in solitude. On the seventh day they met, clothed in a decent habit, in a public assembly; where, taking their places according to their age, they sat, with the right hand between the breast and the chin, and the left at the side. Then some one of the elders, stepping forth into the middle of the assembly, discoursed, with a grave countenance and a calm tone of voice, on the doctrines of the sect; the audience in the mean time, remaining in perfect silence, and occasionally expressing their attention and approbation by a nod. The chapel where they met was divided into two apartments; one for the men, the other for the women. So strict a regard was paid to silence in these assemblies, that no one was permitted to whisper, or even to breathe aloud; but when the discourse was finished, if the question which had been proposed for solution had been treated to the satisfaction of the audience, they expressed their approbation by a murmur of applause. Then the speaker, rising, sung a hymn of praise to God, in the last verse of which the whole assembly joined. On great festivals, the meeting was closed with a vigil, in which sacred music was performed, accompanied with solemn dancing; and these vigils were continued till morning, when the assembly, after a morning prayer, in which their faces were directed towards the rising sun, was broken up. So abstemious were these ascetics, that they commonly ate nothing before the setting sun, and often fasted two or three days. They abstained from wine, and their ordinary food was bread and herbs.

Much dispute has arisen among the learned concerning this sect. Some have imagined them to have been Judaizing Gentiles, but Philo supposes them to be Jews, by speaking of them as a branch of the sect of Essenes, and expressly classes them among the followers of Moses. Others have maintained, that the Therapeutæ were an Alexandrian sect of Jewish converts to the Christian faith, who devoted themselves to a monastic life. But this is impossible; for Philo, who wrote before Christianity appeared in Egypt, speaks of this as an established sect. From comparing Philo's account of this sect with the state of philosophy in the country where it flourished, we conclude, that the Therapeutæ were a body of Jewish fanatics, who suffered themselves to be drawn aside from the simplicity of their ancient religion by the example of the Egyptians and Pythagoreans. How long this sect continued is uncertain: But it is not improbable that, after the appearance of Christianity in Egypt, it soon became extinct.

THERMOMETRIC SPECTRUM, is a name given to the space in which a thermometer may be placed, so that it shall be affected by the sun's rays refracted by a prism. It is, in part, the same with the PRISMATIC SPECTRUM, which exhibits the different colours produced by the solar light.

The philosophical instrument now called a *thermometer*, was first named THERMOSCOPE; and was prized by the naturalist, because it gave him indications of the presence and agency of fire in many cases where our sensation of warmth or heat was unable to discover it.

It was not long before it was observed that it also affords us measures of the changes which take place either in the quantity or the activity of the cause of heat, and of many other important phenomena usually accompanied by heat. They were then called *thermometers*. But in both of these offices, it is still a doubt whether it indicates and measures any real substance, a being *sui generis*, to which we may give the name *fire*, *phlogiston*, *caloric*, *heat*, or any other; or only indicates and measures certain states or conditions, in which all bodies may be found, without the addition or abstraction of any material substance.

We think that this question has a greater chance now of being decided than in any former time, in consequence of a recent and very important discovery made by that unwearied observer of the works of God, the celebrated Dr Herschel. Being greatly incommoded when looking at the sun, by the great heats produced in the eye-pieces of his telescopes, he thought that the laws of refraction enabled him to diminish them by a proper construction of his eye-pieces. He began his attempts like a philosopher, by examining the heat produced in the various parts of the prismatic spectrum. Comparing the gradations of heat with that of illumination, he found that they did not, by any means, follow the same law. The illumination increased gradually from the violet end of the spectrum, where it was exceedingly faint, to the boundary of the green and yellow, where it was the most remarkable; and after this, it decreased as the illuminated object approached the red extremity of the spectrum. But the calorific power of the refracted light increased all the way from the extreme violet to the extreme red; and its last augmentations were considerable, and therefore unlike the usual approaches of a quantity to its maximum state. This made him think of placing the thermometer a little way beyond the extremity of the visible spectrum. To his great astonishment, he found that the thermometer was more affected there than in the hottest part of the *illuminated* spectrum. Exposing the thermometer at various distances beyond the extreme red, but in the plane of refraction, he found that it was most strongly affected when placed beyond that extremity, about one-fifth of the whole length of the spectrum; from thence the calorific influence of the sun gradually diminished, but was still very considerable at a distance from the extreme red equal to three-fifths of the length of the luminous spectrum. These first suggested modes of trial appeared to Dr Herschel to be too rude to intitle him to say that the warming influence did not extend still farther. Indeed the instrument scarcely performed the part of a thermometer, but merely that of an indicator of heat, or a thermoscope.

Here is a very new, and wonderful, and important, piece of information. We apprehend that all the philosophers of Europe, as well as the unlearned of all nations, believe that the *warming* influence of the sun, and of other luminous bodies, is conjoined with their power of *illumination*. Most of the philosophers admitted the emission of a matter called *light*, projected from the shining body, and moving with astonishing velocity, in those lines which the mathematicians called *rays*, because they diverged from the shining point, as the *radii* or spokes of a wheel diverge from the nave. This notion seems to be the simple suggestion of Nature; and

Thermo-
metric.

Thermo-
metric.

it also seems to be the opinion entertained by Sir Isaac Newton. His demonstration of the laws of reflection and refraction proceeds on this supposition alone, and the particles of light are held by him to be affected by accelerating and deflecting forces, in the same way as a stone thrown from the hand is affected by gravity. Huyghens, indeed, Dr Hooke, and Euler, imagined that vision and illumination were effected in the same way that hearing, and resonance, and echo, are effected—that there is no matter projected from the shining body; but that we are surrounded by an elastic fluid, which is thrown into vibrations by certain tremors of the visible object—and that those vibrations of this fluid affect our eye in the same way as the undulation of elastic air, produced by the tremors of a string or a bell, affect our ear. According to these philosophers, a ray of vision is merely the line which passes through all these undulations at right angles.

These two opinions still divide the mathematical philosophers of Europe; but the majority, and particularly the most eminent for mathematical and mechanical science, are (with the exception of Huyghens and Euler) on the side of the vulgar. This opinion has been greatly strengthened of late years by the discoveries in chemistry. The influence of light on the growth of plants, the total want of aromatic oils in such as grow in the dark, and their formation and appearance in the very same plant, along with the green colour, as soon as the plant is placed in the light (even that of open day without sunshine, or in the light of a candle,) is a strong indication of some substance being obtained from the light, absorbed by the plant, and combined with its other ingredients. The same conclusion is drawn from the effects of the sun's light on vegetable colours, on the nitric and nitrous acids, on manganese, on the calces or oxyds of metals, and numberless other instances, which all concur in rendering it almost unquestionable that the sun's rays, and those of other shining bodies, may be, and daily are, combined with the other substances of which bodies are composed, and may be again separated from them. And, should any doubts remain, it would seem that the theory of combustion, first conceived and imperfectly published by Dr Hooke in his *Micrography*, p. 103. and in his *Lampas*, p. 1. &c. adopted by Mayow (see HOOKE and MAYOW in this *Suppl.*), forgotten, and lately revived and confirmed by Mr Lavoisier, remove them entirely. In the beautiful and well-contrived experiments of the last gentleman, the light, accompanied by its heat, which had been absorbed in the process of growth or other natural operations, re-appeared in their primitive form, and might again be absorbed and made to undergo the same round of changes.

Scheele, not inferior to Newton in caution, patience, and accuracy, and attentive to every thing that occurred in his experiments, discovered the separability of the illuminating and the warming influences of shining bodies. He remarked, that a plate of glass, the most colourless and pellucid that can be procured, when suddenly interposed between a glowing fire and the face, instantly cuts off the warming power of the fire, without causing any sensible diminution of its brilliancy. He followed this discovery into many obvious consequences, and found them all fully confirmed by observation and experiment. The writer of this article, im-

mediately on hearing of Scheele's experiments, repeated them with complete success: but he found, that when the glass plate had acquired the highest temperature which it could acquire in that situation, it did not any longer intercept the heat, or at least in a very small and almost insensible degree. It seemed to absorb the heat, till saturated, without absorbing any considerable portion of the light.

This separability of heat from light does not seem to have met with the attention it deserved. Dr Scheele's untenable theories on these subjects turned away the attention of the chemists from this discovery, and the mathematical philosophers seem not to have heard of it at all. The late Dr Hutton of Edinburgh was more sensible of its importance; and in his last endeavours to support the falling cause of phlogiston, makes frequent allusions to it. But in his attempts to explain the curious observations of Messrs Saussure and Pictet, in which there are unquestionable appearances of radiated heat, he reasons so unconsequentially, that few readers proceed farther, so as to notice several observations of facts where the illuminating and warming influences are plainly separated. In all these instances, however, Dr Hutton considers the invisible rays as light, but not as heat; maintaining that they are invisible, or do not render bodies visible, only because our eyes are insensible to their feeble action.

It was reserved for Dr Herschel to put this matter beyond dispute by these valuable experiments. For did the invisibility of any of the light beyond the extreme red of the prismatic spectrum arise from the insensibility of our organs, the spectrum would gradually fade away beyond the red; but it ceases abruptly. These thoughts could not escape this attentive observer. He therefore examined more particularly those invisible rays, causing them to be reflected by mirrors, and refracted through lenses; and, in short, he subjected them to all the subsequent treatments which Newton applied to the colouring rays. He found them retain their specific refrangibilities and reflexibilities with as much uniformity and obstinacy as Newton had observed in the colour-making rays. They were made to pass through lenses while the illuminating rays were intercepted by an opaque body, and the invisible rays were then collected into a focus. They were reflected, both by the anterior and posterior surfaces of transparent bodies. In all these trials they retained their power of expanding the liquor of a thermometer, and exciting the sensation of heat.

These trials were not confined to the solar light or the solar rays: They were also made on the emanations from a candle, from an open fire, and from red hot iron; then they were made with bodies not hot enough to shine; with the heat of a common stove, and the heat from iron which was not visible in the dark. The event was the same in all; and it was clearly proved that heat, or the cause of heat, is as susceptible of radiation as light is; and that this radiation is performed in both according to the same laws.

We look with impatience for the subsequent experiments of this celebrated philosopher on this subject; for we consider them as of the greatest and most extensive importance for explaining the operations of Nature. We see, with indisputable evidence, that there are rays from the sun, and other bodies, which do not illuminate. It does not follow, however, that there are rays

Thermo-
metric.

Thermo-
metric.

rays which do not warm; for the thermometer was affected in every part of the coloured spectrum. Dr Herschel seems to think that the power of affecting the organ of sight depends on the particular degrees of mechanical momentum which are indicated by the different degrees of refrangibility. We confess that we think it unlikely that such a power should terminate abruptly. We do not observe this in analogous phenomena: the evanescence of our sensations of sound, of musical pitch, of heat, &c. are all gradual. We think it more likely that illuminating and warming are specific effects of different things. We should have entertained this opinion independent of all other experience; and we think it strongly confirmed by the experiments of Dr Scheele already mentioned. We are disposed therefore to believe that there are rays which illuminate, but which do not warm; and rays which warm without illuminating. We have experiments in prospect, by which we hope to put this to the test.

These experiments of Dr Herschel afford another good argument for the common opinion concerning light, namely, that *it is a matter emitted from the shining body*, and not merely the undulations of an elastic medium; for if it were undulation, then, since there is heat in the yellow light, it would follow that a certain frequency of undulation produces, both the sensation of heat and the sensation of a yellow colour. In this case they should be inseparable.

This follows, in the strictest manner, from the principles or assumptions adopted by Euler in his mechanical theory of undulations. The chromatic differences in the rays of light are affirmed to arise entirely from the different frequencies of the aethereal undulations; and he endeavours to shew that these differences in frequency produces a difference in refrangibility. It is evident that this reasoning is equally conclusive with respect to the calorific or heating power of the rays. The light and the heat are both undulations: these differ only in frequency; and this frequency is indicated (according to Euler) by the refrangibility. There is a certain frequency therefore which excites the sensation of yellow. The same frequency, indicated by the same refrangibility, produces heat; therefore the frequency which produces this degree of heat also produces the sensation of yellow. We must not say that the momentum of the undulation may produce heat, but is insufficient for the production of light, as a string may vibrate too feebly for being heard; for we see, by Dr Herschel's experiments, that, with a momentum sufficient for making the most brilliant spectrum, there are rays (and those which have the greatest momentum) which produce heat, and yet are invisible.

It does not follow, from any of Dr Herschel's experiments, that the rays emitted by iron, which is not hot enough to shine in a dark room, have *all* the different degrees of refrangibility observed by him. Perhaps none of them would fall on the chromatic spectrum. We think, however, that this is not probable. It may be tried by collecting them to a focus by a lense, intercepting, however, all those which are less refrangible than the red-making rays. We trust that the thermometer in the focus will still be affected.

This is but a very imperfect account of this important discovery; but we thought that it would be highly interesting to our readers. The press was employed on

this very sheet when we received the information from a friend, who had seen Dr Herschel's Dissertation, which will appear in the first volume published by the Royal Society. We trust that the ingenious author will soon follow it up with the investigation of the subject in all its consequences.

We hope that he will examine what will result from mixing some of the invisible rays with some of the coloured ones. We know that the yellow and the blue, when mixed, produce the sensation of green. Perhaps the invisible rays may also change the appearance. We do not, however, expect this.

We also hope that Dr Herschel will examine whether the invisible rays of the sun produce any effect on vegetable colours; whether they blacken the calces of silver and bismuth, luna cornea, and decompose the nitrous and the oxygenated muriatic acid, &c. &c. We should thus get more insight into the nature of caloric and of combustion. Combustion may perhaps be restored to its rank in the phenomena of Nature, and no longer be sunk in the general gulph of oxygenation, and thus obliterated from the memory of chemists. It is perhaps the most remarkable phenomenon of material Nature; and *fire* and burning will never go out of the language of plain men. Fire, and all its concomitants, have, in all times, been considered as even the *chief* objects of chemical attention; and an unlearned person will stare, when a chemist tells him that there is no such thing, and that what he calls the burning of a piece of coal is only the making it sour. He will perhaps smile; but it will not be a smile of assent.

It was one darling object of the Revolutionary Committee of Chemists, assembled at Paris in 1787, to banish from our minds, *by means of a new language*, all remembrance of any thing which we did not derive from the philosophers of France. We think ourselves in a condition to prove this by letters to this country from the scene of action; in which the expected victory is spoken of in terms of exultation, and with so little restraint, that the writer forgets that it is Dr BLACK whom he is informing that *P'air fixe* and *la pauvre phlogistique* will soon be forgotten; and yet the writer was a gentleman of uncommon modesty and worth, and sincerely attached to Dr Black. We give this as a remarkable instance of the *esprit de corps*, and of the nature and towering ambition of that nation. From this they have not swerved; and they hope to gain this summit of scientific dominion in the same way as *the same philosophers* hope to banish Christianity by means of their new kalendar. It may, however, turn out that both Dr Hooke and Mr Lavoisier are mistaken, when they make the oxygen gas the sole source of both the light and the heat which accompany combustion. One of them may perhaps be furnished by the body which all, except the new philosophers, call combustible.

The objections which may be made to the theory of Huyghens and Euler, on the acknowledged principles of mechanics, appear to us unanswerable. Euler has never attempted to answer those taken from the different dispersing powers of different substances. The objections made to the Newtonian, or vulgar theory of emission, are not such as imply absurdity; they are only difficulties. The chief of them, *viz.* the sameness of velocity in all lights whatever, is of this kind. It is merely an improbability. But the objections to the theory

Thermo-
metric.

Thermo-
metric.

theory of undulation, deduced from the chemical effects of light, are not less strong than those deduced from mechanical principles. It is quite inconceivable that the undulation of a medium, which pervades all bodies, shall produce aromatic oils in some, a green fæcula in others, shall change sulphuric acid into sulphur, &c. &c. No effects are produced by the undulations of air, or the tremors of elastic bodies, which have the most distant analogy or resemblance to these.

That the sun and other shining bodies emit the matter of light and heat, seems therefore to merit the general reception which it meets with from the philosophers. But even of this class there are differences in opinion. Some imagine that light only is emitted, and that the heat which we feel is occasioned by the action of the luminous rays on our atmosphere, or on the ground. Were the sun's calorific rays as dense at the surface of the sun as his luminous rays are, the heat there must exceed (say they) all that we can form any conception of. Yet we see, that when the nucleus of the sun is laid bare by some natural operation, which, like a volcanic explosion, throws aside the luminous ocean which covers it to a prodigious depth, the naked parts of this nucleus are black. Therefore the intense heat in that place is not able to make it shining hot, as it does in all our experiments with intense heats, giving a dazzling glare. This is thought highly improbable; and it is therefore supposed that there is, primitively, no heat in the sun's rays, but that they act on our air, or other terrestrial matter, combining with it, and disengaging heat from it, or producing that particular state and condition which we call *heat*.

We think that Dr Herschel's discovery militates strongly and irresistibly against this opinion; and shews, that whatever reason we have for saying that the sun's rays bring light from the sun we have the same authority for saying, that they bring heat, fire, caloric, phlogiston, or by whatever other name we choose to distinguish the cause of warmth, expansion, liquefaction, ebullition, &c.

We must either say that light and heat are not substances of a peculiar kind, susceptible of union with the other ingredients of bodies, but merely a state of undulation of an elastic medium, as found in the undulation of air; or we must say that the sun's rays contain light and heat, in a detached state, fit for appearing in their simplest form, producing illumination and expansion, and for uniting chemically with other matter. Whichever of these opinions we adopt, it is pretty clear that all attempts to discover a difference in the weight of hot and cold bodies may be given over. In the first case, it is self-evident; in the second, we have abundant evidence, that if light and heat, being gravitating matter like all other bodies, were added to, or abstracted from bodies, in sufficient quantity to be sensibly heavy, the rays of the sun, or even the light of a candle, would occasion instant destruction by its mere momentum; since every particle of radiated light and heat moves at the rate of 200,000 miles in a second.

This discovery of Dr Herschel's adds greatly to the probability of the opinion which we expressed on another occasion, that the forces or powers of natural substances, which are the immediate causes of the chemical phenomena, are no way different from the mechanical forces which render bodies heavy, coherent, elastic,

expansive, &c.; in short, that they are what we call *accelerating forces*. We deduced this from the fact, that mechanical force can be opposed to them, so as to prevent their action in circumstances where it would otherwise certainly take place. Thus, by external pressure, we can prevent that union of water and caloric which would convert it into elastic steam. We can even disunite them again, when steam is already produced, by forcibly condensing it into a smaller space. Now, the refraction and reflection of heat are performed according to the same precise laws which we observe in the refraction and reflection of light; and Sir Isaac Newton has demonstrated that those phenomena arise from the action of accelerating forces, whose direction is perpendicular to the acting surfaces. The matter of heat, therefore, is like other matter in its mechanical properties; and, in the motion of refraction, it is acted on and deflected, just as a projectile is acted on and deflected by gravity. It continues in motion till its velocity and direction are changed by deflecting forces, exerted by the particles of the transparent medium or the reflecting surface. It would take up too much room, but it is a very easy process, to demonstrate that this regular refraction of heat is altogether incompatible with the usually supposed notion of caloric; namely, that it is an expansive fluid like air, but incomparably more elastic; from which property very plausible explanations have been given of the elasticity of gases, steams, and such like fluids. Every intelligent mechanic will be sensible that all this sort of chemical science falls to the ground, when it is proved, by exhibition of the fact, that radiated heat is refracted in the same way with radiated light. We must look for the explanation of the immense explosive force of fulminating silver, gold, &c. in some very different principles from those which are now in vogue. We apprehend, too, that the very phenomenon of this refraction gives indication of forces which are sufficiently powerful for this explanation: For when we reflect on the astonishing velocity of the ray of heat; on the minute space along which it is deflected, and consequently the time of this action, minute beyond all imagination; and when we compare those circumstances with a deflection produced by gravity in the motion of a projectile—it is evident that the deflecting force of refraction must exceed the greatest force that we have any knowledge of, in a greater proportion than the weight of Mount *Ætna* exceeds that of a particle of sand. We would desire Mr de la Place to suspend his hopes of establishing universal fatalism, till he can reconcile these phenomena with his fundamental principle, "*that all forces which are diffused from a single point, necessarily and essentially diminish in the inverse duplicate ratio of the distances.*" Till he can do this, he had better still allow, with Newton, that the selection of the duplicate ratio for the action of gravity (by which alone the solar system can be rendered permanent and orderly) is a mark of wisdom and benevolence. We would advise him to reconcile his mind to this; and perhaps, like the modest and admiring Newton, he may, in good time, find comfort in the thought.

It is also highly worthy of remark, that this refracting force, almost immense, which is so plainly exerted between the particles of bodies and light, when considered as of the same kind with those that produce chemical union, appears abundantly sufficient for explaining
some

Thermo-
metric.

Thevenot. some of the most wonderful phenomena of chemistry; such as the prodigious elasticity of steam, of gunpowder, and the still more astonishing explosion of fulminating gold and silver. Some of the phenomena of deflected light are produced by these optical forces acting at distances sufficiently great to admit of measurement; as in the Newtonian observations on the passage of light near the edges of opaque bodies. These deflections enable us to compare the deflecting forces with gravity. The *refracting* force, however, is vastly greater than even this, as may be seen by the greater deflection which is produced by it; and, being exerted along a space incomparably smaller, it must be greater still. Here, then, are forces fully adequate to the phenomena of fulmination. And we would again desire Mr de la Place to remark that, although these exploding forces are irresistible, their action seems to vanish entirely beyond the limits of mathematical contact. This is plain from the fact, that those explosions do not project the fragments to great distances. This is remarkably the case in all the most eminent of them. Common or nitric gunpowder is perhaps the only great exception. This particular circumstance will surely suggest to this eminent analyst the *inverse triplicate* ratio of the distance as more likely to explain the phenomena than his favourite law.

We trust that our readers will not be displeased with this short sketch of Dr Herschel's discovery, and the few reflections which it naturally suggested to our minds. We shall not be greatly surprised, although it should produce a sort of counter-revolution in chemical science, in consequence of new conceptions which it may give us of the union of bodies with light and heat. The phenomena of the vegetable and animal economy shew that they are susceptible of combination with other substances besides the basis of vital air. Whatever changes this may produce in the great revolution which has already taken place in chemical science, they will (in our opinion) be favourable to true philosophy; because Dr Herschel's discovery co-operates with other arguments of sound mathematical reasoning, to overturn that principle on which De la Place hopes to found his atheistical doctrine of fate and necessity. It contributes therefore to restore to the face of Nature that smiling feature of providential wisdom which Newton had the honour of exhibiting to the view of rational men. The sun is the source of light and genial warmth to a vast system, which is held together, in almost eternal order and beauty, by a law of attraction selected by Infinite Wisdom, as the only one adequate to this magnificent purpose.

THEVENOT (Melchisedec), librarian to the king of France, and a celebrated writer of travels, was born at Paris in 1621, and had scarcely gone through his academical studies, when he discovered a strong passion for visiting foreign countries. At first he saw only part of Europe; but then he took great care to procure very particular informations and memoirs from those who had travelled over other parts of the globe, and out of those composed his "Voyages and Travels."—He laid down among other things, some rules, together with the invention of an instrument, for the better finding out of the longitude, and the declination of the needle; and some have thought that these are the best things in his works, since travels, related at second hand,

can never be thought of any great authority or moment; not but Thevenot travelled enough to relate some things upon his own knowledge. Another passion in him, equally strong with that for travelling, was to collect scarce books in all sciences, especially in philosophy, mathematics, and history; and in this he may be said to have spent his whole life. When he had the care of the King's library, though it was one of the best furnished in Europe, he found 2000 volumes wanting in it which he had in his own. Besides printed books, he bought a great many manuscripts in French, English, Spanish, Italian, Latin, Greek, Hebrew, Syriac, Arabic, Turkish, and Persian. The marbles presented to him by Mr Nointel, at his return from his embassy to Constantinople, upon which there are bas-reliefs and inscriptions almost 2000 years old, may be reckoned among the curiosities of his library. He spent most of his time among his books, without aiming at any post of figure or profit: he had, however, two honourable employments; for he assisted at a conclave held after the death of Pope Innocent X. and was the French king's envoy at Genoa. He was attacked with what is called a slow fever in 1692, and died October the same year, at the age of 71. According to the account given, he managed himself very improperly in this illness; for he diminished his strength by abstinence, while he should have increased it with hearty food and generous wines, which were yet the more necessary on account of his great age.—Thevenot's Travels into the Levant, &c. were published in English in the year 1687, folio; they had been published in French at Paris 1663, folio. He wrote also "L'Art de Nager," the Art of Swimming, 12mo, 1696.

THOMAS (Christian) was born at Leipzig 1655, and was well educated, first under his father, and afterwards in the Leipzig university. At first he acquiesced in the established doctrines of the schools; but upon reading Puffendorf's "Apology for rejecting the Scholastic Principles of Morals and Law," light suddenly burst upon his mind, and he determined to renounce all implicit deference to ancient dogmas. He read lectures upon the subject of Natural Law, first from the text of Grotius, and afterwards from that of Puffendorf, freely exercising his own judgment, and, where he saw reason, advancing new opinions. Whilst his father was living, paternal prudence and moderation restrained the natural vehemence and acrimony of the young man's temper, which was too apt to break out, even in his public lectures. But when he was left to himself, the boldness with which he advanced unpopular tenets, and the severity with which he dealt out his satirical censures, soon brought upon him the violent resentment of theologians and professors.

An "Introduction to Puffendorf," which Thomas published in the year 1687, wherein he deduced the obligation of morality from natural principles, occasioned great offence. The following year he became still more unpopular, by opening a monthly literary journal, which he intitled "Free Thoughts, or Monthly Dialogues on various Books, chiefly new;" in which he attacked many of his contemporaries with great severity. The raillery of this satirical work was too provoking to be endured: complaints were lodged before the ecclesiastical court of Dresden; the bookseller was called upon to give up the author; and it was only through the inter-

Thomas.

terest of the Mareschal that Thomas escaped punishment. The title of the work was now changed; but its spirit remained. A humours and satirical life of Aristotle, and several other sarcastic papers, kept alive the flame of resentment, till at length it again burst forth, on a charge brought against him before the same court by the clergy of Leipsic, for contempt of religion; but he defended himself with such ability, that none of his adversaries chose to reply, and the matter was dropped.

A satirical review, which he wrote, of a treatise "On the Divine Right of Kings," published by a Danish divine; "A Defence of the Sect of the Pictists," and other eccentric and satirical publications, at last inflamed the resentment of the clergy against Thomas to such a degree, that he was threatened with imprisonment. To escape the storm which thickened about him, he entreated permission from the Elector of Brandenburg, in whose court he had several friends, that he might read private lectures in the city of Hall. This indulgence being obtained, Thomas became a voluntary exile from Leipsic. After a short interval, he was appointed public professor of jurisprudence, first in Berlin, and afterwards at Hall. In these situations, he found himself at full liberty to indulge his satirical humour, and to engage in the controversies of the times: and as long as he lived, he continued to make use of this liberty in a manner which subjected him to much odium. At the same time, he persevered in his endeavours to correct and subdue the prejudices of mankind, and to improve the state of philosophy. He died at Hall in the year 1728.

Besides the satirical journal already mentioned, Thomas wrote several treatises on logic, morals, and jurisprudence; in which he advanced many dogmas contrary to received opinions. In his writings on physics, he leaves the ground of experiment and rational investigation, and appears among the mystics. His later pieces are in many particulars inconsistent with the former.—His principal philosophical works are, "An Introduction to Aulic Philosophy, or Outlines of the Art of Thinking and Reasoning;" "Introduction to Rational Philosophy;" "A Logical Praxis;" "Introduction to Moral Philosophy;" "A Cure for Irregular Passions, and the Doctrine of Self-Knowledge;" "The new Art of discovering the secret Thoughts of Men;" "Divine Jurisprudence;" "Foundations of the Law of Nature and Nations;" "Dissertation on the Crime of Magic;" "Essay on the Nature and Essence of Spirit, or Principles of Natural and Moral Science;" "History of Wisdom and Folly."

From the specimen given by Dr Enfield of his more peculiar tenets (for we have read none of his books), Thomas appears to have been a man of wonderful inconsistency in his opinions; teaching on one subject rational piety and true science, and on another absurdity and atheism. "No other rule (he says) is necessary in reasoning, than that of following the natural order of investigation; beginning with those things which are best known, and proceeding, by easy steps, to those which are more difficult." This is perfectly consistent with the foundation of the Baconian logic; and is indeed the only foundation upon which a system of science can possibly be built. Yet could the man, who professes to proceed from a principle so well established, gravely advance, as conclusions of science, the following

absurdities: "Perception is a passive affection, produced by some external object, either in the intellectual sense, or the inclination of the will. God is not perceived by the intellectual sense, but by the inclination of the will: for creatures affect the brain; but God, the heart. All creatures are in God: nothing is exterior to him. Creation is extension produced from nothing by the divine power. Creatures are of two kinds, passive and active; the former is matter, the latter spirit. Matter is dark and cold, and capable of being acted upon by spirit, which is light, warm, and active. Spirit may subsist without matter, but desires a union with it. All bodies consist of matter and spirit, and have therefore some kind of life. Spirit attracts spirit, and thus sensibly operates upon matter united to spirit. This attraction in man is called *love*; in other bodies *sympathy*. A finite spirit may be considered as a limited sphere, in which rays, luminous, warm, and active flow from a centre. Spirit is the region of the body to which it is united. The region of finite spirits is God. The human soul is a ray from the divine nature; whence it desires union with God, who is love. Since the essence of spirit consists in action, and of body in passion, spirit may exist without thought; of this kind are light, ether, and other active principles in nature." Fortunately, this jargon is as unintelligible as the categories of Kant, and the blasphemies of Spinoza; for an account of which the reader is referred to *Critical Philosophy* in this *Suppl.* and to SPINOZA in the *Encycl.*

THORNTON (Bonnel), a modern poet, the intimate friend of Lloyd and Colman, and justly classed with them in point of talents, was born in Maidenlane, London, in the year 1724. He was the son of an apothecary; and being educated at Westminster school, was elected to Christ-Church, Oxford, in the year 1743. He was thus eight years senior to Colman, who was elected off in 1751. The first publication in which he was concerned was, "The Student, or Oxford and Cambridge Miscellany," which appeared in monthly numbers; and was collected in two volumes 8vo, in 1748. Smart was the chief conductor of the work; but Thornton, and other wits of both universities, assisted in it. He took his degree of master of arts in 1750; and as his father wished him to make physic his profession, he took the degree of bachelor of that faculty in 1754. In the same year he undertook the periodical paper called *The Connoisseur*, in conjunction with Colman, which they continued weekly to the 30th of September 1756. In the concluding paper, the different ages and pursuits of the two authors are thus jocularly pointed out, in the description of the double author, Mr Town. "Mr Town is a fair, black, middle sized, very short man. He wears his own hair and a periwig. He is about thirty years of age (literally thirty-two), and not more than four-and-twenty. He is a student of the law and a bachelor of physic. He was bred at the university of Oxford, where, having taken no less than three degrees, he looks down on many learned professors as his inferiors; yet having been there but little longer than to take the first degree of bachelor of arts, it has more than once happened that the censor-general of all England has been reprimanded by the censor of his college, for neglecting to furnish the usual essay, or, in the collegiate phrase, the theme

Thomas,
||
Thornton.

Biographical
Dictionary.

Thornton, of the week." Engaged in pursuits of this kind, Bonnel Thornton did not very closely follow the profession to which his father destined him, but lived rather a literary life, employing his pen on various subjects. To the daily paper called the *Public Advertiser*, then in high reputation, he was a frequent contributor; and he once had it in contemplation to treat with Mr Ritch for the patent of Covent Garden theatre. In 1764, Mr Thornton married Miss Sylvia Brathwaite, youngest daughter of Colonel Brathwaite, who had been governor of a fort in Africa. In 1766, encouraged, as he says himself, by the success of his friend Colman's Terence, he published two volumes of a translation of Plautus in blank verse; proposing to complete the whole if that specimen should be approved. These volumes contained seven plays, of which the *Captive* was translated by Mr Warner, who afterwards completed all that Thornton had left unfinished; and the *Mercator* by Mr Colman. The remaining five are, the *Amphitryon*, *Miles Gloriosus*, *Trinummus*, *Aulularia*, *Rudens*. Some parts of the remaining plays which Thornton had translated are preserved by his continuator. There can be no doubt that this is the best way of translating the old comedies, and that Thornton was well qualified for the task; but the work has never been in high favour with the public. Yet Warburton said of it, that "he never read so just a translation, in so pure and elegant a style." Thornton published in 1767, *The Battle of the Wigs*, as an additional canto to Garth's Dispensary; the subject of which was the disputes then subsisting between the fellows and licentiates.

The life of Thornton was not destined to attain any great extension: in the prime of his days, while he was surrounded by domestic felicity, the comforts of fortune, and the respect of society, ill health came upon him; and medical aid proving inefficient, he died, of the gout in his stomach, May 9, 1768, at only 44 years of age. His wife, a daughter, and two sons, survived him. Besides the productions already mentioned, he wrote the papers in the *Adventurer* marked A; "An Ode to St Cecilia's day, adapted to the ancient British Music," a burlesque performance; "The Oxford Barber;" with many detached essays in the public papers. A few letters addressed to his Sylvia before they were married, display great tenderness, expressed with frankness and ease. A small edition of his works might, with much propriety, be presented to the public, before it shall be too late to ascertain them all. His character may be taken from his epitaph, written in Latin by his friend Dr Warton, and placed on his monument in Westminster Abbey. It is to this effect: "His genius, cultivated most happily by every kind of polite literature, was accompanied and recommended by manners open, sincere, and candid. In his writings and conversation he had a wonderful liveliness, with a vein of pleasantry peculiarly his own. In ridiculing the failings of men, without bitterness, and with much humour, he was singularly happy; as a companion, he was delightful."

THETFORD, a township in the south-east corner of Orange county, Vermont, on the western bank of Connecticut river, about 10 miles north of Dartmouth College, and contains 862 inhabitants.—*Morse*.

THOMAS'S Bay, on the W. coast of the island of

Antigua. It affords some shelter from the S. and S. E. winds.—*ib.*

THOMAS Island, St, or the *Danes Island*, is the largest and most northerly of the Virgin Islands, in the West-Indies, and is about 9 miles long and 3 broad. It has a sandy soil and is badly watered, but enjoys a considerable trade, especially in time of peace, in the contraband way; and privateers in time of war sell their prizes here. A large battery has been erected for its defence, mounted with twenty pieces of cannon, N. lat. 18 22, W. long. 64 51. It has a safe and commodious harbour, and lies about 30 miles east of the island of Porto Rico.—*ib.*

THOMAS Island, St, on the west coast of New-Mexico. N. lat. 20 10, west long. 113 5.—*ib.*

THOMAS, St, a town of Guiana in S. America, situated on the banks of the Oroonoko. N. lat. 75, west long. 62 36.—*ib.*

THOMAS, Port St, a harbour in the bay of Honduras, on the Spanish Main; from which goods are shipped to Europe.—*ib.*

THOMAS, St, the chief town of New-Andalusia, or Paria, in the northern division of Terra Firma.—*ib.*

THOMAS, St, a parish of Charleston district, in S. Carolina. It contains 3,836 inhabitants; of whom 397 are whites, and 3,405 slaves.—*ib.*

THOMASTOWN, a post-town of the District of Maine, Lincoln county, on the west side of Penobscot Bay, and about 4 leagues from Franklin Island, at the mouth of the river St George, which divides this town from Warren and Cushing, to the westward. A considerable river in the south-east part of the township is called Wessowessgeeg. From the hill of Madambettocks may be seen islands and lands to a great distance; and near it there is thought to be plenty of iron ore; but no attempts have been made to ascertain its quality. The grand staples of Thomastown are lime and lumber. Lime-stone is very common, and spots of land, or rather rock, of six rods square, are frequently sold for 100 dollars. There are now about 35 kilns erected, each of which, on an average, will produce 200 fifty gallon casks. These kilns, if burned only three times a year, (though many are 5 or 6 times) will furnish about 21,000 casks; which neat, after all expenses, about six shillings a cask. Too much attention being paid to this business, prevents a due cultivation of the lands. There are now owned on the river 12 brigs, schooners, and sloops, equal to about 1,100 tons, employed in foreign and coasting voyages. On the river, and its several streams, are a number of tide and other grist and saw mills, which afford great profit to their owners. A fort with a number of cannon, and a regular garrison of provincials, was formerly stationed about five miles below the head of the tide. Few vestiges of the fort now remain; but in place of it an elegant building was erected in 1794, by the Hon. Henry Knox, Esq. The settlement of Thomastown began about 1720, in 1777 it was incorporated, in 1790 it contained 801 inhabitants; and it was computed to contain in 1796 above 1,200. There are here no public schools constantly kept, though there are several private ones throughout the year. There are two churches, the one for Baptists, who are the most numerous, and the other for Congregationalists. Here is also a social library. The com-

Thome, ||
Thunder. past part of the town is 7 miles southerly of Camden, 7 east of Warren, 39 N. E. by E. of Wiscasset, 215 N. E. of Boston, and 564 N. E. of Philadelphia.—*ib.*

THOME, *St.*, or *St Thomas*, a plain in the centre of the island of St Domingo, in the West Indies, on the south side of the first chain of the mountains of Cibao, near which Artibonite river takes its rise. It is contiguous to the north of that of St John of Maguana. The fort of St Thomas was erected here, near the head of the Artibonite, by Christopher Columbus to protect the mines against the Indians. There is now no vestige of the fort remaining.—*ib.*

THOMPSON, a township of Windham county, in the north east corner of Connecticut; having the town of Killingly on the south, the state of Rhode-Island east, and that of Massachusetts on the north; from which last it receives Quinabaug and Five-mile rivers.—*ib.*

THOPICANOS, a small river of the N. W. Territory, which runs southward to Wabash river, into which it enters a few miles eastward of Ouixtanon.—*ib.*

THORNTON, a township of New-Hampshire, in Grafton county, at the head of Merrimack river, which contains 385 inhabitants. It was incorporated in 1781.—*ib.*

THOULOUSE, *Port*, on the south coast of the island of Cape Breton, near the entrance of the Strait of Frontac or Canso, lies between the gulf called Little St Peter and the islands of St Peter. It was formerly called Port St Peter, and is 60 miles west of Gabaron Bay.—*ib.*

THOUSAND *Isles* are situated in St Lawrence, or Iroquois river, a little north of Lake Ontario.—*ib.*

THOUSAND *Lakes*, a name given to a great number of small lakes near the Mississippi, a little to the N. E. of St Francis river, which is about 60 miles above St Anthony's Falls. The country about these lakes, though but little frequented, is the best within many miles for hunting; as the hunter seldom fails returning loaded beyond his expectation. Here the river Mississippi is not above 90 yards wide.—*ib.*

THREE *Brothers*, 3 islands within the river Essequibo on the east coast of S. America.—*ib.*

THREE *Islands Bay*, or *Harbour*, on the east coast of the Island of St Lucia, in the West Indies.—*ib.*

THREE *Points, Cape*, on the coast of Guiana, in S. America. N. lat. 10 38, W. long. 61 57.—*ib.*

THREE *Sisters*, three small isles on the west shore of Chesapeake Bay, which lie between West river and Parker's Island.—*ib.*

THRUM *Cap*, in the S. Pacific Ocean, a small circular isle, not more than a mile in circumference, seven leagues N. 62° W. from Lagoon Island. High water, at full and change, between 11 and 12 o'clock. S. lat. 18 35, W. long. 139 48.—*ib.*

THULE, *Southern*, an island in the S. Atlantic Ocean, the most southerly land ever discovered; hence the name. S. lat. 59 34, W. long. 27 45.—*ib.*

THUNDER. There is not one of the appearances of nature which has so much engaged the attention of mankind as thunder. The savage, the citizen, and the philosopher, have observed it with dread, with anxiety, and with curiosity; and the philosopher of our times

treats the others with a smile of condescension, while he here enjoys the fullest triumph of his superiority: Thunder.

*Felix qui potuit rerum cognoscere causas,
Atque metus omnes et inevitabile fulmen
Subjecit pedibus.*

But though this grand phenomenon has long engaged the curious attention of philosophers, it is but very lately that they have been able to explain it; that is, to point out the more general law of nature of which it is a particular instance. Inflammable vapours had long furnished them with a sort of explanation. The discovery of gunpowder, and still more that of inflammable air, gave some probability to the existence of extensive strata of inflammable vapours in the upper regions of the atmosphere, which, being set on fire at one end, might burn away in rapid succession, like a train of gunpowder. But the smallest investigation would shew such a dissimilarity in the phenomena, and in the general effects, that this explanation can have no value in the eyes of a true naturalist. Horrid explosion, and a blast which would sweep every thing from the surface of the earth, must be the effects of such inflammation. The very limited and capricious nature of the ravages made by thunder, render them altogether unlike explosions of elastic fluids.

No sooner were the wonderful effects of the charged electrical phial observed, than naturalists began to think of this as exhibiting some resemblance to a thunder-stroke (see ELECTRICITY, *Encycl.* n° 12.); but it was not till toward the year 1750 that this resemblance was viewed in a proper light by the celebrated Franklin. In a dissertation written that year, he delivers his opinion at large, and notices particularly the following circumstances of similarity.

1. The colour and crooked form of lightning, perfectly similar to that of a vivid electrical spark between distant bodies, and unlike every other appearance of light. This angular, desultory, capricious form of an electrical spark, and of forked lightning, is very singular. No two successive sparks have the same form. Their sharp angles are unlike every appearance of motion through unresisting air. Such motions are always curvilinear. The spark is like the simultaneous existence of the light in all its parts; and the fact is, that no person can positively say in which direction it moves.

2. Lightning, like electricity, always strikes the most advanced objects—hills, trees, steeples.

3. Lightning affects to take the best conductors of electricity. Bell wires are very frequently destroyed by it. At Leven house in Fifeshire, in 1733, it ran along a gilded moulding from one end of the house to the other, exploding it all the way, as also the tinfoil on the backs of several mirrors, and the gilding of screens and leather hangings.

4. It burns, explodes, and destroys these conductors precisely as electricity does. It dissolves metals; melts wires; it explodes and tears to pieces bodies which contain moisture. When a person is killed by lightning, his shoes are commonly burst. When it falls on a wet surface, it spreads along it. The Royal William, in Louisburgh harbour, in 1758, received a thunder-stroke, which dissipated the maintop-gallant mast in dust, and came down on the wet decks in one spark, which

2
Thunder resembles the electrical shock

In several remarkable particulars.

Thunder. which spread over the whole deck as a spout of water would have done. This is quite according to electrical laws.

5. It has sometimes struck a person blind. Electricity has done the same to a chicken which it did not kill.

6. It affects the nervous system in a way resembling some of the known effects of electricity. The following is a most remarkable instance: — Campbell, Esq. of Succoth, in Dunbartonshire, has been blind, for several years. The disorder was a gutta serena. He was led one evening along the streets of Glasgow by his servant Alexander Dick, during a terrible thunder storm. The lightning sometimes fluttered along the streets for a quarter of a minute without ceasing. While this fluttering lasted, Mr Campbell saw the street distinctly, and the changes which had been made in that part by taking down one of the city gates. When the storm was over, his entire blindness returned.—We have from a friend another instance, no less remarkable. One evening in autumn he was sitting with a gentleman who had the same disorder, and he observed several lambent flashes of lightning. Their faces were turned to the parlour window; and immediately after a flash, the gentleman said to his wife “Go, my dear, make them shut the white gate; it is open, you see.” The lady did so, and returned; and, after a little, said, “But how did you know that the gate was open?” He exclaimed, “My God! I saw it open, and two men look in, and go away again,” (which our friend also had observed). The gentleman on being close questioned, could not recollect having had another glance, nor why it had not surprised him; but of the glimpse itself he was certain, and described the appearance very exactly.

7. Lightning kills; and the appearances perfectly resemble those of a mortal stroke of electricity. The muscles are all in a state of perfect relaxation, even in those situations where it is usually otherwise.

8. Lightning is well known to destroy and to change the polarity of the mariner’s needle.

³ Dr Franklin discovered that it was the same. Dr Franklin was not contented with the bare observation of these important resemblances. He availed himself of many curious discoveries which he had made of electrical laws. In particular, having observed that electricity was drawn off at a great distance, and without the least violence of action, by a sharp metallic point, he proposed to philosophers to erect a tall mast or pole on the highest part of a building, and to furnish the top of it with a fine metalline point, properly insulated, with a wire leading to an insulated apparatus for exhibiting the common electrical appearances. To the whole of this contrivance he gave the name of *thunder-rod*, which it still retains. He had not a proper opportunity of doing this himself at the time of writing his dissertation in a letter from Philadelphia to the Royal Society of London; but the contents were so scientific, and so interesting, that in a few weeks time they were known over all Europe. His directions were followed in many places. In particular, the French academicians, encouraged by the presence of their monarch, and the great satisfaction which he expressed at the repetition of Dr Franklin’s most instructive experiments, which discovered and established the theory of positive and negative electricity, as it is still received,

were eager to execute his orders, making his grand experiment, which promised so fairly to bring this tremendous operation of nature not only within the pale of science, but within the management of human power.

But, in the mean time, Dr Franklin, impatient of delay, and perhaps incited by the honourable desire of well-deserved fame, put his own scheme in practice. His inventive mind suggested to him a most ingenious method of presenting a point to a thunder cloud at a very great distance from the ground. This was by fixing his point on the head of a paper kite, which the wind should raise to the clouds, while the wet string that held it should serve for a conductor of the electricity. We presume that it was with a palpitating heart that Dr Franklin, unknown to the neighbours, and accompanied only by his son, went into the fields, and sent up his messenger that was to bring him such news from the heavens. He told a person, who repeated it in the hearing of the present writer, that when he saw the fibres of the cord raise themselves up like hogs bristles, he uttered a deep sigh, and would have wished that moment of joy to have been his last. He obtained but a few faint sparks from his apparatus that day; but returned to his house in a state of perfect happiness, now feeling that his name was never to die. Thus did the soap bubble, and the paper kite, from being the playthings of children, become, in the hands of Newton, and of Franklin, the means of acquiring immortal honour, and of doing the most important service to society.

We may justly consider this as one of the greatest of philosophical discoveries, and as doing the highest honour to the inventor; for it was not a suggestion from an accidental observation, but arose from a scientific comparison of facts, and a sagacious application of the doctrine of positive and negative electricity: a doctrine wholly Dr Franklin’s, and the result of the most acute and discriminating observation. It was this alone that suggested the whole; and by explaining to his satisfaction the curious property of sharp points, gave him the courage to handle the thunderbolt of Jove.

It is then a point fully ascertained, that thunder and lightning are the electric snap and spark, as much superior to our puny imitations as we can conceive from the immense extent of the instruments in the hands of Nature. If, says Dr Franklin, a conductor one foot thick and five feet long will produce such snaps as agitate the whole human frame, what may we not expect from a surface of 10,000 acres of electrified clouds? How loud must be the explosion? how terrible the effects?

This discovery immediately directed the attention of philosophers to the state of the atmosphere with respect to electricity; and in this also Dr Franklin led the way. He immediately erected his thunder rods; and they have been imitated all over the world, with many alterations or improvements, according to the different views and skill of their authors. It is needless to insist here on their construction. They have been described in the article *ELECTRICITY* (*Encycl.*); and any person well acquainted with its theory, as laid down in the *Supplementary* article *ELECTRICITY*, will be at no loss to accommodate his own construction to his situation and purposes.

Dr Franklin took the lead, as we have already observed,

Thunder. served, in this examination of the electrical state of the atmosphere. He seldom found it without giving signs of electricity, and this was generally negative. See *Phil. Transf.* Vol. XLVIII. p. 358. and 785.

Mr Canton repeated those experiments, and found the same results; both, however, found that the electricity would frequently change from positive to negative, and from negative to positive, in very short spaces of time, as different portions of clouds or air passed the thunder-rod.

⁵
Cautions to We must here remark, that our acquaintance with be observed in this examination by a thunder rod. the laws of electricity sufficiently informs us, that the electricity of our thunder-rod may frequently be of a different kind from that of the cloud which excites the appearances at our apparatus. We know that air, like glass, is a non-conductor; and that when it is brought into any state of electricity, either by communication, or by mere induction, it will remain in that state for some time, and that it always changes its electricity *per stratum*. A positive cloud, in the higher regions of the atmosphere, will render the air immediately below it negative, and a stratum below that positive. If the thunder rod be in this positive stratum, it will exhibit positive electricity; but if the cloud be considerably nearer, the rod, by being in the adjoining negative stratum, may show a negative electricity which will exceed the positive electricity which the distant positive cloud would have induced on its lower end by mere position, had the intervening air been away. This excess of negative electricity must depend on the degree in which the surrounding stratum of air has been rendered negative. If this has been the almost instantaneous effect of the presence of the positive cloud, it cannot be rendered so negative as to produce negative electricity in the lower end of the thunder rod. But if the stratum of air has for some considerable time accompanied the positive cloud, its negative electricity has been increasing, and some would remain, even if the cloud were removed. We must, at all times, consider the thunder rod as affected by *all* the electricity in its neighbourhood. The distant positive cloud would at any rate render the lower end of the rod positive, without communication, by merely displacing the electricity in the rod itself, just as the north pole of a loadstone would make the remote end of a soft iron rod a north pole. In like manner, the negative stratum of air immediately adjoining to the positive cloud would make the lower end of the rod negative, without communication. A positive stratum of air below this would have the contrary effect. The appearances, then, at the end of the rod, must be the result of the prevalence of one of these above the others; and many intervening circumstances must be understood, before we can infer with certainty the state of a cloud from the appearances at the lower end of the apparatus. It would, therefore, be a most instructive addition to a thunder rod to have an electroscopium at both ends. If they shew the same kind of electricity, we may be assured that it is by communication, and is the same with that of the surrounding stratum of air: But if they shew opposite electricities (which is generally the case), then we learn that it is by position or induction. We recommend this to the careful attention of the philosopher.

In this way we perfectly explain an appearance which

puzzled both of the above-mentioned observers. When a single low cloud approached the rod, the electroscopium would shew positive electricity, but negative when the cloud was in the zenith, and positive again when it had passed by. We also learn from this the cause of Dr Franklin's disappointment in his expectations of very remarkable phenomena by means of his kite. He imagined that it would be vastly superior to the apparatus which he had recommended to the philosophers of Europe. But the string of the kite, traversing several strata in different states of electricity, served as a conductor between them, and he could only obtain the superplus; which might be nothing, even when the clouds were strongly electrified.

The most copious and curious observations on the electrical state of the atmosphere are those by Professor Beccaria of Turin. He had connected the tops of several steeples of the city by insulated wires. He did the same thing at a monastery on a high hill in the neighbourhood. Each of these collected the electricity of a separate stratum of considerable extent. He frequently found these two strata in opposite states of strong electricity.

The following general observations are made out from a comparison of a vast variety of more particular ones made in different places:

1. The air is almost always electrical, especially in the day time and dry weather; and the electricity is generally positive. It does not become negative, unless by winds from places where it rains, snows, or is foggy.

2. The moisture of the air is the constant conductor of its electricity in clear weather.

3. When dark or wet weather clears up, the electricity is always negative. If it has been very moist, and dries very fast, the electricity is very intense, and diminishes when the air attains its greatest dryness; and may continue long stationary, by a supply of air in a drying state from distant places.

4. If, while the sky overcasts in the zenith, only a high cloud is formed, without any secondary clouds under it, and if this cloud is not the extension of another which rains in some remote place, the electricity (if any) is always positive.

5. If the clouds, while gathering, are shaped like locks of wool, and are in a state of motion among each other; or if the general cloud is forming far aloft, and stretches down like descending smoke, a frequent positive electricity prevails, more intense as the changes in the atmosphere are quicker; and its intensity predicts the great quantity of snow or rain which is to follow.

6. When an extensive, thin, level cloud forms, and darkens the sky, we have strong positive electricity.

7. Low thick fogs, rising into dry air, carry up so much electricity as to produce sparks at the apparatus. If the fog continues round the apparatus without rising, the electricity fails.

8. When, in clear weather, a cloud passes over the apparatus, low and tardy in its progress, and far from any other, the positive electricity gradually diminishes, and returns when the cloud has gone over.

9. When many white clouds gather over head, continually uniting with and parting from each other, and thus form a body of great extent, the positive electricity increases.

Thunder.

⁶
Beccaria's general laws of atmospheric electricity.

Thunder.

10. In the morning, when the hygrometer indicates dryness equal to that of the preceding day, positive electricity obtains, even before sunrise.

11. As the sun gets up, this electricity increases; more remarkably if the dryness increases. It diminishes in the evening.

12. The mid-day electricity, of days equally dry, is proportional to the heat.

13. Winds always lessen the electricity of a clear day, especially if damp; therefore they do not electrify the air by friction on solid bodies.

14. In cold seasons, with a clear sky and little wind, a considerable electricity arises after sunset, at dew falling.

The same happens in temperate and warm weather.

If, in the same circumstances, the general dryness of the air is less, the electricity is also less.

15. The electricity of dew, like that of rain, depends on its quantity. This electricity of dew may be imitated by electrifying the air of a close room (not too dry), and filling a bottle with very cold water, and setting it in the upper part of the room. As the damp condenses on its sides, an electrometer will shew very vivid electricity.

Such a collection of observations, to be fit for inference, requires very nice discrimination. It is frequently difficult to discover electricity in damp air, though it is then generally strongest; because the insulation of the apparatus is hurt by the dampness. To make the observation with accuracy, requires a portable apparatus, whose insulation can be made good at all times. With such apparatus we shall never miss observing electricity in fogs, or during snow.

There is a very curious phenomenon, which may be frequently observed in Edinburgh, and no doubt in other towns similarly situated. In a clear day of the month of May, an easterly wind frequently brings a fog with it, which advances from the sea in a dense body; and when it comes up the High-street, it chills the body exceedingly, while it does not greatly affect the thermometer. Immediately before its gaining the street, one feels like a tickling on the face, as if a cobweb had fallen on it, and naturally puts up his hand, and rubs the face. We have never found this to fail, and have often been amused with seeing every person rubbing his face in his turn. The writer of this article has observed the same thing at St Petersburg, in a summer's evening, when a low fog came on about ten o'clock.

The general appearances of a thunder storm are nearly as follow:

For the most part the wind is gentle, or it is calm. A low dense cloud begins in a place previously clear: this increases fast in size; but this is only upwards, and in an arched form, like great bags of cotton. The lower surface of the cloud is commonly level, as if it rested on a glass plane.

Soon after appear numberless small ragged clouds, like flakes of cotton teased out. These are moving about in various uncertain directions, and continually changing their ragged shape. This change, however, is generally by augmentation. Whatever occasions the precipitation of the dissolved water seems to gain ground. As these clouds move about, they approach each other, and then stretch out their ragged arms towards each

other. This is not by an augmentation, but by a real bending of these tatters towards the other cloud. They seldom come into contact; but after coming very near in some parts, they as plainly recede, either in whole, or by bending their arms away from each other.

But during this confused motion, the whole mass of small clouds approaches the great one above it; and when near it, the clouds of the lower mass frequently coalesce with each other before they finally coalesce with the upper cloud: But as frequently the upper cloud increases without them. Its lower surface, from being level and smooth, now becomes ragged, and its tatters stretch down towards the others, and long arms are extended towards the ground. The heavens now darken apace, the whole mass sinks down; wind arises, and frequently shifts in squalls; small clouds are now moving swiftly in various directions; lightning now darts from cloud to cloud. A spark is sometimes seen co-existent through a vast horizontal extent, of a crooked shape, and of different brilliancy in its different parts. Lightning strikes between the clouds and the earth—frequently in two places at once. A continuation of these snaps rarifies the cloud; and in time it dissipates. This is accompanied by heavy rain or hail; and then the upper part of the clouds is high and thin.

During this progress of the storm, the thunder rod is strongly electrified; chiefly when the principal cloud is over head. The state of the electricity frequently changes from positive to negative—almost every flash, however distant, occasions a sudden start of the electroscope, and then a change of the electricity. When the cloud is more uniform, the electricity is so too.

The question now is, In what manner does the air acquire this electricity? How come its different parts to be in different states, and to retain this difference for a length of time? and how is the electric equilibrium restored with that rapidity, and to that extent, that we observe in a thunder storm? For we know that air is a very imperfect conductor, and transmits electricity to small distances only, and very slowly. We shall mention several circumstances, which are known facts in electricity, and must frequently concur, at least, with the other causes of this grand phenomenon.

Air is rendered electrical in a great variety of ways.

1. All operations which excite electricity in other bodies have the same effect on air. It is electrified by friction. When blown on any body, such as glass, &c. that body exhibits electricity by a sensible electroscope. We therefore conclude that the air has acquired the opposite electricity from this rubber. A glass vessel, exhausted of air, and broken in the dark, gives a loud crack, and a very sensible flash of light. An air-gun, discharged (without a ball) in the dark, does the same. Blowing on an electric with a pair of bellows never fails to excite it. In short, the facts to this purpose are numberless.

2. Electricity is produced by a number of chemical operations, which are continually going on. The melting and freezing of electric bodies in contact with each other, such as chocolate in its moulds, wax-candles in their moulds, sealing-wax, &c. Nay, it is highly probable that any body, in passing from its fluid to its solid form, or the contrary, is electrical. This is the case when a solution of Glauber's salt, or of nitre, in water, is made to crystallize all at once by agitation.

Thunder.

Curious phenomenon of a tickling fog.

7
Phenomena of a thunder storm.8
Sources of atmospheric electricity.

The

Thunder.

The solution of bodies in their menstrua is, in like manner, productive of electricity in many cases. Thus iron or chalk, while dissolving in the sulphuric acid, produce negative electricity in the mixture, and positive in the electric vapours which arise from them.

A most copious source of electricity is the conversion of water into elastic steam by violent heats. When this is done in a proper apparatus, the electricity of the liquid is negative, and the vapour is positive. But if this be accompanied by a decomposition of the water, the liquid is sometimes strongly negative. Thus, when water evaporates suddenly from a red hot silver cup, the cup is strongly negative; but if from clean red hot iron, so that the iron is calcined, and inflammable air produced, the iron is positive. If the decomposition of the water is sufficiently copious to do more than compensate for the negative electricity produced by the mere expansion of the water into steam, the electricity is positive; but not otherwise. Water expanded from a piece of red hot coal always gives negative electricity, and this frequently very strong. These experiments should always be made in metalline vessels. If made in glass vessels, the glass takes a charge, which expends the produced electricity, and remains nearly neutral, so that the production of electricity is not observed. These facts are to be found among many experiments of Mr Saussure. But there is here a very wide field of new inquiry, which cannot fail of being very instructive, and particularly in the present question. We see some of the effects very distinctly in several phenomena of thunder and lightning. Thus, the great eruptions of *Ætna* and *Vesuvius* are always accompanied by forked lightnings, which are seen darting among the volumes of emitted smoke and steam. Here is a very copious conversion of water into elastic steam; and here also it is most reasonable to expect a copious decomposition of water, by the iron and coally matters, which are exposed to the joint action of fire and water. These two electricities will be opposite; or when not opposite, will not be equal: in either of which cases, we have vast masses of steam in states fit for flashing into each other.

A fact more to our purpose is, that if a silk or linen cloth, of a downy texture, be moistened or damped, and hung before a clear fire to dry, the fibres brittle up, and on bringing the finger, or a metal knob, near them, they are plainly attracted by it. We found them negatively electric. This shews that the simple solution of water in air produces electricity. And this is the chief operation in Nature connected with the state of the atmosphere. It is thus that the watery vapours from all bodies, and particularly the copious exudation of plants, disappear in our atmosphere. There can be no doubt but that the opposite electricity will be produced by the precipitation of this vapour; that is, by the formation of clouds in clear air. When damp, but clear air in one vessel expands into an adjoining vessel, from which the air has been exhausted, a cloud appears in both, and a delicate electrometer is affected in both vessels; but our apparatus was not fitted for ascertaining the kind of electricity produced. Here then is another unexplored field of experiment. We got two vessels made, having diaphragms of thin silk. These were damped, and set into two tubs of water, of very different temperatures. Dry air was then blown through them, and came from their spouts saturated with water.

The spouts were turned toward each other. Being of very different temperatures, the streams produced a cloud upon mixing together, and a strong negative electricity was produced. We even found that an electrometer, placed in a vessel filled with condensed air, was affected when this air was allowed to rush out by a large hole.

Lastly, we know that the tourmaline, and many of the columnar crystals, are rendered electrical by merely heating and cooling. Nay, Mr Canton found that dry air became negative by heating, and positive by cooling, even when it was not permitted to expand or contract.

When water is precipitated, and forms a cloud, it is reasonable to expect that it will have the electricity of the air from which it is precipitated. This may be various, but in general negative: For the heat by which the air was enabled to dissolve the water made it negative; and much more the friction on the surface of the earth. But as heat caused it to dissolve the water, cold will make it precipitate it; and we should therefore expect that the air will be in the state in which it was when it took up the water. But if it be cooled so fast as to precipitate it in the form of rain, or snow, or hail, we may expect positive electricity. Accordingly, in summer, hail showers always shew strong positive electricity; so does snow when falling dry.

Here, then, are copious sources of atmospheric electricity. The mere expansion and condensation of the air, and still more the solution and precipitation of watery vapours in it, are perhaps sufficient to account for all the inequality of electric state that we observe in the atmosphere.

The masses of air thus differently constituted are evidently disposed in strata. The clouds are seen to be so. These clouds are not the strata, but the boundaries of strata; which, from the very nature of things, are in different states with respect to the susception or precipitation of water. When two such strata are thus adjoining, they will slowly act on each other's temperature, and by mixing will form a thin stratum of cloud along their mutual confines. If the one stratum has any motion relative to the other, and be in the smallest degree disturbed, they will mix to a greater depth in each; and this mixture will not be perfectly uniform. The extreme mobility of air will greatly increase this jumble of the adjoining parts of the two strata, and will give the cloud a greater thickness. If the jumble has been very great, so as to push one of them through the other, we shall have great towering clouds, perhaps pervading the whole thickness of the stratum of air. We take these clouds to be like great foggy bladders, superficially opaque where they have come into contact with the surrounding stratum of air, but transparent within.

When the wind, or stratum in motion, does not push all the quiescent air before it, it generally gets over it, and then flows along its upper side, and, by a partial mixing, produces a fleecy cloud, as already described. We may observe here, by the way, that the motion of those fleecy clouds is by no means a just indication of the motion of the stratum; it is nearly the motion composed of the half of the motions of the two.

This is in all probability the state of the atmosphere, consisting of strata of clear air many hundred yards thick,

Thunder.

9
Strata of the atmosphere are in different states of electricity, and are transparent.

10
These strata have clouds interposed.

Thunder. thick, separated from each other by thin fleeces of clouds, which have been produced by the mixture of the two adjoining strata. This is no fancy; for we actually see the sky separated by strata of clouds at a great distance from each other. And we see that these strata maintain their situations, without farther admixture, for a long time, the bounding clouds continuing all the while to move in different directions. In the year 1759, during the siege of Quebec, a hard gale blew one day from the westward, which made it almost impracticable to send a number of provision boats to our troops stationed above the town. While the men were tugging hard at the oars against the wind, and hardly advancing, though the tide of flood favoured them, the French threw some bombs to destroy the boats. One of these burst in the air, near the top of its flight, which was about a quarter of a mile high. The round ball of smoke produced by the explosion remained in the same spot for above seven minutes, and disappeared by gradual diffusion. The lower air was moving to the eastward at least 30 feet per second.

In 1783, when a great fleet rendezvoused in Leith Roads, the ships were detained by an easterly wind, which had blown for six weeks without intermission. The sky was generally clear; sometimes there was a thin fleece of clouds at a great height, moving much more slowly in the same direction with the wind below. During the last eight days, the upper current was from the westward, as appeared by the motion of the upper clouds. High towering clouds came down the river, with a little rain; the strata were jumbled, and the whole atmosphere grew hazy and uniform: then came thunder, and heavy rain, and the wind below shifted to the westward.

Thus it is sufficiently evinced, that the atmosphere frequently consists of such strata, well distinguished from each other: their appearance and progress leave us no room to doubt but that they come from different quarters, and had been taken up or formed at different places, and in different circumstances, and therefore differing in respect of their electrical states.

11 The electric equilibrium is restored very slowly in general. The consequence of their continuing long together would be a gradual but slow progress of their electricity to a state of equilibrium. The air is perhaps never in a perfectly dry state, and its moisture will cause the electricity to diffuse itself gradually. It is not beyond the power of our mathematics to ascertain the progress of this approximation to the electric equilibrium. We see something very like it in the curious experiments of Beccaria with mirror plates laid together, and charged by means of a coating on the outer plates. These plates were found to consist of alternate strata of positive and negative electricity, which gradually penetrated through the plates, and coalesced till they were reduced to two strata; perhaps in time the electricity would have disappeared entirely by these two also coalescing. In the same manner there would be a slow transfusion of sensible electricity through these strata without any sensible appearances. If any collateral causes should make a part more damp than the rest, there would be a more brisk transference through it, accompanied with faint flashes of lambent lightning.

12 A rapid and extensive restoration is a thunder clap. But thunder requires a rapid communication, and a restoration of electric equilibrium in an instant, and to a vast extent. The means for this are at hand, furnished

by Nature. The strata of charged air are furnished with a coating of cloud. The lower stratum is coated on the under side by the earth.

When a jumble is made in any of the strata, a precipitation of vapour must generally follow. Thus a conductor is brought between the electrical coatings. This will quickly enlarge, as we see that in our little imitations the knobs of our conductors instantaneously arrange any particles of dust which chance to lie in the way, in such a manner as to complete the line of conduct, and occasion a spark to fly at a much greater distance than it would have leaped if no dust had been interposed. We have often procured a discharge between two knobs which were too far asunder, by merely breathing the damp air between them. In this manner the interposed cloud immediately attracts other clouds, grows ragged by the passage of electricity through clear air, where it causes a precipitation by altering the natural equilibrium of its electricity; for a certain quantity of electricity may be necessary for air's holding a certain quantity of vapour. Accordingly we see in a thunder storm that small clouds continually and suddenly form in parts formerly clear. Whatever causes thunder, does in fact promote this precipitation.

These clouds have the electricity of the surrounding air, and must communicate it to others in an opposite state, and within reach. They must approach them, and must afterwards recede from them, or from any that are in the same state of electricity with themselves. Hence their ragged forms, and the similar form of the under surface of the great cloud; hence their continual and capricious shifting from place to place: they are carriers, which give and take between the other clouds, and they may become stepping stones for the general discharge.

If a small cloud form a communication with the ground, and the great cloud be positive or negative, we must have a complete discharge, and all the electrical phenomena, with great violence; for this coating of vapour is abundantly complete for the purpose. It consists of small vesicles, which are sufficiently near each other for discharging the whole air that is in their interstices. A phial coated with amalgam is by no means fully coated. If we hold it between the eye and the light, we shall see that it is only covered with a number of detached points of amalgam, which looks like a cobweb. Yet this glass is almost completely discharged by a single spark, the residuum being hardly perceptible.

14 The discharge is commonly between the clouds. The general scene of thunder is the heavens; and it is by no means a frequent case that a discharge is made into the earth. The air intervening between the earth and the lowest coating is commonly very much confused in consequence of the hills and dales, which, by altering the currents of the winds, toss up the inferior parts, and mix them with those above. This generally keeps the earth pretty much in the same electrical state as the lowest stratum of the clouds.

15 Which are horizontally distant. Nor are the great thunder storms in general instances of the restoration of equilibrium between two strata immediately incumbent on each other. They seem, for the most part, to be strokes between two parcels of air which are horizontally distant. This, however, we do not affirm with great confidence. Our chief reason for thinking so is, that in these great storms the spark or shaft of forked lightning is directed horizontally, and sometimes

Thunder.

13 Manner in which this is effected by a coating of cloud.

Thunder. sometimes seen at once through an extent of several miles.

16
Particular account of forked lightning, and explanation of the long continued and rumbling noise of thunder.

The nature of this spark has not, we think, been properly considered. It is simply compared to a long electrical spark, which we conceive to be drawn through pure air, and is considered as marking the actual transference of electricity from one end to the other. But this we doubt very much. We are certain of having observed shafts of lightning at one and the same instant stretching horizontally, though with many capricious zigzags and lateral sputterings, at least five miles. We cannot conceive this to have been the striking distance, because the greatest vertical distance of the strata is not the half of this. We rather think that it is a simultaneous range of discharges, each accompanied with light, differently bright according to the electrical capacity of the cloud into which it is made; and if there is a real transference of electric matter on this occasion (which we do not affirm), it is only of a small quantity from one cloud to the next adjoining. This we think confirmed by the sound of thunder. It is not a snap, incomparably louder than our loudest snap from coated glass; but a long continued, rumbling, and *very unequable* noise. There is no doubt but that this snap was almost simultaneous through the whole extent of the spark; but its different parts are conveyed to our ear in time, and are therefore heard by us in succession; and it is not an uniform roar, but a rumbling noise, unequally loud, according as the different parts of the snap are indeed differently loud. We should hear a noise of the same kind if we stood at one end of a long line of soldiers, who discharged their musquets (differently loaded) in the same instant. When any part of the spark is very near us, and is not very diffuse, the snap begins with great smartness, and continues for some time, not unlike the violent tearing of a piece of strong silk; after which it becomes more and more mellow as it comes from a greater distance. We do not, however, affirm, that the whole extensive spark and snap are co-existent or simultaneous. The cloud is, in all probability, but an indifferent conductor, and even a sensible time may elapse during the propagation of the spark to a great distance. Beccaria observed this in a line of 250 feet of chain, lying loosely on the ground, and consisting of near 6000 links. He thought that it employed a full second; but when the chain was gently stretched, the communication seemed instantaneous.

17
Observations on the electric spark.

We cannot help thinking that even the electrical snap between two metal knobs is of the same kind. Not a quantity of luminous matter which issues from the one and goes to the other, but a light that is excited or produced in different material interjacent particles of air or other interposed matter. The angular and sputtering form is quite incompatible with the motion of a simple luminous point. Nay, our chemical knowledge here comes in aid, and obliges us to speculate about the manner in which this light is produced. Whence does it come? It may be produced by two knobs of ice. We know that water consists of vital and inflammable air, which have already emitted the light which made an ingredient of their composition. The spark therefore does not come from the ice. Is it then from the air? If so, perhaps water is produced, or rather something else, for there is not always inflammable air at hand to compose water. Yet the trans-

ference of electricity has decomposed the air, or has robbed it of part of its light. The remainder may not be water; but it is no longer air. Is not this confirmed by the peculiar smell which always accompanies electric sparks? and the peculiar taste, not unlike the taste felt on the tongue when it is touched by the zinc in the experiments on GALVINISM? Even the fine pencil of light which flows from a point positively electrified, appears through a magnifying glass to consist, not of luminous lines, but of lines of luminous points. And these points are of different brilliancy and different colour, both of which are incessantly changing. And be it farther observed, that these lines are curves, diverging from each other, and convex to the axis. This circumstance indicates a mutual repulsion, arising, in all probability, from the expansion of the air. And, lastly, no spark nor light of any kind can be obtained in a space perfectly void of air.

All these circumstances concur in explaining the nature of the shaft of forked lightning. It is a series of appearances excited in the intervening medium, and which produce some chemical change in it. Thunder, when it strikes a house, always leaves a peculiar smell. Inflammable air has also a peculiar and very disagreeable smell. The smell produced by electricity greatly resembles the smell produced by striking two pieces of quartz together.

Mr Deluc supposes that the electrical spark, as it is exhibited in thunder, is always accompanied by the decomposition of air now so familiarly known, and that this is the origin of the deluge of rain which commonly finishes the storm. But this is not in the smallest degree probable. The decomposition extends surely no farther than where the light is separated; and we should no more expect a deluge of rain, even if we had inflammable air ready at hand, than we expect drops of water in our electrical experiments. Something different from water follows this decomposition, total or partial, of the vital air; and the water which we do observe to accompany thunder, is no more than what we should expect from the copious precipitation of water in a cloudy form. Mr Saussure's observations assure us that the particles of a cloud are vesicles. Indeed no person who has looked narrowly at a fog, or has observed how large the particles are of the cloud which forms in a receiver when we suddenly diminish the density of the air, and who observes how slowly these particles descend, can doubt of their being hollow vesicles. We cannot perhaps explain their formation; but there they are. We can hardly conceive them receiving the commotion which accompanied the snap without collapsing by the agitation. Perhaps the very cessation of their electricity may produce this effect. They will therefore no longer float in the air, but fall, and unite, and come to the ground in rain. We may expect this rain to be copious, for it is the produce of two strata of clouds. It greatly contributes to the putting an end to the storm, by passing through the strata, and helping to restore the equilibrium.

One may at first expect that a single clap of thunder will restore the equilibrium of any extent of clouds, and we require an explanation of their frequent repetition before this is accomplished. This is not difficult, and the fact is a confirmation of the above theory, which is considerably different from the generally received notions

Thunder.

18
Deluc's notion of thunder not probable.

19
Why and how thunder may continue for some time.

tions

Thunder. tions of the subject. We consider the stratum of clear air as the charged electric; positive on one side, and negative on the other, and coated with conducting clouds. When the discharge is made, the state of electricity is indeed changed through the whole stratum, but the equilibrium is by no means completed. The stratum is perhaps a quarter of a mile in thickness. The discharge does not immediately affect all this: but does it superficially, leaving the rest unbalanced. It is like the residuum which is left in a Leyden phial when the discharge has been made by means of a spark drawn at a distance. It is still more like the residuum of the discharge of a Leyden phial that is coated only in patches on one side. Each of these patches discharges what is immediately under it and round it to a certain small distance, but leaves a part beyond this still charged. This redundant electricity gradually diffuses itself into the spaces just now discharged; and, after some considerable time has elapsed, another discharge may be made. In like manner, the electricity remaining in the interior of the stratum diffuses itself, comes within the action of the coating, and may be again discharged by a clap of thunder. We have a still better parallel to this in Beccaria's experiments with two or more plates of glass laid together. After the first discharge, the internal surfaces will exhibit certain electricity. Lay the plates together, and, after some time, the electricity of the inner surfaces will be different, and another discharge may be obtained.

Magnetism affords the best illustration of this. If a magnet be brought near a piece of soft iron, lying below a paper on which iron filings are lightly strewed, it will instantly induce a north pole on one end and a south pole on the other; and this will be distinctly observed by the way in which these filings will arrange themselves. But if, instead of soft iron we place a bar of hard tempered steel, the south pole will be but a small matter removed from the north pole; but by continuing the magnet long in the same place, the distribution of magnetism in the piece of hard steel will gradually advance along the bar, and after a long time the neutral point will be almost in the middle of the bar, and the south pole will be at the farther end. See MAGNETISM, in this *Suppl.*

20
Most thunder strokes are RETURNING STROKES

A + — B
a — + b

We said that the clouds were the usual scenes of the violent electric phenomena. We imagine that the greatest part of the thunder strokes which have been felt have been of the kind which Lord Mahon, now Lord Stanhope, calls the returning stroke. If two clouds A and B are incumbent over the plain *a* and *b*; and if A be positive and B negative, the earth will be maintained in a negative state at *a*, and a positive state at *b*. If the discharge be now made between the clouds A and B, the electricity must instantly rush up through a conductor at *a*, and down through one at *b*, and each place will have a stroke. The same thing will happen if the negative cloud B is above the positive cloud A, but not in so great a degree; for the negative electricity at *a* will now be much less than in the other case, because it is induced only by the prevalence of the positive cloud A over the more remote negative cloud B.

This returning stroke explains, much better than we can by any direct stroke, the capricious effects of thunder. A person at Vienna received a terrible shock by having his hand on a thunder-rod during a violent ex-

plosion which he saw above three miles distant. Sparks are observed at thunder-rods at every the most distant flash of lightning.

Thunder.
21
Beccaria's theory of thunder not just.

Beccaria has a different theory of thunder. He imagines that the different parts of the earth are in different states of electricity, and that the clouds are the restoring conductors. But this does not accord with what we know of electricity. The earth is so good a conductor, that Dr Watson could not observe any time lost in communicating the electricity to the distance of more than four miles. It is very true, that the earth is almost always in a state of very unequal, and even opposite, electricity in its different parts; but this arises from the variety of clouds strongly electrified in the opposite way. This induces electricity, or disturbs the natural uniform diffusion of electricity, just as the bringing magnets or loadstones into the neighbourhood of a piece of iron, without touching it, renders it magnetical in its different parts. While they continue in their places, the piece of iron will be magnetical, and differently so in its different parts.

Such are the thoughts which occur to us on this subject. But we by no means affirm that we have given a full account of the procedure of Nature; we have only pointed out several necessary consequences of the known laws of electricity, and of its production in the atmosphere by means of natural operations which are continually going on. These *must* operate, and produce an electrical state of the atmosphere greatly resembling what we observe: and we have shewn, from the acknowledged doctrines of electricity, how this want of equilibrium may be removed, and must be removed, by the same operations of Nature. The equilibrium must be restored by means of the conducting coating furnished by the clouds. But these may be the least considerable of Nature's resources; and the subject is still an unexplored field, in the examination of which we may hope to make great progress, in consequence of our daily increasing knowledge of the chemical state of the atmosphere.

Knowledge is valuable chiefly as it is useful. No man ever saw the propriety of this apothegm more strongly than Dr Franklin, or more assiduously adhered to it in the course of a long and studious life. However greatly we may admire his sagacity, penetration, and logical discrimination, in the discoveries he has made in the science of electricity, and his discovery of the identity of electricity and thunder, we must acknowledge infinitely greater obligations to him for putting it in our power to ward off the fatal, and formerly inevitable stroke, of this awful agent in the hands of Nature.

22
Dr Franklin's invention of a guard against thunder.

Dr Franklin considers the earth as performing the office of a conductor in restoring the electric equilibrium of the atmosphere, which has been disturbed by the incessant action of the unwearied powers of Nature.

He observes that the usual preference will be given to the best conductors. In this respect, a metal rod far surpasses the brick, stone, timber, and other materials which compose our buildings, especially when they are dry, as is usually the case in the thundery season. He therefore advises us to place metalline conductors in the way of the atmospherical electricity, in those places where it is most likely to strike, and to continue them

Thunder. down to the moist earth, at some depth under the surface. Nay, as it has been found that thunder has not in every instance struck the highest parts of buildings, he advises to raise the metalline conductors to some considerable height above the building, the more certainly to invite the electricity to take this course.

23
Directions
for con-
structing it.

To ensure success, he observes that the electrical shock dissipates water, and even metalline conductors when too small. He therefore advises to make the conductor at least half an inch square, none of that size having ever been destroyed, though smaller have, by the thunder: yet even these had conducted the thunder to the ground with perfect safety to the building.

No part of a conductor must terminate in the building; for the electricity accumulates exceedingly at the remote extremities of all long rods, and tends to fly off with great force, especially if another conductor is near. This aids the accumulation, by acquiring at its upper end an electricity opposite to that of the lower end of the other: and this effect, produced by the influence of a positive cloud, makes the upper and negative end of the lower portion of a divided conductor draw more electricity to the lower end of the upper portion. This redundant electricity, strongly attracted by the negative lower portion, flies off with great violence through the air; or if surrounded with any matter capable of conversion into elastic vapour by heat, bursts it with irresistible force. Thus the thunder, acting on the vane spindle of St Bride's steeple in London, sprung from its lower end to the upper end of an iron window bar, and burst the stone in which it was fixed, by expanding the moisture into steam. In like manner it burst the stone at the lower end of this bar, to make its way to an iron cramp which connected the opposite sides of the steeple; from this it struck to another cramp; and so from cramp to cramp, till it reached the gutter leads of the church, bursting and throwing off the stonework in many places.

All interruptions must therefore be carefully avoided, and the whole must be made as much as possible one continued metal rod.

Farther, Dr Franklin, observing the singular property which sharp points possess of drawing off the electricity in silence, advises us to finish our conductor with a fine point of gilt copper, which cannot be blunted by rust.

24
Is the thun-
der rod an
effectual
and safe
contri-
vance?

But as thus raising the conductor, and pointing it, are so many invitations to the thunder to take this course; and as we cannot be certain that the quantity thus invited may not be more than what the rod can conduct with safety—it has appeared to Dr Wilson, and other able electricians, that it will be safer to give abundance of conduct to what may unavoidably visit us, without inviting what might otherwise have gone harmlessly by.

This was attentively considered by Dr Franklin, Dr Watson, Mr Canton, Dr Wilson, and others, met as a committee of the Royal Society, at the desire of the Board of Ordnance, to contrive a conductor for the powder magazine at Purfleet.

We think that the theory of induced electricity, founded on Dr Franklin's discoveries, and confirmed by all the later inventions of the electrophorus, condenser, &c. will decide this question in the most satisfactory manner.

When a cloud positively electrified comes over a

building, it renders it negatively electrical in all its parts, if of conducting materials, and even the ground on which it stands. This effect is more remarkably produced if the structure is of a tall and slender shape, like a steeple or a rod. Therefore the external electrical fluid is attracted by the building with greater force than if it had consisted of materials less conductive. A discharge will therefore be made through it in preference to any neighbouring building, because it is more eminently negative. For the same reason, if there are two buildings equal and similar, one of them being a good conductor, and the other being a less perfect one, the perfect conductor, becoming more powerfully negative, the cloud will become more strongly positive over this house than over the other, and the stroke will be made through it.

The same thing must obtain in a perfect conductor continued from the top to the foundation of a house, built of worse conducting materials. The conductor becoming more eminently negative than any other part of the building, the electric fluid will be more strongly attracted by it, accumulated in its neighbourhood, and will all be discharged through it, so long as it is able to conduct.

If the building is of great extent, the proximity of one part of the building to the thunder cloud may produce an accumulation of electrical fluid in its neighbourhood, in preference to a more perfect, but remote, conductor. But when the distances from the cloud are not very unequal, the accumulation will always be in the neighbourhood of the perfect conductor; and this will determine the discharge that way. The accumulation in the neighbourhood of the rod will be small indeed, when the rod is small; but then it is dense, and the whole of electric phenomena shew that it is the density, and not the quantity, of accumulation which produces the violent tendency to fly off; it is this alone which makes it impossible to confine electricity in a body which terminates in a sharp point.

For the same reason, bodies of the same materials and shape will increase the accumulation in the adjoining part of the cloud in proportion as they are nearer to it, or more advanced beyond the rest of the building.

And bodies of slender shape, and pointed, will produce this accumulation in their neighbourhood in a still more remarkable degree, and determine the course of the discharge with still greater certainty.

But it is evident that a metallic rod, no higher than the rest of the building, may occasion an accumulation in the adjoining part of a near thunder cloud sufficient to produce a discharge, when the building itself, consisting of imperfect conductors, would not have provoked the discharge at all. It may therefore be doubted whether we have derived any advantage from the conductor.

To judge properly of this, we must consider houses as they really are, consisting of different materials, in very different shapes and situations; and particularly as having many large pieces of metal in their construction, in various positions with regard to the cloud, the ground, and to each other. Suppose all the rest of the building to be of non-conducting materials. When a positive thunder cloud comes overhead, every piece of metal in the building becomes electrical, without having received any thing as yet from the cloud; that end of

Thunder.
25
Scientific
account of
the state of
electricity
induced on
a building
by a thun-
der cloud,

26
And on the
thunder
rod.

27
Effect of all
 interrup-
tions in the
conductor.

each

Thunder. each which is nearest the cloud becoming negative, and the remote end positive. But, moreover, the electricity of one increases the electricity of its neighbour. Then the most elevated becomes more strongly attractive at its upper end than it would have been had the others been away; and therefore produces a greater accumulation in the nearer part of the thunder cloud than it would otherwise have done, and it will receive a spark. By this its lower end becomes more overcharged, and this makes the upper end of the next more undercharged, and the spark is communicated to it, and so on to the ground; which would not have happened without this succession of conductors. Thus it is easy to conceive, that the accumulation in the cloud is just insufficient to produce a discharge—While things are in this state, just ready to snap, should a man chance to pass under a bell wire, or under a lustre hanging by a chain, his body will immediately augment the positive electricity of the lower end of the conductor above him, and thus will augment the negative electricity of its upper end. This again will produce the same effect in the conductor above it: and thus each conductor becomes more overcharged at its lower end, and more undercharged at the upper end. Before this, every thing was just ready to snap. All will now strike at once. The cloud will be discharged through the house, and the man will be the sacrifice, the whole discharge being made through his body. This needs no demonstration for any well-informed electrician. Those who have only such a knowledge of the theory as can be gathered from the writings of Priestley, Cavallo, and other popular authors, may convince themselves of the truth of what is here delivered in the following manner.

In dry weather, and the most favourable circumstances for good electrical experiments, let a very large globe, smoothly covered with metal, and well insulated, be as highly electrified as possible, without exposing it to a rapid dissipation. To ensure this circumstance (which is important) let it be electrified till it begins to sputter, and note the state of the electrometer. Discharge this electricity, and electrify it to about half of this intensity. Provide three or four insulated metal conductors, about three inches long and an inch diameter, terminated by hemispheres, and all well polished.

Having electrified the globe, as above directed, bring one of the insulated conductors slowly up to it, and note its distance when it receives a spark. In doing this, take care that there be no conducting body near the remote end of the insulated conductor. It will be best to push it gradually forward by means of a long glass rod. Withdraw the conductor, discharge its electricity, restore the globe to its former electricity, indicated by an electrometer, and repeat this experiment till the greatest striking distance is exactly discovered. Now set another of the insulated conductors about half an inch behind the first, and push them forward together, by a glass rod, till a spark is obtained. The striking distance will be found greater than before. Then repeat this last experiment, with this difference, that the two conductors are pushed forward by taking hold of the remote one. The striking distance will be found much greater than before. Lastly, push forward the two conductors, the remote one having a wire communicating with the ground, till they are a small matter *without* the striking distance; and, leaving them in this

situation, take any little conducting body, such as a brass ball fixed on the end of a glass rod, and pass it briskly through between the globe and the nearest conductor, or through between the two conductors, taking care that it touch neither of them in the passage. It will be seen that, however swift the passage is made, there will be a discharge through all the four bodies. The inference from this is obvious and demonstrative.

A very remarkable instance of this fact was seen at the chapel in Tottenham Court Road, London. A man, going into the chapel by the east door, was killed by the thunder, which came down from the little bell-house, along the bell-wire, and the rod of the clock pendulum, from the end of which it leaped to some iron work above the door, and from thence, from nail to nail, till it reached the man's head.

This interruption of conduct, which is almost unavoidable in the construction of any building, is the cause of most of the accidents that are recorded; for when the ends of those communicating conductors are inclosed in materials of less conducting power, the electricity, in making its way to the next in a very dense state, never fails to explode every thing which can be converted into elastic vapour by heat. There is always a sufficient quantity of moisture in the stone or brickwork for this purpose; and most vegetable substances contain moisture or other expansible matter. The stone, brick, or timber, is burst, and thrown to a considerable distance; or if kept together by a weight of wall, the wall is shattered. It is worth remarking that although no force whatever seems able to prevent this explosion, the quantity of matter exploded is extremely small; for the stones are never thrown to a greater distance than they would have been by two or three grains of gunpowder properly confined.

All these accidents will be prevented by giving a sufficient uninterrupted conduct; and it is proper to make use of such a conductor, although it may invite many discharges which would not otherwise happen. So long as the conductor is sufficient for the purpose, there seems to be no doubt of the propriety of this maxim.

But the most serious objection remains. As we are certain that these conductors, whether raised above the building or not, will produce discharges through them which otherwise would not have happened, and as we are quite uncertain whether the quantity contained in a thunder cloud may not greatly exceed what the thunder rod can conduct without being dissipated in smoke, it seems very dangerous thus to invite a stroke which our conductor may not be able to discharge. In particular, it is reasonable to believe that the strata of electrified clouds which come near the earth lose much of their electricity by passing over the sharp points of trees, &c. while those which are much higher may retain their electricity undiminished, and pass on. May it not therefore happen, that our conductor will invite a fatal stroke, which would have gone harmlessly by?

The doubt is natural, and it is important.

Let us suppose a very extensive and highly electrified cloud, in a positive state, to come within such a distance from a building as *just not to strike it*, if unprovided with a conductor, but which will most certainly strike the same building furnished with a conductor; and let the electricity be so great that the conductor shall be dissipated in smoke before even a

Thunder.

28
A thunder rod will protect even when it is not able to discharge the whole thunder.

Thunder. small part of it is discharged—What will be the fate of the building? We believe that it will be perfectly safe.

However rapid we may suppose that motion by which electricity is communicated, it is still motion, and time elapses during the propagation. The cloud is discharged, not in a very instant, but in a very short time. Part of the cloud is therefore discharged, while it explodes the conductor, and the electricity of the remainder is now too weak (by our supposition) to strike the building no longer furnished with a conductor. This must be the case, however large and powerful the cloud may be, and however small the conductor.

But suppose that the cloud has come so near as to strike the building unprovided with a conductor. Then as much will be discharged through the building as it can conduct; and if the quantity be too great, the building will be destroyed: but let a conductor (though insufficient) be added. The discharge will be made through it as long as it lasts, and the remainder only will be discharged through the house, surely with much less danger than before.

The truth of these conclusions from theory is fully verified by fact. When the church of Newbury in New England was struck by lightning in 1755, a bell wire, no bigger than a knitting needle, conducted the thunder with perfect safety to the building as far down the steeple as the wire reached, though the stroke was so great that the wire had been exploded, and no part of it remained, but only a mark along the wall occasioned by its smoke. From the termination of the wire to the ground the steeple was exceedingly shattered, and stones of great weight were thrown out from the foundation (where they were probably moister) to the distance of 20 and 30 feet.

Another remarkable instance happened in the summer palace at St Petersburg. A Heyduk and a soldier of a foot regiment were standing centinels at the door of the jewel-chamber: the Heyduk, with his scimitar resting on his arm, was carelessly leaning on the soldier, who had his musket shouldered. Both were struck down with lightning; and the soldier was killed, his left leg scorched, and his shoes burst. The Heyduk had received no damage, but felt himself tripped up, as if a great dog had run against him. A narrow slip of gold lace, which was sewed along the seam of his jacket and pantaloons, reaching to his shoes, had been exploded on the left side. This seems to have been his protection. In all probability, the stroke came to both along the musket (or perhaps to the Heyduk along the scimitar). The Heyduk had a complete, though insufficient, conductor, and was safe. The soldier had not, and was killed. The push felt by the former probably arose from the explosion of the lace.

It seems therefore plain that metalline conductors are always a protection; that advancing them above the building, increases their protection; and that pointing them may sometimes enable them to diminish a stroke, by discharging part of the electricity silently.

Dr Franklin having formed all his notions of thunder from his pre established theory, and having seen the principal phenomena so conformable to it, was naturally led to expect this conformity in cases which he could not easily examine precisely by experiment. Accordingly, in his first dissertation, he affirmed that a

fine point always discharges a thunder cloud silently, and at a great distance. The analogous experiments in artificial electricity are so beautiful and so perspicuous, that this confidence in the protecting power of fine points is not surprising: and this confidence was rendered almost complete by a most singular case which fell under his own observation. He was awakened one night by loud cracks in his stair case, as if some person had been lashing the wainscoting with a great horse-whip. He thought it so, and got up in anger to chide the idle fool. On looking out at his chamber door, he saw that the disturbance proceeded from electric explosions at some interruptions of his conductor. He saw the electricity pass, sometimes in bright sparks, producing those loud thwacks, and sometimes in a long continued stream of dense white dazzling light as big as his finger, illuminating the stair-case like sunshine, and making a loud noise like a cutler's wheel. Had the cloud (says he) retained all this till it came within striking distance, the consequences would have been inconceivably dreadful. Yet not long after this he found that he had been in a mistake; for the house of Mr Watt in Philadelphia, furnished with a finely pointed conductor, was struck by a terrible clap of thunder, and the point of the conductor was melted down about two inches. This is perhaps the only instance on record of a finely-pointed conductor being struck. The board room at the powder magazine at Purfleet was indeed struck, though provided with a conductor; but the stroke was through another part of the building. St Peter's church, Cornhill, has been eight times struck between 1772 and 1787; while St Michael's, in its neighbourhood, and much higher, has never had a stroke since 1772, when it was furnished with an excellent pointed conductor by Mr Nairne.

Dr Franklin having seen the above exception to his rule, and reflected on it, acknowledges that there are cases where a pointed conductor may be struck, viz. when it serves as a stepping stone, to complete a canal of conveyance already near completed. A small cloud may sometimes serve as a stepping stone (like the man coming under a lustre) for the electricity to come out of a great cloud, and discharge through the pointed conductor. Whenever it comes to the striking distance from the conductor, it will explode at once; whereas the great cloud itself must have come nearer, and had its force gradually diminished. It is remarkable that a point, employed in this way in artificial electricity, must be brought nearer to another body than a ball need be, before it can receive a stroke. The difference is about one-third of the whole. Nairne found, that a ball nine-tenths of an inch in diameter, exploded at the distance of nine inches, and a point at six inches distance.

We must also observe that a pointed conductor can have no advantage over a blunt one in the case of a returning stroke; which is perhaps the most common of any. This depends on another discharge, which is made perhaps at a great distance. This was most distinctly the case in the instance mentioned some time ago, of the person at Vienna who had a shock from a thunder rod by an explosion far distant. This thunder rod was a very fine one, furnished with five gilt points.

Still, however, this property of sharp points was greatly over-rated by Dr Franklin, and those who took all their

Thunder.

29
A pointed conductor may sometimes be struck.

Thunder.
30
Dr Frank-
lin over-
rated the
protection
of pointed
conductors.

their notions of electricity from the simple discoveries of his sagacious mind. Unfortunately Dr Franklin had not cultivated mathematical knowledge; and, ever eager after discovery, and ardent in all his pursuits, his wonderful penetration carried him through, and seldom allowed him to rest long on false conclusions. He was certainly one of the greatest *philosophers*: and a little erudition would perhaps have brought him side by side with Newton. It was reserved, however, for Lord C. Cavendish and for *Æpinus*, to subject the investigations of Franklin to number and measure. By studying what they have written on the subject, or even the view which we have given of their theory in the article *ELECTRICITY (Suppl.)*, the reader will be fully convinced, that a point has little or no advantage over a ball, with respect to a thunder cloud which is brought to the thunder rod by a brisk wind; although when it comes slowly up during an almost perfect calm, it may discharge all that can be discharged without a snap. The conflagration in a point is indeed very great, but the quantity conflagrated is moderate; and therefore its action, at any considerable distance, is but trifling. All this is fully verified by Dr Wilson's judicious experiments in the Pantheon. He had a prodigious quantity of electrified surface suspended there, and made a pointed apparatus come to its striking distance with a motion which he could regulate and measure. And he found that with the very moderate velocity of twelve feet in a second, he never failed of procuring a very smart stroke. The experiments made in the usual way by the partisans of sharp points (for it became a matter of indecent party) were numberless, and decidedly in their favour. The great and just authority of Dr Franklin, who was one of the committee, procured them still more consideration, or at least hindered people from seeing the force of Dr Wilson's reasoning. It is somewhat surprising, that Dr Wilson, a lover of mathematical learning, and a good judge, as appears from his publication of the papers of Mr Robins, did not himself see the full force of his own experiments. He had not surely studied either *Æpinus* or Cavendish. He indeed frequently says, that the state of the electricity in a thunder cloud, and in coated glass, is exceedingly different; and that the first extends its sensible influence much farther than the last, when both have the same quantity of electricity. But he seems not to have formed to himself any adequate notion of the difference. Had he done this, he would have seen that he has disposed his great electrified surface very improperly. It should have been collected much nearer his pointed apparatus, that this might, if possible, have been within the sphere of attraction of every part of his artificial cloud. He would then have found results, some of which would have been much more favourable to his own general opinion, while others would have exhibited the peculiarities of the sharp point in a more showy manner than any thing we have seen.

31
Thunder
cloud very
unlike coat-
ed glass;

Reasoning from the true theory of coated glass, we shall learn that, when the glass is exceedingly thin, the accumulation of electricity, or the charge, will be exceedingly great; while the external appearance, or apparent energy, of the electricity may be hardly sensible, and will extend to a very small distance. Thus, a circular plate of coated glass, six inches in diameter

and one-twentieth thick, when electrified so as to make an electrometer diverge 50 degrees, contains about 60 times as much electricity as a brass plate, of the same diameter, electrified to the same degree; and these two will have the same influence on an electrometer placed at a distance from them, and will give a spark nearly at the same distance. The spark from the coated glass will be bright, and will give a shock; while that from the brass plate will be trifling. The cause of the equality of influence is, that the positive electricity of the one side of the coated glass is almost balanced by the negative electricity of the other side, and the unbalanced part is about $\frac{1}{3}$ th of the whole. If we now take a brass plate of $46\frac{1}{2}$ inches in diameter, and electrify it to the same degree with the coated glass, we shall find that it will require the same number of turns of the machine to bring it to this state, or to charge the coated glass. They contain the same quantity of electricity, and the spark of both will give the same shock. But this large plate will have a much wider influence: a person coming within ten feet of it will see his hair bend towards it, and feel like a cobweb on his face.

Thunder.

It may be farther demonstrated that the power of a point to abstract the electricity to a given degree from the large plate, is vastly smaller than its power to abstract it to the same degree from the coated plate. This is different in the different degrees of the abstraction, and cannot be expressed by any one number.

32
And the
influence of
sharp points
is trifling.

All these considerations taken together, shew us that the pointed conductor has little advantage over the ball in the circumstance above mentioned. It has however, an advantage, and therefore should be employed; and in the case of a calm, or very gentle progress of the thunder cloud, the advantage may be very great.

Thus we think the question decided; and the only remaining consideration is the quantity of metallic conductor that should be given. Prudence teaches us not to spare, especially in very lofty buildings. The conductor on the dome of St Paul's in London consists of four iron straps, each four inches broad and one half an inch thick. This conductor was once made red hot by a thunder stroke. No instance has been found of a rod one half an inch square being exploded. The accident at Mr Watt's house in Philadelphia is curious. The brass wire which terminated the rod had been ten inches long and one-fourth thick at the base, and two one-half inches were melted. It was unable, therefore, to conduct that stroke when its diameter was less than one-sixteenth of an inch.

33
An exten-
sive and
substantial
metalline
conductor
is the chief
security.

We recommend lead or copper in preference to iron. Iron wastes by rust, and by exfoliating retains water, which may be dangerous by its expansion. A strap of lead, two inches broad and one-fourth thick, stapled down to the roof or wall with brass staples, secures us from all risks from neglect. An iron rod, or one fastened with iron cramps, requires frequent inspection, to see that nothing has failed or wasted by rust. The point or points should surely be copper. It would be very proper to connect all the leads of the ridges, gutters, and spouts, with the conductor, by straps of lead. This will greatly extend its protection.

A great extent of building is not sufficiently secured by one conductor. And a powder magazine should have some erected round it at a distance on masts.

Maxims

Thunder,
||
Tiberon.

Maxims in a Thunder Storm.

AVOID being under trees—but be near them: do not avoid rain. When in a room, avoid the fire side, which would bring you into the neighbourhood of the highest part of the house, viz. the stack of chimneys. The bell-wire, the grate, the fire irons—are bad neighbours. Nay, the foot of the chimney is not a good one, especially if it has ever caked together by burning (A). Go to the middle of the room, and sit down, if not near a lustre, or any thing hanging from the ceiling. Avoid mirrors, or gilded mouldings.

THUNDER Bay, in Lake Huron, lies about half way between Saganna Bay and the N. W. corner of the lake. It is about 9 miles across either way; and is thus called from the thunder frequently heard there.—*Morse.*

THUNDER Clouds, in physiology, are those clouds which are in a state fit for producing lightning and thunder. See the preceding article.

THURMAN, a township in Washington county, New York; taken from Queensburg, and incorporated in 1792.—*Morse.*

THUS, in sea-language, a word used by the pilot in directing the helmsman or steersman to keep the ship in her present situation when sailing with a scant wind, so that she may not approach too near the direction of the wind, which would shiver her sails, nor fall to leeward, and run farther out of her course.

TIAGA Point, or Cape, on the west coast of New-Mexico, is a rough head land, 8 leagues from the valley of Colima.—*Morse.*

TIAOGU, an ancient Indian town, about 150 miles up the Susquehannah river.—*ib.*

TIBER Creek, a small stream which runs southerly through the city of Washington, and empties into Potowinac river. Its source is 236 feet above the level of the tide in the creek; the waters of which and those of Reedy Branch may be conveyed to the President's house, and to the capitol.—*ib.*

TIBERIAS (anc. geog.), the last town of Galilee, situated on the south side of the lake Tiberias; built by Herod the Tetrarch, and called *Tiberias* in honour of the Emperor Tiberius; distant 30 stadia from Hippus, 60 from Gadara, and 120 from Scythopolis: whence it appears to have been at no great distance from where the Jordan runs out of the lake. It is a number of times mentioned by St John the Evangelist. Pliny places it on the west extremity of the lake, commending the salubrity of its hot waters. Jerome says, the ancient name was *Chennereth*; which, if true, will account for the name of the lake.

TIBERON, Cape, a round black rock on the S. W. part of the southern peninsula of the island of St Do-

mingo, and forms the N. W. limit of the bay of Tiberon.—*Morse.*

TIBERON, or *Tiburon*, a bay and village on the S. W. part of the island of St Domingo. The bay is formed by the cape of its name on the N. W. and Point Burgau on the S. E. a league and three-fourths apart. The stream called a river, falls in at the head of the bay, on the western side of the village; which stands on the high-road, and, according to its course along the sea-shore, 10 leagues south of Cape Dame Marie, 20 from Jeremie, and 32 by the winding of the road from Les Cayes. The cape is in lat. 18 20 30 N. and in long. 76 52 40 W. The exports from Cape Tiberon, from Jan. 1, 1789, to Dec. 31, of the same year, were 1000lbs white sugar—377;800lbs brown sugar—600,002lbs coffee—13,672lbs cotton—1,088lbs indigo—and small articles to a considerable amount. Total value of duties on exportation, 2,465 dollars 76 cents.—*ib.*

TIBERON, a fort, near the town or village above mentioned; taken by the French, the 21st March, 1795.—*ib.*

TICKLE Harbour, on the east coast of Newfoundland, fifteen leagues from Bonaventura Port.—*ib.*

TICKLE Me Quickly, a name given by British seamen to a fine, little, sandy bay of Terra Firma, on the Isthmus of Darien, at the N. W. end of a reef of rocks, having good anchorage and safe landing. The extremity of the rocks on one side, and the Samballas Islands (the range of which begins from hence) on the other side, guard it from the sea, and so form a very good harbour. It is much frequented by privateers.—*ib.*

TICONDEROGA, in the State of New-York, built by the French in the year 1756, on the north side of a peninsula formed by the confluence of the waters issuing from Lake-George into Lake Champlain. It is now a heap of ruins, and forms an appendage to a farm. Its name signifies *Noisy*, in the Indian language, and was called by the French *Corillor*. Mount Independence, in Addison county, Vermont, is about 2 miles S. E. of it, and separated from it by the narrow strait which conveys the waters of Lake George and South river into Lake Champlain. It had all the advantages that art or nature could give it, being defended on 3 sides by water surrounded by rocks, and on half of the fourth by a swamp, and where that fails, the French erected a breast-work 9 feet high. This was the first fortress attacked by the Americans during the revolutionary war. The troops under General Abercrombie were defeated here in the year 1758, but it was taken the year following by Gen. Amherst. It was surprised by Cols. Allen and Arnold, May 10, 1775, and was retaken by Gen. Burgoyne in July, 1777.—*ib.*

TIERRA Austral del Espiritu Santo, called by Bougainville,

Tiberon,
||
Tierra Austral del Espiritu Santo.

(A) In the terrible thunder stroke on Leven House in Scotland, the two great streams of electricity had taken the course of the vents which had been most in use, but not to get at the iron work, for it had branched off from the vents, at a great distance from the bottom. The chief conductors through the building had been various gilded mouldings, gilded leather hangings, gilded screens, picture frames, and the foil of mirrors. In this progress the steps have been so many, and so capricious, that no line of progress can be traced, according to any principle. The thunder seems to have electrified at once the whole of the leaden roof, and, besides the two main tracks along the vents, to have afterwards darted at every metal thing in its way. The lowest point of the track was a leaden water cistern; which, however, received no damage; but a thick stone wall was burst through to get at it.

Tierra Austral del Espiritu Santo, ville, *The Archipelago of the Great Cyclades*, and by Capt. Cook, *The New Hebrides*, may be considered as the eastern extremity of the vast Archipelago of *New Guinea*. These islands are situated between the latitudes of 14 29 and 20 4 S. and between 169 41 and 170 21 E. long. from Greenwich, and consist of the following islands, some of which have received names from the different European navigators, and others retain the names which they bear among the natives; viz. Tierra Austral del Espiritu Santo, St Bartholomew, Mallicollo, Pic de l'Etoile, Aurora, Isle of Lepers, Whitsuntide, Ambrym, Paoon, Shepherds Isles, Sandwich, Erromango, Immer, Tanna, Erromau, Annatom, Apee, Three Hills, Montagu, Hinchinbrook, and Erromanga. Quiros, who first discovered these islands, in 1606, describes them, as "richer and more fertile than Spain, and as populous as they are fertile; watered with fine rivers, and producing silver, pearls, nutmegs, mace, pepper, ginger, ebony of the first quality, wood for the construction of vessels, and plants which might be fabricated into sail-cloth and cordages, one sort of which is not unlike the hemp of Europe." The inhabitants of these islands, he describes, as of several different races of men; black, white, mulatto, tawny, and copper-coloured; a proof, he supposes, of their intercourse with various people. They use no fire arms, are employed in no mines, nor have they any of those means of destruction which the genius of Europe has invented. Industry and policy seem to have made but little progress among them: they build neither towns nor fortresses; acknowledge neither king nor laws, and are divided only into tribes, among which there does not always subsist a perfect harmony. Their arms are the bow and arrows, the spear and the dart, all made of wood. Their only covering is a garment round the waist, which reaches to the middle of the thigh. They are cleanly, of a lively and grateful disposition, capable of friendship and instruction. Their houses are of wood, covered with palm leaves. They have places of worship and burial. They work in stone, and polish marble, of which there are many quarries. They make flutes, drums, wooden spoons, and from the mother of pearl, form chisels, scissars, knives, hooks, saws, hatchets, and small round plates for necklaces. Their canoes are well built and neatly finished. Hogs, goats, cows, buffaloes, and various fowls and fish, for food are found in abundance on and about these islands. Added to all these and many other excellencies these islands are represented as having a remarkably salubrious air, which is evinced by the healthy, robust appearance of the inhabitants, who live to a great age, and yet have no other bed than the earth. Such is the description which Quiros gives of these islands in and about which he spent some months, and which he represents to the king of Spain as "the most delicious country in the world; the garden of Eden, the inexhaustible source of glory, riches, and power to Spain." On the north side of the largest of these islands, called *Espiritu Santo*, is a bay, called *San Felipe* and *Santa Yago*, which, says Quiros, "penetrates 20 leagues into the country; the inner part is all safe, and may be entered with security, by night as well as by day. On every side, in its vicinity, many villages may be distinguished, and if we may judge by the smoke which rises by day, and the fires that are seen by night, there are many more in the interior parts." The harbour in this bay, was named by

Quiros, *La Vera Cruz*, and is a part of this bay, and large enough to admit 1000 vessels. The anchorage is on an excellent bottom of black sand, in water of different depths, from 6 to 40 fathoms, between two fine rivers.—*ib.*

TIERRA DEL FUEGO, several islands at the southern extremity of America. They take their name from a volcano on the largest of them. They are all very barren and mountainous; but from what Mr Forster says, in his Voyage to the South Sea, the climate does not appear to be so rigorous and tempestuous as it is represented in Anson's Voyage. Upon the lower grounds and islands, that were sheltered by the high mountains, Mr Forster found several sorts of trees and plants, and a variety of birds. Among the trees was Winter's bark-tree, and a species of *arbutus*, loaded with red fruit of the size of small cherries, which were very well tasted. In some places there is also plenty of celery. Among the birds was a species of duck, of the size of a goose, which ran along the sea with amazing velocity, beating the water with its wings and feet. It had a gray plumage, with a yellow bill and feet, and a few white quill-feathers. At the Falkland Islands it is called a *loggerhead-duck*. Among the birds are also plenty of geese and falcons. The rocks of some of the islands are covered with large muscle-shells, the fish of which is well flavoured. The natives of this country are short in their persons, not exceeding five feet six inches at most, their heads large, their faces broad, their cheek bones prominent, and their noses flat. They have little brown eyes, without life; their hair is black and lank, hanging about their heads in disorder, and besmeared with train-oil. On the chin they have a few straggling short hairs instead of a beard. The whole assemblage of their features forms the most loathsome picture of misery to which human nature can possibly be reduced. Those which Mr Forster saw had no other clothing than a small piece of seal skin, which hung from their shoulders to the middle of their back, being fastened round the neck with a string: the rest of their body was perfectly naked. Their natural colour seems to be an olive brown, with a kind of gloss, resembling that of copper; but many of them disguise themselves with streaks of red paint, and sometimes, though seldom, with white. Their whole character is a strange compound of stupidity, indifference, and inactivity. They have no other arms than bows and arrows; and their instruments for fishing are a kind of fish-gigs. They live chiefly on seals flesh, and like the fat oily part most. There is no appearance of any subordination among them; and their mode of life approaches nearer to that of brutes than that of any other nation.

TIGNARES, the chief town of the captainship of Rio Grande in Brazil.—*Morse.*

TILLANDSIA, the large barren WILD PINE of the West Indies; a genus of the monogynia order, belonging to the hexandria class of plants. It is called *Caragatua* by Father Plumier, and is a parasitic plant, and ought perhaps, in strict propriety, to be denominated an *aquatic*: for although it is suspended in the air among the branches of lofty trees, to whose boughs it is fastened by its numerous roots; yet it is not indebted to those boughs, like the mistletoe and other parasitic plants, for nourishment, but merely for support; provident Nature having, in a very extraordinary manner, supplied this with other means to preserve its existence:

For:

Tierra del Fuego,
||
Tillandsia.

Tillandzia, For the leaves, which much resemble those of the pine-apple, but are larger, surround this plant in a circular manner; each leaf being terminated near the stalk with a hollow bucket, which contains about half a pint of water. It is by these numerous small reservoirs of water that the roots, as well as every other part of this plant, are supplied with nourishment without the help of any earth. The flourishing condition of this plant, as well as the great growth of fig-trees, upon barren rocks, shews that water is of greater use to vegetation than earth.

One contrivance of Nature in this vegetable, says Dr Sloane, is truly admirable. The seed is crowned with many long downy threads, not only that it may be carried every where by the wind, but that by those threads, when driven through the boughs, it may be held fast, and stick to the arms and prominent parts of the barks of trees. So soon as it sprouts or germinates, although it be on the under part of a bough, its leaves and stalks rise perpendicular or erect: if they assumed any other direction, the cistern or reservoir just mentioned, made of the hollow leaves, could not hold water, which is necessary to the life and nourishment of the plant. In scarcity of water this reservoir is useful, not to the plant only, but to men, and even to birds and all sorts of insects, which come thither in troops, and seldom go away without refreshment.

To the same purpose, Dampier, in his voyage to Campeachy relates, "that the wild pine has leaves that will hold a pint and an half or quart of rain-water, which refreshes the leaves, and nourishes the roots. When we find these pines, we stick our knives into the leaves, just above the root; and the water gushing out we catch it in our hats, as I myself have frequently done, to my great relief."

TIMÆUS, a Greek historian, the son of Andronicus, who was eminent for his riches and excellent qualities, was born at Tauromenium in Sicily, and flourished in the time of Agathocles. He wrote several books, and among the rest an history of his own country; but they are all lost.

TIMÆUS, a famous Pythagorean philosopher, was born at Locres in Italy, and lived before Plato. There is still extant a small treatise of his on Nature and the Soul of the World, written in the Doric dialect. This treatise, which is to be found in the works of Plato, furnished that great Philosopher with the subject of his treatise intitled *Timæus*.

TIMMISKAMAIN Lake, in Lower Canada, is about 30 miles long and 10 broad, having several small islands. Its waters empty into Utawas river, by a short and narrow channel, 30 miles N. of the N. part of Nepissing lake. The Indians named Timmiskamings reside round this lake.—*Morse*.

TINICUM, two townships of Pennsylvania; the one in Buck's county, the other in that of Delaware.—*ib*.

TINKER'S Island, one of the Elizabeth Islands, on the coast of Massachusetts, off Buzzard's Bay, 8 miles from the main land of Barnstable county. It is the second in magnitude, and the middle one of the 3 largest. It is about 3 miles long from north to south, and about a mile and a half broad from east to west; and between this and Nashawn Island is a channel for sloops and small vessels, as there is also between it and Slocum's Island, about a mile farther to the westward.—*ib*.

TINMOUTH, a township of Nova-Scotia on the eastern coast. It was formerly called Pictou, and lies about 40 miles from Truro.—*ib*.

TINMOUTH, a township of Vermont, Rutland county, and contains 935 inhabitants.—*ib*.

TINNING, the covering or lining of any thing with melted tin, or with tin reduced to a very fine leaf. Looking-glasses are foliated or *tinned* with thin plates of beaten tin, by a process described under the title **FOLIATING**, *Encycl*.

Kettles, sauce-pans, and other kitchen utensils, which are usually made of copper, are tinned by the following process: The surface to be tinned, if of new copper, should first be cleaned or scoured with salt and sulphuric acid (vitriolic acid) diluted with water. This, however, is not always done; some workmen contenting themselves with scouring it with sand perfectly dry, or with scales of iron. Powdered rosin is then strewed over it; and when the vessel or utensil is considerably heated, melted tin is poured into it, and rubbed with flax coiled hard over the surface to be coated. This tin may be either pure, such as that known by the name of *grain-tin*; or a composition consisting of two parts of tin and one of lead. For very obvious reasons, we should certainly prefer the pure tin; but the generality of workmen give the preference to the composition, because the surface coated with it appears more brilliant. The tin is not always put into the vessel in a liquid state; for some workmen strew it in small pieces over the surface to be coated, and then heat the vessel till the tin melt, when they rub it as formerly.

In tinning old vessels which have been tinned before, the process is somewhat different. In these cases, the surface is first scraped with an instrument proper for the purpose, or scoured with the scales of iron, which may be always found in a blacksmith's shop: it is then strewed over with sal ammoniac in powder, instead of rosin, or an infusion of sal ammoniac in stale urine is boiled in it till the urine be evaporated, and it is then tinned with pure tin; the composition of tin and lead being in this case never used. The tin, while liquid, is rubbed into the surface with a piece of sal ammoniac, instead of a bundle of flax. When iron vessels are to be tinned, they are first cleaned with muriatic acid, after which the process is the same as in the tinning of old copper.

In the year 1785, Mr John Poulain of Mortlake, Surry, obtained a patent for the discovery of a new composition for tinning vessels, especially such as are used for culinary purposes. This composition consists of grain-tin one pound, good malleable iron one ounce and a half, platinum one drachm, silver one pennyweight, gold three grains; the whole must be well fused together in a crucible, with one ounce of pounded borax, and two ounces of pounded glass, and then cast in small ingots. The composition, to be fit for use, must be heated and put in a metal mortar, also heated over a fire, and well pounded with a heated metal pestle; when it is well pounded, make an ingot of it, by putting it on the fire in a mould made of iron plate, in which mould the composition must be well stirred and let to cool; then it is fit for use. To apply the composition, first tin the utensil or vessel with grain-tin and sal ammoniac, as is usually done in the common way of tinning; clean well the tinned part of the metal utensil or vessel,

Tillandzia,
||
Tinker's.

Tinmouth,
||
Tinning.

Tinning,
||
Tinta.

vessel, and then apply a coat of the composition with sal ammoniac, as is usually done in the common way of tinning; and when the composition is well spread, let it cool; then make it a little red-hot in all its parts, to heat it, and plunge the metal utensil or vessel, while yet hot, in cold water; then, with a sharp scraper, scrape and rub off the rough or grumous particles of the composition applied on the metal utensil or vessel, and scour it well with sand. The same operation must be repeated for every coat of the composition that is applied; two coats of the composition are quite sufficient for culinary utensils or vessels, and a thin coat of grain tin may be applied over the last coat of the composition, to smooth it. The author adds, that his composition may be employed for covering or plating the surfaces of all materials made of copper, brass, iron, and other metals or mixtures of metals, and that it should be applied with a charcoal fire in preference to any other fire. All this may be true, and it may be a very valuable coating to copper; but the scarcity, high price, and infusibility of platinum, must for ever prevent it from coming into very general use.—We think that even the *ENAMELLING of Vessels for the Kitchen* must be more common. See that article in this *Supplement*.

The following process is less expensive, whilst the coating given by it is exceedingly durable, adds strength to the copper vessel, and secures it much longer than the common tinning from the action of acids:

When the vessel has been prepared and cleaned in the usual manner, it must be roughened on the inside by being beat on a rough anvil, in order that the tinning may hold better, and be more intimately connected with the copper. The process of tinning must then be begun with perfectly pure grained tin, having an addition of sal ammoniac instead of the common colophonium or resin. Over this tinning, which must cover the copper in an even and uniform manner throughout, a second harder coat must be applied, as the first forms only a kind of medium for connecting the second with the copper. For this second tinning you employ pure grained tin mixed with zinc in the proportion of two to three, which must be applied also with sal ammoniac smooth and even, so that the lower stratum may be entirely covered with it. This coating, which, by the addition of the zinc, becomes pretty hard and solid, is then to be hammered with a smoothing hammer, after it has been properly rubbed and scoured with chalk and water; by which means it becomes more solid, and acquires a smooth compact surface.

Vessels and utensils may be tinned in this manner on both sides. In this case, after being exposed to a sufficient heat, they must be dipped in the fluid tin, by which means both sides will be tinned at the same time.

As this tinning is exceedingly durable, and has a beautiful colour, which it always retains, it may be employed for various kinds of metal instruments and vessels which it may be necessary to secure from rust.

TINPLATE, called in Scotland *White-iron*, is a thin plate of iron covered with tin, to which it is united by chemical affinity. See *CHEMISTRY*, n° 122. *Suppl.*

TINSIGNAL, a rich silver mine in the province of Costa Rica.—*Morse*.

TINTA, a jurisdiction in the empire of Peru; where-in is the famous silver mine called Condonoma.—*ib.*

TINTAMARE, a river of Nova-Scotia, which is navigable 3 or 4 miles up for small vessels.—*ib.*

TINTO, a river of Terra Firma, 20 leagues to the east of Cape Honduras.—*ib.*

TIOGA, a township of Pennsylvania, in Luzerne county.—*ib.*

TIOGA, a county of New York, bounded east by Otsego, west by Ontario, north by Onondago, and south by the State of Pennsylvania. It contains the towns of Newtown, Union, Chemung, Owego, Norwich, Jerico, and Chenengo, in which are 1,165 electors, according to the State census of 1796. The courts of common pleas and general sessions of the peace for the county are held on the first Tuesdays in May, October, and February, in every year, alternately at Chenengo, in the town of Union, and at Newtown Point, in the town of Chemung. Some curious bones have been dug up in this county. About 12 miles from Tioga Point, the bone or horn of an animal was found, 6 feet 9 inches long; 21 inches round, at the long end, and 15 inches at the small end. It is incurvated nearly to an arch of a large circle. By the present state of both the ends, much of it must have perished; probably 2 or 3 feet from each end.—*ib.*

TIOGA Point, the point of land formed by the confluence of Tioga river with the east branch of Susquehannah river. It is about $5\frac{1}{2}$ miles southerly from the line which divides New-York State from Pennsylvania, and is about 150 miles N. by W. of Philadelphia, and 20 S. E. of Newtown. The town of Athens stands on this point of land.—*ib.*

TIOGA River, a branch of the Susquehannah, which rises in the Alleghany Mountains in about lat. 42, and running eastwardly, empties into the Susquehannah at Tioga Point, in lat. 41 57. It is navigable for boats about 50 miles. There is said to be a practicable communication between the southern branch of the Tioga, and a branch of the Alleghany, the head waters of which are near each other. The Seneca Indians say they can walk 4 times in a day from the boatable waters of the Alleghany, to those of the Tioga, at the place now mentioned.—*ib.*

TIOOKEA, an Island in the South Pacific Ocean, one of those called George's Islands. S. lat. 14 27, W. long. 144 56.—*ib.*

TIPRA, the name of certain mountainous districts to the eastward of Bengal, inhabited by a people of very singular manners. As every thing which contributes a single fact to the history of human nature is interesting to the philosopher, the reader will be pleased with the following account of the religion, laws, and manners of these people, taken from the 2d volume of the *Asiatic Researches*.

Though they acknowledge one Creator of the universe, to whom they give the name of ΠΑΤΙΥΑ'Ν, they believe that a deity exists in every tree, that the sun and moon are gods, and that whenever they worship those subordinate divinities Pátíyán is pleased. This is very similar to the religious creed of ancient Greece and Rome, differing only with respect to creation, which, in the proper sense of the word, the Greeks and Romans seem not to have admitted.

If any one of these mountaineers, called in the memoir Cucis, put another to death, the chief of the tribe, or other persons who bear no relation to the deceased,

Tintamare,
||
Tipra.

Tipra.

ceased, have no concern in punishing the murderer; but if the murdered person have a brother or other heir, he may take blood for blood; nor has any man whatever a right to prevent or oppose such retaliation.

When a man is detected in the commission of theft or other atrocious offence, the chieftain causes a recompense to be given to the complainant, and reconciles both parties; but the chief himself receives a customary fine, and each party gives a feast of pork or other meat to the people of his respective tribe.

In ancient times, it was not a custom among them to cut off the heads of the women whom they found in the habitations of their enemies; but it happened once that a woman asked another, why she came so late to her business of sowing grain? she answered, that her husband was gone to battle, and that the necessity of preparing food and other things for him had occasioned her delay. This answer was overheard by a man at enmity with her husband; and he was filled with resentment against her, considering, that as she had prepared food for her husband for the purpose of sending him to battle against his tribe, so in general, if women were not to remain at home, their husbands could not be supplied with provision, and consequently could not make war with advantage. From that time it became a constant practice to cut off the heads of the enemy's women, especially if they happen to be pregnant, and therefore confined to their houses: and this barbarity is carried so far, that if a Cuci assail the house of an enemy, and kill a woman with child, so that he may bring two heads, he acquires honour and celebrity in his tribe, as the destroyer of two foes at once.

As to the marriages of this wild nation, when a rich man has made a contract of marriage, he gives four or five head of *gayáls* (the cattle of the mountains) to the father and mother of the bride, whom he carries to his own house: Her parents then kill the *gayáls*; and having prepared fermented liquors and boiled rice with other eatables, invite the father, mother, brethren, and kindred of the bridegroom to a nuptial entertainment. When a man of small property is inclined to marry, and a mutual agreement is made, a similar method is followed in a lower degree; and a man may marry any woman except his own mother. If a married couple live cordially together, and have a son, the wife is fixed and irremovable; but if they have no son, and especially if they live together on bad terms, the husband may divorce his wife, and marry another woman.

They have no idea of heaven or hell, the reward of good, or the punishment of bad, actions; but they profess a belief, that when a person dies, a certain spirit comes and seizes his soul, which he carries away; and that whatever the spirit promises to give at the instant when the body dies, will be found and enjoyed by the dead; but that if any one should take up the corpse and carry it off, he would not find the treasure.

The food of this people consists of elephants, hogs, deer, and other animals; of which if they find the carcasses or limbs in the forests, they dry them, and eat them occasionally.

When they have resolved on war, they send spies before hostilities are begun, to learn the stations and strength of the enemy, and the condition of the roads; after which they march in the night, and two or three hours before daylight make a sudden assault with swords,

lances, and arrows: if their enemies are compelled to abandon their station, the assailants instantly put to death all the males and females, who are left behind, and strip the houses of all their furniture; but should their adversaries, having gained intelligence of the intended assault, be resolute enough to meet them in battle, and should they find themselves overmatched, they speedily retreat and quietly return to their own habitations. If at any time they see a star very near the moon, they say, "to-night we shall undoubtedly be attacked by some enemy;" and they pass that night under arms with extreme vigilance. They often lie in ambush in a forest near the path, where their foes are used to pass and repass, waiting for the enemy with different sorts of weapons, and killing every man or woman who happens to pass by: in this situation, if a leech, or a worm, or a snake, should bite one of them, he bears the pain in perfect silence; and whoever can bring home the head of an enemy, which he has cut off, is sure to be distinguished and exalted in his nation. When two hostile tribes appear to have equal force in battle, and neither has hopes of putting the other to flight, they make a signal of pacific intentions, and, sending agents reciprocally, soon conclude a treaty; after which they kill several head of *gayáls*, and feast on their flesh, calling on the sun and moon to bear witness of the pacification: but if one side, unable to resist the enemy, be thrown into disorder, the vanquished tribe is considered as tributary to the victors; who every year receive from them a certain number of *gayáls*, wooden dishes, weapons, and other acknowledgments of vassalage. Before they go to battle, they put a quantity of roasted *álus* (esculent roots like potatoes), and paste of rice-flour, into the hollow of bamboos, and add to them a provision of dry rice with some leathern bags full of liquor: then they assemble, and march with such celerity, that in one day they perform a journey ordinarily made by letter-carriers in three or four days, since they have not the trouble and delay of dressing victuals. When they reach the place to be attacked, they surround it in the night, and at early dawn enter it, putting to death both young and old, women and children, except such as they choose to bring away captive: they put the heads, which they cut off, into leathern bags; and if the blood of their enemies be on their hands, they take care not to wash it off. When after this slaughter they take their own food, they thrust a part of what they eat into the mouths of the heads which they have brought away, saying to each of them, "Eat, quench thy thirst, and satisfy thy appetite; as thou hast been slain by my hand, so may thy kinsmen be slain by my kinsmen!" During their journey, they have usually two such meals; and every watch, or two watches, they send intelligence of their proceedings to their families. When any one of them sends word that he has cut off the head of an enemy, the people of his family, whatever be their age or sex, express great delight, making caps and ornaments of red and black ropes; then filling some large vessels with fermented liquors, and decking themselves with all the trinkets they possess, they go forth to meet the conqueror, blowing large shells, and striking plates of metal, with other rude instruments of music. When both parties are met, they show extravagant joy, men and women dancing and singing together; and if a married man has brought an

Tipra.

enemy's

Tipra.

enemy's head, his wife wears a head dress with gay ornaments, the husband and wife alternately pour fermented liquor into each other's mouths, and she washes his bloody hands with the same liquor which they are drinking. Thus they go revelling, with excessive merriment, to their place of abode; and having piled up the heads of their enemies in the court yard of their chieftain's house, they sing and dance round the pile; after which they kill some *gayáls* and hogs with their spears; and having boiled the flesh, make a feast on it, and drink the fermented liquor. The richer men of this race fasten the heads of their foes on a bamboo, and fix it on the graves of their parents, by which act they acquire great reputation. He who brings back the head of a slaughtered enemy, receives presents from the wealthy of cattle and spirituous liquor; and if any captives are brought alive, it is the prerogative of those chieftains, who were not in the campaign, to strike off the heads of the captives. Their weapons are made by particular tribes; for some of them are unable to fabricate instruments of war.

In regard to their civil institutions; the whole management of their household affairs belongs to the women; while the men are employed in clearing forests, building huts, cultivating land, making war, or hunting game and wild beasts. Five days (they never reckon by months or years) after the birth of a male child, and three days after that of a female, they entertain their family and kinsmen with boiled rice and fermented liquor; and the parents of the child partake of the feast. They begin the ceremony with fixing a pole in the court yard; and then killing a *gayál* or a hog with a lance, they consecrate it to their deity; after which all the party eat the flesh and drink liquor, closing the day with a dance and with songs. If any one among them be so deformed, by nature or by accident, as to be unfit for the propagation of his species, he gives up all thought of keeping house, and begs for his subsistence, like a religious mendicant, from door to door, continually dancing and singing. When such a person goes to the house of a rich and liberal man, the owner of the house usually strings together a number of red and white stones, and fixes one end of the string on a long cane, so that the other end may hang down to the ground; then, paying a kind of superstitious homage to the pebbles, he gives alms to the beggar; after which he kills a *gayál* and a hog, and some other quadrupeds, and invites his tribe to a feast: the giver of such an entertainment acquires extraordinary fame in the nation, and all unite in applauding him with every token of honour and reverence.

When a *Cúci* dies, all his kinsmen join in killing a hog and a *gayál*; and, having boiled the meat, pour some liquor into the mouth of the deceased, round whose body they twist a piece of cloth by way of shroud: all of them taste the same liquor as an offering to his soul; and this ceremony they repeat at intervals for several days. Then they lay the body on a stage, and kindling a fire under it, pierce it with a spit and dry it; when it is perfectly dried, they cover it with two or three folds of cloth, and, enclosing it in a little case within a chest, bury it under ground. All the fruits and flowers that they gather within a year after the burial they scatter on the grave of the deceased: but some bury their dead in a different manner; covering them first with a shroud,

then with a mat of woven reeds, and hanging them on a high tree. Some, when the flesh is decayed, wash the bones, and keep them dry in a bowl, which they open on every sudden emergence; and, fancying themselves at a consultation with the bones, pursue whatever measures they think proper; alleging that they act by the command of their departed parents and kinsmen. A widow is obliged to remain a whole year near the grave of her husband; where her family bring her food: if she die within the year, they mourn for her; if she live, they carry her back to her house, where all her relations are entertained with the usual feast of the *Cúcis*.

If the deceased leave three sons, the eldest and the youngest share all his property; but the middle son takes nothing: if he have no sons, his estate goes to his brothers; and if he have no brothers, it escheats to the chief of the tribe.

TIRESIAS, a famous soothsayer of antiquity, was the son of Everes and the nymph Chariclo. Phercydes says, that Minerva being accidentally seen by Tiresias, as she was bathing with Chariclo in the fountain of Hippocrene, the goddess was enraged, and declared that he should see nothing more: on which he instantly lost his sight; but afterwards received from the goddess superior endowments. Others say, that Juno struck him stone-blind for deciding a case between Jupiter and her, to her dissatisfaction; for which Jupiter gave him the faculty of divination: He was the most celebrated prophet in the Grecian annals. Ulysses is ordered by Circe to consult him in the shades.

There seek the Theban bard depriv'd of sight,
Within irradiate with prophetic light.

But, besides the honour done to him by Homer, Sophocles makes him act a venerable and capital part in his tragedy of Oedipus. Callimachus ascribes to Minerva the gift of his superior endowments; the pre-eminence of his knowledge is likewise mentioned by Tully in his first book of Divination. And not only Tiresias is celebrated by Diodorus Siculus, but his daughter Daphne, who, like her father, was gifted with a prophetic spirit, and was appointed priestess at Delphos. She wrote many oracles in verse, from whence Homer was reported to have taken several lines, which he interwove in his poems. As she was often seized with a divine fury, she acquired the title of *sibyl*, which signifies "enthusiast." She is the first on whom it was bestowed: in aftertimes this denomination was given to several other females that were supposed to be inspired, and who uttered and wrote their predictions in verse; which verse being sung, their function may be justly said to unite the priesthood with prophecy, poetry, and music.

TISBURY, a small fishing town on the south side of the island of Martha's Vineyard, 9 miles from Chilmark, and 97 from Boston. The township was incorporated in 1671, and contains 1142 inhabitants. It is in Duke's county, Massachusetts, and in 1796 the easterly part was incorporated into a separate township.—*Morse*.

TISCAN, a village of Ouenca, and department of Alanfis, in Quito, in South-America, which was entirely destroyed by an earthquake, but the inhabitants escaped, and removed to a safer situation. The marks of this dreadful convulsion of nature are still visible.—*ib.*

Tiresias,
||
Tifcan.

Tifri,
||
Titicaca.

TISRI, or TIZRI, in chronology, the first Hebrew month of the civil year, and the 7th of the ecclesiastical or sacred year. It answered to part of our September and October.

TITHING-MEN, are now a kind of petty constables, elected by parishes, and sworn in their offices in the court-leet, and sometimes by justices of the peace, &c. There is frequently a tithing-man in the same town with a constable, who is, as it were, a deputy to execute the office in the constable's absence; but there are some things which a constable has power to do, that tithing-men and head-boroughs cannot intermeddle with. When there is no constable of a parish, his office and the authority of a tithing-man seems to be all one under another name.

TITHONUS, in fabulous history, the son of Laomedon king of Troy, and the brother of Priamus; was beloved by Aurora, who carried him to Delos, thence to Ethiopia, and at last to heaven, where she prevailed on the Destinies to bestow upon him the gift of immortality: but forgot to add that of youth, which could only render the present valuable. At length Tithonus grew so old that he was obliged to be rocked to sleep like an infant; when Aurora, not being able to put an end to his misery by death, transformed him into a grasshopper; which renews its youth by casting his skin, and in its chirping retains the loquacity of old age.

TITICACA, an island of S. America, in the South Pacific Ocean, near the coast of Peru.—*Morse.*

TITICACA, or *Chucuito*, a lake of Charcas, in Peru; and is the largest of all the known lakes in S. America. It is of an oval figure, with an inclination from N. W. to S. E. and about 80 leagues in circuit. The water is, in some parts, 70 or 80 fathoms deep. Ten or twelve large, besides a greater number of smaller streams fall into it. The water of this lake, though neither salt nor brackish, is muddy, and has something so nauseous in its taste, as not to be drunk. One of the most splendid temples in the empire was erected on an island in this lake, by the Yncas. The Indians, on seeing the violent rapacity of the Spaniards, are thought to have thrown the immense collection of riches in the temple, into this lake. But these valuable effects were thrown into another lake, in the valley of Orcos, 6 leagues S. of Cusco, in water 23 or 24 fathoms deep. Towards the S. part of Titicaca Lake, the banks approach one another, so as to form a kind of bay, terminating in a river, called El Desaguadero, or the drain; and afterwards forms the Lake of Paria, which has no visible outlet. Over the river El Desaguadero still remains the bridge of rushes, invented by Capac-Yupanqui, the fifth Ynca, for transporting his army to the other side, in order to conquer the provinces of Collasuyo. The Desaguadero is here between 80 and 100 yards in breadth, flowing with a very impetuous current, under a smooth, and, as it were, sleeping surface. The Ynca, to overcome this difficulty, ordered 4 very large cables to be made of a kind of grass, which covers the lofty heaths and mountains of that country, and by the Indians called Ichu: so that these cables were the foundation of the whole structure. Two of these being laid across the water, fascines of dry junceira, and totora, two species of rushes, were fastened together, and laid across the cables. On this again the two

other cables were laid, and covered with similar fascines securely fastened on, but of a smaller size than the first, and arranged so as to form a level surface. And by this means the Ynca procured a safe passage for his army. This bridge of rushes, which is about five yards broad, and one yard and a half above the surface of the water, is carefully repaired, or rebuilt, every six months by the neighbouring provinces, in pursuance of a law made by that Ynca; and since often confirmed by the kings of Spain, on account of its vast use, it being the channel of intercourse between those provinces on each side the Desaguadero.—*ib.*

TITLE FOR ORDERS, in the church of England, is an assurance of being employed and maintained as an officiating clergyman in some cathedral or parochial church, or other place of Divine worship. And, by the 33^d Canon, "no one is to be ordained but in order to be a curate or incumbent, or to have some minister's place in some church, or except he be fellow, conduct, or chaplain, in some college in one of the universities, or be master of arts of five years standing, and live there at his own cost." By the same canon, the bishop who ordains a clerk without title, is bound to keep him till he prefer him to some ecclesiastical living.

TIVERTON, a township of Rhode-Island, in Newport county, having the eastern Passage and part of Mount Hope Bay on the W. and N. W. the State of Massachusetts on the N. and E. and Little-Compton township on the south. It contains 2,453 inhabitants, including 25 slaves. It is about 13 miles N. N. E. of Newport.—*Morse.*

TIZON, a river in the N. W. part of S. America, 600 miles from New-Spain. In a journey made thus far, in 1606, the Spaniards found some large edifices, and met with some Indians who spoke the Mexican language, and who told them, that a few days journey from that river, towards the N. was the kingdom of Tollan, and many other inhabited places whence the Mexicans migrated. It is, indeed, confirmed by Mr Stewart, in his late travels, that there are civilized Indians in the interior parts of America. Beyond the Missouri, he met with powerful nations who were courteous and hospitable, and appeared to be a polished and civilized people, having regularly built towns, and enjoying a state of society not far removed from the European; and indeed to be perfectly equal wanted only iron and steel.—*ib.*

TLASCALA, or *Los Angeles*, a province of New-Spain.—*ib.*

TOA, one of the two rivers, Bajamond being the other, which empty into the harbour of Porto Rico, in the island of that name in the West-Indies.—*ib.*

TOAHOUTU, one of the two small islands to the N. eastward of the S. end of Otaha Island, one of the Society Islands, in the South Pacific Ocean.—*ib.*

TOAMENSING, two townships of Pennsylvania; the one in Montgomery county, the other in that of Northampton.—*ib.*

TOBY'S Creek, an eastern branch of Alleghany river, in Pennsylvania: its southern head water is called Little Toby's Creek. It runs about 55 miles in a W. S. W. and W. course, and enters the Alleghany about 20 miles below Fort Franklin. It is deep enough for batteaux for a considerable way up, thence by a short portage to the W. branch of Susquehannah, by which
a good

Title,
||
Toby's.

Tocayma, a good communication is formed between Ohio, and the eastern parts of Pennsylvania.—*ib.*

||
Tombuc-
too. TOCAYMA, a city of Terra Firma, and in New Granada.—*ib.*

TOD OF WOOL, is mentioned in the statute 12 Carol. II. c. 32. as a weight containing 2 stone, or 28 pounds.

TOGOSAHATCHEE *Creek*, a water of Oakmulgee river, in Georgia.—*Morse.*

TOLLAND, a county of Connecticut, bounded N. by the State of Massachusetts, S. by New-London county, E. by Windham, and W. by Hartford county. It is subdivided into 9 townships, and contains 13,106 inhabitants, including 47 slaves. A great proportion of the county is hilly, but the soil is generally strong and good for grazing.—*ib.*

TOLLAND, the chief town of the above county, was incorporated in 1715, and is about 18 miles N. E. of Hartford. It has a Congregational church, courthouse, gaol, and 20 or 30 houses, compactly built, in the centre of the town.—*ib.*

TOLU, a town of Terra Firma, S. America, with a harbour on a bay of the N. Sea. The famous balsam of the same name comes from this place; 114 miles S. W. of Carthagen. N. lat. 9 36, W. long. 75 22.—*ib.*

TOMACO, a large river of Popayan, and Terra Firma, S. America, about 9 miles N. E. of Galla Isle. About a league and a half within the river is an Indian town of the same name, and but small, the inhabitants of which commonly supply small vessels with provisions, when they put in here for refreshment.—*ib.*

TOMAHAWK *Island*, on the east coast of Patagonia, is 24 miles N. E. of Seal's Bay.—*ib.*

TOMBA *River*, on the coast of Peru, is between the port of Hilo and the river of Xuly or Chuly. There is anchorage against this river in 20 fathoms, and clean ground. Lat. 17 50 S.—*ib.*

TOMBIGBEE *River*, is the dividing line between the Creeks and Chactaws. Above the junction of Alabama and Mobile rivers, the latter is called the Tombigbee river, from the fort of Tombigbee, situated on the west side of it, about 96 miles above the town of Mobile. The source of this river is reckoned to be 40 leagues higher up, in the country of the Chickasaws. The fort of Tombigbee was captured by the British, but abandoned by them in 1767. The river is navigable for floops and schooners about 35 leagues above the town of Mobile: 130 American families are settled on this river, that have been Spanish subjects since 1783.—*ib.*

TOMBUCTOO, a large city in North Africa, and capital of a kingdom of the same name. It has for some years past been the great object of European research, being one of the principal marts for that extensive commerce which the Moors carry on with the Negroes. The hopes of acquiring wealth in this pursuit, and zeal for propagating their religion, have filled this extensive city with Moors and Mahomedan converts; the king himself, and all the chief officers of state are Moors; and they are said to be more severe and intolerant in their principles than any other of the Moorish tribes in this part of Africa. Mr Park was informed, by a venerable old Negro, that when he first visited Tombuctoo, he took up his lodging at a sort of public inn, the

landlord of which, when he conducted him into his hut, spread a mat on the floor, and laid a rope upon it; saying, "if you are a Mussulman, you are my friend, sit down; but if you are a Kafir, you are my slave; and with this rope I will lead you to market." The reigning sovereign of Tombuctoo, when Mr Park was in Africa, was named *Abu Abraham*. He was reported to possess immense riches, and his wives and concubines were said to be clothed in silk, and the chief officers of state live in considerable splendour. The whole expense of his government is defrayed by a tax upon merchandize, which is collected at the gates of the city.

Of that city very little is known with accuracy, as it has never been visited by any European. It is the largest on the Niger, Houssa only excepted; and probably contains from 60,000 to 80,000 inhabitants. In some of the Gazetteers, its houses are said to be built in the form of bells; but they are probably such buildings as those of SEGO, which see in this *Supplement*. Tombuctoo, according to Major Rennel, is in 16° 30' N. Lat. and 1° 33' E. Long. from Greenwich.

TOMINA, a jurisdiction in the archbishopric of La Plata in Peru. It begins about 18 leagues S. E. from the city of Plata; on its eastern confines dwell a nation of wild Indians, called Chiriguanos. It abounds with wine, sugar and cattle.—*Morse.*

TOMISCANING, a lake of N. America, which sends its waters south eastward through Ottawas river, into Lake St Francis in St Lawrence river. The line which separates Upper from Lower Canada, runs up to this lake by a line drawn due north, until it strikes the boundary line of Hudson's Bay, or New-Britain.—*ib.*

TOMPSONTOWN, a village of Pennsylvania, in Mifflin county, containing about a dozen houses. It is 22 miles from Lewistown.—*ib.*

TOM'S *Creek*, in New-Jersey, which separates the towns of Dover and Shrewsbury.—*ib.*

TOMSOOK, in the language of Bengal, a bond. TONDELO, a river at the bottom of the Gulf of Campeachy, in the S. W. part of the Gulf of Mexico; 15 miles due west of St Annes, and 24 east of Guafickwalp. It is navigable for barges and other vessels of from 50 to 60 tons.—*Morse.*

TONEWANTO, the name of a creek and Indian town, in the north-western part of New-York. The creek runs a westward course and enters Niagara river opposite Grand Island, 8 miles N. of Fort Erie. It runs about 40 miles, and is navigable 28 miles from its mouth. The town stands on its S. side, 18 miles from Niagara river. Also the Indian name of Fishing Bay, on Lake Ontario.—*ib.*

TONGATABOO, one of the Friendly Islands, in the S. Pacific Ocean, about 60 miles in circuit, but rather oblong, and widest at the E. end. It has a rocky coast, except to the N. side, which is full of shoals and islands, and the shore is low and sandy. It furnishes the best harbour or anchorage to be found in these islands. The island is all laid out in plantations, between which are roads and lanes for travelling, drawn in a very judicious manner for opening an easy communication from one part of the island to another. S. lat. 21 9, W. long. 174 46. Variation of the needle, in 1777, was 9 53 E.—*ib.*

TONTI, an island at the mouth of Lake D'Urfe, at

Tomina,
||
Tonti.

Tonti, at the eastern extremity of Lake Ontario, is within the British territories; 11 miles N. E. of Point au Goelans, and 12 W. of Grand Island, having several isles between it and the latter.—*ib.*

TONTI, or *Touty*, a river which empties through the N. shore of Lake Erie; 22 miles W. by N. of Riviere a la Barbue.—*ib.*

TONTORAL, *Cape*, on the coast of Chili, in S. America, 15 leagues to the N. of Guafca, and in lat. 27 30 S.—*ib.*

TOOBAUAI, one of the Society Islands, in the S. Pacific Ocean, not more than 5 or 6 miles across in any part. S. lat. 23 25, W. long. 149 23.—*ib.*

TOOSCHCONDOLCH, an Indian village on the N. W. coast of N. America, of considerable importance in the fur-trade; situated on a point of land between two deep sounds. N. lat. 53 2, W. long. 131 30.—*ib.*

TOOTH-ACHE, a well known excruciating pain (see *Encycl.*), for the alleviation, and even the cure of which, many specifics have been offered to the public. Of one of the most extraordinary of these, there is an account, in a small work published at Florence in 1794, by professor Gerbi, who gives the description of an insect, a kind of *curculio*, which, from its property of allaying the tooth-ache, has received the epithet of *antiodontalgicus*, and which is found on a species of thistle, *carduus spinosissimus*. The flowers of this thistle, when analysed, gave the acid of galls, the muriatic acid, oxalat of lime, extractive matter, and a very little resin. On the bottom of the calyx, which supports the flowers, there are often found excrescences like the gall-nut, which are at first spheroidal, afterwards cylindric, and at length assume the figure of two hemispheres: they consist of the like component parts with the flowers, but contain more resin, and far more oxalat of lime; as the gall apple of the oak, according to the experiments of M. Branchi, which are here mentioned, contains more of the acid of galls than the bark and other parts of the oak, in which he could discover no sulphuric acid. The insect, according to the author's observations, eats not only the parenchyma, but also the vessels and fibres of the leaves. The egg, before the worm makes its appearance, is nourished by the sap of the plant, and of the above excrescences, in which it resides, by means of the attractive power that the egg possesses for certain vegetable juices and substances. The excrescences arise by the accumulation of a solid substance, which is precipitated from the nourishing juices of the thistle, diminished by nourishing the egg and the worm. This insect, the eggs of which are deposited in these excrescences, is, together with the *curculio* of the centaury, a new species. It is of a longish figure; covered below with short yellow hair, and above with golden yellow velvety spots. Its corset is variegated with specks; and the covering of its wings with specks and stripes. It has a short proboscis, and shews some likeness to the *curculio villosus* of Geoffroy. Its larva represents a sort of ichneumon. By chemical analysis it exhibits some traces of common salt; by distillation with a strong dry heat, some volatile lixivious salts; and it contains besides these, some gelatinous, and a little sebaceous and slimy extractive matter. If about a dozen or fifteen of these insects, when in the state of larva, or even when come to perfection, be bruised and rubbed

slowly between the fore-finger and the thumb, until they have lost their moisture, and if the painful tooth, where it is hollow, be touched with that finger, the pain ceases sometimes instantaneously. This power or property the finger will retain for a year, even though it be often washed and used. A piece of shammy leather will serve equally well with the finger. Of 629 experiments, 401 were attended with complete success. In two of these cases, the hollow teeth arose from some fault in the juices: in the rest they were merely local. If the gums are inflamed, the remedy is of no avail.

To the truth of this tale the reader will give what credit he pleases; but it is surely very difficult to believe, that a living finger, continually perspiring, can retain for a year the moisture imbibed from this insect. But it seems there are other insects which have the property of curing the tooth-ache; such as the *carabus chrysocephalus* of Rossi; the *carabus ferrugineus* of Fabricius; the *coccinella septem punctata* (the lady bird); the *chrysomela populi*, and the *chrysomela sanguinolenta*. It would appear, therefore, that this property belongs to various kinds of the *coleoptera*.

The idea of these insects being endowed with the property of curing the tooth-ache is not confined to Italy; for Dr Hirsch, dentist to the court of Weimar, asserts (*Verkundiger*, September 24, 1798) that he employed them with the happiest effect, except in some cases where his patients were females. He says, that he took that small insect, found commonly among corn, *coccinella septem punctata*, and bruised it between his fingers. He then rubbed the fingers with which he had bruised it, till they became warm at the points, and touched with them the unsound parts of the gums, as well as the diseased tooth. Dr Hirsch adds, that he made the same experiment a few days after with equal success, though he had not bruised a new insect with his fingers. He seems to think that, to ensure the efficacy of the process, the insect should be alive; because when dead, its internal parts, in which he presumes the virtue chiefly resides, become dried up, leaving only the wings and an empty shell; and therefore proposes to physicians to turn their attention to the finding out of some method for preserving the virtue of the insect so that its efficacy may be in full vigour throughout the year.

Besides these beetles, charcoal has been recommended as an anodyne in the tooth-ache; but whether it operates merely by filling the hollow of the tooth, and thereby preventing the access of atmospheric air to the nerve, or by any of its singular and hitherto unknown qualities, seems not to have been well ascertained.

TOOTOCH, a small low island in Nootka Sound, on the N. W. coast of North-America, on the eastern side of which is a considerable Indian village; the inhabitants of which wear a garment apparently composed of wool and hair, mostly white, well fabricated, and probably by themselves.—*Morse*.

TOPIA, a mountainous, barren part of New-Biscay province in Mexico, North-America; yet most of the neighbouring parts are pleasant, abounding with all manner of provisions.—*ib.*

TOPSFIELD, a township of Massachusetts, Essex county, containing 780 inhabitants. It is 8 miles west-crlly of Ipswich, and 39 N. by E. of Boston.—*ib.*

TOPSHAM, a township of Vermont, in Orange county,

Tooth-ache
||
Topsham.

Topsham, county, west of Newbury, adjoining. It is watered by some branches of Wait's river, and contains 162 inhabitants.—*ib.*

TOPSHAM, a township of the District of Maine, in Lincoln county, 32 miles in circumference, and more than 25 miles is washed by water. It is bounded on the N. W. by Little river; N. by Bowdoin and Bowdoinham; E. by Cathance and Merry Meeting Bay; S. and S. W. by Amariscoggin river, which separates it from Brunswick in Cumberland county. The inhabitants amount to 826 souls, and they live in such easy circumstances, that none have ever been so poor as to solicit help from the parish. It was incorporated in 1764. A few English attempted to settle here in the end of the last, or beginning of the present century. These were cut off by the natives. Some families ventured to settle in this hazardous situation in 1730; from which period, until the peace of 1763, the inhabitants never felt wholly secure from the natives. It is 37 miles S. by W. of Hallowell, and 156 N. by E. of Boston; and is nearly in lat. 44 N. and long. 70 W.—*ib.*

TOR, a town of Asia, in Arabia Petræa, seated on the Red Sea, with a good harbour, defended by a castle. There is a handsome Greek convent, in whose garden are fountains of bitter water, which they pretend are those rendered sweet by Moses, by throwing a piece of wood into them. Some think that this town is the ancient Elana. E. Long. 31. 25. N. Lat. 28. 0.

TORBAY, a town on the eastern coast of Nova-Scotia; 22 miles S. W. of Røaring Bull Island, and 100 N. E. of Halifax.—*Morse.*

TORBEEK, a village on the south side of the south peninsula of the island of St Domingo; 3 leagues N. W. of Avache Island.—*ib.*

TORELLI (Joseph), was born at Verona on the 4th of November 1721. His father Lucas Torelli, who was a merchant, dying while young Torelli was but an infant, he was left entirely to the care of his mother Antonia Albertini, a Venetian lady of an excellent character. After receiving the first rudiments of learning, he was placed under the Ballerini, who, observing the genius of the boy, prevailed upon his mother to send him to complete his education at Patavia. Here he spent four years entirely devoted to study, all his other passions being absorbed by his thirst for knowledge.

The unfulfilled innocence of his life, and the prudence and gravity of his conduct, soon attracting the attention of his masters, they not only commended him with eagerness, but performed to him the part of parents, conversed with him familiarly about their respective sciences, and read over to him privately the lectures which they had to deliver. This was the case particularly with Hercules Dondinus, under whom Torelli studied jurisprudence. But he by no means confined himself to that science alone. The knowledge which he acquired was so general, that upon whatever subject the conversation happened to turn, he delivered his sentiments upon it in such a manner that one would have thought he had bestowed upon it his whole attention.

After receiving the degree of Doctor, he returned home to the enjoyment of a considerable fortune; which putting it into his power to choose his own mode of living, he determined to devote himself entirely to literary pursuits. He resolved, however, not to cultivate

one particular branch to the exclusion of every other, but to make himself master of one thing after another, as his humour inclined him; and he was particularly attentive to lay an accurate and solid foundation. Though he declined practising as a lawyer, he did not on that account, relinquish the study of law. The Hebrew, Greek, Latin, and Italian languages, occupied much of his time. His object was to understand accurately the two first, and to be able to write and speak the two last with propriety and elegance. Besides these languages, he learned French, Spanish, and English. On the last, in particular, he bestowed uncommon pains; for he was peculiarly attached to the British nation, and to British writers, whom he perused with the greatest attention; not merely to acquire the language, but to imbibe also that force and loftiness of sentiment for which they are so remarkable. Nay, he even began an Italian translation of Paradise Lost.

He likewise made himself acquainted with ethics, metaphysics, and polemical divinity; to which last subject he was induced to pay attention by the custom of his country. With ancient history he was very familiarly acquainted, calling in to his assistance, while engaged in that study, the aids of chronology, geography, and criticism. This last art, indeed, by means of which what is counterfeit may be distinguished from what is genuine, what is interpolated from what is uncorrupted, and what is excellent from what is faulty, he carried about with him as his counsellor and his guide upon all occasions.

The theory of *music* he studied with attention, preferring those powerful airs which make their way into the soul, and rouse the passions at the pleasure of the musician. His knowledge of *pictures* was held in high estimation by the artists themselves, who were accustomed to ask his opinion concerning the fidelity of the design, the harmony of colours, the value of the picture, and the name of the painter. He himself had a collection, not remarkably splendid indeed, but exceedingly well chosen. *Architecture* he studied with still greater attention, because he considered it as of more real utility. Nor did he neglect the pursuits of the *antiquarian*, but made himself familiarly acquainted with coins, gems, medals, engravings, antique vessels, and monuments. Indeed scarce any monumental inscriptions were engraved at Verona which he had not either composed or corrected. With the *antiquities* of his own country he was so intimately acquainted, that every person of eminence, who visited Verona, took care to have him in their company when they examined the curiosities of the city.

But these pursuits he considered merely as amusements; mathematics and the belles-lettres were his serious studies. These studies are, in general, considered as incompatible; but Torelli was one of the few who could combine the gravity of the mathematician with the amenity of the muses and graces, and who handle the compass and the plectrum with equal skill. Of his progress in mathematics, several of his treatises, and especially his edition of Archimedes, published since his death by the university of Oxford, are sufficient proofs. Nor was his progress in the more pleasing parts of literature less distinguished. In both these studies he was partial to the ancients, and was particularly hostile to the poetry and the literary innovations of the French.

Nothing

Torelli,

Nothing could be purer or more elegant than his Latin style, which he had acquired at the expense of much time and labour. His Latin translation of Archimedes is a sufficient proof of this, and is indeed really wonderful, if we consider that the Romans, being far inferior to the Greeks in mathematical knowledge, their language was of necessity destitute of many necessary words and phrases. He wrote the Italian language with the classic elegance of the 14th and 15th centuries. Witness his different works in that language, both in prose and verse. He translated the whole of Æsop's Fables into Latin, and Theocritus, the *Epithalamium* of Catullus, and the comedy of Plautus, called *Pseudolus*, into Italian verse. The two first books of the Æneid were also translated by him with such exactness, and so much in the style of the original, that they may well pass for the work of Virgil himself.

His life, like his studies, was drawn after the model of the ancient sages. Frugal, temperate, modest, he exhibited a striking contrast to the luxurious manners of his age. In religion he adhered strictly, though not superstitiously, to the opinions of his ancestors. He was firm to his resolutions, but not foolishly obstinate; and so strict an observer of equity, that his probity would have remained inviolate, even though there had been no law to bind him to justice. He never married, that he might have leisure to devote himself, with less interruption, to his favourite studies. Every one readily found admission to him, and no man left him without being both pleased and instructed; such was the sweetness of his temper, and the readiness with which he communicated information. He adhered with great constancy to his friendships. This was particularly exemplified in the case of Clemens Sibiliatus, who has favoured the world with the life of Torelli. With him he kept up the closest connection from a school boy till the day of his death. He was peculiarly attached likewise to many men of distinction, both in Italy and Britain. He died in August 1781, in the 70th year of his age.

The following is a complete list of his works, his edition of Archimedes excepted, which was not published till after his death:

1. "Lucubratio Academica, sivi Somnium Jacobi Pindemontii, &c." Patavii, 1743.—2. "Animadversiones in Hebraicum Exodi Librum et in Græcum lxx Interpretationem;" Veronæ, 1744.—3. "De principe Gulæ incommodo, ejusque remedio, Libri duo;" Colonia Agrippinæ, 1744.—4. "De Probabili Vitæ Morumque Regula;" Colonia, 1747.—5. "Li due primi Canti dell' Iliade (di Scipione Maffei) e li due primi dell' Eneide di Giuseppe Torelli tradotti in versi Italiani;" Verona, 1749.—6. "Gli stessi due canti dell' Eneide ristampati soli lo stesso anno per lo stesso Ramanzini."—7. "Scala de Meriti a capo d'anno Trattato Geometrico;" Verona, 1751.—8. "De Nihilo Geometrico, lib. 2.;" Veronæ, 1758.—9. "Lettera intorno a due passi del Purgatorio di Dante Alighiero;" *ib.* 1760.—10. "Della Denominazione del corrente anno vulgamente detto 1760 in Bologna per Lelio della Volpe."—11. "Il pseudolo. Comedia, &c. e si aggiunge la tradu-

zione d'alcuni Idilli di Teocritoe di Mosco;" Firenze, 1765.—12. "Inno a Maria Virgine nella Festività della sua Concezione;" Verona, 1766.—13. "Lettera a Miladi Vaing-Reit premeffa al libro che ha per titolo xii. lettere Inglese, con altra lettera all'autore della suddetta;" Verona, 1767.—14. "Elegia di Tommaso Gray, Poeta Inglese, in un Cimitero Campestre in versi Italiani rimati;" Verona, 1767.—15. "Geometrica;" Veronæ, 1769.—16. "Demonstratio antiqui Theorematis de motuum commixtione;" Veronæ, 1774.—17. "Lettera supra Dante contro il Signor di Voltaire;" Verona, 1781.—18. "Poemetto di Catullo su le Nozze di Peleo e Tetite, ed un Epitalamio dello stesso;" 1781.—19. "Æsopi Fabulæ."—20. "Teocrito tradotto, in versi Toscani."—21. "Elementi d'Euclide tradotti nell'idioma Italiano."—22. "Elementorum Prospektivæ, libri duo."

TORMENTIN *Cape*, on the W. side of the Straits of Northumberland, or Sound, between the island of St John's and the E. coast of Nova-Scotia, is the N. point of the entrance to Bay Vert. It is due west from Governor's Island, on the S. E. coast of the island of St John's. In some maps this point is called *Cape Storm*.—*Morse*.

TORONTO, a British settlement on the north-western bank of Lake Ontario, 53 miles N. by W. of Fort Niagara. N. lat. 44 1, W. long. 79 10.—*ib.*

TORPEDO, or CRAMP FISH, has been described under the generic title RAJA; and an attempt made to explain its electrical phenomena in the article ELECTRICITY, n^o 258, &c. (Both these articles are in the *Encyclopædia*). From some late discoveries, however, of Volta and others, the shock given by the torpedo appears much more analogous to the shock of GALVANISM than to that of common electricity; and even the electrical organs of the fish seem to resemble the apparatus with which those discoveries in galvanism were made.

In the 63^d volume of the Philosophical Transactions, Mr Hunter describes the electric organ of the torpedo as consisting of a number of columns varying in their length from an inch and a half to a quarter of an inch, with diameters about two-tenths of an inch. The number of columns in each organ of the torpedo which he presented to the Royal Society was about 470; but in a very large torpedo which he dissected, the number of columns in one organ was 1182. These columns were composed of films parallel to the base of each; and the distance between each partition of the columns was $\frac{1}{175}$ th of an inch. From these facts, the reader will find the anomalies of torpedinal electricity (supposing it the same with common electricity) accounted for in a very ingenious and philosophical manner by Mr Nicholson, at p. 358 of the first volume of his valuable journal. We pass on, however, to point out the resemblance between it and the lately discovered phenomena in galvanism.

Take any number of plates of copper, or which is better, of silver, and an equal number of tin, or, which is much better, of zinc, and a like number of discs, or pieces of card, or leather, or cloth (A), or any porous substance

Tormentin
Cape,
||
Torpedo.

(A) Woollen or linen cloth appear to be more durable, and more speedily soaked, than card.

Torpedo.

substance capable of retaining moisture. Let these last be soaked in pure water, or, which is better, salt and water or alkaline leys. The silver or copper may be pieces of money. Build up a pile of these pieces; namely, a piece of silver, a piece of zinc, and a piece of wet card: then another piece of silver, a piece of zinc, and a piece of wet card; and so forth, in the same order (or any other order, provided the pieces succeed each other in their turn), till the whole number intended to be made use of is builded up. The instrument is then completed.

In this state it will afford a perpetual current of the galvanic influence through any conductor communicating between its upper and lower plates; and if this conductor be an animal, it will receive an electrical shock as often as the touch is made, by which the circuit is completed. Thus if one hand be applied to the lower plate, and the other to the upper, the operator will receive a shock, and that as often as he pleases to lift his finger and put it down again.

This shock resembles the weak charge of a battery of immense surface; and its intensity is so low that it cannot make its way through the dry skin. It is therefore necessary that a large surface of each hand should be well wetted, and a piece of metal be grasped in each, in order to make the touch; or else that the two extremities of the pile should communicate with separate vessels of water, in which the hands may be plunged.

The commotion is stronger the more numerous the pieces. Twenty pieces will give a shock in the arms, if the above precautions be attended to. One hundred pieces may be felt to the shoulders. The current acts on the animal system while the circuit is complete, as well as during the instant of commotion, and the action is abominably painful at any place where the skin is broken.

That this influence, whatever it may be, has a striking resemblance to the repeated shocks given by the torpedo, is obvious; but what it really is in itself must be ascertained, if it can be ascertained at all, by future experiments. Mr Nicholson indeed, from whose Journal we have taken this account of Volta's apparatus and its effects, seems confident that these effects proceed from an electrical stream or current; but this mode of operation is quite foreign from all the laws of electricity known to us. The galvanic influence in this apparatus appears to move perpetually in a circle; to which we are acquainted with no fact in electricity that is at all similar. Galvanism, too, seems capable of accumulation, even while surrounded by conducting substances, which is quite inconsistent with all that we distinctly know of electricity and its laws.

That the energy of the apparatus, however, is the effect of an electric stream or current, our ingenious author thinks proved by the condenser with which Sig. Volta ascertained the kind of the electricity, and obtained its spark. He finds the action strongest, or most pungent, on wounds on the minus side of the apparatus, or where the wounds give out electricity; a fact also observable in the common electric spark.

The theory of the learned inventor seems to be, that it is a property of such bodies as differ in their power of conducting electricity, that when they are brought into contact they will occasion a stream of the electric matter. So that if zinc and silver be made to commu-

nicate immediately by contact, there will be a place of good conducting energy; and if they be made to communicate mediately by means of water, there will be a place of inferior conducting energy: and wherever this happens, there will be a stream or current produced in the general stock of electricity. This is not deduced as the consequence of other more simple facts; but is laid down as a general or simple principle grounded on the phenomena. If so, is it not a *petitio principii*? That such bodies as zinc and silver, when properly disposed, produce a stream or current, or something analogous to a stream or current, in the galvanic fluid, follows indeed indisputably from the phenomena; but it by no means follows from the same phenomena that galvanism is electricity; for electricity seems subject to different laws. See ELECTRICITY and THUNDER, both in this Supplement.

It must be acknowledged that the discovery of the galvanic shock and spark, and of the apparent existence of two opposite states of galvanism corresponding to positive and negative electricity, considerably increase the analogy; which in the article GALVANISM, *Suppl.* we have admitted to be very striking: but supposing no fallacy in any of Volta's experiments, we do not think that these discoveries amount to any thing like a demonstration of the conclusions which have been drawn from them. It is by no means certain that light is essentially connected with the electric fluid; for we know that it is not essentially connected with heat; (See THERMOMETRICAL Spectrum, in this *Suppl.*) The flash, for example, of lightning may be merely an extrication of light, in consequence of the action of electricity upon the atmosphere in its passage, or on the bodies upon which it impinges; and there are many instances of a similar extrication, as in the collision of two pieces of flint, where neither electricity nor galvanism were ever suspected to have any share in producing the phenomenon. Why may not the progress of the galvanic fluid have a similar effect in this instance with that of electricity, though the two fluids be essentially different between themselves? But we have more to say on this subject.

Messrs Nicholson and Carlisle constructed an apparatus similar to that of Volta, which gave them a shock as before described, and a very acute sensation wherever the skin was broken. Their first research was directed to ascertain that the shock they felt was really an electrical phenomenon. For this purpose the pile was placed upon Bennett's gold leaf electrometer, and a wire was then made to communicate from the top of the pile to the metallic stand or foot of the instrument; so that the circuit of the shock would have been through the leaves, if they had diverged; but no signs of electricity appeared. Recourse was then had to the revolving doubler; of which the reader will find an account in our Supplementary article ELECTRICITY, n° 203. The doubler had been previously cleared of electricity by twenty turns in connection with the earth. The negative divergence was produced in the electrometer. Repeated experiments of this kind shewed that the silver end was in the minus, and the zinc end in the plus state.

Here a pile of 17 half crowns, with a like number of pieces of zinc, and of pasteboard soaked in salt water, though it gave a severe shock, exhibited no symptoms

Torpedo.

Torpedo. of electricity till assisted by the doubler. Will it be said that this arose from want of intensity in the galvanic shock? We can only reply, that a much less intense shock of electricity would have produced a sensible divergence in the instrument without the doubler. What was the cause of this difference? We have, however, no doubt but that electricity was concerned in this phenomenon; for we have shewn elsewhere (see THUNDER, *Suppl.*), that either *electricity* is produced, or the equilibrium of the electrical fluid disturbed, by every chemical solution; and we shall see immediately that chemical solutions are perpetually going on in Volta's apparatus.

Very early in the course of this experiment, the contacts being made sure by placing a drop of water upon the upper plate, Mr Carlisle observed a disengagement of gas round the touching wire. This gas, though very minute in quantity, evidently seemed to have the smell afforded by hydrogen when the wire of communication was steel. This, with some other facts, led Mr Nicholson to propose to break the circuit by the substitution of a tube of water between two wires. They therefore inserted a brass wire through each of two corks inserted in a glass tube of half an inch internal diameter. The tube was filled with New River water, and the distance between the points of the wires in the water was one inch and three quarters. This compound discharger was applied so that the external ends of its wire were in contact with the two extreme plates of a pile of 36 half crowns, with the corresponding pieces of zinc and pasteboard. A fine stream of minute bubbles immediately began to flow from the point of the lower wire in the tube which communicated with the silver, and the opposite point of the upper wire became tarnished, first deep orange, and then black. On reversing the tube, the gas came from the other point, which was now lowest; while the upper, in its turn, became tarnished and black. Reversing the tube again, the phenomena again changed their order. In this state the whole was left for two hours and a half. The upper wire gradually emitted whitish filmy clouds, which, towards the end of the process, became of a pea-green colour, and hung in perpendicular threads from the extreme half inch of the wire, the water being rendered semiopaque by what fell off, and in a great part lay, of a pale green, on the lower surface of the tube, which, in this disposition of the apparatus, was inclined about forty degrees to the horizon. The lower wire of three quarters of an inch long, constantly emitted gas, except when another circuit, or complete wire, was applied to the apparatus; during which time the emission of gas was suspended. When this last mentioned wire was removed, the gas re-appeared as before, not instantly, but after the lapse of four beats of a half second clock standing in the room. The product of gas, during the whole two hours and a half, was two-thirtieths of a cubic inch. It was then mixed with an equal quantity of common air, and exploded by the application of a lighted waxed thread.

Messrs Nicholson and Carlisle had been led, by their reasoning on the first appearance of hydrogen, to expect a decomposition of the water; but it was with no little surprize that they found the hydrogen extricated at the contact with one wire, while the oxygen fixed itself, in combination with the other wire, at the distance

of almost two inches. This new fact still remains to be explained, and seems, says Mr Nicholson, to point at some general law of the agency of electricity in chemical operations. Does it not as naturally suggest a suspicion that galvanism is not electricity; especially as we are informed, by Mr Cruickshank of Woolwich, that Messrs Nicholson and Carlisle discovered, that "galvanism decomposes water with much greater facility than electricity, and with phenomena somewhat different?" What the particular differences are, he does not say; but we learn from Mr Nicholson himself, that from the general tenor of his experiments, it appears to be established, that the decomposition of water by galvanism is more effectual the less the distance is between the wires, but that it ceases altogether when the wires are in contact.

Mr Nicholson concludes his memoir with mentioning concisely the effects of a pile of 100 half crowns, and a chemical incident, which appears to be the most remarkable of those which he has yet observed.

The pile was set up with pieces of green woollen cloth soaked in salt water. It gave severe shocks, which were felt as high as the shoulders. The transition was much less forcible through a number of persons, but it was very perceptible through nine. The spark was frequently visible when the discharge was made in the dark, and a gleam of light was also, in some instances, seen about the middle of the column at the instant of the explosion. The assistants were of opinion that they heard the snap.

The extrication of the gases was rapid and plentiful by means of this apparatus. When copper wires were used for the broken circuit, with muriatic acid diluted with 100 parts of water in the tube, no gas, nor the least circulation of the fluid was perceived, when the distance of the wires was two inches. A short tube, with two copper wires very near each other in common water, was made part of the circuit, and shewed by the usual phenomena, that the stream of electricity was rapidly passing. The wires in the muriatic acid were then slid within the third of an inch of each other. For the sake of brevity he avoids enumerating the effects which took place during several hours, and simply states, that the minus wire gave out some hydrogen during an hour; while the plus wire was corroded, and exhibited no oxyd; but a deposition of copper was formed round the minus, or lower wire, which began at its lower end: that no gas whatever appeared in this tube during two hours, though the deposition was going on, and the small tube shewed the continuance of the electric stream; and that the deposition, at the end of four hours, formed a ramified metallic vegetation, nine or ten times the bulk of the wire it surrounded.

In this experiment, it appeared that the influence of electricity increasing the oxydability of the upper wire, and affording nascent hydrogen from the lower, caused the latter to act as the precipitant of a solution of one and the same metal.

Mr Nicholson, we see, continues to call it electricity with the utmost confidence, as if it could not possibly be any thing else; and yet he says that the galvanic shock is much less forcible when passed through a number of persons than when passed only through one. This, we believe, does not hold in the shocks of common electricity; and the difference probably arises from the cuticle

Torpedo.

ticle obstructing the passage of the one and not of the other. Volta himself says, that *this* electricity, for he too is desirous to prove it electricity, does not diffuse itself through the air. It is so universally known that very dry air is no conductor of electricity, that he must mean, on this occasion, air not uncommonly dry; otherwise the non-diffusion of *this* electricity through air would not distinguish it, as he seems to admit it does, from common electricity. But what occasions this distinction, if the two electricities be the same?

Lieutenant-colonel Haldane, well known in the scientific world, made experiments with Volta's pillar, both in a horizontal and in a vertical position. With a large pillar, placed vertically, he obtained very weak signs of electricity. He connected the apparatus with the conductor of an electrical machine, and found the effect rather impeded than assisted by the common electric stream. He placed the plate of Bennet's electrometer in the circuit, without producing electric signs. He found that the galvanic apparatus, placed between the outside and inside of a jar, prevented its charging, and that it is also capable of conducting the charge, though not rapidly: and, on the whole, from the very minute exhibition of the attractive and repellent powers, while the causticity, the shock, and the oxydation, are so very powerful, he cannot be persuaded that electricity is the principal agent, though some might be generated, or disengaged, during the operation of the apparatus.

This is exactly our own opinion, which is strongly corroborated by the results of some very curious experiments made by Mr Cruickshank of Woolwich. These experiments our limits permit us not to detail. They were made with a view to ascertain the nature and relative proportions of the gases obtained from water and other fluids by this influence; and the author thinks himself authorized to conclude from them:

1. That hydrogen gas, mixed with a very small proportion of oxygen and ammonia, is somehow disengaged at the wire connected with the silver extremity of the machine; and that this effect is equally produced, whatever the nature of the metallic wire may be, provided the fluid operated upon be pure water.

2. That where metallic solutions are employed instead of water, the same wire which separates the hydrogen revives the metallic calx, and deposits it at the extremity of the wire in its pure metallic state; in this case no hydrogen gas is disengaged. The wire employed for this purpose may be of any metal.

3. That of the earthy solutions, those of magnesia and argil only are decomposed by the silver wire; a circumstance which strongly favours the production of ammonia.

4. That when the wire connected with the zinc extremity of the pile consists either of gold or platinum, a quantity of oxygen gas, mixed with a little azote and nitrous acid, is disengaged; and the quantity of gas thus obtained is a little better than $\frac{1}{3}$ of the hydrogen gas separated by the silver wire at the same time.

5. That when the wire connected with the zinc is silver, or any of the imperfect metals, a small portion of oxygenous gas is likewise given out; but the wire itself is either oxydated or dissolved, or partly oxydated and partly dissolved: indeed, the effect in this case produced upon the metal is very similar to that of the

concentrated nitrous acid, where a great deal of the metal is oxydated, and but a small quantity held in solution.

6. That when the gases obtained by gold or platinum wires are collected together and exploded over mercury, the whole nearly disappears and forms water, with probably a little nitrous acid; for there was always a thick white vapour perceived for some time after the explosion. The residuary gas, in this case, appeared to be azote.

In reflecting on these experiments, it would appear that in some of them the water must be decomposed: but how this can be effected is by no means so easily explained. For example, it seems extremely mysterious how the oxygen should pass silently from the extremity of the silver wire to that of the zinc wire, and there make its appearance in the form of gas. It is to be observed, likewise, that this effect takes place which ever way the wires are placed, and whatever bends may be interposed between their extremities, provided the distance be not too great. On considering these facts more minutely, it appeared to Mr Cruickshank that the easiest and simplest mode of explanation would be, to suppose that the galvanic influence (whatever it may be) is capable of existing in two states, that is, in an oxygenated and deoxygenated state; that when it passes from metals to fluids containing oxygen, it seizes their oxygen, and becomes oxygenated; but when it passes from the fluid to the metal again, it assumes its former state, and becomes deoxygenated. Now when water is the fluid interposed, and the influence enters it from the silver side deoxygenated (and we suppose that it always passes from the deoxygenated to the oxygenated side), it seizes the oxygen of the water, and disengages the hydrogen, which accordingly appears in the form of gas; but when the influence enters the zinc wire, it parts with the oxygen, with which it had formerly united; and this either escapes in the form of gas, unites with the metal to form an oxyd, or, combined with a certain portion of water, &c. may, according to the German chemists, form nitrous acid. When a metallic solution is the interposed fluid, the effect produced may be explained in two ways; but the simplest is to suppose that the influence, in passing from the silver wire, seizes the oxygen of the metallic calx, and afterwards deposits it on entering the zinc one. In this case no gas should appear at the silver wire; but when a perfect metal is employed, oxygen should be disengaged from the zinc wire: and this, as has been already mentioned, is exactly what takes place.

What our author considers as the strongest argument in favour of this hypothesis, and what we consider as an argument equally strong to prove that galvanism differs essentially from electricity, is, that all fluids which do not contain oxygen, are incapable of transmitting the galvanic fluid, such as alcohol, æther, the fat, and essential oils, as he has proved by direct experiment; but on the contrary, that all those which do contain oxygen conduct it more or less readily, as all aqueous fluids, metallic solutions, and acids, more especially the concentrated sulphuric acid; which it decomposes. In this last instance, the oxygen produced can hardly be ascribed to the decomposition of water; for this acid, when properly concentrated, does not contain any sensible quantity. By this theory also we can readily explain

Torpedo.

Torpedo.

plain the oxydation of the zinc plates in the machine ; where the fluid in passing from the different pairs of plates appears to be alternately oxygenated and deoxygenated. Although I am not (says Mr Cruickshank) by any means entirely satisfied with this hypothesis, yet as it is the only one by which I can explain the different phenomena, it was thought advisable to throw it out, merely with a view to induce others to reason upon the subject, and to incite them to make experiments, by which alone truth can be ascertained.

We approve heartily of his conduct. It is for the same reason, and not to maintain at all hazards any preconceived opinion of our own, that we have urged every objection that occurs to us against the hypothesis of the identity of galvanism and electricity. These fluids or influences appear to us to differ essentially ; but still we admit that future experiments and future reasonings may remove our objections, which, however, ought never to be lost sight of till they be removed. If ingenious men, adopting implicitly the hypothesis of Volta and Mr Nicholson, shall institute a set of experiments to ascertain the laws of the galvanic influence, they will be very apt to make their experiments support their hypothesis, instead of employing them as guides to the temple of truth. Mr Nicholson says, that in all the experiments made by him and Mr Carlisle, the action of the instrument was freely transmitted through the usual conductors of electricity (meaning, we suppose, metals and watery fluids), but that it was stopped by glass and other non-conductors. We have experienced the same thing, and so far we acknowledge a striking resemblance between galvanism and electricity ; but, on the other hand, we have never been able to make any accumulation of galvanism by means of coated electrics, whilst Mr Cruickshank found that the galvanic influence cannot be transmitted through alcohol, ether, or essential oils. In these instances, the difference between galvanism and electricity seems to be as striking as the resemblance is in the others. Indeed these differences between the one and the other are so many and so great, that M. Fabbroni attributes the phenomena of galvanism not to electricity, but to a chemical operation ; to the transition of oxygen into a combination, and to the formation of a new compound. He had observed, in repeating the common experiment, that if he wiped his tongue as accurately as possible, the sensation of taste excited by the two metals was so diminished as to be hardly distinguished. The saliva, or some other moisture, must therefore be of some importance in this phenomenon. He afterwards instituted a set of very proper experiments ; from which it appeared to him that an evident chemical action takes place in the operations of galvanism, and that it is unnecessary to seek farther for the nature of the new stimulus. Galvanism (he says) is manifestly a combustion or oxydation of the metals ; and the stimulating principle may be either the caloric which is disengaged, or the oxygen which passes into new combinations ; or the new metallic salt ; but which of these he has not ascertained.

Without adopting or rejecting these conclusions, we recommend them to the attention of our chemical readers ; for it is only by expert and scientific chemists that we expect the nature and properties of galvanism to be ascertained. In the mean time it is proper to observe, that the pile of Volta continues in order for about three

days, and scarcely three ; and that on account of the corrosion of the faces of the zinc, it is necessary to renew them previous to each construction of the pile. This may be done by scraping or grinding, or by cleaning them with diluted muriatic acid.

To avoid the trouble of constantly repiling the pieces of silver and zinc, Mr Cruickshank constructed a kind of trough of baked wood, 26 inches in length, 1.7 inches deep, and 1.5 inches wide ; in the sides of this trough grooves were made opposite to each other about the tenth of an inch in depth, and sufficiently wide to admit one of the plates of zinc and silver when soldered together ; three of these grooves were made in the space of one inch and three tenths, so that the whole machine contained 60 pair of plates. A plate of zinc and silver, each 16 inches square, well cemented together, were introduced into each of these grooves or notches, and afterwards cemented into the trough by a composition of rosin and wax, so perfectly that no water could pass from one cell to the other, nor between the plates of zinc and silver. This circumstance must be strictly attended to, else the machine will be extremely imperfect. When all the plates were thus secured in the trough, the interstices or cells formed by the different pairs of plates were filled with a solution of the muriat of ammonia, which here supplied the place of the moistened papers in the pile, but answered the purpose much better. It is hardly necessary to observe, that in fixing the zinc and silver plates, they must be placed regularly, as in the pile, viz. alternately zinc and silver, the silver plate being always on the same side. When a communication was made between the first and last cell, a strong shock was felt in the arms, but somewhat different from that given by the pile, being quicker, less tremulous, and bearing a greater resemblance to the common electrical shock. He constructed two of these machines, which contained in all 100 pair of plates ; these when joined together gave a very strong shock ; and the spark could be taken in the day time at pleasure ; but what surprised him not a little, was the very slender power which they possessed in decomposing water : in this respect they were certainly inferior to a pile of 30 pair, although such a pile would not give a shock of one third the strength.

This apparatus retained its power for many days, and would in all probability have retained it much longer, had not the fluid got between the dry surfaces of the metals. To remedy this defect, he soldered the zinc and silver plates together, and found that this method answers very well. The zinc plates may be cleaned at any time, by filling the different cells for a few minutes with the dilute muriatic acid. Although this apparatus may not entirely supersede the pile, especially if it should be found to decompose water, &c. but slowly, yet in other respects it will no doubt be found very convenient and portable.

If this article be thought long, and if we appear to have lost sight of our original subject, the *Torpedo*, we have only to plead in excuse for our conduct, that whilst we could not avoid pointing out the resemblance between the shock given by the torpedo and that by Volta's apparatus, we felt it a kind of duty to embrace the only opportunity that we shall have of laying before our readers the additional information respecting the phenomena of GALVANISM which we have received

Torpedo.

Torrington
||
Tortugas.

ed since the publication of that article. These phenomena are yet new, and they are unquestionably important; indeed so very important, that to us it appears neither impossible, nor even improbable, that to the galvanic agency of metals and minerals may be attributed volcanoes and earthquakes.

TORRINGTON, or *Bedford's Bay*, on the southern coast of Nova-Scotia, and its entrance is at America Point, about 3 miles N. of the town of Halifax. It has from 10 to 13 fathoms at its mouth, but the bay is almost circular, and has from 14 to 50 fathoms water in it. A prodigious sea sets into it in winter.—*Morse*.

TORRINGTON, a township of Connecticut, in Litchfield county, 8 miles N. of Litchfield.—*ib*.

TORTOISES, *the River of*, lies 10 miles above a lake 20 miles long, and 8 or 10 broad, which is formed by the Mississippi in Louisiana and Florida. It is a large fine river, which runs into the country a good way to the N. E. and is navigable 40 miles by the largest boats.—*ib*.

TORTUE, an island on the N. side of the island of St Domingo, towards the N. W. part, about 9 leagues long from E. to W. and 2 broad. The W. end is nearly 6 leagues from the head of the bay of Moustique. The freebooters and buccaniers drove the Spaniards from this island in 1632; in 1638, the Spaniards massacred all the French colony; and in 1639, the buccaniers retook Tortue. In 1676, the French took possession of it again.—*ib*.

TORTUGAS, *Dry*, shoals to the westward, a little southerly from Cape Florida, or the S. Point of Florida, in North-America. They are 134 leagues from the bar of Pensacola, and in lat. 24 32 N. and long. 83 40 W. They consist of 10 small islands or keys, and extend E. N. E. and W. S. W. 10 or 11 miles; most of them are covered with bushes, and may be seen at the distance of four leagues. The south-west key, one of the smallest, but the most material to be known, is in lat. 24 32 N. and long. 83 40 W. From the S. W. part of this key, a reef of coral rocks extends about a quarter of a mile; the water upon it is visibly discoloured.—*ib*.

TORTUGAS HARBOUR, *Turtle's Harbour*, or *Barracco de Tortugas*, on the coast of Brazil, in S. America, is 60 leagues at E. S. E. from the point or cape of Arbrafec, or Des Arbres Sec, and the shore is flat all the way from the gulf of Maranhao.—*ib*.

TORTUGAS, an island so named from the great number of turtle found near it, is near the N. W. part of the island of St Domingo.—*ib*.

TORTUGAS, or *Sal Tortuga*, is near the W. end of New-Andalusia and Terra Firma. It is uninhabited, although about 30 miles in circumference, and abounding with salt. N. lat. 11 36, W. long. 65. It is 14 leagues to the west of Margaritta Island, and 17 or 18 from Cape Blanco on the main. There are many islands of this name on the north coast of South-America.—*ib*.

TORTUGAS Point, on the coast of Chili, and in the South Pacific Ocean, is the south point of the port of Coquimbo, and 7 or 8 leagues from the Pajaros Islands. Tortugas road is round the point of the same name, where ships may ride in from 6 to 10 fathoms, over a bottom of black sand, near a rock called the Tortugas.

The road is well sheltered, but will not contain above 20 or 30 ships safely. Ships not more than 200 tons burden may careen on the Tortugas rock.—*ib*.

TOSQUIATOSSY *Creek*, a north head water of Alleghany river, whose mouth is east of Squeaughta Creek, and 17 miles north-westerly of the *Ichua Town*.—*ib*.

TOTOWA, a place or village at the Great Falls in Passaik river, New-Jersey.—*ib*.

TOTTERY, a river which empties through the south-eastern bank of the Ohio, and is navigable with batteaux to the Occasioto Mountains. It is a long river, and has few branches, and interlocks with Red Creek, or Clinche's river, a branch of the Tennessee. It has below the mountains, especially for 15 miles from its mouth, very good land.—*ib*.

TOUCAN, or AMERICAN GOOSE, is one of the modern constellations of the southern hemisphere, consisting of nine small stars.

TOULON, a township of New-York, in Ontario county. In 1796, 93 of the inhabitants were electors.—*Morse*.

TOWERHILL, a village in the township of South-Kingstown, Rhode-Island, where a post-office is kept. It is 10 miles west of Newport, and 282 from Philadelphia.—*ib*.

TOWNSHEND, a township of Windham county, Vermont, west of Westminster and Putney, containing 676 inhabitants.—*ib*.

TOWNSHEND, a township of Middlesex county, Massachusetts, containing 993 inhabitants. It was incorporated in 1732, and lies 45 miles northward of Boston.—*ib*.

TOWNSHEND, a harbour on the coast of the District of Maine, where is a bold harbour, having 9 fathoms water, sheltered from all winds. High water, at full and change, 45 minutes after 10 o'clock.—*ib*.

TRACADUCHE, now *Carleton*, a settlement on the northern side of Chaleur Bay, about 5 leagues from the great river Casquipibiac, in a south-west direction. It is a place of considerable trade in cod-fish, &c.—*ib*.

TRACTORS, METALLIC. See PERKINISM in this *Suppl*.

TRACTRIX, in geometry, a curve line, called also CATENARIA; which see, *Encycl*. and ARCH, *Suppl*.

TRADESCANT (John), an ingenious naturalist and antiquary, was, according to Anthony Wood, a Fleming or a Dutchman. We are informed by Parkinson, that he had travelled into most parts of Europe, and into Barbary; and from some emblems remaining upon his monument in Lambeth church-yard, it plainly appears that he had visited Greece, Egypt, and other eastern countries. In his travels, he is supposed to have collected, not only plants and seeds, but most of those curiosities of every sort which, after his death, were sold by his son to the famous Elias Ashmole, and deposited in his museum at Oxford. When he first settled in England cannot, at this distance of time, be ascertained. Perhaps it was at the latter end of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, or the beginning of that of King James I. His print, engraven by Hollar before the year 1656, which represents him as a person very far advanced in years, seems to countenance this opinion. He lived in
a great

Tosquiatof-
sy,
||
Tradescant.

Tradescant, a great house at South Lambeth, where his museum was frequently visited by persons of rank, who became benefactors thereto: among these were King Charles I. (to whom he was gardener), Henrietta Maria his Queen, Archbishop Laud, George Duke of Buckingham, Robert and William Cecil, Earls of Salisbury, and many other persons of distinction. John Tradescant may therefore be justly considered as the earliest collector (in England) of every thing that was curious in natural history, viz. minerals, birds, fishes, insects, &c. He had also a good collection of coins and medals of all sorts, besides a great variety of uncommon rarities. A catalogue of these, published by his son, contains an enumeration of the many plants, shrubs, trees, &c. growing in his garden, which was pretty extensive. Some of these plants are, if not totally extinct, at least become very uncommon, even at this time: though this able man, by his great industry, made it manifest, in the very infancy of botany, that there is scarce any plant extant in the known world that will not, with proper care, thrive in England.

When his house at South Lambeth, then called *Tradescant's Ark*, came into Ashmole's possession, he added a noble room to it, and adorned the chimney with his arms, impaling those of Sir William Dugdale, whose daughter was his third wife; where they remain to this day.

It were much to be wished, that the lovers of botany had visited this once famous garden before, or at least in the beginning of the present century. But this seems to have been totally neglected till the year 1749, when Dr Watson and the late Dr Mitchell favoured the Royal Society with the only account now extant of the remains of Tradescant's garden.

When the death of John Tradescant happened is not known; no mention being made thereof in the register-book of Lambeth church.

TRAJECTORY, a term often used, generally for the path of any body, moving either in a void, or in a medium that resists its motion; or even for any curve passing through a given number of points. Thus Newton, Princip. lib. 1. prop. 22. proposes to describe a trajectory that shall pass through five given points.

TRAITOR'S ISLAND, one of the Archipelago called *NAVIGATOR'S ISLANDS*, in the South Sea (See that article, *Suppl.*). It is low and flat, with only a hill of some height in the middle; and is divided into two parts by a channel, of which the mouth is about 150 toises wide. It abounds with bannanas, yams, and the finest cocoa-nuts, which Perouse says he ever saw. About twenty canoes approached the French ships without dread, traded with a good deal of honesty, and never refused, like the natives of the archipelago of Navigators, to give their fruit before they were paid for it; nor, like them, did they give a preference to beads over nails and pieces of iron. They spoke, however, the same language, and had the same ferocious look; their drefs, their manner of tatowing, and the form of their canoes, were the same; nor could we (says the author) doubt that they were one and the same people: they differed, indeed, in having universally two joints cut off from the little finger of the left hand; whereas, in the islands of Navigators, I only perceived two individuals who had suffered that operation. They were also of much lower stature, and far less gigantic make;

a difference proceeding, no doubt, from the soil of these islands, which being less fertile, is consequently less favourable to the expansion of the human frame.

TRAMMELS, in mechanics, an instrument used by artificers for drawing ovals upon boards, &c. One part of it consists of a cross with two grooves at right angles; the other is a beam carrying two pins, which slide in those grooves, and also the describing pencil. All the engines for turning ovals are constructed on the same principles with the trammels: the only difference is, that in the trammels the board is at rest, and the pencil moves upon it; in the turning engine, the tool, which supplies the place of the pencil, is at rest, and the board moves against it. See a demonstration of the chief properties of these instruments by Mr Ludlam, in the *Phil. Transf.* vol. lxx. p. 378, &c.

TRANQUILLITY, a place in Suffex county, New-Jersey, 8 miles southerly of Newtown.—*Morse.*

TRANSFORMATION, in geometry, is the changing or reducing of a figure, or of a body, into another of the same area, or the same solidity, but of a different form. As, to transform or reduce a triangle to a square, or a pyramid to a parallelopipedon.

TRANSFORMATION of Equations, in algebra, is the changing equations into others of a different form, but of equal value. This operation is often necessary, to prepare equations for a more easy solution.

TRANSLATION, in literature, is a matter of so much importance, that no other apology can be made for the very imperfect manner in which it is treated in the *Encyclopædia*, than a candid declaration that it was impossible to enter at all upon the subject within the narrow limits to which we were then restricted by the proprietors of the work. The fundamental laws of translation, which we gave from Dr Campbell of Aberdeen, we believe indeed to be unexceptionable; but the question is, how are these laws to be obeyed?

In order that a translator may be enabled to give a complete transcript of the ideas of the original work, it is almost needless to observe, that he must possess a perfect knowledge of both languages, viz. that of his author, and that into which he is to translate; and that he must have a competent acquaintance with the subject of which his author treats. These propositions we consider as self evident; but if any of our readers shall be of a different opinion, we refer them to an *Essay on the Principles of Translation*, published 1797 by Cadell and Davies, London, where they will find our doctrine very clearly illustrated. It may be proper to add, that such a knowledge of the Greek and Latin languages as merely enables a man to read them with ease and entertainment to himself, is by no means sufficient to qualify him for translating every Greek and Latin book, even though it treats of a subject with which he has a general acquaintance. The religious rites and ceremonies of the Greeks and Romans, as well as the radical words of their language, were derived from the East; and he who is an absolute stranger to oriental literature, will be very liable to mistake occasionally the sense of Greek and Roman authors who treat of religious subjects. We could illustrate the truth of this position by quotations from some of the most admired modern translations of the Greek Scriptures, which we have no hesitation to say fall very short of the authorized version in accuracy as well as in elegance. The divines employed by King James

Trammels,
||
Translation

Translation.

James to translate the Old and New Testaments were profoundly skilled in the learning, as well as in the languages of the East; whilst some of those who have presumed to improve their version seem not to have possessed a critical knowledge of the Greek tongue, to have known still less of the Hebrew, and to have been absolute strangers to the dialect spoken in Judea in the days of our Saviour, as well as to the manners, customs, and peculiar opinions of the Jews sects. Neither metaphysical acuteness, nor the most perfect knowledge of the principles of translation in general, will enable a man who is ignorant of these things to improve the authorized version either of the Gospels or the Epistles; for such a man knows not accurately, and therefore cannot give a complete transcript of the ideas of the original work.

But supposing the translator completely qualified with respect to knowledge, it becomes a question, whether he may, in any case, add to or retrench the ideas of his author? We are strongly inclined to think, that, in no case, it is allowable to take such liberties; but the ingenious and elegant essayist, whose work on the principles of translation we must always quote with respect, is of a different opinion. "To give a general answer (says he) to this question, I would say, that this liberty may be used, but with the greatest caution. It must be further observed, that the superadded idea shall have the most necessary connection with the original thought, and actually increase its force. And, on the other hand, that whenever an idea is cut off by the translator it must be only such as is an accessory, and not a principle, in the clause or sentence. It must likewise be confessedly redundant, so that its retrenchment shall not impair or weaken the original thought. Under these limitations, a translator may exercise his judgment, and assume to himself, in so far, the character of an original writer."

Of the judicious use, as he thinks it, of this liberty, the author quotes many examples, of which we shall select three, as well calculated to illustrate our own ideas of the subject.

In the first book of the Iliad, Achilles, having resolved, though indignantly, to give up Briseis, desires Petrocclus to deliver her to the heralds of Agamemnon:

Ὡς φάτο· Πατροκλος δὲ φίλω ἐπεπιθεθ' ἰταίρω·
 Ἐκ δ' ἀγάγε κλισίης Βρισηίδα καλλιπαρῆον,
 Δωκε δ' ἀγείν' τῷ δ' αὐτὶς ἰτὴν παραγῆας Ἀχαιῶν·
 Ἦ δ' ἀκείους ἄμα τοῖσι γυνη κίεν' *Ilias, A. 345.*

Patroclus now th' unwilling beauty brought;
 She in soft forrows, and in pensive thought,
 Past silent, as the heralds held her hand,
 And oft look'd back, slow moving o'er the strand.
 POPE.

Our author thinks, and we heartily agree with him, that the amplification in the three last lines of this version highly improves the effect of the picture; but we cannot consider this amplification as a new idea superadded. It was the object of Homer to inform his countrymen, that Briseis went with the heralds *unwillingly*. This he does by the words ἦ δ' ἀκείους ἄμα τοῖσι γυνη κίεν· and it is by no means improbable, that the rhythmical movement of the verse may have presented to the ancient Greeks the image of the lady, walking

slowly and reluctantly along. This image, we are sure, is not produced by a literal translation of the Greek words into English; and therefore it was Pope's duty, not to add to the ideas of the original, but, by amplification, to present to his own countrymen the picture which Homer, by the superiority of the Greek language and rhythm, had presented to his.

In the ninth book of the Iliad, where Phœnix reminds Achilles of the care he had taken of him while an infant, one circumstance, extremely mean, and even disgusting, is found in the original:

— ὅτι δὴ σ' ἐπ' ἐμοῖσιν ἐγὼ γούνασσι καθίσσας
 Ὄψου τ' ἀσαιμι προταμών, καὶ οἶνον ἐπισχῶν·
 Πολλάκι μοι κατέδυσσας ἐπὶ στήθεσσι χιτῶνα,
 Οἴνου ἀποβλύζων ἐν νηπίῳ ἀλεγεινῇ.

The literal version of these lines is indeed very gross: "When I placed you before my knees, I crammed you with meat, and gave you wine, which you often vomited upon my bosom, and stained my clothes, in your troublesome infancy:" but we cannot agree with our author, that the English reader is obliged to Pope for having altogether sunk this nauseous image. What is, or ought to be, our object in reading Homer? If it be merely to delight our ear with sonorous lines, and please our fancy with grand or splendid images, the translator certainly did right in keeping out of view this disgusting picture of savage life; but when he did so, he cannot be said to have given a complete transcript of his author's ideas. To please ourselves, however, with splendid images, is not our only object when studying the works of the ancient poets. Another, and in our opinion a more important object, is to acquire a lively notion of ancient manners; and if so, Pope grossly misleads the mere English reader, when, instead of the beastly image of Homer, he presents him with the following scene, which he may daily meet with in his own family, or in the families of his friends:

Thy infant breast a like affection show'd,
 Still in my arms, an ever pleasing load;
 Or at my knee, by Phœnix would'st thou stand,
 No food was grateful but from Phœnix hand:
 I pass my watchings o'er thy helpless years,
 The tender labours, the compliant cares.

This is a picture of the domestic manners of Great Britain in the 18th century, and not of Greece in the heroic ages.

In the beginning of the eighth book of the Iliad, Homer puts into the mouth of Jove a very strange speech, stuffed with braggart vaunting and ludicrous images. This, as our author observes, is far beneath the dignity of the thunderer; but it is only beneath the dignity of the thunderer as our habits and modes of thinking compel us to conceive such a being. The thunderer of the Greeks was a notorious adulterer and sodomite, whose moral character sinks beneath that of the meanest of our bravos; and as he had dethroned his father, and waged for some time a doubtful war with certain *earthly* giants, it does not appear to us that the boasting speech which Homer puts into his mouth is at all unsuitable to his acknowledged attributes. But whether it be or not, was not the translator's concern. Homer, when he composed it, certainly thought it not unworthy of the thunderer; and whatever Pope's opinion might be, he had

Translation.

Transla-
tion.

had no right to substitute his own notions of propriety for those of his author. The mythological tales of the poets, and more especially of Homer and Hesiod, constituted, as every one knows, the religious creed of the vulgar Greeks (see POLYTHEISM, n^o 33. *Encycl.*); and this circumstance makes it doubly the duty of a translator to give, on such subjects, a fair transcript of his author's ideas, that the mere English reader, for whom he writes, may know what the ancients really thought of the objects of their idolatrous worship. This Pope has not done in the speech under consideration; and has therefore, in our opinion, deviated widely from the first and most important of the three general laws of translation. Johnson has apologized, we think sufficiently, for many of Pope's embellishments of his author; but he has not attempted to make an apology for such embellishments as alter the sense. We cannot indeed conceive a pretence upon which it can ever be allowable in a translator to add to the ideas of his author, to retrench, or to vary them. If he be translating history, and find his author advancing what he *believes* to be false, he may correct him in a note; but he has no right to make one man utter, as his own, the belief or the sentiments of another, when that belief, and those sentiments, are *not* his own. If he be translating a work of science, he may likewise correct the errors of his author in notes, as Dr Clerke corrected those of Rohault; but no man has a right to give to a Rohault the science of a Newton. The translator of a poem may certainly employ amplification to place in a striking light the images or the sentiments of the original work; but he must not alter those images or sentiments so as to make that appear grand or elegant in the version, which is mean or disgusting in the original. On every occasion on which he takes such liberties as these, he ceases to be a translator, and becomes a faithless paraphrast.

The second general law of translation, though certainly less important, is perhaps more difficult to be observed than the first. We have stated it in these words: (See TRANSLATION, *Encycl.*) "The style and manner of the original should be preserved in the translation;" but it is obvious that this cannot be done by him who possesses not sufficient taste and judgment to ascertain with precision to what class the style of the original belongs. "If a translator fail in this discernment, and want this capacity, let him be ever so thoroughly master of the sense of his author, he will present him through a distorting medium, or exhibit him in a garb that is unsuitable to his character." It would obviously be very improper to translate the elegantly simple language of Cæsar into rounded periods like those of *The Rambler*, or the Orations of Cicero into the language of Swift.

The chief characteristic of the historical style of the sacred Scriptures is its simplicity; and that simplicity is, for the most part, well preserved in the authorized version. It is, however, lost in many of the modern versions. Castalio's, for instance, though intitled to the praise of elegant latinity, and though, in general, faithful to the sense of the original, yet exhibits numberless transgressions of the law which is now under consideration. Its sentences are formed in long and intricate periods, in which many separate members are artfully combined; and we observe a constant endeavour at classical

phraseology and ornamented diction, instead of the beautiful simplicity of the original.

The version of the Scriptures by Arias Montanus is, in some respects, a contrast to that of Castalio. By adopting the literal mode of translation, Arias undoubtedly intended to give as faithful a picture as he could, both of the sense and of the manner of the original. Not attending to the peculiar idioms of the Hebrew, Greek, and Latin tongues, which, in some respects, are very different from each other, he has, by giving to his Latin the combination and idioms of the two first of these languages, sometimes made the sacred writers talk absurdly. In Latin, as every school-boy knows, two negatives make an affirmative, whilst in Greek they add force to the negation. *Χαρις μου ου δυνασθε ουδεν* signifies, "Without me ye can do nothing," or, "Ye cannot possibly do any thing;" but Arias has translated the words *sine me non potestis facere nihil, i. e.* "without me ye cannot do nothing," or, "ye *must* do something," which is directly contrary to the meaning of our Lord. It is not therefore by translating literally or verbally that we can hope to preserve the style and manner of the original.

To express in florid or elevated language the ideas of an author who writes himself in a simple style, is not to give in the version a just picture of the original; but to attempt, for the sake of verbal accuracy, to introduce into one language the peculiar idioms or construction of another, is still worse, as in this mode of translation the sense, as well as the manner of the original, is lost. The rule obviously is to use, in the version, the words and phraseology which we have reason to believe that the author would himself have used, had he been master of the language into which we are translating his ideas. Thus if we are to translate into English a piece of elegantly simple Greek or Latin, we must make ourselves completely master of the author's meaning, and, neglecting the Greek or Latin *idioms*, express that meaning in elegantly simple English. We need not add, that when the language of the original is florid or grand, if that style be suited to the subject, the language of the translation should be florid or grand likewise; but care must always be taken that perspicuity be not sacrificed to ambitious ornaments of any kind; for ornaments which obscure the sense are worse than useless.

If these reflections be just, it is obvious that a poem cannot be properly translated into prose. The mere sense may doubtless be thus transferred from one language into another, as has generally been done by Macpherson in his hobbling version of the Iliad, and perhaps more completely by a late translator of Anacreon; but in such a version, the style and manner of the original must necessarily be lost. Of this the following accurate prose translation of Anacreon's ninth ode (on a dove) is a striking instance:

"O lovely Pigeon! whence, whence do you fly? Whence, speeding through the air, do you breathe, and distil so many perfumes? Who is your master? For it concerns me to know. 'Anacreon sent me to a youth, —to Bathyllus, at present the prince, and disposing of all things. Venus sold me, receiving a little hymn in return. And I serve Anacreon in such transactions as these: and now I carry his letters, such as you see: and he affirms that he will immediately make me free.

But

Transla-
tion.

Translation.

But I will remain a servant with him although he may dismiss me: For wherefore does it behove me to fly, both over mountains, and fields, and to perch on trees, devouring some rustic food? Now indeed I eat bread, snatching it from the hands of Anacreon himself; and he gives to me the wine to drink which he drinks before me; and having drunk, I perhaps may dance, and cover my master with my wings; then going to rest, I sleep upon the lute itself. You have it all;—begone: you have made me more talkative, O mortal! than even a jay*.”

* The Odes of Anacreon, translated into English prose, printed at York, 1796.

How inferior is the general effect of this piece of prose to that of the well-known poetical versions of Addison and Johnson? and yet the mere *ideas* of the original are perhaps more faithfully transcribed by this anonymous writer than by either of those elegant translators. The emotions indeed excited by the original are not here brought into view.

The third general law of translation is so nearly allied to the second, that we have very few directions to give for the observation of it. He who, in his version, preserves the style and manner of the original, as we have endeavoured to shew that they *ought* to be preserved, will, of course, give to the translation the ease of original composition. The principal difficulty that he has to encounter in this part of his task, will occur in the translating of idiomatical and proverbial phrases. Hardly any two languages are constructed precisely in the same way; and when the structure of the English language is compared with that of the Greek and Latin, a remarkable difference between the ancient and modern tongues is found to pervade the whole. This must occasion very considerable difficulty; but it is a difficulty which will be removed by a due observance of the former law, which directs the translator to make his author speak English in such a style to Englishmen as he spoke his own tongue to his own countrymen, and of course to use the English idiom with English words. But what is to be done with those proverbial phrases of which every language has a large collection, and which allude to local customs and manners?

The ingenious author of the Essay so often quoted, very properly observes, in answer to this question, that the translation is perfect when the translator employs, in his own language, an idiomatic phrase corresponding to that of the original. “It is not (says he) possible perhaps to produce a happier instance of translation by corresponding idioms, than Sterne has given* in the translation of Slaukenbergius’s tale. *Nihil me penitet hujus nasi*, quoth Pamphagus; that is, “My nose has been the making of me.” *Nec est cur pœniteat*; that is, “How the deuce should such a nose fail?” *Miles peregrini in faciem suspexit!* “The centinel looked into the stranger’s face. Never saw such a nose in his life!”

“As there is nothing (continues our author) which so much conduces both to the ease and spirit of composition as a happy use of idiomatic phrases, there is nothing which a translator, who has a moderate command of his own language, is so apt to carry to an extreme.” Of this he gives many striking examples from Echarde’s translation of Terence and Plautus, for which we must refer the reader to the Essay itself. He observes, likewise, that in the use of idiomatic phrases, a translator frequently forgets both the country of his original author, and the age in which he wrote; and while he

SUPPL. VOL. III.

makes a Greek or Roman speak French or English, he unwittingly puts into his mouth allusions to the manners of modern France or England. This, to use a phrase borrowed from painting, may be termed an offence against the *costume*. The proverbial expression *βατραχῶ ἰδῶρ*, in Theocritus, is of similar import with the English proverb, *to carry coals to Newcastle*; and the Scotch, *to drive salt to Dysart*; but it would be a gross impropriety to use either of these expressions in the translation of an ancient classic. Of such improprieties our author points out many instances both in French and English translations of the classics; and he might have increased the number by quotations from Blackwell’s Memoirs of the Court of Augustus, where, instead of Roman senators and their wives, we meet with modern gentlemen and ladies, with *secretaries at war*, *paymasters*, *commissary generals*, and *lord high admirals*. It is true the memoirs of the court of Augustus is no translation; but with respect to costume, it is necessarily subject to the laws of translation.

Offences against costume are often committed by the use of improper words as well as of improper phrases. To introduce into dignified and solemn composition words associated with mean and ludicrous subjects, is equally a fault in an original author and in a translator; and it is obviously improper, in the translation of works of very high antiquity, to make use of words which have but lately been admitted into the language of the translator. Faults of this kind are very frequent in Dr Geddes’s translation of the Bible, as when the *passover* is called the *skipover*; the tabernacle of the congregation, the *convention-tent*; and a burnt-offering, a *holocaust*. The first of these expressions presents to the imagination an image profanely ludicrous; the second, brings into our view the French Convention, which, we suspect, occupied no small portion of the Doctor’s thoughts, when they should have been wholly employed on the sacred text; and the word *holocaust*, which must be unintelligible to the mere English reader, is, in the mind of every man of letters, closely associated with the abominable rites performed at the sacrifices of the ancient heathens. But it is needless to point out faults of this kind in a work which is open to more serious objections, and which, we trust, shall never be generally read. We are sorry that truth compels us to say, that the novel expressions introduced by Dr Campbell into his version of the gospels—such as *confluence* for multitude, and *reign* for kingdom—are, to say the best of them, no improvements of the authorized version. We will not rank them with Dr Geddes’s innovations, because we will not class the great author of the *Dissertation on Miracles* with a paradoxical Christian of no communion; but we do not think that Dr Campbell’s laurels were freshened on his brow by the translation of the Gospels.

We shall conclude this article with the following reflections, taken from the Essay which has been so often quoted:

“If the order in which we have classed the three general laws of translation be their just and natural arrangement, which, we presume, will hardly be denied, it follows, that, in every case where it is necessary to make a sacrifice of one of these laws to another, a due regard ought to be paid to their rank and comparative importance. When the genius of the original language differs much from that of the translation, it is often necessary

Translation.

Trap,
||
Travesty.

cessary to depart from the author's manner in order to convey a faithful picture of his sense; but it would be highly preposterous to depart, in any case, from the sense, for the sake of imitating the manner. Equally improper would it be, to sacrifice either the sense or manner of the original, if these can be preserved consistently with purity of expression, to a fancied ease or superior gracefulness of composition; and it is certain that the sense may always be preserved, though to purity of expression the manner of the original must sometimes be sacrificed."

TRAP, a village in Talbot county, Maryland; about 6 miles S. E. of Oxford.—*Morse*.

TRAP, *The*, a village of Pennsylvania, in Montgomery county, having about a dozen houses, and a German Lutheran and Calvinist church united. It is 9 miles from Morristown, 11 from Pottsgrove, and 26 from Philadelphia.—*ib.*

TRAP, a village of Maryland, in Somerset county, situated at the head of Wicomico Creek, a branch of the river Wicomico, 7 miles south-west of Salisbury, and 6 north of Princess Ann.—*ib.*

TRAPEZOID, sometimes denotes a trapezium that has two of its sides parallel to each other; and sometimes an irregular solid figure, having four sides not parallel to each other.

TRAPTOWN, a village of Maryland, in Frederick county, situated on Cotoctin Creek, between the South and Cotoctin Mountains, and 7 miles south-westerly of Fredericktown.—*Morse*.

TRAVERSE, in gunnery, is the turning a piece of ordnance about, as upon a centre, to make it point in any particular direction.

TRAVERSE, in fortification, denotes a trench with a little parapet, sometimes two, one on each side, to serve as a cover from the enemy that might come in flank.

TRAVERSE, in a wet foss, is a sort of gallery, made by throwing fascions, joists, fascines, stones, earth, &c. into the foss, opposite the place where the miner is to be put, in order to fill up the ditch, and make a passage over it.

TRAVERSE also denotes a wall of earth, or stone, raised across a work, to stop the shot from rolling along it.

TRAVERSE also sometimes signifies any retrenchment, or line fortified with fascines, barrels, or bags of earth, or gabions.

TRAVERSE Bay, *Great*, lies on the N. E. corner of Lake Michigan. It has a narrow entrance, and sets up into the land south-eastward, and receives Traverse river from the E.—*Morse*.

TRAVESTY, or burlesque translation, is a species of writing which, as it partakes, in a great degree, of original composition, is not to be measured by the laws of serious translation. It conveys neither a just picture of the sentiments, nor a faithful representation of the style and manner of the original; but pleases itself in exhibiting a ludicrous caricature of both. It displays an overcharged and grotesque resemblance, and excites our risible emotions by the incongruous association of dignity and meanness, wisdom and absurdity. This association forms equally the basis of travesty and of ludicrous parody, from which it is no otherwise distinguished than by its assuming a different language from the original. In order that the mimicry may be understood, it is necessary that the writer choose, for the

exercise of his talents, a work that is well known, and of great reputation. Whether that reputation is deserved or unjust, the work may be equally the subject of burlesque imitation. If it has been the subject of general, but undeserved praise, a parody or a travesty is then a fair satire on the false taste of the original author and his admirers, and we are pleased to see both become the objects of a just castigation. The *Rhearsal*, *Tom Thumb*, and *Crononhotonthologos*, which exhibit ludicrous parodies of passages from the favourite dramatic writers of the times, convey a great deal of just and useful criticism. If the original is a work of real excellence, the travesty or parody detracts nothing from its merit, nor robs the author of the smallest portion of his just praise. We laugh at the association of dignity and meanness; but the former remains the exclusive property of the original, the latter belongs solely to the copy. We give due praise to the mimical powers of the imitator, and are delighted to see how ingeniously he can elicit subjects of mirth and ridicule from what is grave, dignified, pathetic, or sublime.

But this species of composition pleases only in a short specimen. We cannot bear a lengthened work in travesty. The incongruous association of dignity and meanness excites risibility chiefly from its being unexpected. Cotton's and Scarron's Virgil entertain but for a few pages: the composition soon becomes tedious, and at length disgusting. We laugh at a short exhibition of buffoonery; but we cannot endure a man who, with good talents, is constantly playing the fool.

TREACLE (*see Encycl.*) or MELASSES, is a substance very wholesome, but of a taste disagreeably sweet. Methods have accordingly been proposed for purifying it, so that it may, on many occasions, supply the place of refined sugar, which has long been at a price which a great number of poor persons cannot afford to pay for what must now be considered as a necessary of life. The following is the process for purifying treacle, given by the M. Cadet (Devaux) in the *Feuille du Cultivateur*, founded upon experiments made by Mr Lowitz of Petersburg:

Take of treacle 24 lbs. of water 24 lbs. of charcoal, thoroughly burnt, 6 lbs. Bruise the charcoal grossly, mix the three substances in a caldron, and let the mixture boil gently upon a clear wood fire. After it has boiled for half an hour, pour the liquor through a straining-bag, and then replace it upon the fire, that the superfluous water may be evaporated, and that the treacle may be brought to its original consistence. There is little or no loss by this operation, as 24 lbs. of treacle give nearly the same quantity of syrup.

This process has been repeated in the large way, and has succeeded: the treacle is sensibly ameliorated, so that it may be used for many dishes; nevertheless, those with milk, and the fine or aromatic *liqueurs*, are not near so good as with sugar.

TREADHAVEN *Creek*, a small branch of Chop-tank river.—*Morse*.

TREASURY *Islands*, form a part of Mr Shortland's *New-Georgia*, (Surville's Archipelago of the *Arfacides*) lying from 6 38 to 7 30 S. lat. and from 155 34 to 156 E. long. from Greenwich.—*ib.*

TREBISOND, a large, populous, and strong town of Turkey in Asia, in the province of Jenich, with a Greek archbishop's see, a harbour, and a castle. It is seated

Travesty,
||
Trebisond.

Tree,
||
Trenton.

seated at the foot of a very steep hill. The walls are square and high, with battlements; and are built with the ruins of ancient structures, on which are inscriptions not legible. The town is not populous; for there are more woods and gardens in it than houses, and these but one story high. The castle is seated on a flat rock, with ditches cut therein. The harbour is at the east end of the town, and the mole built by the Genoese is almost destroyed. It stands on the Black Sea, 104 miles north-west of Erzerum, and 440 east of Constantinople. E. Lon. 40° 25' N. lat. 40° 45'.

TREE. Under this title (*Encycl.*) we gave an account of the method recommended by Messrs Forfyth and Hitt for curing injuries and defects in trees. The actual cautery is employed in Cevennes, and in the department de l'Allier in France, for stopping the progress of rottenness in large trees. When they perceive that this very common and destructive disease begins to make some progress in the chestnut tree, by excavating its trunk, they collect heath, and other combustible vegetables, and burn them in the very cavity, till the surface is completely converted into a coal. It seldom happens that the tree perishes by the effect of this operation, and it is always found that this remedy suspends the progress of the decay. It is practised in the same manner, and with similar success, on the white oak. When we compare the effects of the actual cautery on the animal system, in similar diseases, a new resemblance is seen between the diseases which affect the organic beings of both kingdoms, as well as between the remedies by which they may be opposed.—*Nicholson's Journal.*

TRENCH MONT *River*, a small river of the island of St John's, in the Gulf of St Lawrence. It empties into the sea 3 or 4 leagues to the westward of the eastern extremity of the island.—*Morse.*

TRECO'THIC, a township in Grafton county, New-Hampshire, incorporated in 1769.—*ib.*

TRENT, a small river of N. Carolina, which falls into Neus river, at Newbern. It is navigable for sea vessels, 12 miles above the town, and for boats 20.—*ib.*

TRENTON, is one of the largest towns in New-Jersey, and the metropolis of the state, situated in Hunterdon county, on the E. side of Delaware river, opposite the falls, and nearly in the centre of the state from N. to S. The river is not navigable above these falls, except for boats which will carry from 500 to 700 bushels of wheat. This town, with Lambertton, which joins it on the south, contains between 200 and 300 houses, and about 2,000 inhabitants. Here the legislature stately meets, the supreme court sits, and most of the public offices are kept. The inhabitants have lately erected a handsome court-house, 100 feet by 30, with a semi-hexagon at each end, over which is a balustrade. Here are also a church for Episcopalians, one for Presbyterians, one for Methodists, and a Quaker meeting-house. In the neighbourhood of this pleasant town, are a great many gentlemen's seats, finely situated on the banks of the Delaware, and ornamented with taste and elegance. Here is a flourishing academy. It is 12 miles S. W. of Princeton, 30 from Brunswick, and 30 N. E. of Philadelphia. N. lat. 40 15, W. long. 74 15.—*ib.*

TRENTON, a small post-town of the District of Maine, Hancock county, 12 miles W. by S. of Sullivan, 31 N. E. by E. of Penobscot, 286 N. E. of Boston, and 633 N. E. of Philadelphia. This town is near Desert Island;

and in a part of it called *The Narrows* were about 40 families in 1796.—*ib.*

TRENTON, the chief town of Jones' county, N. Carolina, situated on the S. side of Trent river. It contains but few houses, besides the court-house and gaol. It is 521 miles from Philadelphia.—*ib.*

TREPASSI *Bay*, or *Trespasse Bay*, and *Harbour*, on the south side of Newfoundland Island, near the S. E. part, and about 21 miles to the N. westward of Cape Race, the S. E. point of the island. The harbour is large, well secured, and the ground good to anchor in.—*ib.*

TRIANGLE, ARITHMETICAL, a kind of numeral triangle, or triangle of numbers, being a table of certain numbers disposed in form of a triangle. It was so called by Pascal; but he was not the inventor of this table, as some writers have imagined, its properties having been treated of by other authors some centuries before him, as is shewn in Dr Hutton's *Mathematical Tracts*, vol. i. p. 69. &c.

The form of the triangle is as follows :

I					
I	I				
I	2	I			
I	3	3	I		
I	4	6	4	I	
I	5	10	10	5	I
I	6	15	20	&c.	
I	7	21	&c.		
I	8	&c.			
I	9				

And it is constructed by adding always the last two numbers of the next two preceding columns together, to give the next succeeding column of numbers.

The first vertical column consists of units; the second, a series of the natural numbers 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, &c.; the third, a series of triangular numbers 1, 3, 6, 10, &c.; the fourth, a series of pyramidal numbers, &c. The oblique diagonal rows, descending from left to right, are also the same as the vertical columns. And the numbers taken on the horizontal lines are the co-efficients of the different powers of a binomial. Many other properties and uses of these numbers have been delivered by various authors, as may be seen in the Introduction to Hutton's *Mathematical Tables*, pages 7, 8, 75, 76, 77, 89, second edition.

TRIANGLE *Island*, a small island, one of the Bahamas. N. lat. 20 51, W. long. 69 53.—*Morse.*

TRIANGLE *Shoals*, lie to the westward of the peninsula of Yucatan, near the E. shore of the Bay of Campeachy, nearly W. of Cape Concededo. N. lat. 17 5, W. long. 111 59.—*ib.*

TRIANGULAR COMPASSES, are such as have three legs or feet, by which any triangle or three points, may be taken off at once. These are very useful in the construction of maps, globes, &c.

TRIANGULAR *Numbers*, are a kind of polygonal numbers; being the sums of arithmetical progressions, which have 1 for the common difference of their terms.

Thus, from these arithmetics 1 2 3 4 5 6, are formed the triangular numbers 1 3 6 10 15 21, or the third column of the arithmetical triangle above-mentioned.

The sum of any number *n* of the terms of the triangular numbers, 1, 3, 6, 10, &c. is =

$$\frac{1}{2} n^2 + \frac{1}{2} n$$

Trenton,
||
Triangular.

Trieste,
||
Trinidad.

$$\frac{n^3}{6} + \frac{n^2}{2} + \frac{n}{3}, \text{ or } \frac{n}{1} \times \frac{n+1}{2} \times \frac{n+2}{3}$$

which is also equal to the number of shot in a triangular pile of balls, the number of rows, or the number in each side of the base, being n .

The sum of the reciprocals of the triangular series, infinitely continued, is equal to 2; viz.

$$1 + \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{6} + \frac{1}{12} + \frac{1}{20}, \text{ \&c.} = 2.$$

For the rationale and management of these numbers, see *Malcolm's Arith.* book 5. ch. 2.; and *Simpson's Alg.* sec. 15.

TRIESTE, a small, but strong and ancient seaport of Italy, in Istria, on the gulph of Venice, with a bishop's see. It is beautifully situated on the side of a hill, about which the vineyards form a semicircle. The streets are narrow; but there is a large square, where they keep the annual fair. The harbour is spacious, but not good; because it is open to the W. and S. W. winds. The inhabitants have a good trade in salt, oil, almonds, iron, &c. brought from Laubach; and they make good wines. The cathedral, and the late Jesuits church, are the two best buildings. It belongs to the House of Austria, and is eight miles north of Capo d'Istria, and 80 north-east of Venice. E. Long. 14 4. N. Lat. 45. 56.

TRIESTE Bay, on the coast of Terra Firma, is nearly due south from Bonair Island, one of the Little Antilles, to the east of Curassou Island.—*Morse.*

TRIESTE Island, a small island at the bottom of the Gulf of Campeachy, westward of Port-Royal Island, about 3 leagues from E. to W. The creek which separates it from Port-Royal Island is scarcely broad enough to admit a canoe. Good fresh water will be got by digging 5 or 6 feet deep in the salt sand; at a less depth it is brackish and salt, and at a greater depth than 6 feet it is salt again.—*ib.*

TRINIDAD, a small island in the S. Atlantic Ocean, due E. off Spiritu Santo, in Brazil. S. lat. 20 30, W. long. 41 20. It is also called Trinity.—*ib.*

TRINIDAD, or *Trinidad Island*, near the coast of Terra Firma, at the north part of S. America. It partly forms the Gulf of Paria, or Bocca del Drago, and is much larger than any other upon the coast. It is 36 leagues in length, and 18 or 20 in breadth, but the climate is rather unhealthy, and little of it is cleared. The current sets so strong along the coast from E. to W. as to render most of its bays and harbours useless. It produces sugar, fine tobacco, indigo, ginger, a variety of fruit, some cotton and Indian corn. It was taken by Sir Walter Raleigh, in 1595, and by the French in 1676, who plundered the island, and extorted money from the inhabitants. It was captured by the British in February, 1797. It is situated between 59 and 62 W. long. and in 10 N. lat. The N. E. point lies in lat. 10 28 N. and long. 59 37 W. The chief town is St Joseph.—*ib.*

TRINIDAD, LA, a town of Mexico, in the province of Guatemala, on the banks of the river Belen, 12 miles from the sea; but the road is almost impassable by land. It is 70 miles S. E. of Guatemala, and 24 east of La Conception. N. lat. 13, W. long. 91 40.—*ib.*

TRINIDAD, LA, on the north coast of the Isthmus of Darien, lies eastward of Bocca del Toro, and some clusters of small islands, and S. W. of Porto Bello and Fort Chagre. N. lat. 8 30, W. long. 81 30.—*ib.*

TRINIDAD, or *La Sonfonate Port*, a town on a bay of

the Pacific Ocean, about 65 miles S. E. of Petapa, and 162 from the town of Guatemala. All the goods that are sent from Peru and Mexico to Acaxatla, about 12 miles from it, are brought to this port. It is 9 miles from the town to the harbour which is much frequented, and is a place of great trade; being the nearest landing to Guatemala for ships that come from Peru, Panama, and Mexico.—*ib.*

TRINIDAD, LA, one of the sea-ports on the south part of the island of Cuba, in the West-Indies; situated N. W. from the west end of the groupe of islands called Jardin de la Reyna. N. lat. 21 40, W. long. 80 50.—*ib.*

TRINIDAD, LA, an open town of Veragua, and audience of Mexico, in N. America.—*ib.*

TRINIDAD Channel, has the island of Tobago on the N. W. and that of Trinidad on the south.—*ib.*

TRINIDAD, or *Trinity*, a town of New-Granada, and Terra Firma, in S. America, about 23 miles N. E. of St Fe.—*ib.*

TRINITARIANS (Order of), was instituted at Rome in the year 1198, under the pontificate of Innocent III. the founders whereof were John de Matha and Felix de Valois. His Holiness gave them permission to establish this order for the deliverance of captives, who groaned under the tyranny of the infidels: he gave them as a habit a white gown, ornamented with a red and blue cross. After the death of the two founders, Pope Honourous III. continued the order; and their rule was approved by his successor Clement IV. in 1367. At first they were not permitted to eat flesh; and when they travelled, were to ride only upon asses. But their rule was corrected and mitigated by the bishop of Paris, and the abbots of St Victor and St Genevieve, who allowed them to eat any kind of food, and to use horses. This order possessed, at one time, about 250 convents in 13 different provinces: six of which were in France; namely, France, Normandy, Picardy, Champaine, Languedoc, and Provence; three in Spain, viz. New Castile, Old Castile, and Arragon; one in Italy, and one in Portugal. There was formerly the province of England, where this order had 43 houses; that of Scotland, where it had nine; and that of Ireland, where it had 52; besides a great number of monasteries in Saxony, Hungary, Bohemia, and other countries. The convent of Cerfroy in France was head of the order. It is impossible for us to say what is now the state of the order, which can have no visible existence in France, and is probably suppressed even in Italy.

TRINITY Bay, on the east side of Newfoundland Island, between lat. 47 53 30, and 48 37 N.—*Morse.*

TRINITY Port, a large bay of Martinico Island, in the West-Indies, formed on the south-east by Point Caravelle.—*ib.*

TRINITY Isle lies near the coast of Patagonia, in S. America, eastward of York Islands. S. lat. 50 37.—*ib.*

TRINITY Isle, the north-easternmost of the small islands on the south-east coast of the peninsula of Alaska, on the N. W. coast of N. America, N. E. of Foggy Islands.—*ib.*

TRIO, a cape on the coast of Brazil, S. America.—*ib.*

TRIONES, in astronomy, a sort of constellation, or assemblage

Trinidad,
||
Triones.

Tripoli,
||
Trifstan.

assemlage of seven stars in the Urfa Major, popularly called *Charles's Wain*.—From the *septem triones* the north pole takes the denomination *septentrio*.

TRIPOLI OF SYRIA is, according to Mr Browne, by no means so populous a place as we were led to represent it in the *Encyclopædia*. It is indeed, he says, a city of some extent, situated about a mile and a half from the sea; but instead of sixty, he estimates its population at about sixteen thousand. The air is rendered unwholesome by much stagnant water. The town is placed on a slight elevation, the length considerably exceeding the breadth. On the highest ground, to the south, is the castle, formerly possessed by the earls of Tripoli; it is large and strong. Hence is visible a part of mount Libanus, the summit of which is covered with snow. The gardens in the vicinity are rich in mulberry and other fruit trees. The city is well built, and most of the streets are paved.

Here is found a number of Mohammedan merchants, some of the richest and most respectable in the empire. Silk is the chief article of commerce.

The *miri*, or fixed public revenue paid by Tripoli to Constantinople, is only about L.1000 Sterling, 20 purses, a-year. Syria at present contains only four Pashaliks, Damascus, Aleppo, Acré, and Tripoli; the last of which is the smallest in territory and power. Our author observed no antiquities at Tripoli; but the country round it is noted for producing the best tobacco in Syria.

TRISECTION, the dividing a thing into three equal parts. The term is chiefly used in geometry, for the division of an angle into three equal parts. The *trisection of an angle* geometrically, is one of those great problems, whose solution has been so much sought for by mathematicians for 2000 years past; being, in this respect, on a footing with the famous quadrature of the circle, and the duplicature of the cube.

TRISTAN D'ACUNHA, the largest of three islands which were visited by Lord Macartney and his suit on the 31st of December 1792. The other two are distinguished by the names of *Inaccessible* and *Nightingale* islands. "Inaccessible (as Sir Erasmus Gower observed) seems to deserve that name, being a high, bluff, as well as apparently barren plain, about nine miles in circumference, and has a very forbidding appearance. There is a high rock detached from it at the south end. Its latitude is 37° 19' south; its longitude 11° 50' west from Greenwich. This rude looking spot may be seen at 12 or 14 leagues distance. Nightingale island is irregular in its form, with a hollow in the middle, and is about seven or eight miles in circumference, with small rocky isles at its southern extremity. It is described as having anchorage on the north-east side. Its latitude is 37° 29' south; and longitude 11° 48' west from Greenwich. It may be seen at seven or eight leagues distance. The largest of these three islands, which comparatively may be called the great isle of *Tristan d'Acunha*, is very high, and may be seen at 25 leagues distance. It seems not to exceed in circumference 15 miles. A part of the island towards the north rises perpendicularly from the sea to a height apparently of a thousand feet or more. A level then commences, forming what among seamen is termed *table land*, and extending towards the centre of the island; from whence a conical mountain rises, not unlike in appearance to

the Peak of Teneriffe, as seen from the bay of Santa Cruz. Boats were sent to sound and to examine the shore for a convenient place to land and water. In consequence of their report, the Lion (a ship of 64 guns) stood in, and came to anchor in the evening on the north side, in 30 fathoms water, one mile from the shore; the bottom black sand with slime; a small rock, off the west point, bearing south-west by south, just open with the western extremity of the island; a cascade, or fall of water, emptying itself upon the beach, south by east. All the shore, from the southern point to the eastern extremity, appears to be clear of danger, and steep, except the west point, where there are breakers about two cables length, or near 500 yards from the shore. The ship, when anchored, was overshadowed by the dark mass of that portion of the island whose sides seemed to rise, like a moss-grown wall, immediately from the ocean. On the right the elevation was less rapid, and between the rising part and the sea was left a flat, of some extent, covered with sedge-grass, interspersed with small shrubs, which, being perfectly green, looked from the ship like a pleasant meadow, watered by a stream that fell, afterwards, from its banks upon the beach. The officers, who went ashore, reported, that the casks might be filled with fresh water by means of a long hose, without moving them from the boats. The landing place thereabouts was also described as being safe, and superior to any other that had been examined. From the plain, the land rose gradually towards the central mountain, in ridges covered with trees of a moderate size and height. The coast abounded with sea lions and seals, penguins and albatrosses. One of the latter was brought on board, his wings measuring ten feet from tip to tip; but others are said to have been found much larger. The coast was covered with a broad sea-weed, several fathoms long, and deservedly by naturalists termed *gigantic fucus*. Some good fish was caught with the hook and line.

"The accident of a sudden gust, by which the anchor was in a few hours driven from its hold, and the ship forced out to sea, prevented the island from being explored, as was intended. It is probable that had the Lion anchored in 20, instead of 30 fathoms water, the anchor would have held firmly. Some advantage was obtained, however, from coming to this place. The just position of those islands, in respect to their longitude, was ascertained, by the mean of several time-pieces, to be about two degrees to the eastward of the place where they are laid down in charts, taken from observations made at a period when the instruments for this purpose were less accurate than at present. The spot where the Lion anchored was determined, by good meridional observations, and by accurate time-pieces, to be 37° 6' south latitude, and 11° 43' west longitude from Greenwich. The compass had seven degrees of variation westward from the pole. Fahrenheit's thermometer stood at 67 degrees. It was useful also to have ascertained, that a safe anchorage, and plenty of good water, were to be found here. These islands are certainly worthy of a more particular inquiry; for they are not 50 leagues from the general track of vessels bound to China, and to the coast of Coromandel, by the outer passage. In war time, an excellent rendezvous might be settled there, for ships that wanted no other supply but that of water. When circumstances require

Trifstan.

Tristan,
||
Trois.

require particular dispatch, it is practicable to come from England to Tristan d'Acunha without stopping in the way, and afterwards to the end of the voyage to India or China."

These islands are separated by a space of about fifteen hundred miles from any land to the westward or northward of them. They are situated in that part of the southern hemisphere, in the neighbourhood of which a continent, to balance the quantity of land in the northern hemisphere, was once expected to be found, but where it has been since discovered that there is none. Of what extent, however, the bases of these islands are under the surface of the sea, cannot be ascertained; or whether they may, or may not, be sufficient to make up for the defect of land appearing above water. Navigators report, that to the eastward of them are other small islands, differing not much in latitude, such as Gough and Alvarez islands, and the Marsouines; as well as extensive shoals, lying due south of the most southerly point of Africa, and extending easterly several degrees. That all these together form a chain, some of subaqueous, and some of supraqueous mountains, but all connected by their roots, is perhaps a conjecture less improbable, than that they should separately arise, like tall columns, from the vast abyss.

A settlement in Tristan d'Acunha is known to have been twice in the contemplation of adventurers, but not as yet to have been carried into execution. One had the project of rendering it a mart for the change of the light manufactures of Hindostan, suited to hot climates, for the silver of the Spanish settlements in South America; in the route between which places it is conveniently situated. The other plan meant is only as a suitable spot for drying and preparing the furs of sea lions and seals, and for extracting the spermaceti of the white or long-nosed whale, and the whale-bone and oil of the black species. Whales of every kind were seen sporting about Tristan d'Acunha, particularly near the setting of the sun; and the sword fish likewise made its appearance occasionally.—*Sir George Staunton's Account of the Embassy to China.*

TRISTO, a bay on the north coast of S. America, is W. S. W. of the river Turiano. It has good anchorage and is well sheltered from the swell of the sea.—*Morse.*

TRITON, in zoology, a genus belonging to the order of vermes mollusca. The body is oblong; the tongue is spiral; it has twelve tentacula, six on each side, the hindmost ones having claws like a crab. There is but one species, found in holes of rocks about the shore.

TRIVIGILLO Bay, in the Gulf of Honduras, or south shore of the Gulf of Mexico, is within the Island of Pines. Dulce river lies a little to the west.—*Morse.*

TROCADIE, a small island on the N. coast of the Island of St John's, lying off the mouth of Shimene Port, and in the Gulf of St Lawrence.—*ib.*

TROIS Rivieres, a bay at the east end of the above-mentioned Island of St John's, and west of Cape Breton Island. Three streams fall into it from different directions; hence its name. N. lat. 46 5, W. long. 62 15.—*ib.*

TROIS Rivieres, or the *Three Rivers*, or *Treble River*, a town of Lower Canada, settled by the French in 1610; and is so called from the junction of three waters a little below the town where they fall into the

river St Lawrence. The town stands on the northern bank of the St-Lawrence, at that part of the river called Lake St Pierre. It is but thinly inhabited; is commodiously situated for the fur trade, and was formerly the seat of the French government, and the grand mart to which the natives resorted. It is pleasantly situated in a fertile country, about 50 miles south-west of Quebec. The inhabitants are mostly rich, and have elegant, well furnished houses, and the country round wears a fine appearance. N. lat. 46 51, W. long. 75 15.—*ib.*

TROMPEAUR, *Cape, del Enganna, or False Cape*, is the easternmost point, of the island of St Domingo. N. lat. 18 25, W. long. from Paris 71.—*ib.*

TROPIC *Keys*, are small islands or rocks, on the north of Crab Island, and off the east coast of Porto Rico Island. A number of tropic birds breed here, which are a species never seen but between the tropics.—*ib.*

TROQUOES, a bay at the southern extremity of the eastern part of Lake Huron, separated from Matchudoch Bay on the N. E. by a broad promontory.—*ib.*

TROQUQUA, an island on the north coast of S. America, in the mouth of a small bay near Cape Seco, a short way S. E. from the east point of the bay or river Taratura.—*ib.*

TROTTER (Mrs Catharine), was the daughter of Captain David Trotter, a Scotch gentleman. He was a commander in the royal navy in the reign of Charles II. and at his death left two daughters, the youngest of whom, Catharine, our celebrated author, was born in London, August 1679. She gave early marks of her genius; and learned to write, and also made herself mistress of the French language, by her own application and diligence, without any instructor; but she had some assistance in the study of the Latin grammar and logic, of which latter she drew up an abstract for her own use. The most serious and important subjects, and especially religion, soon engaged her attention.—But notwithstanding her education, her intimacy with several families of distinction of the Romish persuasion, exposed her, while very young, to impressions in favour of that church; which not being removed by her conferences with some eminent and learned members of the church of England, she embraced the Romish communion, in which she continued till the year 1707. In 1695, she produced a tragedy called *Agnes de Castro*, which was acted at the theatre-royal when she was only in her 17th year. The reputation of this performance, and the verses which she addressed to Mr Congreve upon his Mourning Bride, in 1697, were probably the foundation of her acquaintance with that celebrated writer. Her second tragedy, *Fatal Friendship*, was acted in 1698, at the new theatre in Lincoln's-Inn-Fields. This tragedy met with great applause, and is still thought the most perfect of her dramatic performances. Her dramatic talents not being confined to tragedy, she brought upon the stage, in 1701, a comedy called *Love at a loss*, or *Most votes carry it*. In the same year she gave the public her third tragedy, entitled the *Unhappy Penitent*, acted at the theatre-royal in Drury-lane. But poetry and dramatic writing did not so far engross the thoughts of our author but that she sometimes turned them to subjects of a very different nature; and distinguished herself in an extraordinary manner

Trompeaur
||
Trotter.

Trotter,
||
Troy.

manner in defence of Mr Locke's writings; a female metaphysician being a remarkable phenomenon in the republic of letters.

She returned to the exercise of her dramatic genius in 1703, and fixed upon the revolution of Sweden, under Gustavus Erickson, for the subject of a tragedy. This tragedy was acted, in 1706, at the Queen's theatre in the Hay-Market. In 1707, her doubts concerning the Romish religion, which she had so many years professed, having led her to a thorough examination of the grounds of it, by consulting the best books on both sides of the question, and advising with men of the best judgment, the result was a conviction of the falseness of the pretensions of that church, and a return to that of England, to which she adhered during the remainder of her life. In 1708, she was married to the Rev. Mr Cockburn, then curate of St Dunstan's in Fleet-street, but he afterwards obtained the living of Long-Horseley, near Morpeth in Northumberland. He was a man of considerable abilities; and, among several other things, wrote an account of the Mosaic Deluge, which was much approved by the learned.

Mrs Cockburn's remarks upon some writers in the controversy concerning the foundation of moral duty and moral obligation, were introduced to the world, in August 1743, in the Literary Journal, intitled *The History of the Works of the Learned*. The strength, clearness, and vivacity shewn in her remarks upon the most abstract and perplexed questions, immediately raised the curiosity of all good judges about the concealed writer; and their admiration was greatly increased when her sex and advanced age were known. Dr Rutherford's Essay on the Nature and Obligations of Virtue, published in May 1744, soon engaged her thoughts; and notwithstanding the asthmatic disorder which had seized her many years before, and now left her small intervals of ease, she applied herself to the confutation of that elaborate discourse, and finished it with a spirit, elegance, and perspicuity equal, if not superior, to all her former writings.

The loss of her husband in 1748, in the 71st year of his age, was a severe shock to her; and she did not long survive him, dying on the 11th of May 1749, in her 71st year, after having long supported a painful disorder with a resignation to the Divine will, which had been the governing principle of her whole life, and her support under the various trials of it.

Her works are collected into two large volumes 8vo, by Dr Birch; who has prefixed to them an account of her life and writings.

TROU JACOB, on the south side of the island of St Domingo. From this to Cape Beate, or Cape a Foux, the shore is rocky.—*Morse*.

TROU, LE, a settlement in the northern part of the French division of the island of St Domingo. It is $5\frac{1}{2}$ leagues E. of Ouanaminthe, and 2 S. E. of Limonade. N. lat. 19 35, W. long. from Paris 74 22.—*ib*.

TROY, a post-town of New-York, Ransselaer county, 6 miles north of Albany, 3 S. of Lansingburg city, and 271 from Philadelphia. The township of Troy is bounded E. by Petersburg, and was taken from Rensselaerwyck township, and incorporated in 1791. In 1796, 550 of the inhabitants were electors. Seven years ago, the scite of the flourishing village of Troy was covered with flocks and herds, and the spot on which

a school, containing 160 scholars, is now erected, was then probably a sheepfold. The school is under the direction of three schoolmasters, and is a very promising seminary.—*ib*.

TRUMPET MARINE, or MARIGNY. This is a stringed instrument, invented in the 16th century by an Italian artist Marino or Marigni, and called a *trumpet*, because it takes only the notes of the trumpet, with all its omissions and imperfections, and can therefore execute only such melodies as are fitted for that instrument. It is a very curious instrument, though of small musical powers, because its mode of performance is totally unlike that of other stringed instruments; and it deserves our very particular attention, because it lays open the mechanism of musical sounds more than any thing we are acquainted with; and we shall therefore make use of it in order to communicate to our readers a philosophical theory of music, which we have already treated in detail as a liberal or scientific art.

The trumpet marine is commonly made in the form of a long triangular pyramid, ABCD, fig. A. on which a single string EFG is strained over a bridge F by means of the finger pin L. At the narrow end are several frets 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, &c. between E and K, which divide the length EF into aliquot parts. Thus E 1 is $\frac{1}{3\frac{1}{2}}$ of EF, E 2 is $\frac{1}{4\frac{1}{2}}$, and so on. The bow is drawn lightly across the cord at H, and the string is stopped by pressing it with the finger immediately above the frets, but not so hard as to make it touch the fret. When the open string is sounded, it gives the fundamental note. If it be stopped, in the way now described, at $\frac{1}{3}$ d of its length from E, it yields the 12th of the fundamental; if stopped at $\frac{1}{4}$ th, it gives the double octave; if at $\frac{1}{5}$ th, it gives the 17th major, &c. In short, it always gives the note corresponding to the length of the part between the fret and the nut E. The sounds resemble those of a pipe, and are indeed the same with those known by the name *harmonics*, and now executed by every performer on instruments of the viol or violin species. But in order to increase the noise, the bridge F is constructed in a very particular manner. It does not rest on the sound-board of the instrument through its whole breadth, but only at the corner *a*, where it is firmly fixed. The other extremity is detached about $\frac{1}{100}$ of an inch from the sound-board; and thus the bridge being made to tremble by the strong vibration of the thick cord, rattles on the sound-board, or on a bit of ivory glued to it. The usual way in which this motion is procured, is to have another string passing under the middle of the bridge in such a manner that, by straining it tight, we raise the corner *b* from the sound-board to the proper height. This contrivance increases prodigiously the noise of the instrument, and gives it somewhat of the smart sound of the trumpet, though very harsh and coarse. But it merits the attention of every person who wishes to know any thing of the philosophy of musical sounds, and we shall therefore say as much on the subject as will conduce to this effect.

Galileo, as we have observed in the article TEMPERAMENT, *Suppl.* was the first who discovered the real connection between mathematics and music, by demonstrating that the times of the vibrations of elastic cords of the same matter and size, and stretched by equal weights, are proportional to the lengths of the strings.

He

Trumpet
Marine.

Plate
XLV.

Trumpet
Marine.

He inferred from this that the musical pitch of the sound produced by a stretched cord depended solely on the frequency of the vibrations. Moreover, not being able to discover any other circumstance in which those sounds physically resembled each other, and reflecting that all sounds are immediately produced by agitations of air acting on the ear, he concluded that each vibration of the cord produced a sonorous pulse in the air, and therefore that the pitch of *any* sound whatever depended on the frequency of the aerial pulses. In this way alone the sound of a string, of a bell, of an organ pipe, and the bellow of a bull, may have the same pitch. He could not, however, demonstrate this in any case but the one above mentioned. But he was encouraged to hope that mathematicians would be able to demonstrate it in all cases, by his having observed that the same proportions obtained in organ pipes as in strings stretched by equal weights. But it required a great progress in mechanical philosophy, from the state in which Galileo found it, before men could speculate and reason concerning the pulses of air, and discover any analogy between them and the vibrations of a string. This analogy, however, was discovered, and its demonstration completed, as we shall see by and by. In the mean time, Galileo's demonstration of the vibrations of elastic cords became the foundation of all musical philosophy. It must be thoroughly understood before we can explain the performance of the trumpet marine.

The demonstration of Galileo is remarkable for that beautiful simplicity and perspicuity which distinguish all the writings of that great mechanic, and it is the elementary proposition in all mechanical treatises of music. Few of them indeed contain any thing more; but it is extremely imperfect, and is just only on the supposition that all the matter of the string is collected at its middle point, and that the rest of it has elasticity without *inertia*. This did not suit the accurate knowledge of the last century, after Huyghens and Newton had given the world a taste of what might be done by prosecuting the Galilean mechanics. When a musical cord has its middle point drawn aside, and it is strained into the shape of two straight lines, if it be let go, it will be observed not to vibrate in this form. It may easily be seen in the extremity of its excursions, where it rests, before it return by its elasticity. The reason is this (see fig. B.) When the middle point C of the cord is drawn aside, and the cord has the form of two straight lines AC, CB, this point C, being pulled in the directions CA, CB, at once, is really accelerated in the direction CD, which bisects the angle ACB; and if it were then detached from the rest of the material cord, it would move in that direction. But any other point *f* between C and B has no accelerating force whatever acting on it. It is equally pulled in the directions *f*C and *f*B. The particle C therefore is obliged to drag along with it the inert matter of the rest of the cord; and when it has come to any intermediate situation *c*, the cord cannot have the form of two straight lines A*c*, *c*B, with the particle *f* situated in *f*. This particle will be left somewhat behind, as in ϕ , and the cord will have a curved form A*c* ϕ B; and in this form it will vibrate, going to the other side, and assuming, not the rectilinear form ADB, but the curved form A*s*B. That every particle of the curve A*e**c**f*B is now accelerated toward the axis AB is evident, because every part is curv-

ed, and the whole is strained toward A and B, which tends to straighten every part of it. But in order that the whole may arrive at the axis in one moment, and constitute a straight line AB, it is evidently necessary that the accelerating force on every particle be as the distance of the particle from that point of the axis at which it arrives. It is well known to the mathematician that the accelerating force by which any particle is urged towards a rectilinear position, with respect to the adjoining particles, is proportional to the curvature. Our readers who are not familiar with such discussions, may see the truth of this fundamental proposition by considering the whole of A*c*B as only a particle or minute portion of a curve, magnified by a microscope. The force which strains the curve may be represented by *c*A or AE. Now it is well known (and is the foundation of Galileo's demonstration) that the straining force is to the force with which *c* is accelerated in the direction *c*E as A*c* to *c*D, or as AE to *c*D, or as AE to twice *c*E. Now *c*E is the measure of the curvature of A*c*B, being its deflection from a right line. Therefore when the straining force is the same all over the curve, the accelerating force, by which any portion of it tends to become straight, is proportional to the curvature of that portion. And if *r* be the radius of a circle passing through A, *c*, and B, and coinciding with this element of a curve, it is plain that $cD : cA = cA : r$, or that the radius of curvature is to the element *c*A as the extending force to the accelerating force; and $cD = \frac{cA^2}{r}$; and is inversely as *r*, or directly as the curvature.

Hence we see the nature of that curve which a musical chord must have, in order that all its parts may arrive at the axis at once. The curvature at *c* must be to the curvature at *f* as E*c* to *gf*. But this may not be enough. It is farther necessary that when *c* has got half way to E, the curvature in the different points of the new curve into which the cord has now arranged itself, be also, in every point, proportional to the distance from the axis. Now this *will* be the case if the extreme curve has been such. For, taking the cord in any other successive shape, the distance which each point has gone in the same moment must be proportional to the force which impelled it; therefore the remaining distances of all the points from the axis will have the same proportion as before. And the geometrical and evident consequence of this is, that the curvatures will also be in the same proportion.

Therefore a cord that is once arranged in this form will always preserve it, and will vibrate like a cycloidal pendulum, performing its oscillations in equal times, whether they be wide or narrow. Therefore since this perfect isochronism of vibrations is all that is wanted for preserving the same musical pitch or tone, this cord will always have the same note.

This proposition was the discovery of Dr Brooke Taylor, one of the ornaments of our country*, and is * See his published in his celebrated work *Methodus Incrementorum*. The investigation, however, and the demonstration in that work, are so obscure and so tedious that few had patience to peruse them. It was more elegantly treated afterwards by the Bernoullis and others. The curve got the name of the *Taylorian curve*; and is considered by many eminent mathematicians as a trochoid,

viz.

Trumpet
Marine.

Trumpet
Marine.

viz. the curve described by a point in the nave or spoke of a wheel while the wheel rolls along a straight line. But this is a mistake, although it is allied to the trochoid in the same manner that the figure of sines is allied to the cycloid. Its physical property intitles it to the name of the HARMONICAL CURVE. As this curve is not only the foundation of all our knowledge of the vibration of elastic cords, but also furnishes an equation which will lead the mathematician through the whole labyrinth of aerial undulations, and be of use on many other occasions; and as the first mathematicians have, through inattention, or through enmity to Dr Taylor, affected to consider it as the trochoid already well known to themselves—we shall give a short account of its construction and chief properties, simplified from the elegant description given by Dr Smith in his Harmonics.

Let SDTV, QERP (fig. C.), be circles described round the centre C. Draw the diameters QCR, ECP, cutting each other at right angles. From any point G in the exterior circle draw the radius GC, cutting the interior circle in F, draw KHFI parallel to QCR, and make HI, HK, each equal to the arch EG. Let this be done for every point of the quadrantal arch EGR. The points I, K, are in the harmonic curve; that is, the curve AKDIB passing through the points K and I, determined by this construction, has its curvature in every point K proportional to the distance KN from the base AB.

To demonstrate this, draw FL perpendicular to the axis, and join EL. Take another point g in the outer circle indefinitely near to G. Draw g c, cutting the inner circle in f, and f b and f l perpendicular to DC, CT, and join E l. Then suppose two lines Km', Km' perpendicular to the curve in K and k. They must meet in m', the centre of the equicurve circle. Draw KNn' perpendicular to the base, and m' n' parallel to it, and join k n. Lastly, draw XL x perpendicular to EL.

It is plain that k O, the difference of HK and b k, is equal to G g, the difference of GE and g E, and that KO is equal to F r, and L l to r f. Also, because ELX is a right angle, $EX = \frac{EL^2}{EC}$.

We have Fr : Ff = CL : CF, = CL : CD.
Ff : Gg = CD : CE.

Therefore Fr : Gg, or KO : O k = CL : CE.

The triangles ECL and kOK are therefore similar, as are also kOK and Knm, and consequently ECL and Knm; and because EC is parallel to Kn, EL is parallel to Km. For the same reason km is parallel to El, and the triangles Elx and mKk are similar, and

$Lx : Kk = LE : Km,$
and $Lx : Kk = EC : Kn.$ But farther,
 $Lx : Ll = CE : CL$
 $Ll : Ff = KN : CD,$ being = FL : FC
 $Ff : Gg = CD : CE,$ being = Ff : kO
 $Gg : Kk = CE : CL,$ being = KO : Kk.

Therefore $Lx : Kk = KN \times CE : EL^2,$ = KN : EX.
Therefore $KN : EX = LE : Km,$ and $Km = \frac{EX \cdot LE}{KN},$

and $KN : EX = CE : Kn,$ and $Kn = \frac{EX \cdot CE}{KN}.$

In the very narrow vibrations of musical cords, CD is exceedingly small in comparison with CE, so that SUPPL. VOL. III.

Trumpet
Marine.

EX·EL, or EX CE, may, without sensible error, be taken for CE², and then we obtain Km or Kn (which hardly differ) = $\frac{CE^2}{KN},$ and therefore the curvature is

proportional to KN. The small deviation from this ratio would seem to shew that this construction does not give the harmonic curve with accuracy. But it is not so. For it will be found that although the curvature is not as KN, it is still proportional to the space which any particle K must really describe in order to arrive at the axis. These paths are lines whose curvatures diminish as they approach to DC.

We see 1st, that the base ACB of the curve is equal to the semicircular arch QER.

2^d, Also that the tangent KZ in any point K is perpendicular to EL.

3^d, We learn that the curvature at A and B is nothing, for in these two points KN is nothing.

4th, The radius of curvature at D is precisely = $\frac{CE^2}{CD}.$

Therefore as the string approaches the axis, and CD diminishes, the curvature diminishes in the same proportion. The vibrations therefore are performed like those of a pendulum in a cycloid, and are isochronous, whether wide or narrow, and therefore the musical pitch is constant.

This is not strictly true, because in the wide vibrations the extension or extending force is somewhat greater. Hence it is that a string when violently twanged sounds a little sharper at the beginning. Dr Long made a harpsichord whose strings were stretched by weights, by which this imperfection was removed.

It is proper to exhibit the curvature at D in terms of the length AB, and of the greatest excursion c D. Therefore let c be the circumference of a circle whose diameter is 1. Let AB the length of the cord be = L, and let CD the $\frac{1}{2}$ breadth of the vibration be B.

We had a little ago $Dm = \frac{CE^2}{CD},$ but $c : 1 = AB :$

$CE,$ and $CE = \frac{AB}{c},$ and $cE^2 = \frac{ABc}{c^2}.$ Therefore $Dm = \frac{AB^2}{c^2 \times CD} = \frac{L^2}{9,87CD}$ nearly.

We can now tell the number of vibrations made in a second by a string. This we obtain by comparing its motion, when impelled by the accelerating force which acts on it, with its motion when acted on by its weight only. Therefore let L be the length of a string, and W its weight, and let E be the straining weight, or extending force. Let f be the force which accelerates the particle D d of the cord, and w the weight of that particle, while W is the weight of the whole cord. Let z be the space which the particle D d would describe during the time of one vibration by the uniform action of the force f, and let S be the space which it would describe in the same time by its weight w alone. Then (DYNAMICS, Suppl. n^o 103. cor. 6.) the time in which f would impel the particle D d along $\frac{1}{2}$ DC, is to the time of one vibration as 1 : c. And $\frac{1}{2}$ DC is to z as the square of the time of describing $\frac{1}{2}$ DC, is to the square of the time of describing z; that is, $1 : c^2 = \frac{1}{2} DC : 2z,$ and $c^2 \cdot DC = 2z.$

Now, by the property of the harmonic curve,

$AB : Dm = 2z : AB$

But $Dm : Dd = E : f$
 And $Dd : AB = w : W$
 Therefore $2z \cdot E \cdot w = AB \cdot f \cdot W$
 And $f : w = 2z \times E : AB \times W$
 But $w : f = 2S : 2z$
 Therefore $2S \times E = AB \times W$
 And $2E : W = AB : S$.

That is, a musical cord, extended by a force E , performs one vibration DCV in the time that a heavy body describes a space S , which is to the length of the cord as its weight is to twice the extending force.

Now let g be the space through which a heavy body falls in one second, and let the time of a vibration (estimated in parts of a second) be T . We have

$$AB : S = 2E : W$$

$$S : g = T^2 : 1^2$$

$$\text{Therefore } AB : g = 2E \cdot T^2 : W$$

$$\text{And } AB \times W = T^2 \times 2E \times g$$

$$\text{Therefore } T^2 = \frac{AB \times W}{2g \cdot E}, \text{ and } T = \sqrt{\frac{AB \times W}{2g \cdot E}}$$

Let n be the number of vibrations made in a second.

$$n = \frac{1}{T} = \sqrt{\frac{2g \cdot E}{AB \cdot W}} = \sqrt{\frac{2g \cdot E}{L \cdot W}}$$

If the length of the cord be measured in feet, $2g$ is very nearly 32. If in inches, $2g$ is 386, more nearly.

$$\text{Therefore } n = \sqrt{\frac{32 \cdot E}{L \cdot W}} \text{ or } \sqrt{\frac{386 \cdot E}{L \cdot W}}.$$
 This may easily be compared with observation.

Dr Smith hung a weight of 7 pounds, or 49,000 grains, on a brass wire suspended from a finger pin, and shortened it till it was in perfect unison with the double octave below the open string D of a violin. In this state the wire was 35,55 inches long, and it weighed 31 grains.

$$\text{Now } \sqrt{\frac{384 \times 49000}{35,55 \times 31}} = 130,7 = n.$$
 This wire,

therefore, ought to make 130,7 vibrations in a second. Dr Smith proceeded to ascertain the number of aerial pulses made by this sound, availing himself of the theory of the beats of tempered consonances invented by himself. On his fine chamber organ he tuned upwards the perfect fifths DA, Ae, eb , and then tuned downward the perfect 6th ed . Thus he obtained an octave to D , which was too sharp by a comma, and he found that it beat 65 times in 20 seconds. Therefore the number of vibrations was $\frac{65}{20} 81$, or 263,25. These were com-

plete pulses or motions from D to V and back again, and therefore contained $526\frac{1}{2}$ such vibrations as we have now been considering. The double octave below should make $\frac{1}{4}$ th of this, or 131,6, which is not a complete vibration more than the above theory requires: more accurate coincidence is needless.

This theory is therefore very completely established, and it may be considered as one of the finest mechanical problems which has been solved in the 18th century. We mention it with the greater minuteness, because the merit of Dr Taylor is not sufficiently attended to. Mr Rameau, and the other great theorists in music, make no mention of him; and such as have occasion to speak of the absolute number of vibrations made by any musical note, always quote Mr Sauveur of the French academy. This gentleman has written some very excellent dissertations on the theory of music, and Sir Isaac New-

ton in his *Principia* often quotes his authority. He has given the actual determination of the number of vibrations of the note C , obtained in a manner similar to that practised by Dr Smith on his chamber organ, and which agrees extremely well with that measure. But Mr Sauveur has also given a mechanical investigation of the problem, which gives the same number of vibrations that he observed. We presume that Rameau and others took the demonstration for good: and thus Mr Sauveur passes on the continent for the discoverer of this theorem. But it was not published till 1716, though read in 1713; whereas Dr Taylor's demonstration was read to the Royal Society in May 1714. But this demonstration of Mr Sauveur is a mere paralogism, where errors compensate errors; and the assumption on which he proceeds is quite gratuitous, and has nothing to do with the subject. Yet John Bernoulli, from enmity to Taylor and the English mathematicians, takes not the least notice of this sophisticated demonstration, accommodated to the experiment, and so devoid of any pretensions to argument that this severe critic could not but see its fallacy.

Sauveur was one of the first who observed distinctly that remarkable fact which Mr Rameau made the foundation of his musical theory, *viz.* that a full musical note is accompanied by its octave, its twelfth, and its seventeenth major. It had been casually observed before, by Merfennus, by Perrault, and others; but Sauveur tells distinctly how to make the observation, and affirms it to be true in all deep notes. Rameau asserts it to be universally and necessarily true in all notes, and the foundation of all musical pleasure.

It had been discovered before this time, that not only a full note caused its unison to resound, but also that a 12th, being sounded near any open string, the string *resounded* to this 12th. It does the same to a 15th, a 17th major, a 22d, &c.

Dr Wallis added a very curious circumstance to this observation. Two of his pupils, Mr Noble and Mr Pigot, in 1673, amusing themselves with these resonances, observed, that if a small bit of paper be laid on the string of a violin which is made to resound to its unison, the paper is thrown off: a proof that the string resounded by really vibrating, and that it is thrown into these vibrations by the pulses of the air produced by the other string. In like manner the paper is thrown off when the string resounds to its octave. But the young gentlemen observed, that when the paper was laid on the middle point of the string, it remained without agitation, although the string still resounded. They found the same thing when they made the string resound to its 12th: papers laid on the two points of division lay still, but were thrown off when laid on any other place. In short, they found it a general rule, that papers laid on any points of division corresponding to the note which was resounded, were not agitated.

Dr Wallis (the greatest theorist in music of the 17th century) justly concluded that these points of the resounding string were at rest, and that the intermediate parts were vibrating, and producing the notes corresponding to their lengths.

From this Mr Sauveur, with great propriety, deduced the theory of the performance of the trumpet marine, the vielle, the clavichord, and some other instruments.

When

Trumpet
Marine.

When the string of the trumpet marine is gently stopped at $\frac{1}{2}$, and the bow drawn lightly across it at H (fig. A), the full vibration at the finger is stopped; but the string is thrown into vibrations of some kind, which will either be destroyed or may go on. It is of importance to see what circumstance will permit their continuance.

Suppose an elastic cord put into the situation ABCDE, (fig. D), such that AB, BC, CD, DE, are all equal, and that BCD is a straight line. Let the point C be made fast, and the two points B and D be let go at once. It is evident that the two parts will immediately vibrate in two harmonical curves *AbC* and *CdE*, which will change to *ABC* and *CdE*, and so on alternately. It is also evident that if a line *FCG* be drawn touching the curve *ABC*, it will also touch the curve *CdE*; and the line which touches the curve *AbC* in C, will also touch the curve *CdE*. In every instant the two halves of the cord will be curves which have a common tangent in the point C. The undoubted consequence of this is, that the point C will not be affected by these vibrations, and its fixure may be taken away. The cord will continue to vibrate, and will give the sound of the octave to its fundamental note.

The condition, then, which must be implemented, in order that a string may resound to its octave, or take the sound of its octave, is simply this, that its two parts may vibrate equally in opposite directions. This is evidently possible; and when the bow is drawn across the string of the trumpet marine at H, and irregular vibrations are produced in the whole string, those which happen to be in one direction on both sides of the middle point, where it is gently stopped by the finger, will destroy each other, and the conspiring ones will be instantly produced, and then every succeeding action of the bow will increase them.

The same thing must happen if a string is gently stopped at one-third of its length; for there will be the same equilibrium of forces at the two points of division, so that the fixures of these points may be removed, and the string will vibrate in three parts, founding the 12th of the fundamental.

We may observe, by the way, that if the bow be drawn across the string at one of the points of division, corresponding to the stopping at the other end of the string, it will hardly give any distinct note. It rattles, and is intolerably harsh. The reason is plain: The bow takes some hold of the point C, and drags it along with it. The cord on each side of C is left behind, and therefore the two curves cannot have a common tangent at C. The vibrations into which it is thus jugged by the bow destroy each other.

We now see why the trumpet marine will not sound every note. It will sound none but such as correspond to a division of the string into a number of equal parts, and its note will be in unison with a string equal to one of those parts. Therefore it will *first* of all sound the fundamental, by its whole length;

- | | | |
|---------------------------------------------------------------|---|--------------------------|
| 2. Its octave, corresponding to | - | $\frac{1}{2}$ its length |
| 3. The 12th, | - | $\frac{1}{3}$ |
| 4. The 15th, or double octave, | - | $\frac{2}{3}$ |
| 5. The 17th, | - | $\frac{1}{5}$ |
| 6. The 19th, | - | $\frac{1}{6}$ |
| 7. The 21st, which is not in the diatonic scale of our music, | - | $\frac{1}{7}$ |

- | | |
|------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------|
| 8. The triple octave or 22d, | $\frac{1}{8}$ its length |
| 9. The 23d, or 2d in the scale of the triple octave, | $\frac{1}{9}$ |
| 10. The 24th or 3d in this scale, | $\frac{1}{10}$ |
| 11. The 25th, a false 4th of this scale, | $\frac{1}{11}$ |
| 12. The 26th, a perfect 5th of this scale, | $\frac{1}{12}$ |
| 13. The 27th, a false 6th of ditto, | $\frac{1}{13} = \frac{3}{39}$ or $\frac{1}{40}$ |
| 14. The 28th, a false 7th minor, | $\frac{1}{14}$ |
| 15. The 28th, a perfect 7th major, | $\frac{1}{15}$ |
| 16. The quadruple octave, | $\frac{1}{16}$ |

Thus we see that this instrument will not execute all music, and indeed will not complete any octave, because it will neither give a perfect 4th nor 6th. We shall presently see that these are the very defects of the trumpet.

This singular stringed instrument has been described in this detail, chiefly with the view of preparing us for understanding the real trumpet. The *VIELLE, SAVOYARDE*, or *HURDYGRUDY*, performs in the same manner. While the wheel rubs one part of the string like a bow, the keys gently press the strings, in points of aliquot division, and produce the harmonic notes.

It is to prevent such notes that the part of harp-chord wires, lying between the bridge and the pins, are wrapped round with lute. These notes would frequently disturb the music.

Lastly on this head, the *Æolian harp* derives its vast variety of fine sounds from this mode of vibration. Seldom do the cords perform their fundamental or simple vibrations. They are generally founding some of the harmonies of their fundamentals, and give us all this variety from strings tuned in unison.

TRUMPET, Musical, is a wind instrument which sounds by pressing the closed lips to the small end, and forcing the wind through a very narrow aperture between the lips. This is one of the most ancient of musical instruments, and has appeared in all nations in a vast variety of forms. The conch of the savage, the horn of the cowherd and of the postman, the bugle horn, the lituus and tuba of the Romans, the military trumpet, and the trombone, the *cor de chasse* or French horn—are all instruments winded in the same manner, producing their variety of tones by varying the manner and force of blowing. The serpent is another instrument of the same kind, but producing part of its notes by means of holes in the sides.

Although the trumpet is the simplest of all musical instruments, being nothing but a long tube, narrow at one end and wide at the other, it is the most difficult to be explained. To understand how sonorous and regulated undulations can be excited in a tube without any previous vibration of reeds to form the waves at the entry, or of holes to vary the notes, requires a very nice attention to the mechanism of aerial undulations, and we are by no means certain that we have as yet hit on the true explanation. We are certain, however, that these aerial undulations do not differ from those produced by the vibration of strings; for they make strings resound in the same manner as vibrating cords do. Galileo, however, did not know this argument for his assertion that the musical pitch of a pipe, like that of a cord, depended on the frequency alone of the aerial undulations; but he thought it highly probable, from his observations on the structure of organs, that the notes of pipes were related to their lengths in the same manner as those of wires, and he expressly makes this

Musical
Trumpet

Musical
Trumpet.

remark. Newton having discovered that sound moved at the rate of about 960 feet per second, observed that, according to the experiments of Mr Sauveur, the length of an open pipe is half the length of an aerial pulse. This he could easily ascertain by dividing the space described by sound in a second by the number of pulses.

Daniel Bernoulli, the celebrated promoter of the Newtonian mechanics, discovered, or at least was the first who attentively marked, some other circumstances of resemblance between the undulations of the air in pipes and the vibrations of wires. As a wire can be made, not only to vibrate in its full length, founding its fundamental note, but can also be made to subdivide itself, and vibrate like a portion of the whole, with points of rest between the vibrating portions, when it gives one of its harmonic notes; so a pipe cannot only have such undulations of air going on within it as are competent to the production of its fundamental note, but also those which produce one of its harmonic notes. Every one knows that when we force a flute by blowing too strongly, it quits its proper note, and gives the octave above. Forcing still more, produces the 12th. Then we can produce the double octave or 15th, and the 17th major, &c. In short, by attending to several circumstances in the manner of blowing, all the notes may be produced from one very long pipe that we produce from the trumpet marine, and in precisely the same order, and with the same omissions and imperfections. This alone is almost equivalent to a proof that the mechanism of the undulations of air in a pipe are analogous to that of the vibrations of an elastic cord. Having with so great success investigated the mechanism of the partial vibrations of wires, and also another kind of vibrations which we shall mention afterwards, incomparably more curious and more important in the philosophy of musical sounds, Mr Bernoulli undertook the investigation of those more mysterious motions of air which are produced in pipes; and in a very ingenious dissertation, published in the Memoirs of the Academy of Paris for 1762, &c. he gives a theory of them, which tallies in a wonderful manner with the chief phenomena which we observe in the wind instruments of the flute and trumpet kind. We are not, however, so well satisfied with the truth of his *assumptions* respecting the state of the air, and the precise form of the undulations which he assigns to it; but we see that, notwithstanding a probability of his being mistaken in these circumstances (it is with great deference that we presume to suppose him mistaken), the chief propositions are still true; and that the changes from note to note must be produced in the order, though perhaps not in the precise manner, assigned by him.

It is by no means easy to conceive, with clearness, the way in which musical undulations are excited in the various kinds of trumpets. Many who have reputation as mechanics, suppose that it is by means of vibrations of the lips, in the same manner as in the hautboy, clarionette, and reed pipes of the organ, where the air, say they, is put in motion by the trembling reed. But this explanation is wrong in all its parts; even in the reed-pipes of an organ, the air is *not* put in motion by the reeds. They are indeed the *occasions* of its musical undulation, but they do not *immediately impel* it into those waves. This method (and indeed all methods but the vibrations of wires, bells, &c.) of produc-

ing sound is little understood, though it is highly worthy of notice, being the origin of animal voice, and because a knowledge of it would enable the artists to entertain us with sounds hitherto unknown, and thus add considerably to this gift of our Bountiful Father, who has shewn in the structure of the larynx of the human species, that he intended that we should enjoy the pleasures of music as a *laborum dulce lenimen*. He has there placed a micrometer apparatus, by which, *after* the other muscles have done their part in bringing the glottis nearly to the tension which the intended note requires, we can easily, and instantly, adjust it with the utmost nicety.

We trust, therefore, that our readers will indulge us while we give a very cursory view of the manner in which the tremulous motion of the glottis, or of a reed in an organ pipe, produces the sonorous undulations with a constant or uniform frequency, so as to yield a musical note.

If we blow through a small pipe or quill, we produce only a whizzing or hissing noise. If, in blowing, we shut the entry with our tongue, we hear something like a solid blow or tap, and it is accompanied with some faint perception of a musical pitch, just as when we tap with the finger on one of the holes of a flute when all the rest are shut. We are then sensible of a difference of pitch according to the length of the pipe; a longer pipe or quill giving a graver sound. Here, then, is like the beginning of a sonorous undulation. Let us consider the state of the air in the pipe: It was filled by a column of air, which was moving forward, and would have been succeeded by other air in the same state. This air was therefore nearly in its state of natural density. When the entry is suddenly stopped by the tongue, the included air already in motion, continues its motion. This it cannot do without growing rarer, and then it is no longer a balance for the pressure of the atmosphere. It is therefore retarded in its motion, totally stopped (being in a rarefied state), and is then pressed back again. It comes back with an accelerated motion, and recovers its natural density, while the state of rarefaction goes forward through the open air like any other aerial pulse. Its motions are somewhat, but not altogether, like that of a spiral wire, which has been in like manner moving uniformly along the pipe, and has been stopped by something catching hold of its hindermost extremity. This spring, when thus caught behind, stretches itself a little, then contracts *beyond* its natural state, and then expands again, quivering several times. It can be demonstrated that the column of air will make but one quiver. Suppose this accomplished in the hundredth part of a second, and that at that instant the tongue is removed for the hundredth part of a second, and again applied to the entry of the pipe. It is plain that this will produce such another pulse, which will join to the former one, and force it out into the air, and the two pulses together will be like two pulses produced by the vibration of a cord. If, instead of the tongue we suppose the flat plate of an organ-reed to be thus alternately applied to the hole and removed, at the exact moments that the renewals of air are wanted, it is plain that we shall have *sonorous* undulations of *uniform* frequency, and therefore a musical note. This is the way in which reeds produce their effect, not by *impelling* the air into alternate

Musical
Trumpet.

states of motion to and fro, and alternate strata of rarefied and condensed air, but by giving them time to acquire this state by the combination of the air's elasticity with its progressive motion.

The adjustment of the succeeding puff of air to the pulse which precedes it, so that they may make one smooth and regular pulse, is more exact than we have yet remarked; for the stoppage of the hole not only *occasions* a rarefaction *before it*, but by checking the air which was just going to enter, makes a condensation *behind the door* (so to speak); so that, when the passage is again opened, the two parcels of air are fitted for supporting each other, and forming one pulse.

Suppose, in the next place, that the reed, instead of completely shutting the hole each time, only half shuts it. The same thing must still happen, although not in so remarkable a degree. When the passage is contracted, the supply is diminished, and the air now in the pipe must rarefy, by advancing with its former velocity. It must therefore retard; by retarding regain its former density; and the air not yet got into the pipe, must condense, &c. And if the passage be again opened or enlarged in the proper time, we shall have a complete pulse of condensed and rarefied air; and this must be accompanied by the beginning of a musical note, which may be continued like the former.

This will be a softer or more mellow note than the other; for the condensed and rarefied air will not be so suddenly changed in their densities. The difference will be like the difference of the notes produced by drawing a quill along the teeth of a comb, and that produced by the equally rapid vibrations of a wire. For let it be remarked here, that musical notes are by no means confined, as theorists commonly suppose, to the regular cycloidal agitations of air, such as are produced by the vibrations of an elastic cord; but that any crack, snap, or noise whatever, when repeated with sufficient frequency, becomes *ipso facto* a musical sound, of which we can tell the pitch or note. What can be less musical than the solitary cracks of snaps made by a stiff door when very slowly opened? Do this briskly, and the creak changes to a chirp, of which we can tell the note. The sounds will be harsh or smooth, according as the snaps of which they are composed are abrupt or gradual.

This distinction of sounds is most satisfactorily confirmed by experiment. If the tongue of the organ reed is quite flat, and if, in its vibrations, it apply itself to the whole margin of the hole at once, so as completely to shut it (as is the case in the old-fashioned regal stop of the organ), the note is clear, smart, and harsh or hard: but if the lips of the reed are curved, or the tongue properly bent backward, so that it applies itself to the edges of the hole *gradatim*, and never completely shuts the passage, the note may have any degree of mellow sweetness. This remark is worth the attention of the instrument-makers or organ builders, and enables them to vary the voice of the organ at pleasure. We only mention it here as introductory to the explanation of the sounds of the trumpet.

We trust that the reader now perceives how the air, proceeding along a pipe, may be put in the state of alternate strata of condensed and rarefied air, the particles, in the mean time, proceeding along the pipe with a very moderate velocity; while the *state of undulation* is propagated at the rate of eleven or twelve hundred

feet in a second; just as we may sometimes see a stream of water gliding gently down a canal, while a wave runs along its surface with much greater rapidity.

It will greatly assist the imagination, if we compare these aerial undulations with the undulations of water in an open canal. While the water is flowing smoothly along, suppose a sluice to be thrust up from the bottom quite to the surface, or beyond it. This will immediately cause a depression on the lower side of the sluice, by the water's going along the canal, and a heaping up of the water on the other side. By properly timing the motion of this sluice up and down, we can produce a series of connected waves. If the sluice be not pushed up to the surface but only one-half way, there will be the same succession of waves, but much smoother, &c. &c.

It is in this state, though not by such means, that the air is contained in a sounding trumpet. It is not brought into this state by any tremor of the lips. The trumpeter sometimes feels such a tremor; but whenever he feels it, he can no longer sound his note. His lips are painfully tickled, and he must change his manner of winding.

When blowing with great delicacy and care, the deepest notes of a French horn, or trombone, we sometimes can feel the undulations of the air in the pipe distinctly fluttering and beating against the lips; and it is difficult to hinder the lips from being affected by it; but we feel plainly that it is not the lips which are fluttering, but the air before them. We feel a curious instance of this when we attempt to whistle in concert. If our accompanier intonates with a certain degree of incorrectness, we feel something at our own lips which makes it impossible to utter the intended note. This happens very frequently to the person who is whistling the upper note of a greater third. In like manner, the undulations in a pipe react on the reed, and check its vibrations. For if the dimensions of a pipe are such that the undulations formed by the reed cannot be kept up in the pipe, or do not suit the length of the pipe, the reed will either not play at all, or will vibrate only in starts. This is finely illustrated by a beautiful and instructive experiment. Take a small reed of the *vox humana* stop of an organ, and set it in a glass foot, adapted to the windbox of the organ. Instead of the common pipe above it, fix on it the sliding tube of a small telescope. When all the joints are thrust down, touch the key, and look attentively to the play of the reed. While it is sounding, draw out the joints, making the pipe continually longer. We shall observe the reed thrown into strange fits of quivering, and sometimes quite motionless, and then thrown into wide sonorous vibrations, according as the *maintainable* pulse is commensurate or not with the vibrations of the reed. This plainly shews that the air is not impelled into its undulations by the reed, but that the reed accommodates itself to the undulations in the pipe.

We acknowledge that we cannot explain with distinctness in what manner the air in a trumpet is first put into musical undulations. We see that it is only in very long and slender tubes that this can be done. In short tubes, of considerable diameter, like the cow-herd's horn, we obtain only one or two very indistinct notes, of which it is difficult to name the pitch; and this requires great force of blast; whereas, to bring

Musical
Trumpet.

out the deep notes of the French horn, a very gentle and well regulated blast is necessary. The form of the lips, combined with the force of the blast, form all the notes. But this is in a way that cannot be taught by any description. The performer learns it by habit, and feels that the instrument leaps into its note without him, when he gradually varies his blast, and continues sounding the same note; although he, in the mean time, makes some small change in his manner of blowing. This is owing to what Mr Bernoulli observed. The tube is suited only to such pulses, and can only maintain such pulses as correspond to aliquot parts of its length; and when the embouchure is very nearly, but not accurately, suited to a particular note, that note forms itself in the tube, and, reacting on the lips, brings them into the form which can maintain it with ease. We have a proof of this when we attempt to sound the note corresponding to one-seventh of the length. Not having a distinct notion of this note, which makes no part of our scale of melody, we cannot easily prepare for it in the way that habit teaches us to prepare for the others: whereas, from what we shall see presently, the notes *one-sixth* and *one-eighth* are both familiar to the mind, and easily produced. When, therefore, we attempt to produce the note *one-seventh*, we slide, against our will, into the *one-sixth* or *one-eighth*.

Nor can we completely illustrate the formation of musical pulses by waves in water. A canal is equally susceptible of every height and length of progressive waves; whereas we see that a certain length of tube will maintain only certain determined pulses of air.

We must therefore content ourselves for the present with having learned, by means of the reed pipes, how the air may exist progressively in a tube, in an alternate state of condensation and rarefaction; and we shall now proceed to consider how this state of the air is related to the length of the tube. And here we can do no more than give an outline of Mr Bernoulli's beautiful theory of flutes and trumpets, but without a mathematical examination of the particular motions. We can, however, shew, with sufficient evidence, how the different notes are produced from the same tube. It requires, however, a very steady attention from the reader to enable him to perceive how the different portions of this air act on each other. We trust that this will now be given.

The conditions which must be implemented, in order to maintain a musical pulse, are two: 1. That the vibrations of the different plates of air be performed in equal times, otherwise they would all mix and confound each other. 2. That they move all together, all beginning and all ending at the same instant. It does not appear that any other state of vibration can exist and be maintained.

The column of air in a tube may be considered as a material spring (having weight and inertia). This spring is compressed and coiled up by the pressure of the atmosphere. But in this coiled state it can vibrate in its different parts, as a long spiral wire may do, though pressed a little together at the ends. It is evident that the air within a pipe, shut at both ends, may be placed in such a situation, in a variety of ways, that it will vibrate in every part, in the same manner as a chord of the same length and weight, strained by a force equal to the pressure of the atmosphere. Thus, in the shut

pipe AB (fig. 1.), suppose a harmonic curve ACB, or a wire of the same weight with the air, throwing itself into the form of this curve. The force which impels the point C to the axis is to that which impels the point *c* as CE to *ce*. Now, suppose the air in this pipe divided into parallel strata or plates, crossing the tube like diaphragms. In order that these may vibrate in the same manner (not across the tube, but in the direction of its axis), all that is necessary for the moment is, that the excess of the pressure of the stratum *dd* above that of the stratum *ff* may be to the excess of the pressure of DD above that of FF as *ce* to CE. In this case, the stratum *ce* will be accelerated in the direction *ef*, and the stratum EE is accelerated in the same direction, and in the due proportion. Now this may be done in an infinite variety of ways for a single moment. It depends, not on the absolute density, but on the variation of density; because the pressure by which a particle of air is urged in any direction arises from the difference of the distances of the adjoining particles on each side of it. But in order to continue this vibration, or in order that it may obtain at once in the whole pipe, this variation of density must continue, and be according to some connected law. This circumstance greatly limits the ways in which the vibration may be kept up. Mr Bernoulli finds that the isochronism and synchronism can be maintained in the following manner, and in no other that he could think of:

Let AB (fig. 2.) be a cylindrical pipe, shut at A, and open at B. Then, in whatever manner the sound is produced in the pipe, the undulations of the contained air must be performed as follows: Let *aa* be a plate of air. This plate will approach to, and recede from, the shut end A, vibrating between the situations *bb* and *cc*, the whole vibration being *bc*, and the plate will vibrate like a pendulum in a cycloid. The greater we suppose the excursions *ab*, *ac*, the louder will the sound be; but the duration of them all must be the same, to agree with the fact that the tone remains the same. The motion will be accelerated in approaching to *aa* from either side, and retarded in the recess from it. Let us next consider a plate *aa*, more remote from A. It must make similar vibrations from the situation *ββ* to the situation *γγ*. But these vibrations must be greater in proportion as the plate is farther from A. It cannot be conceived otherwise: For suppose the plate *aa* to make the same excursions with *aa*, and that the rest do the same. Then they will all retain the same distances from each other; and thus there will be no force whatever acting on any particles to make them vibrate. But if every particle make excursions proportional to its distance from A, the variation of density will, in any instant, be the same through the whole pipe, and each particle in the vibrating plate *ββ* will be accelerated or retarded in proportion to its distance from A; while the accelerations and retardations over all will, in any instant, be proportional to the distance of each particle from its place of rest. All this will appear to the mathematician, who attentively considers any momentary situation of the particles. In this manner all the particles will support each other in their vibrations.

It follows from this description that the air in the tube is alternately rarefied and condensed. But these changes are very different in different parts of the tube. They must be greatest of all at A; because, while all

Musical
Trumpet.
Plate
XLV.

the

Musical
Trumpet.

the plates approach to A, they concur in condensing the air immediately adjoining to A; while the air in *aa* and *aa* is less condensed by the action of the plates beyond it. The air at B is always of its natural density, being in equilibrio with the surrounding air. At B, therefore, there is a small parcel of air, of its natural density, which is alternately going in and out.

This account is confirmed by many facts. If the bottom of the pipe be shut by a fine membrane, stretched across it like a drumhead, with a wire stretched over it, either externally or internally, in the same manner as the catgut is stretched across the bottom of a drum, it will be thrown into strong vibrations, making a very loud noise, by rattling against the cross wire. The same thing happens if the membrane be pasted over a hole close to the bottom, leaving a small space round the edge of the hole without paste, so that the membrane may play out and in, and rattle on the margin of the hole. This also makes a prodigious noise. Now, if the membrane be pasted on a hole far from the bottom, the agitations will be much fainter; and when the hole is near the mouth of the pipe, there will be none.—When a pipe has its air agitated in this manner, it is giving the lowest note of which it is susceptible.

Let us next consider a pipe open at both ends. Let CB (fig. 3.) be this pipe. It is plain that, if there be a partition A in the middle, we shall have two pipes AB, AC, each of which may undulate in the manner now described, if the undulations in each be in opposite directions. It is evidently possible, also, that these undulations may be the same in point of strength in both, and that they may begin in the same instant. In this case, the air on each side of the partition will be in the same state, whether of condensation or rarefaction, and the partition A itself will always be in equilibrio. It will perfectly resemble the point C of the musical cord BFCGH (fig. 6.), which is in equilibrio between the vibrating forces of its two parts. In the pipe, the plates of air on each side are either both approaching it, or both receding from it, and the partition is either equally squeezed from both sides, or equally drawn outwards. Consequently this partition may be removed, and the parcels of air on each side will, in any instant, support each other. There seems no other way of conceiving these vibrations in open pipes which will admit of an explanation by mechanical laws. The vibrations of all the plates must be obtained without any mutual hindrance, in order to produce the tone which we really hear; and therefore such vibrations are impressed by Nature on each plate of air.

But if this explanation be just, it is plain that this pipe CB must give the same note with the pipe AB (fig. 2.) of half the length, shut at one end. But the sound, being doubled, with perfect consonance, must be clear, strong, and mellow. Now this is perfectly agreeable to observation; and this fact is an unequivocal confirmation of the justness of the theory. If we take a slender pipe, about six inches long and one half of an inch wide, shut at one end, and sound it by blowing across its mouth, as we whistle on the pipe of a key, or across a hole that is close to the mouth, and formed with an edge like the sound-hole of a German flute, we shall get a very distinct and clear tone from it. If we now take a pipe of double the length, open at both ends, and blow across its mouth, we obtain the same note, but

more clear and strong. And the note produced by blowing across the mouth is not changed by a hole made exactly in the middle, in respect of its musical pitch, although it is greatly hurt in point of clearness and strength. Also a membrane at this hole is strongly agitated. All this is in perfect conformity to this mechanism.

Thus we have, in a great measure, explained the effect of an open and a shut pipe. The shut pipe is always an octave, graver than an open pipe of the same length; because the open pipe is in unison with the shut pipe of half the length.

Let AC (fig. 4.) be a pipe shut at both ends. We may consider it as composed of two pipes AB, BC, stopped at A and C, and open at B. Undulations may be performed in each half precisely as in the pipe AB of fig. 2.; and they will not, in the smallest degree obstruct each other, if we only suppose that the plates in each half are vibrating at once in the *same* direction. The condensation in AB will correspond with the rarefaction in BC, and the middle parcel B will maintain its natural density, vibrating to, and again across the middle; and two plates *aa*, *aa*, which are equally distant from B, will make equal excursions in the same direction.

We may produce sound in this pipe by making an opening at B. Its note will be found to be the same with that of BC of fig. 2. or of AB of fig. 2.

In the next place, let a pipe, shut at one end, be considered as divided into any odd number of equal parts, and let them be taken in pairs, beginning at the stopped end, so that there may be an odd one left at the open end. It is plain that each of these pairs may be considered as a pipe stopped at both ends, as in fig. 4.

For the partitions will, of themselves, be in equilibrio, and may be removed, and vibrations may be maintained in the whole, consistent with the vibration of the odd part at the open end; and these vibrations will all support each other, and the plates of air which are at the point of division will remain at rest. Conceive the pipe AB of fig. 2. to be added to the pipe AC of fig. 4. the part A of the first being joined to A of the other. Now, suppose the vibrations to be performed in both, in such a manner that the simultaneous undulations on each side of the junction may be in opposite directions. It is plain that the partition will be in equilibrio, and may be removed; and the plate of air will perform the same office, being alternately the middle plate of a condensed and of a rarefied parcel of air. The two pipes CA, AB will together give the same note that AB would have given alone, but louder.

In like manner may another pipe, equal to AC, be joined to the shut end of this compound pipe, as in fig. 5. and the three will still give the same note that AB would have done alone.

And in the same manner may any number of pipes, each equal to AC, be added, and the whole will give still the same note that AB would have given alone.

Hence it legitimately follows, that if the undulations can be once begun in this manner in a pipe, it may give either the sound competent to it, as a single pipe AB (fig. 2.); or it may give the sound competent to a pipe of $\frac{1}{3}$ d, $\frac{1}{5}$ th, $\frac{1}{7}$ th, &c. of its length; the undulations in each part AB, BC, CD, maintaining themselves in the

Musical
Trumpet.

Musical
Trumpet.

the manner already described. This seems the only way in which they can be preserved, both isochronous and synchronous.

It is known that the gravest tones of pipes are as the lengths of the pipes, or the frequency of the undulations are inversely as their lengths. (This will be *demonstrated* presently). Therefore these accessory tones should be as the odd numbers 3, 5, 7, &c. and the whole tones, including the fundamental, should form the progression of the odd numbers 1, 3, 5, 7, &c.

This is abundantly confirmed by experiment. Take a German flute, and stop all the finger holes. The flute, by gradually forcing the blast, will give the fundamental, the 12th, the 17th, the 21st, &c. (A).

Again, let AD (fig. 6.) represent the length of a pipe. Construct on AD an harmonic curve AEBFCGHD, in such a manner that HD may be $\frac{1}{2}$ AB, $= \frac{1}{2}$ BC, $= \frac{1}{2}$ CH. The small ordinates $m n$ will express the total excursion of the plates of air at the points $m, n, \&c.$ and those ordinates which are above the axis will express excursions on one side of the place of rest, and the ordinates below will mark the excursions in the opposite directions, in the same manner as if this harmonic curve were really a vibrating cord. These excursions are nothing in the points A, B, C, H, and are greatest at the points E, F, G, D, where the little mass of air retains its natural density, and travels to and again, condensing the air at B, or rarefying it, according as the parcels E and F are approaching to or receding from each other. The points A, B, C, H, may be called **NODES**, and the parts E, F, G, D, may be called **BIGHTS** or **LOOPS**. This represents very well to the eye the motion of the plates of air. The density and velocity need not be minutely considered at present. It is enough that we see that when the density is increasing at A, by the approach of the parcel E, it is diminishing at B by the recess of E and F; and increasing at C, by the approach of F and G, and diminishing at H, by the recess of G. In the next vibration it will be diminishing at A and C, and increasing at B and H. And thus the alternate nodes will be in the same state, and the adjoining nodes in opposite states.

The reader must carefully distinguish this motion from the undulatory motion of a pulse, investigated by Newton, and described in the article **ACOUSTICS**, *Encycl.* That undulation is going on at the same time, and is a *result* of what we are now considering, and the cause of our hearing this undulation. The undulation we are now considering is the original agitation, or rather it is the **SOUNDING BODY**, as much as a vibrating string or bell is; for it is not the trumpet that we hear, but

the air trembling in the trumpet. The trumpet is performing the office, not of the string, but of the pin and bridge on which the string is strained. This is an important remark in the philosophy of musical sounds.

There is yet another set of notes producible from a pipe besides those which follow in the order of frequency 1, 3, 5, 7, &c.

Suppose a pipe open at both ends, sounding by blowing across the end, and undulating, as already described, with a node in the middle A (fig. 3.) If we still express the fundamental note of the pipe AB of fig. 2. by 1, it is plain that the fundamental of an open pipe of the same length will have the frequency of its undulations expressed by 2; because an open pipe of twice the length of AB (fig. 2.) will be 1, the two pipes AB (fig. 2.), and CB (fig. 3.), being in unison.

But this open pipe may be made to undulate in another manner; for we have seen that AB of fig. 2. joined to CA of fig. 4. may sound altogether when the partition A is removed, still giving the note of AB (fig. 2.) Let such another as AB (fig. 2.) be added to the end C, and let the partition be removed. The whole may still undulate, and still produce the same note; that is, a pipe open at both ends may sound a note which is the fundamental of a pipe like AB (fig. 2.), but only one-fourth of its length. The pipe CB of fig. 3. may thus be supposed to be divided into four equal parts, CE, EA, AF, FB, of which the extreme parts EC and FB contain undulations similar to those in AB (fig. 2.); and the two middle parts contain undulations like those in CA (fig. 4.) The partitions at E and F may be removed, because the undulations in EC and EA will support each other, if they are in opposite directions; and those in FB and FA may support each other in the same manner.

It must here be remarked, that in this state of undulation the direction of the agitations at the two extremities is the same; for in the middle piece EF the particles are moving one way, condensing the air at E, while they rarefy it at F. Therefore, while the middle parcel is moving from E towards F, the air at B must be moving towards F, and the air at C must be moving from E. In short, the air at the two extremities must, in every instant, be moving in the opposite direction to that of the air in the middle.

In like manner, if the pipe CB of fig. 3. be divided into six parts, the two extreme parts may undulate like AB of fig. 2. and the four inner parts may undulate like two pipes, such as CA of fig. 4. and the whole will give the sound which makes the fundamental of a pipe, of one-sixth of the length, or having the frequency 6.

We may remark here, that the simultaneous motion
of

Musical
Trumpet.

(A) A little reflection will teach us that these tones will not be perfectly in the scale. A certain proportion between the diameter and length of the pipe produces a certain tone. Making the pipe wider or smaller flattens or sharpens this tone a little, and also greatly changes its clearness. Organ builders, who have tried every proportion, have adopted what they found best. This requires the diameter to be about $\frac{1}{11}$ th or $\frac{1}{12}$ th of the length. Therefore, when we cause the same pipe to sound different notes, we neglect this proportion; and the notes are false, and even very coarse, when we produce one corresponding to a very small portion of the pipe. For a similar reason, Mr Lambert found that, in order to make his pitch-pipe sound the octave to any of its notes, it was not sufficient to shorten its capacity one-half by pushing down the piston; he found that the part remaining must be less than the part taken off by a fixed quantity $\frac{1}{12}$ inches. Or, the length which gave any note being x , the length for its octave must be $\frac{x - \frac{1}{12}}{2}$.

Musical
Trumpet.

of the air at the extremities is in opposite directions, whereas in the last case it was in the same direction. This is easily seen; for as the partition which is between the two middle pieces must always be in equilibrio, the air must be coming in or going out at the extremities together. This circumstance must give some sensible difference of character to the sounds 4 and 6. In the one, the agitations at each end of the tube are in the same direction, and in the other they are in the opposite. Both produce pulses of sound which are conveyed to the ear. Thus we see that the air in a pipe open at both ends may undulate in two ways. It may undulate with a node in the middle, giving the note of AB (fig. 2.), or of its 3d, 5th, 7th, &c. part; and it may undulate with a loop or bight in the middle, sounding like $\frac{1}{2}$, $\frac{1}{4}$, $\frac{1}{8}$, &c. of AB, fig. 2.

In like manner may this pipe produce sounds whose frequency are expressed by 8, 10, &c. and proceed as the even numbers.

This state of agitation may be represented in the same way that we represented the sounds 1, 3, 5, &c. by constructing on AM (fig. 7.) an harmonic curve, with any number of nodes and loops. Divide the parts AF, FD, DE, EM, equally in C, O, P, B. CB will correspond to the pipe, and the ordinates to the curve GFHDLEN will express the excursions of the plates of air.

If the pipe gives its fundamental note, its length must be represented by CO, and the undulations in it will resemble the vibrations of part CO of a cord, whose length AD is equal to 2CO, and which has a node in F.

If the pipe is sounding its octave, it will be represented by CP, and its undulations will resemble the vibrations of a cord CP, whose length AE is $\frac{1}{2}$ of CP, having nodes at F and D, &c. &c.

We can now see the possibility of such undulations existing in a pipe as will be permanent, and produce all the variety of notes by a mere change in the manner of blowing, and why these notes are in the order of the natural numbers, precisely as we observe to happen in winding the trumpet or French horn. We have, 1^{st} , the fundamental expressed by 1; then the octave 2: then the 12th, 3; the double octave 4; then the third major of that octave 5, or 17th of the fundamental; then the octave of the 12th, or the 5th of this double octave = 6. We then jump to the triple octave 8; without producing the intermediate sound corresponding to $\frac{1}{7}$ th of the pipe. With much attention we can hit it; and it is a fact that a person void of musical ear stumbles on it as easily as on any other. But the musician, finding this sound begin with hum, and his ear being grated with it, perhaps thinks that he is mistaking his embouchure, and he slides into the octave. After the triple octave, we easily hit the sounds corresponding to $\frac{1}{9}$ and $\frac{1}{10}$, which are the 2d and 3d of this octave. The next note $\frac{1}{11}$ is sharper than a just 4th. We easily produce the note 12, which is a just 5th; 13 is a false 6th; 14 is a sound of no use in our music, but easily hit; 15 and 16 give the exact 7th and 8th of this octave.

Thus, as we ascend, we introduce more notes into every octave, till at last we can nearly complete a very high octave; but in order to do this with success, and

tolerable readiness, we must take an instrument of a very low pitch, that we may be able nearly to fill up the steps of the octave in which our melody lies. Few players can make the French horn or trombone sound its real fundamental, and the octave is generally mistaken for it. The proof of this is, that most players can give the 5th of the lowest note that they are able to produce; whereas the 5th of the real fundamental cannot be uttered. Therefore that lowest note is not the fundamental, but the octave to the fundamental.

Few performers can sound even this second octave on a short instrument, such as the ordinary military trumpet; and what they imagine to be the fundamental sound of this instrument is the double octave above it. This appears very strange; and it may be asked, how we know what is really the fundamental note of a trumpet? The answer to this is to be obtained only by demonstrating, on mechanical principles, what is the frequency of undulation corresponding to a given length of pipe. This is a proposition equally fundamental with its corresponding one in the theory of musical cords; but we have reserved it till now, because many readers would stop short at such an investigation, who are able to understand completely what we have now delivered concerning the music of the trumpet.

Suppose therefore a pipe shut at both ends, and that the whole weight of the contained air is concentrated in its middle point, the rest retaining its elasticity without inertia: or (which is a more accurate conception), let the middle point be conceived as extending its elasticity to the two extremities of the pipe, being repelled from each by a force inversely as the distance. Let the length of this pipe be L. This may also express the weight of the middle plate of air, which will always be proportional to the length of the pipe, because all is supposed to be concentrated there. Let E be the elasticity of the air. This must be measured by the pressure of the atmosphere, or by the weight of the column of mercury in the barometer. Perhaps the rationale of this will be better conceived by some readers by considering E as the height of a homogeneous atmosphere. Then it is plain that E is to L as the weight of this atmospheric column to the weight of the column of the same air which fills the pipe whose length is L. Then it is also plain that E is to L as the external pressure; and consequently, as the elasticity which supports that pressure is to the weight or inertia of the matter to be moved. Let this middle plate or diaphragm be withdrawn from its place of rest to the very small distance a. The elasticity or repulsion will be augmented on one side and diminished on the other; and the difference between them is the only force which impels the diaphragm toward the middle point, and causes it to vibrate, or produces the undulation. It is plain that the

repulsion on one side is $\frac{\frac{1}{2}L}{\frac{1}{2}L - a} \times E$, or $\frac{L}{L - 2a} E$
(for $\frac{1}{2}L - a : \frac{1}{2}L = E : \frac{\frac{1}{2}LE}{\frac{1}{2}L - a}$), and the repulsion
on the other side is $\frac{\frac{1}{2}L}{\frac{1}{2}L + a} \times E$, or $\frac{L}{L + 2a} E$. The

difference of these repulsions is $E \times L \times \frac{4a}{L^2 - 4a^2}$. But

as we suppose a exceedingly small in comparison with

Musical
Trumpet.

Musical
Trumpet.

L, this difference, or the accelerating force, may safely be expressed by $E \frac{4a}{L}$, or $4a \frac{E}{L}$.

Hence we deduce, in the first place, that the undulations will be isochronous, whether wide or narrow; because the accelerating force is always proportional to the distance a from the middle point.

Now, let a pendulum, whose quantity of matter is L , and length a , be supposed to vibrate in a cycloid by the force $\frac{4a}{L} E$, or $\frac{4E}{L} a$. It must perform its vibra-

tions in the same time with the plate of air; because the moving force, the matter to be moved, and the space along which they are to be similarly impelled, are the same in both cases. Let another pendulum, having the same quantity of matter L , vibrate by its weight L alone. In order that these two pendulums may vibrate in equal times, their lengths must be as the accelerating forces. Therefore we must have $\frac{4E}{L} a : L$

$= a : \frac{aL^2}{4Ea} = \frac{L^2}{4E}$, which is therefore the length of the synchronous pendulum.

Now, a cord without weight and inertia, but loaded with the weight L at its middle point, and strained by a weight E , and drawn from the axis to the distance a , is precisely similar in its motion to the diaphragm we are now considering, and must make its oscillations in the same time.

This is applicable to any number of plates of air, by substituting in the cord a loaded point for each of the plates; for when the case is thus changed, both in the pipe and the cord, the space to be passed over by the plate of air bears the same proportion to a , which is passed over by the whole air concentrated in the middle point, which the space to be passed over by the corresponding loaded point of the cord bears to that passed over by the whole matter of the cord concentrated in the middle point; and the same equality of ratios obtains in the accelerating forces of the plate of air and the corresponding loaded point of the cord. Suppose, then, a pipe divided into 2, 3, 4, &c. equal parts, by 1, 2, 3, diaphragms, each of which contains the air of the intervening portions of the pipe, the whole weight L being equally divided among them. If there be but one diaphragm, its weight must be L ; if two, the weight of each must be $\frac{1}{2} L$; if three, the weight of each must be $\frac{1}{3} L$; and so on for any number.

By considering this attentively, we may infer, without farther investigation, what will be the undulations of all the different plates of air in a pipe stopped at both ends. We have only to compare it with a cord similarly divided and loaded. Increase the number of loaded points, and diminish the load on each, continually—it is evident that this terminates in the case of a simple cord, with its matter uniformly diffused; and a simple pipe, with its air also uniformly diffused over its whole length.

Therefore, if we take an elastic cord, and stretch it by such a weight that the extending weight may bear the same proportion to the accelerating force acting on the whole matter concentrated in its middle point, which the elasticity of the air bears to its accelerating force acting on the whole matter concentrated at the mouth

of an open pipe, sounding its fundamental note, the cord and the air will vibrate in the same time. Moreover, since the proportion between the vibrations of a cord so constituted, and those of a cord having its matter uniformly diffused, is the same with the proportion between the undulations in a pipe so constituted, and those of a pipe in which the air is uniformly diffused—it is plain that the vibrations of the cord and of the pipe in their natural state will also be performed in equal times.

We look on this as the easiest way of obtaining a distinct perception of the authority on which we rest our knowledge of the absolute number of undulations of the air in a pipe of given length. It may be obtained directly; and Daniel Bernoulli, Euler, and others, have given very elegant solutions of this problem, without having recourse to the analogy of the vibrations of cords and undulations of a column of air. But it requires more mathematical knowledge than many readers are possessed of who are fully able to follow out this analogical investigation.

Let us therefore compare this theory with experiment. What we call an open pipe of an organ is the same which we, in this theory, have considered as a pipe open at both ends; for the opening at the foot, which the organ builders call the voice of the pipe, is equivalent to a complete opening. The aperture, and the sharp edge which divides the wind, may be continued all round, and the wind admitted by a circular slit, as is represented in fig. 10. We have tried this, and it gives the most brilliant and clear tones we ever heard, far exceeding the tones of the organ. An open organ pipe, therefore, when sounding its fundamental note, undulates with one node in its middle, and its undulations are analogous, in respect of their mechanism, with the vibrations of a wire of the same length, and the same weight, with the column of air in the pipe, and stretched by a weight equal to that of a column of the same air, reaching to the top of a homogeneous atmosphere, or equal to the weight of a column of mercury as high as that in the barometer.

Dr Smith (see *Harmonics*, 2d edit. p. 193.) found that a brass wire whose length was 35,55 inches, and weight 31 troy grains, and stretched by 7 pounds avoirdupois or 49000 grains, was in perfect unison with an open organ pipe whose length was 86,4 inches.

Now 86,4 inches of this wire weighs 75,34 grains. When the barometer stands at 30 inches, and the thermometer at 55° (the temperature at the time of the experiment), the height of a homogeneous atmosphere is 332640 inches. This has the same proportion to the length of the pipe which the pressure of the atmosphere has to the weight of the column of air contained in the pipe.

Now $86,4 : 332640 = 75,34 : 290060$. This wire, therefore, should be stretched (if the theory be just) by 290060 grains, in order to be unison with the other wire, and we should have $35,55^2 : 86,4^2 = 49000 : 290060$. But, in truth, $35,55^2 : 86,4^2 = 49000 : 289430$. The difference is 630 . The error scarcely exceeds $\frac{1}{500}$, and does not amount to an error of one vibration in a second.

We must therefore account this theory as accurate, seeing that it agrees with experiment with all desirable exactness.

Musical
Trumpet.

We may also deduce from it a very compendious rule for determining the absolute number of aerial pulses made by an open pipe of any given length. When considering the vibrations of cords, we found that the number of vibrations made in a second is $\sqrt{\frac{386 E}{LW}}$, where

E is the extending weight, W the weight of the cord, and L its length. Let H be the height of a homogeneous atmosphere. We have its weight $= \frac{HW}{L} = E$.

Therefore substituting $\frac{HW}{L}$ for E in the above formula, we have the number of aerial pulses made per second $= \sqrt{\frac{386 H}{L^2}}$, or $= \frac{\sqrt{386 H}}{L}$. Now $\sqrt{386 H}$, computed in inches, is 11331. Therefore, if we also measure the length of the pipe L in inches, the pulses in a second are $= \frac{11331}{L}$. Thus, in the case before us,

$\frac{11331}{86,4} = 131,12$, or this pipe produces 131 pulses in a second. Dr Smith found by experiment that it produced 130,9, differing only about $\frac{1}{10}$ th of a pulse.

We see that the pitch of a pipe depends on the height of the homogeneous atmosphere. This may vary by a change of temperature. When the air is warmer it expands, and the weight of the induced column is lessened, while it still carries the same pressure. Therefore the pitch must rise. Dr Smith found his organ a full quarter tone higher in summer than in winter. The effect of this is often felt in concerts of wind instruments with stringed instruments. The heat which sharpens the tone of the first flattens the last. The harpsichord soon gets out of tune with the horns and flutes.

Sir Isaac Newton, comparing the velocity of sound with the number of pulses made by a pipe of given length, observed that the length of a pulse was twice the length of the open pipe which produced it. Divide the space passed over in a second by the number of pulses, and we obtain the length of each pulse. Now it was found that a pipe of 21,9 inches produced 262 pulses. The velocity of sound (as computed by the theory on which our investigation of the undulations in pipes proceeds) is 960 feet. Now $\frac{960 \times 12}{262} = 44$ inch-

es very nearly, the half of which is 22, which hardly differs from 21,9. The difference of this theoretical velocity of sound, and its real velocity 1142 feet per second, remains still to be accounted for. We may just observe here, that when a pipe is measured, and its length called 21,9 we do really allow it too little. The voice hole is equivalent to a portion, not inconsiderable of its length, as appears very clearly from the experiments of Mr Lambert on a variable pitch pipe, and on the German flute, recorded in the Berlin Memoirs for 1775. He found it equivalent to $\frac{1}{3}$ th; and this is sufficient for reconciling these measures of a pulse with the real velocity of sound.

The determination which we have given of the undulations of air in an organ pipe is indirect, and is but a sketch of the beautiful theory of Daniel Bernoulli, in which he states with accuracy the precise undulation of

each plate of air, both in respect of position, density, velocity, and direction of its motion. It is a pleasure to observe how the different equations coincide with those which express the vibrations of an elastic cord. But this would have taken up much room, and would not have been suited to the information of many curious readers, who can easily follow the train of reasoning which we have employed.

Mr Bernoulli applies the same theory to the explanation of the undulations in flutes, or instruments whose sounds are modified by holes in the sides of the pipe. But this is foreign to our purpose of explaining the music of the trumpet. We shall only observe, that a hole made in that part of a pipe where a node should form itself, in order to render practicable the undulations competent to a particular note, prevents its formation, and in its place we only get such undulations (and their corresponding sounds) as have a loop in that place. The intelligent reader will perceive that this single circumstance will explain almost every phenomenon of flutes with holes; and also the effects of holes in instruments with a reed voice, such as the hautboy or clarionette.

We now see that the sound or musical pitch of a pipe is inversely as its length, in the same manner as in strings. And we learn, by comparing them, that the sound of a trumpet has the same pitch with an open organ pipe of the same length. A French horn, 16 feet long, has the sound *C fa ut*, which is also the sound of an open flute-pipe of that length.

The **TROMBONE**, great trumpet, or **SACKBUT**, is an old instrument described by Merfennus, and other authors of the last century. It has a part which slides (air-tight) within the other. By this contrivance the pitch can be altered by the performer as he plays. This is a great improvement when in good hands; because we can thus correct all the false notes of the trumpet, which are very offensive, when they occur in an emphatical or holding note of a piece of music. We can even employ this contrivance for filling up the blanks in the lower octaves.

We must not take leave of this subject without taking notice of another discovery of Mr Bernoulli's, which is exceedingly curious, and of the greatest importance in the philosophy of music.

Artists had long ago observed that the deep notes of musical instruments are sometimes accompanied by their harmonic sounds. This is most clearly perceived in bells, some of which give these harmonics, particularly the 12th, almost as strong as the fundamental. Musicians, by attending more carefully to the thing, seem now to think that this accompaniment is universal. If one of the finest sounding strings of the bases of a harpsichord be struck, we can hear the 12th very plainly as the sound is dying away, and the 17th major is the last sound that dies away on the ear. This will be rendered much more sensible, if we divide the wire into five parts, and at the points of division tie round it a thread with a fast knot, and cut the ends off very short. This makes the string false indeed by the unequal loading; but, by rendering those parts somewhat less moveable by this additional matter, the portions of the wire between these points are thus jogged, as it were, into secondary vibrations, which have a more sensible proportion to the fundamental vibration. This is still more

Musical
Trumpet.

fenfible in the found of the strings of a violincello when fo loaded; but we must be careful not to load them too much, becaufe this would fo much retard the fundamental vibration, without retarding the fecondary vibrations, that both cannot be maintained together. (*N. B.* This experiment always produces a beat in the found).—Listening to a fine founding flute pipe of the organ, we can alfo very often perceive the fame thing. Mr Rameau, and moft other theorists in music, now assert that this is the effence of a musical found, and *necessarily* exists in all of them, diftinguifhing them from harfh noises. Rameau has made this the foundation of his fystem of music, asserting that the pleafure of harmony results from the fucceffful imitation of this harmony of Nature, (fee *MUSIC, Encycl.*). But a little logic fhould convince thefe theorists that they must be miftaken. If a note is musical becaufe it has thefe accompaniments, and by this compofition alone is a musical note, what are thefe harmonics? Are they musical notes? This is granted. Therefore they have the fame compofition; and a musical note must confift at once of every poffible found; yet we know that this would be a jarring noise. A little mathematics, too, or mechanics, would have convinced them. A fimple vibration is furely a moft poffible thing, and therefore a fimple found. No, fay the theorists; for though the vibration of the cord may be fimple, it produces fuch undulations in the air as excite in us the perception of the harmonics. But this is a mere affertion, and leaves the queftion undecided. Is not a fimple undulation of the air as poffible as the fimple vibration of a cord?

It is, however, a very curious thing, that almoft all musical founds really have this accompaniment of the octave, 12th, double octave, and 17th major; for thefe are the harmonics that we hear.

The jealousy of Leibnitz and of John Bernoulli, and their unfriendly thoughts refpecting all the British mathematicians, made John Bernoulli do every thing in his power to leffen the value of Dr Taylor's investigation of the vibration of a musical cord. Taylor gave him a good opportunity. Perhaps a little vain of his investigation of this abstrufe matter, he thought too much of it. He affirmed that the harmonic curve was the effential form of a ftring giving a musical note. This was denied without knowing at firft whether it was true or falfe. But as the analytic mathematics improved, it was at length found that there are an infinity of forms into which an elastic cord can be thrown, which are confiftent both with ifochronous vibrations, whether wide or narrow, and alfo with the condition of the whole cord becoming a ftraight line at once. Euler, D'Alembert, and De la Grange, have profecuted this matter with great ingenuity, and it is one of the fineft problems of the prefent day.

Daniel Bernoulli, of a very different caft of mind from his illuftrious friends, admired both Newton and Taylor; and fo far from wifhing to eclipse Dr Taylor by the additions he had made to his theory, tried whether he could not extend Taylor's doctrine as far as the author had faid. When he took a review of what he had done while explaining the partial vibrations of musical cords, he thought it very poffible that while a cord is vibrating in three portions, with two nodes or points of reft, and founding the 12th to its fundamental, it might at the fame time be alfo vibrating as a fimple

cord, and founding its fundamental note. It was poffible, he thought, that the three portions might be vibrating between the four points with a triple frequency, while the two middle nodes were vibrating across the ftraight line between the two pins; and thus the vibrating cord might be a moveable axis, to which the rapid vibrations of the three parts might always be referred. This was very fpecious, and when a little more attentively confidered, became more probable; for if the cord $A\beta B\gamma C\gamma D$ (fig. 8.) be vibrating as a 12th to its fundamental AD , the points B and C are in equilibrium. If therefore thefe two points be laid hold of by hooks, and be drawn afide to β and γ , while the ftring is yet vibrating, this fhould not hinder the vibrations. If the hooks be annihilated in an instant, the whole fhould vibrate between A and D ; and this fhould be in a way very different from the fimple vibration. The queftion now is, will the cord *continue* to vibrate with the loops $\beta \gamma$, $\beta \gamma \gamma$, &c. in the gooth part of a fecond (for instance), while the whole ftring vibrates from $A \beta \gamma D$ to $A \beta' \gamma' D$ in the 300th part of a fecond? or will it at once acquire the form of the fimple harmonic curve? The cafe in which it is moft likely to take the latter mode of vibration is when the points β and γ are let go at the instant that each portion of the ftring is in the middle of its vibration, and therefore forms the line $A \beta \gamma D$. But a moment's confideration will fhew us that it cannot do this; for at that instant the point w , for instance, which had come from q , is moving outwards with a moft rapid motion, and therefore will continue to go outward, while β and γ are approaching the axis. The point w , on the contrary, is at this moment approaching the axis with a motion equally rapid. They cannot therefore all come to the axis at once, and the vibration must differ greatly from a fimple one. On the other hand, let it be fuppofed that both fpecies of vibrations can be preferved, and that, at the moment of letting go the points β and γ , the cord has the form $A m \beta \gamma \gamma n D$. Then, when β and γ have come to B and C , having made $\frac{1}{2}$ a vibration, the point m will be in the axis, having made a vibration downward, and a half vibration upwards, q , in like manner, is in the axis, having made a whole vibration upwards, and half a vibration downwards. n is like m . Thus the whole comes to the axis at once; and in fuch a manner, that if the points B and C were instantly ftopped, the three portions would continue their partial vibrations without any new effort. The refult of this compound vibration must be a compound pulse of air, which will excite in us the perception of the fundamental found and of its 12th. The confequence will be the fame if the points β and γ are ftopped any where fhort of the axis; and therefore (faid Bernoulli) the ftring will really vibrate fo if not ftopped at all.

But this was refuted by Euler, who obferved that in the points β and γ of contrary flexure, having no curvature, there can be no accelerating force. This caufed Bernoulli to attempt a direct investigation, examining minutely the curvatures and accelerating forces in the different points.

He had the pleafure of finding that the accelerating forces arifing from the curvature in every point, were precifely fuch as would produce the accelerations neceffary in thofe points for performing the motion that

was

Musical
Trumpet.

Musical
Trumpet.

was required. And he exhibited the equations expressive of the state of the cord in all these points. And, on the faith of these equations, he restored the Taylolean curve to the rank which its inventor had given it; and he asserted that in every musical vibration the cord was disposed in a harmonical curve either simple or compound. He farther shewed that the equations which Euler and D'Alembert had given for the musical cord (at least in the cases which they had published) were included in his equations, and that their equations only exhibited its momentary states, while his own equations shewed the physical connection of them all; which is, that the whole cord forms a harmonic curve between the two fixed pins, while its different portions form subordinate harmonic curves on the first as an axis. Euler and D'Alembert, although they acknowledge this in the particular cases which they had taken as examples, on account of their simplicity, still insist that no subordinate harmonic vibrations can correspond to all the states of an elastic cord which their equations exhibit as isochronous and permanent. Mr Bernoulli's death put an end to the controversy, and the question (considered as a general theory) is perhaps still undecided. It may very probably be true, that as a simple vibration may be permanent which never has the form of the simple harmonic described by Dr Taylor, so a vibration may exist compounded of such vibrations, and therefore not expressible by any equation deduced from the Taylolean curve.

But, in the mean time, Mr Bernoulli has made the most beautiful discovery in mechanics which has appeared in the course of the last century, and has explained the most curious phenomenon of continued sounds, viz. the *almost universal* accompaniment of the harmonic notes of any fundamental sound. For this *susceptibility* of compounded variation is not confined to a 12th, but is equally demonstrable of every other harmonic. Nay, it is evident that the same simple vibration of a cord may furnish a moveable axis to more than one harmonic. For as the simple vibration can have a subordinate harmonic vibration superinduced upon it, so may this compounded vibration have another superinduced on it, and so on to any degree of composition. And farther, as Mr Bernoulli has shewn the complete analogy between the accelerations of the different points of an elastic cord and of the corresponding plates of a column of air, it legitimately follows that all the consequences which we can easily deduce, respecting the vibrations of an elastic cord, may be affirmed respecting the undulations of a column of air in a pipe. Therefore this accompaniment of the harmonics must not be confined to the music of strings and bells, but equally obtains in the music of wind instruments. And thus the doctrine becomes universal.

Mr Bernoulli did not think it enough to shew that these compound vibrations are possible. He endeavours to shew that this accompaniment must be frequent. He illustrates this very prettily, by supposing that a toothed wheel is turned round, and rubs with its teeth on an elastic cord. If the successive dropping of the teeth keep exactly pace with such vibrations as the cord can take and maintain by its elasticity, these will certainly be formed on it. If the intervals do not *exactly* correspond, a little reflection will shew that the agitation which the cord acquires will approximate to

those which it can maintain: and if when they are exactly so in any place of it, and the wheel be in that instant removed, this vibration will remain and diffuse itself through the rest of the cord; so that the very last dying quiver (so to speak) will be harmonic. Every *harmonic* agitation tends, by the very nature of the thing, to continue, while those that are incompatible really *do* destroy each other; and the very last must be the remainder or superplus of such as could continue, over those which destroyed each other. Accordingly, the harmonic notes of wires are always most distinctly heard as the sound is dying away.

There is no occasion now to say any thing about the fallacy of Rameau's *Generation Harmonique* as a theory of musical pleasure. Our harmonies please us, not because a sound is accompanied by its harmonics, but because harmonics please. His principle is therefore a tautology, and gives no instruction whatever. His theory is a very *forced* accommodation of this principle to the practice of musicians, and taste of the Public. He is exceedingly puzzled in the case of the *sousdominante*, or 4th of the scale, and the 6th where there is no resonance. He says that these notes, "fremissent, quoiqu'elles ne resonnent pas." But this misleads us. They do not resound; because a 4th and a 6th cannot be produced at all by dividing the chord. They tremble; because the false 4th and false 6th are very near the true ones, and the true 4th and 6th would both tremble and resound, if they were made false. A string will both tremble and resound, if very nearly true, as any one observes the 12th and 17th on a harpsichord tremble and resound very strongly, though they are tempered notes. The whole theory is overturned at once by tuning the 4th false, so as to correspond to an aliquot division of the cord. It will then resound; and if this had happened to be agreeable, it would have been caught at as the *sousdominant*.

The physical cause of the pleasure of harmonic sounds is yet to seek, as much as our choice of those notes for melody which give us the best harmony (see TEMPERAMENT, *Suppl.*). We have no hesitation in saying that, with respect to our choice, the two are quite independent. Thousands enjoy the highest pleasure from melody who never heard a harmonious sound. All the untaught fingers, and all simple nations, are examples. They not only fix on certain intervals as the steps of their tunes, but are disgusted when other steps are taken. Nor do we hesitate, for the very same reasons, to say that the rules of accompaniment are dependent on the cantus or air, and by no means on the fundamental bass of Rameau. The dependence assumed by him, as the rule of accompaniment, would, if properly adhered to, according to his own notions of the comparative values of the harmonics, lead to the most fantastic airs imaginable, always jumping by large intervals, and altogether incompatible with graceful music. The rules of modulation which he has squeezed out of his principle, are nothing but forced, very forced, accommodations of a very vague principle to the current practice of his contemporaries. They do not suit the primitive melodies of many nations, and they have caused these national musics to degenerate. This is acknowledged by all who are not perverted by the prevailing habits. We have heard, and could write down, some most enchanting lullabies of simple peasant wo-

men,

Musical
Trumpet.

Musical
Trumpet.

men, possessed of musical sensibility, but far removed, in the cool sequestered vale of life, from all opportunities of stealing from our great composers. Some of these lullabies never fail to charm, even the most erudite musician, when sung by a fine flexible voice: but it would puzzle Mr Rameau to accompany them *secundum artem*.

We conclude this subject by describing a most beautiful and instructive experiment.

Mr Watt, the celebrated engineer, was amusing himself (about the year 1765) with organ building, and invented a monochord of continued sound, by which he could tune an organ with mathematical precision, according to any proposed system of temperament. It consisted of a covered string of a violincello, sounding by the friction of an ivory wheel. The instrument did not answer Mr Watt's purpose, by reason of the dead harshness of its tone, and a flutter in the string by the unequal action of the wheel. But Mr Watt was amused by observing the string frequently taking, of its own accord, points of division, which remained fixed, while the rest was in a state of strong vibration. The instrument came into the possession of the writer of this article. He soon saw that it gave him an opportunity of making all the experiments which Bernoulli could only relate. When the string was kept in a state of simple vibration, by a very uniform and gentle motion of the wheel, if its middle point was then gently touched with a quill, this point immediately stopped, but the string continued to vibrate in two parts, sounding the octave: And this it continued to do, however strong the vibrations were rendered afterwards by increasing the pressure and velocity of the wheel. The same thing happened if the string was gently touched at one-third. It instantly divided itself into three parts, with two nodes, and sounded the 12th. In the same manner the double octave, the 17th, and all other harmonics, were produced and maintained.

But the prettiest experiment was to put something soft, such as a lock of cotton, in the way of the wide vibrations of the cord, at one-third and two-thirds of its length, so as to disturb them when they became very wide. When this was done, the string instantly put on the appearance of fig. 8. performing at once the full vibration competent to its whole length, and the three subordinate vibrations, corresponding to one-third of its length, and sounding the fundamental and the 12th with equal strength. In this manner all the different accompaniments were produced at pleasure, and could be continued, even with strong sounds. And it was amusing to observe, when the wheel was strongly pressed to the string, and the motion violent, the nodes would form themselves on various parts of the string, running from one part to another. This was always accompanied with all the jarring sounds which corresponded to them.

When the string was making very gentle, simple vibrations, and the wheel hardly touching it, if a violincello was made to sound the 12th very strongly in its neighbourhood, the string instantly divided itself, and vibrated in unison, frequently retaining its simple vibration and fundamental tone. We recommend this experiment to every person who wishes to make himself well acquainted with the mechanism of musical sounds. He will see, in a most sensible and convincing manner, how a single string of the Æolian harp gives us all the changes of harmony, sliding from one sound to another, accord-

ing as it is affected in its different parts by an irregular breeze of wind. The writer of this article has attempted to regulate these sweet harmonic notes, and to introduce them into the organ. His success has been very encouraging, and the sounds far exceed in pathetic sweetness any that have yet been produced by that noble instrument. But he has not yet brought them fully under command, nor made them strong enough for any thing but the softest chamber music. Other necessary occupations prevent him from giving the attention to this subject that it deserves. He recommends it therefore to the musical instrument makers as richly deserving their notice. His general method was this: A wooden pipe is made, whose section is a double square. A partition in the middle divides it into two pipes, along side of each other. One of them communicates with the foot and wind chest, and is shut at the upper end. The other is open at the upper, and shut at the lower end. In the partition there is a slit almost the whole length, and the sides of this slit are brought to a very smooth chamfered or feather edge. A fine catgut is strained in this slit, so as almost to touch the sides. It is evident that when the wind enters one pipe by the foot, it passes through the slit into the other, and escapes at the top, which is open. In its passage it forces the catgut into motion, and produces a musical note, having all the sweetness of the Æolian harp. The strength of sound may be increased by increasing the body of air which is made to undulate. This was done by using, instead of catgut, very narrow silk tape or ribband varnished: but the unavoidable raggedness of the edges made the sounds coarse and wheezy. Flat silver wire was not sufficiently elastic; flat wire, used for watch balance springs, was better, but still very weak sounded. Other methods were tried, which promised better. A thin round plate of metal, properly supported by a spring, was set in a round hole, made in another plate not so thin, so as just not to touch the sides. The air forced through this hole made the spring plate tremble, dancing in and out, and produced a very bold and mellow sound.—This, and similar experiments, are richly worth attention, and promise great additions to our instrumental music.

TRURO, a town of Nova-Scotia, situated in Halifax county, at the head of the Basin of Minas, opposite to, and 3 miles southerly of, Onslow; 40 miles N. by W. of Halifax, and 40 from Pictou. It was settled by the North-Irish, some Scotch, and the descendants of North-Irish. Through this town runs the river called by the Indians Shubbenacadie, navigable for boats to within 9 miles of Port Sackville.—*Morse*.

TRURO, a township of Massachusetts, situated in Barnstable county, lies between lat. 41 57, and 42 4 N. and between long. 70 4 and 70 13 W. It is on the easternmost part of the peninsula of Cape Cod, 57 miles S. E. of Boston, in a straight line, but as the road runs it is 112, and 40 from the court-house of Barnstable. It is the *Pamet* of the Indians, and after its settlement in 1700 was some time called *Dangerfield*; it was incorporated under its present name in 1709, and contains 1,193 inhabitants. Only one family of Indians remained a few years since, and lived on *Pamet Point*. In the valley called *Great Hollow*, a creek sets up from the bay, at the mouth of which is a tide harbour. The other landing-places are of small note.

Pamet

Musical
Trumpet,
||
Truro.

Truxillo, *Pamet Harbour* is about 100 yards wide at the mouth, but is wider within; and if repaired would be of public utility. It lies above 3 leagues S. E. of Cape Cod harbour. The hill on which the meeting-house stands branches from the high land of Cape-Cod, well known to seamen. The mountain of clay in Truro, in the midst of sandy hills, seems to have been placed there by the God of Nature, to serve as a foundation for a light-house, which if erected might save the lives of thousands, and millions of property. The soil of Truro is, in most places, sandy, like Provincetown; and the inhabitants derive their principal subsistence from the sea, which here abounds with vast variety of fish. Great part of their corn and vegetables are procured from Boston and the neighbouring towns. Two inhabitants of Truro, Captains David Smith and Gamaliel Collings, were the first who adventured to Falkland Islands in pursuit of whales. This voyage, which was crowned with success, was undertaken in 1774, by the advice of Admiral Montague of the British navy. The whalers of Truro now visit the coast of Guinea and Brazil. Many of the masters of ships employed from Boston and other ports, are natives of Truro. The elderly men and small boys remain at home to cultivate the ground; the rest are at sea two-thirds of the year. The women are generally employed in spinning, weaving, knitting, &c.—*ib.*

TRUXILLO, a bay, harbour, and town, at the bottom of St Giles's Bay, on the coast of Honduras, in the gulf of that name. The bay is about 6 miles broad, being deep and secure, and defended by a castle; but it has little trade. The town stands about a league from the North Sea, between two rivers, the mouths of which, with some islands before them, form the harbour. The country is exceedingly fruitful in corn and grapes, and notwithstanding the heat of the climate, very populous. The city is defended by a thick wall towards the sea, and is inaccessible but by a narrow, steep ascent. The castle joins to the wall, and stands on a hill. Behind the city are high mountains. It lies 300 miles N. E. of Amapalla. N. lat. 15 20, W. long. 85 56.—*ib.*

TRUXILLO, the first diocese in the audience of Lima, in Peru.—*ib.*

TRUXILLO, a bay or harbour, and one of the principal cities of the province of the same name in Peru, is 11 leagues from Chocope, and 80 N. W. of Lima; and according to Ulloa, the city lies in lat. 8 6 3 S. and long. 77 30 W. It stands in the valley of Chimo, on a small river, about half a league from the sea; is surrounded with a brick wall, and from its circuit may be classed among cities of the third order. Two leagues to the northward is the port of Guanchaco, the channel of its trade. The houses make an elegant appearance, being generally of brick, with stately balconies and superb porticos.—*ib.*

TRUXILLO, or *Nostra Seniora de la Paz*, a town of New-Granada (Venezuela) and Terra Firma, in S. America, 125 miles south of Maracaibo Lake; on the southernmost bank of which lake is a village, called Truxillo, dependent on this city. The city is in lat. 9 21 N. and long. 69 15 W.—*ib.*

TRYON Mountains, in N. Carolina, lie N. W. of the town of Salisbury, on the borders of the State of Tennessee.—*ib.*

TSCHIRNHAUS, (Ehrenfred Walther Von), a name well known in the republic of letters, and one of the ornaments of the 17th century, was born April 10, 1651, at Kisslingwald near Gorlitz in Upper Lusatia. His father was Ernest Christopher Von Tschirnhaus, Baron Kisslingwald and Stolzberg, and Obern-schonfeld, privy counsellor, and in various offices of rank under the Electors George I, and II. of Saxony, the first of whom honoured him with the distinction of the gold chain and portrait, as a mark of his sense of his merits and services. The mother of the young Von Tschirnhaus was Maria Stirling, daughter of *Baron Stirling et Achil*, Stirling of Achil, or Achyle, in Scotland, an old and respectable family, as appears by an epitaph which the Duke Christian, brother of the Elector George II. inscribed on the tomb of Johan Albert Stirling of Achil, in the cathedral of Marckspurg. This gentleman had been president of the senate of the electorate, privy counsellor, director of the imposts, and master of horse to the Prince, and had, by his faithful and useful services, acquired his highest esteem.

E. W. Von Tschirnhaus was born, as has been observed, at Kisslingwald, the usual residence of the family, and possessed by it during more than 300 years. The family came originally from Bohemia, and appears to have been considerable, seeing that, from the earliest accounts of it in Lusatia, the Barons of Kisslingwald are generally found in the most respectable civil offices.

The figure which Baron Von Tschirnhaus, the subject of this relation, has made in the scientific and political world, makes it superfluous to say that his early years were well employed. Quick apprehension, a clear perception of the subject of his thoughts, and the most ardent and insatiable thirst for knowledge, distinguished him during his academical education. When 17 years of age, he was sent to Leyden. In 1672 all study was interrupted in Holland by the din of war; and Mr Van Tschirnhaus left the university for the camp. His knowledge in mathematics, mechanics, and all physical science, found ample room in the military service for shewing the importance of those sciences; and Tschirnhaus so distinguished himself by his service in this way, that Baron Nieuland, a general officer of great merit, and at the same time an accomplished scholar, took delight in pushing him into every service where he could shew himself and his talents.

After two years service, he returned to his father's; but finding little to interest him in the life of a mere country gentleman, and still burning with the same thirst of knowledge, he prevailed on his father to allow him to travel. His younger brother George Albrecht Von Tschirnhaus, Baron Obern-schonfeld, which he inherited from his grandfather Stirling, loved him with the warmest affection, and supplied him liberally with what was required for his appearance every where in a manner becoming his rank, and for fully gratifying his curiosity. He used often to say, "Sorry was I to lose the company of my dear brother, and I sometimes wished to accompany him; but not having his thirst for knowledge, I knew that his love for me would debar him of much happiness, which I should thus have obstructed." *Felices animæ!* He went to Holland, from thence into England, France, Italy, Sicily, Malta, Greece.—Returning through the Tyrol, he met his brother at Vienna, where both were in great favour at the court of Leopold.

Tschirnhaus.

Tschirn-
haus.

Leopold. Wherever he went, he made himself acquainted with the most eminent in all departments of science, living with them all in the mutual exchange of discoveries and of kind offices. In Holland he was intimate with Huyghens and Hudde; in England with Newton, Wallis, Halley, and Oldenburgh; in France, among a people who more speedily contract acquaintance, there was not a man of note with whom he did not cultivate an active acquaintance—and, fortunately, Leibnitz then lived at Paris: in Italy, he was particularly caressed by Michaeli, soon after Cardinal; and was in the closest correspondence with Kircher. His enjoyments, however, were derived solely from the communications of the most eminent; his curiosity was directed to every thing, and wherever he saw an ingenious artisan, he was eager to learn from him something useful. In 1682, when at Paris for the third time, he communicated to his friends his celebrated theory of the caustic curves, which marked him out as a valuable acquisition, and he was elected a member of the Royal Academy of Sciences, which was then reformed by the great minister Colbert, and the most illustrious in all nations were picked out for its ornaments. There he found himself feated with Leibnitz, Huyghens, John Bernoulli, &c.

After twelve years employed in visiting Europe, he returned home: but after a short stay, went to Flanders, and prepared to publish his work, intitled *Medicina Mentis*; of which the subject may almost be guessed, from the way in which he had exercised his own mind. Having the most exalted notions of the intellectual and moral nature of man, he thought that the continual supply of information was as necessary as the continual supply of food. And his great principle was TO ENLIGHTEN. This work was committed to the care of some friends, and did not appear till 1687, at Amsterdam. A second edition appeared at Leipzig in 1695.

Finding now that his moderate fortune was insufficient for the great public projects he had in view, he sought for assistance, and endeavoured to make friends by frequenting the court of the Elector at Dresden. He soon became a favourite of his Princes, George the II. and III. and was appointed to active offices of great responsibility. By the orders and encouragement of the Elector, then king of Poland, he introduced into his native country the first manufacture of glass; and his project soon throve to such a degree, that not only Saxony was supplied, but they even began to export the finer kinds of white glass for windows; in which manufacture Saxony still excels. It was in the course of experiments for improving this manufacture that Tschirnhaus made the celebrated great burning glasses which still bear his name. He made two of these lenses, and gave one to the Emperor, and the other to the Academy of Paris. He was eager to improve the art of forming and polishing optical glasses; and in the prosecution of the theory on which their performance depends, he made some beautiful discoveries in the department of pure geometry. It is well known that all the sciences are allied, and of a family, and that eminence in one is seldom attainable without the assistance of others. His present pursuits led him to the study of chemistry, which he prosecuted with the same ardour which he exhibited in every thing he undertook. But all the while, mathematics, and especially geometry, was

his favourite study; and he was anxious to make the same advances in the general paths of mathematical investigation which he thought he had made in the general laws of material nature. He apprehended that only bye paths were yet known, and that many things were yet inaccessible; because we had not yet found out the great roads from which those branches were derived. He was of Des Cartes's opinion, that the true road in mathematics must be an easy one, except in cases which were, in their own nature, complicated. Very early, therefore, he began writing on mathematical subjects, always continuing his general views of the science, and his endeavours to systematise the study; but, at the same time, bestowing a very particular attention on any branch which chanced to interest him; each of these his episodal studies in mathematics deserves the name of a department of the science. This is the case with his theory of caustic curves, with his method of tangents, and his attempt to free Leibnitz's calculus from all consideration of infinitesimal quantities. Mr Tschirnhaus seldom gave himself any trouble with a particular problem. In all his mathematical performances, there is an evident connection with something which he considered as the great whole of the science; and the manner of treating the different questions is plainly accommodated to a system in his thoughts. This he intended as the third part of the *Medicina Mentis*; and, having nearly completed the second, he had proposed these as the occupation of the ensuing winter (1708-9). But his death, which may be called premature, has deprived the world of these, and other beneficent and useful labours.

Mr Von Tschirnhaus was of the most mild and gentle disposition, as was well known to all who enjoyed his acquaintance. This disposition was so eminent in him, that scarcely any person ever saw him angry, or even much ruffled in his temper. He forgave injuries frankly and heartily, and often stood the friend (unknown) of those who had wronged him. By such conduct, he changed some enmities into the most steady and affectionate friendships. As an inquirer and an inventor, he had contentions with other claimants, and some disputes about the legitimacy of his methods; as, for example, with Nicholas Fatio Duiller, who attacked Tschirnhaus's method of tangents; and Prestet and Rolle, who found fault with his expression of equations of the third degree. But these were all friendly debates, and never carried him beyond the limits of gentlemanly behaviour. He began to dispute with Ozanam about a quadratrix; but on being merely told that he was mistaken, by P. Souciet, he immediately acknowledged his error, and corrected it.

Many original and important mathematical performances of Mr Von Tschirnhaus are to be seen in the Leipzig Acts, in the Memoirs of the Academy of Sciences at Paris, and other literary journals. His happy generalisation of Dr Barrow's theorem for the focus of a slender pencil of rays after reflection or refraction, and the theory of caustic curves, in which this terminates, both constitutes one of the most elegant branches of optical science, and affords a rich harvest of very curious and unexpected geometrical truths. The manner in which he notices the rough way in which his first and sole mistake in this theory was pointed out, is perhaps incomparable as an example of gentlemanlike reprehension,

Tschirn-
haus.

Fig. 1.



Fig. 2.

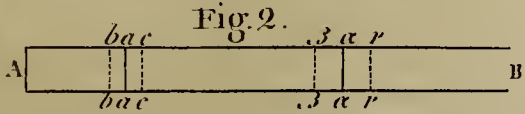


Fig. 3.

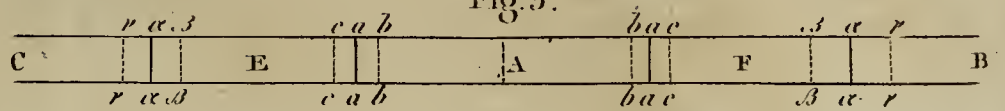


Fig. 4.

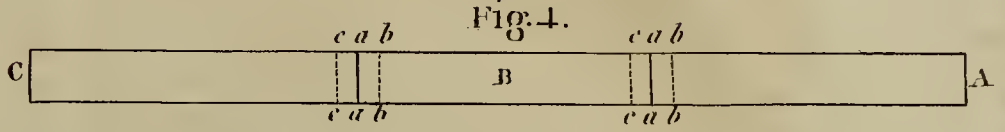


Fig. 5.

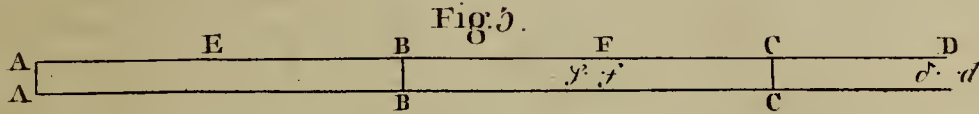


Fig. 6.

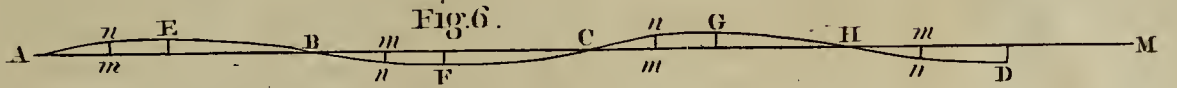


Fig. 7.

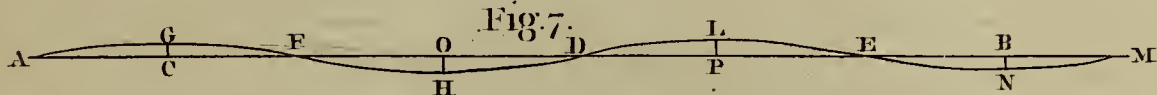


Fig. 8.

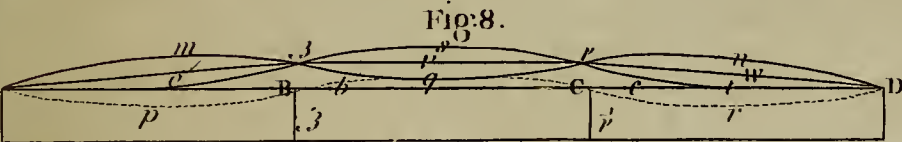


Fig. 9.

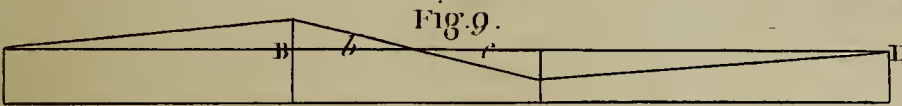


Fig. 10.



Fig. A.

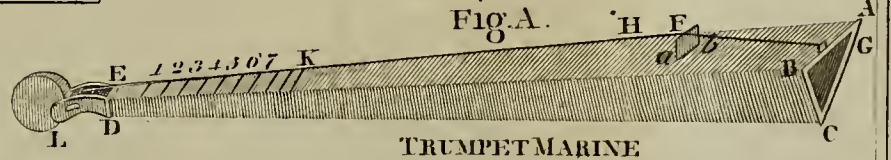


Fig. C.

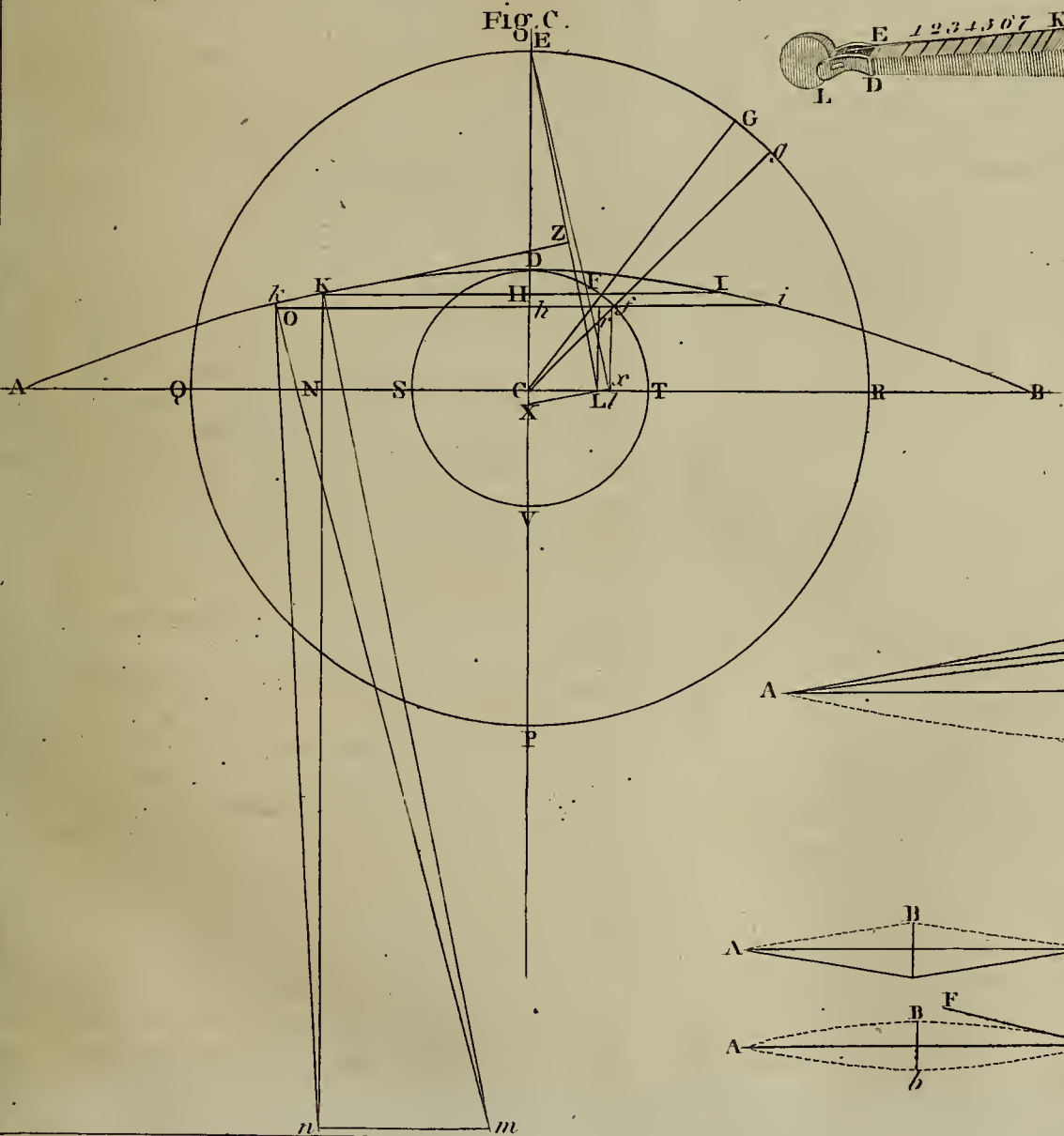


Fig. B.

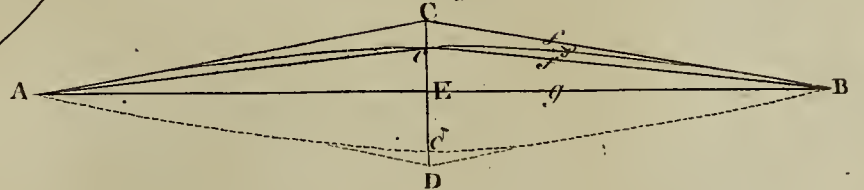
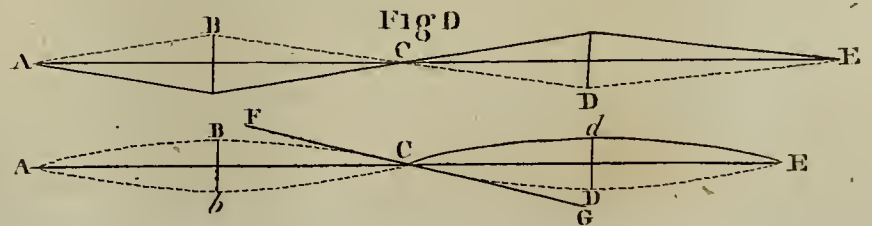


Fig. D.



Tschirn-
haus.

reprehension, and is a lesson for literati of all descriptions, highly valuable on account of the soft way in which it falls, while it is convincing as a mathematical theorem.

Tschirnhaus was the discoverer of the substance of which the celebrated Saxon porcelain is made, and of the manner of working it up; by which he established a manufacture highly profitable to his country, and has given us the finest pottery in the world. He never wearied in spreading useful knowledge; and the shops of our artificers of almost all kinds were supplied with books of instructions and patterns, many of them written by Mr Von Tschirnhaus, or under his inspection. Useful books of all kinds were translated out of foreign languages at his expense. Men of genius in the arts were enabled, through the encouragement of himself and his friends, and often by his pecuniary assistance, to bring their talents before the public eye. In short, he seemed at all times to prefer the public good to his own; and never felt so much pleasure as when he could promote science or the useful arts. He was as it were stimulated to this by an innate propensity. And as he was more desirous of *being* than of *appearing* the accomplished man, he was in no concern what notice others took of his services to the public. He even represents the desire of fame as hostile to the improvement either of science or morality, in his *Medicina Mentis*; a work which is acknowledged by all who knew him to be a picture of his own amiable mind. He lightly esteemed riches; and knew not what use they were of, except for providing the necessaries of life, and the means of acquiring knowledge. In perfect conformity to this maxim, he modestly, and with elegant respect, refused the ample presents made him by his affectionate sovereign; and when he was added to his cabinet council, he received the diploma, but begged and obtained to be free from the title. And when he presented his great burning glass to the Emperor, and got from him the dignity and insignia of Baron of the Empire, he pleaded for leave to decline it, requesting to keep the chain and portrait, which he always wore under his vest. He expended a very great portion of the ample revenue left him by his father in the service of his country, by promoting the useful arts and sciences.

Mr Von Tschirnhaus venerated truth above all things; saying, that those who thought any thing comparable with it were not the sons of God, but step children, and that the love of truth is the ruling affection in every man of a worthy heart. In a letter to an intimate friend, he said that, by the age of five-and-twenty, he had completely subdued the love of glory; of riches, and of worldly pleasures; and that at no time he had found it difficult to repress vanity, because he was every day conscious of having acted worse than he was certain that he might and should have done. He felt himself humbled in the sight of the All-perfect Judge.

Nor was all this the vain boast of a man averse to business, and possessed of an ample fortune, which permitted him, without inconvenience, to please his fancy in study, and in helping others with what to himself was superfluous. Such a character, though rare, may exist, without being the object of much respect. No: Mr Tschirnhaus was really a philosopher of the true stoic sect, in respect of fortitude of mind, while a good Christian in modesty and diffidence. In the last five years of his life he bore up under troubles, and embar-

SUPPL. VOL. III.

rassments, and misfortunes in his family, which would have tried the mind of Cato himself. But in the midst of these storms he was unshaken, and preserved his serenity of mind. He was even sensible of this being a rare gift of Providence, and used frequently to express his thankfulness for a treasure so precious. He felt deeply his relation to the Author of Nature, and rejoiced in thinking himself subject to the providence of God. He said that he was fully persuaded that he would meet with perfect justice, and would therefore strive to perform his own part to the utmost of his power, that his future condition might be the more happy, and that he might in the mean time enjoy more satisfaction on reflecting on his own conduct. His lot, he said, was peculiarly fortunate: having such thirst for novelty, he would have been unhappy without an affluent fortune; and his own enjoyments encouraged neither vice nor idleness in himself or in the ministers to his pleasures.

This amiable person was of a constitution not puny, but not robust, and he had hurt it by too constant study. He feared no disease; thinking that he had a cure or an alleviation for all but one, namely, the stone and gravel. He had a dread of this, and laboured to find a preventative or a remedy. He thought that he had also done a great deal here; and describes in his *Medicina Corporis* a preparation of whey, which he said he used with great advantage to his health. But his precautions were in vain: He was attacked with the gravel, which, after three months suffering, brought on a suppression of urine. The physicians saw that his end approached; and finding him disregard their prescriptions, they quitted him. He treated himself (it is said judiciously) for some time, and with some appearance of success; but at last he saw death not far off. He dictated a letter to his Sovereign, thanking him for all his favours and kindness, and recommended his children to his protection. He never fretted nor complained; but frequently, with glistening eyes, expressed his warmest thanks to Providence for the wonderful track of good fortune and of happiness that he had enjoyed; and said that he also felt some satisfaction in the consciousness that some of this was owing to his own prudent conduct. He possessed his entire faculties to the last moment, and when he felt his spirit just about to depart, his last words were, "*Jo triumphé—Victoria!*" No longer able to speak, he made signs for what he wanted; and a little after, shutting his eyes, as if to sleep, he gently, and without a groan, yielded up his spirit, about four o'clock in the morning of the 11th of October 1708, aged 56.

His funeral was performed in a manner becoming his rank, and the body conveyed to the family vault. The Elector (King of Poland) defrayed the expense; for he would not allow his family to have any thing to do with the funeral of a man of so public a character, and so universally beloved.

The account of such a life as that of Baron Von Tschirnhaus would, at all times, make a pleasant and useful impression. In these our times, in the beginning of the 19th century, after society has availed itself of all the acquisitions in science and art, furnished by that ardent age of the world which this gentleman contributed to adorn; in an age when we boast of illumination unparalleled in history, and of improvements almost amount-

Tschirn-
haus.

Tschirn-
haus.

ing to perfection; and in particular, of an emancipation from the prejudices which had obscured our view of the chief good, and stifled public spirit—now, when we are so full of knowledge that it is running over on all hands, in volumes of instruction, how to make the world one happy family; in these bright days of philanthropism, can the public records of Europe exhibit a superior character to that of Mr Von Tschirnhaus, either in respect of wisdom or of disposition? Was he not a philanthropist, a sincere lover of mankind? Was he not wise, in employing his great acquired knowledge as the means of direct and active beneficence, by limiting his exertions to the extent of those circles where his own efforts would be effective? He did not write books, teaching others how to do good: he taught it by example; being determined that his own wishes to see men happier should not fail by the want of such wishes in others, even after he should instruct them. He never allowed his insatiable curiosity for fresh discoveries to interfere with the immediate turning to the good of his own country the knowledge he had already acquired. He probably never thought of improving the situation of the Chinese or the Mexicans, finding that it required all his ample fortune, and all the interest and influence he could acquire, to do the good he wished in Saxony. We doubt not but that he was equally attentive to the still narrower circle of duties formed by his own family. We see that he was a dearly beloved brother; which could hardly be without his also being a loving brother and a dutiful son. The nature of the distresses which he experienced in his family, and the manner in which he behaved under them, shew him to have been an eminent Christian moralist. With a modesty that is unmatched by any one of the thousands who have poured out instructions upon us during the last ten years, and a gracefulness which characterises the gentleman, his *Meditationes Mentis* is offered to public notice, merely as an experimental proof that a certain way of thinking and acting is productive of internal quiet of mind; of great mental enjoyment, both moral and intellectual; and of peace, and the good will of those around us: and that it did, in fact, produce a dutiful and comfortable resignation to the unavoidable trials of human life. He pretends not to be greatly superior in wisdom to his neighbours, but merely tells how things succeeded with himself. He did not scruple, however, to publish to the world discoveries in science, in which he had got the start of others during that busy period of scientific occupation: and these discoveries in mathematics were highly prized by the first men of the age; nor will the name of Tschirnhaus, or his caustic curves, ever be forgotten.

We felt ourselves obliged to the friend who took notice of the omission of this gentleman's name, so eminent in the mathematical world, in the course of our alphabet; but when we looked into the memoirs of the Academy of Paris for 1709 for some account of him, what we there saw appeared such a continual panegyric, that we could not take it as a fair picture of any real character. Looking about for more impartial information, we found in the *Acta Eruditorum*, Leips. 1709, the account of which the foregoing is an abstract, except a particular or two which we have copied from an account in the Literary Journal of Breslaw, by Count Herberstein, whom we can scarcely suspect of undue

partiality, because he had some disputes with Mr Von Tschirnhaus on mathematical subjects. May we not say, "the memory of this man is sweet!"

TSHAMIE, the Indian name of a tree in the Northern Circars of Hindostan. It grows, says Dr Roxburgh, to be a pretty large tree, is a native of most parts of the coast, chiefly of low lands at a considerable distance from the sea, and may be only a variety of *profopis spicigera*, for the thorns are in this sometimes wanting; flowers during the cold and beginning of the hot seasons. *Trunk* tolerably erect, bark deeply cracked, dirty ash colour. *Branches* irregular, very numerous, forming a pretty large shady head. *Prickles* scattered over the small branches; in some trees wanting. *Leaves* alternate, generally bipinnate, from two to three inches long; pinnæ from one to four, when in pairs opposite, and have a gland between their insertions. *Leaflets* opposite, from seven to ten pair, obliquely lanced, smooth, entire, about half an inch long, and one-sixth broad. *Stipules* none. *Spikes* several axillary, filiform, nearly erect. *Bracts* minute, one-flowered, falling. *Flowers* numerous, small, yellow, single, approximated. *Calyx* below, five-toothed. *Filaments* united at the base. *Anthems* incumbent, a white gland on the apex of each, which falls off soon after the flower expands. *Style* crooked. *Stigma* simple. *Legume* long, pendulous, not inflated. *Seeds* many, lodged in a brown mealy substance.

The pod of this tree is the only part used. It is about an inch in circumference, and from six to twelve long; when ripe, brown, smooth, and contains, besides the seeds, a large quantity of brown mealy substance, which the natives eat; its taste is sweetish and agreeable; it may therefore be compared to the Spanish *algaroba*, or locust tree. (*Ceratonia filiqua*, Linn.)

In compliance with Dr Koenig's opinion, Dr Roxburgh calls this tree a *profopis*; but as he thinks the antheral glands give it a claim to the genus *adenanthera*, we have retained the Indian name till its botanical classification shall be ascertained by those who have greater authority in the science than we lay claim to.

TUAPE, the chief town of the division of Senora, in New Mexico.—*Morse*.

TUBAI, a small island, one of the Society Islands, in the S. Pacific Ocean, is about 4 or 5 leagues to the N. by W. or N. N. W. from Bolabola. S. lat. 16 12, W. long. 151 44.—*ib*.

TUCAPEE, on the coast of Chili, and the W. side of S. America, is on the S. Atlantic Ocean, 10 leagues N. N. E. from Rio Imperial, and 10 to the island of Santa Maria, or St Mary.—*ib*.

TUCKABATCHEES, a town of the Creek nation of Indians.—*ib*.

TUCKAHOE *Creek*, in Maryland, Talbot county, a branch of Choptank river.—*ib*.

TUCKER (Abraham), Esq; a curious and original thinker, was a gentleman of affluent fortune, and author of "The Light of Nature pursued," 9 vols 8vo; of which the five first volumes were published by himself in 1768, under the assumed name of "Edward Search, Esq;" and the four last after his death, in 1777, as "The posthumous Work of Abraham Tucker, Esq; published from his manuscript as intended for the press by the author." Mr Tucker lived at Betchworth-castle, near Dorking, in Surry; an estate which he purchased

Tshamie,
||
Tucker.

Tucker.

purchased in the early part of his life. He married the daughter of Edward Barker, Esq; by whom he had two daughters; one of whom married Sir Henry St John, and died in his lifetime; the other survived, and now lives at Betchworth-castle. He lost his eyesight a few years before his death, which happened in 1775. To describe him as a neighbour, landlord, father, and magistrate, it would be necessary to mention the most amiable qualities in each. It is unnecessary to add that he was very sincerely regretted by all who had the pleasure of his acquaintance, and who stood connected with him in any of those relations.

TUCKER (Josiah, D. D.) well known as a political and commercial writer, was born at Langhorn, in Caermarthenshire, in the year 1712. His father was a farmer, and having a small estate left him at or near Aberystwith, in Cardiganshire, he removed thither; and perceiving that his son had a turn for learning, he sent him to Ruthin school, in Denbighshire, where he made so respectable a progress in the classics, that he obtained an exhibition at Jesus College, Oxford. It is generally understood that several of his journeys to and from Oxford were performed on foot, with a stick on his shoulder, and bundle at the end of it. Thus it might be said by him, as by Simonides, "*Omnia mea mecum porto.*"

At the age of 23 he entered into holy orders, and served a curacy for some time in Gloucestershire. About 1737 he became curate of St Stephen's church in Bristol, and was appointed minor-canon in the cathedral of that city. Here he attracted the notice of Dr Joseph Butler, then Bishop of Bristol, and afterwards of Durham, who appointed Mr Tucker his domestic chaplain. By the interest of this prelate Mr Tucker obtained a probendal stall in the cathedral of Bristol; and on the death of Mr Catcott, well known by his treatise on the Deluge, and a volume of excellent sermons, he became rector of St Stephen. The inhabitants of that parish consist chiefly of merchants and tradesmen; a circumstance which greatly aided his natural inclination for commercial and political studies.

When the famous bill was brought into the House of Commons for the naturalization of the Jews, Mr Tucker, considering the measure rather as a merchant or politician than as a Christian divine, wrote in defence of it with a degree of zeal which, to say no more, was at least indecent in a man of his profession. As such it was viewed by his brethren of the clergy, and by his parishioners; for, while the former attacked him in pamphlets, newspapers, and magazines, the latter burnt his effigy dressed in canonicals, together with the letters which he had written in defence of the naturalization.

In the year 1753 he published an able pamphlet on the "*Turkey Trade*;" in which he demonstrates the evils that result to trade in general from chartered companies. At this period Lord Clare (afterwards Earl Nugent) was returned to Parliament for Bristol; which honour he obtained chiefly through the strenuous exertions of Mr Tucker, whose influence in his large and wealthy parish was almost decisive on such an occasion. In return for this favour the earl procured for him the deanery of Gloucester, in 1758, at which time he took his degree of doctor in divinity. So great was his reputation for commercial knowledge, that Dr Thomas

Hayter, afterwards Bishop of London, who was then tutor to his present majesty, applied to Dr Tucker to draw up a dissertation on this subject for the perusal of his royal pupil. It was accordingly done, and gave great satisfaction. This work, under the title of "*The Elements of Commerce*," was printed in quarto, but never published.

Dr Warburton, who became Bishop of Gloucester in the year 1760, thinking very differently from Dr Tucker of the proper studies of a clergyman, as well as of the project for naturalizing the Jews, said once to a person who was praising the *Elements of Commerce*, that "*his Dean's trade was religion, and religion his trade.*" This sarcasm, though not perhaps groundless, was certainly too severe; for some of the Dean's publications evince him to have devoted part of his time at least to the study of theology, and to have been a man of genuine benevolence.

In the year 1771, when a strong attempt was made to procure an abolition of subscription to the 39 articles, Dr Tucker came forward as an able and moderate advocate of the church of England. About this time he published "*Directions for travellers*;" in which he lays down excellent rules, by which gentlemen who visit foreign countries may not only improve their own minds, but turn their observations to the benefit of their native country.

The Dean was an attentive observer of the American contest. He examined the affair with a very different eye from that of a party-man, or an interested merchant; and he discovered, as he conceived, that both sides would be better off by an absolute separation. Mr Burke's language in the House of Commons, in consequence of his publishing this opinion, was harsh, if not illiberal. In his famous speech on the American taxation bill, April the 13th, 1774, he called the Dean of Gloucester the advocate of the court faction, though it is well known that the court disapproved of the proposal as much as the opposition. This attack roused the Dean to resentment; and he published a letter to Mr Burke; in which he not only vindicates the purity of his own principles, but retorts upon his adversary in very forcible and sarcastic terms. He afterwards supported Lord Nugent's interest in Bristol against that of Mr Burke, and was certainly very instrumental in making the latter lose his election.

When the terrors of an invasion were very prevalent in 1779, Dr Tucker circulated, in a variety of periodical publications, some of the most sensible observations that were ever made on the subject, in order to quiet the fears of the people. In 1781 he published, what he had printed long before, "*A Treatise on Civil Government*," in which his principal design is to counteract the doctrines of Locke and his followers. The book made a considerable noise, and was very sharply attacked by several writers on the democratic side of the question, particularly by Dr Towers and Dr Dunbar of Aberdeen. This last gentleman acted a part which, if not dishonourable, was at least uncommon. The Dean had thrown off thirty copies of his work long before he published it; and these he sent to different men of eminence, that he might avail himself of their animadversions before he should submit it to the public at large. Principal Campbell of Aberdeen received one copy for this purpose; and Dr Dunbar hav-

Tucker.

Tucker. ing by him been favoured with a perusal of it, instead of sending his objections privately to the author, published severe remarks on it in a work which he had then in the press. Thus was the answer to the Dean of Gloucester's Treatise on Government published before that treatise itself; but Dr Dunbar was no match for Dr Tucker.

In the year 1782 our author closed his political career with a pamphlet intitled "*Cui Bono?*" in which he balances the profit and loss of each of the belligerent powers and recapitulates all his former positions on the subject of war and colonial possessions. His publications since that period consisted of some tracts on the commercial regulations of Ireland, on the exportation of woollens, and on the iron trade. In 1777 he published seventeen practical sermons, in one volume octavo. In the year 1778, one of his parishioners, Miss Pelloquin, a maiden lady of large fortune and most exemplary piety, bequeathed to the Dean her dwelling-house in Queen-Square, Bristol, with a very handsome legacy, as a testimony of her great esteem for his worth and talents. In the year 1781 the Dean married a lady of the name of Crowe, who resided at Gloucester.

It should be recorded to his praise, that though enjoying but very moderate preferment (for to a man of no paternal estate, or other ecclesiastical dignity, the Deanery of Gloucester is no very advantageous situation), he was notwithstanding a liberal benefactor to several public institutions, and a distinguished patron of merit. The celebrated John Henderfon of Pembroke-College, Oxford, was sent to the university, and supported there, at the Dean's expense, when he had no means whatever of gratifying his ardent desire for study. We shall mention another instance of generosity in this place, which reflects the greatest honour upon the Dean. About the year 1790 he thought of resigning his rectory in Bristol, and, without communicating his design to any other person, he applied to the Chancellor, in whose gift it is, for leave to quit it in favour of his curate, a most deserving man, with a large family. His Lordship was willing enough that he should give up the living, but he refused him the liberty of nominating his successor. On this the Dean resolved to hold the living himself till he could find a fit opportunity to succeed in his object. After weighing the matter more deliberately, he communicated his wish to his parishioners, and advised them to draw up a petition to the Chancellor in favour of the curate. This was accordingly done, and signed by all of them, without any exception, either on the part of the dissenters or others. The Chancellor being touched with this testimony of love between a clergyman and his people, yielded at last to the application; in consequence of which the Dean cheerfully resigned the living to a successor well qualified to tread in his steps. Since that time he resided chiefly at Gloucester, viewing his approaching dissolution with the placid mind of a Christian, conscious of having done his duty both to God and man. He died in November 1799. The following we believe to be a tolerably correct list of his works.

Theological and Controversial.—1. A Sermon, preached before the Governors of the Infirmary of Bristol, 1745. 2. Letters in behalf of the Naturalization of the Jews. 3. Apology for the Church of England, 1772. 4. Six Sermons, 12mo, 1773. 5. Letter to

Dr Kippis on his Vindication of the Protestant Dissenting Ministers. 6. Two Sermons and Four Tracts. 7. View of the Difficulties of the Trinitarian, Arian, and Socinian Systems, and Seventeen Sermons, 1777.

Political and Commercial.—8. A pamphlet on the Turkey Trade. 9. A brief View of the Advantages and Disadvantages which attend a Trade with France. 10. Reflections on the Expediency of Naturalizing foreign Protestants, and a Letter to a Friend on the same Subject. 11. The Pleas and Arguments of the Mother Country and the Colonies stated. 12. A Letter to Mr Burke. 13. Quere, Whether a Connection with, or Separation from, America, would be for national Advantage? 14. Answers to Objections against the Separation from America. 15. A Treatise on Civil Government. 16. *Cui Bono?* 17. Four Letters on national Subjects. 18. Sequel to Sir William Jones on Government. 19. On the Dispute between Great Britain and Ireland. 20. Several Papers under the Signature of Cassandra, &c. on the Difficulties attendant on an Invasion. 21. A Treatise on Commerce (Mr Coxe, in his Life of Sir Robert Walpole, says that this was printed, but never published).

Miscellaneous.—22. Directions for Travellers. 23. Cautions against the Use of Spirituous Liquors. 24. A Tract against the Diversions of Cock-fighting, &c.

TUCKERTON, the port of entry for the district of Little Egg-Harbour, in the State of New-Jersey.—*Morse.*

TUCUYO, a town of New-Granada, and Terra Firma, in N. America. It stands in a valley of the same name, every where surrounded by mountains. The air is very healthy, and the soil fruitful, and a river divides the place. It is 200 miles S. of Maracaibo city. N. lat. 7 10, W. long. 68 36.—*ib.*

TUFTONBOROUGH, a town of New-Hampshire, in Strafford county, situated on the N. E. side of Lake Winipiseogee, adjoining Wolfborough, containing 109 inhabitants.—*ib.*

TUGELO River, in Georgia, is the main branch of Savannah river. The other great branch is Keowee, which joining with the other, 15 miles N. W. of the northern boundary of Wilke's county, form the Savannah. Some branches of the Tugelo rise in the State of Tennessee. A respectable traveller relates that in ten minutes, having walked his horse moderately, he tasted of Tugelo, Apalachicola, and Hiwassee rivers.—*ib.*

TUICHTENOONA Creek, in the State of New-York, is 16 miles above Schenectady. E. of the creek is a curious Indian inscription.—*ib.*

TULIPOMANIA, the very proper name given to a kind of gambling traffic in *tulip-roots*, which prevailed in Holland and the Netherlands during some part of the 17th century. It was carried on to the greatest extent in Amsterdam, Haerlem, Utrecht, Alkmaar, Leyden, Rotterdam, Hoorn, Enkhuyfen, and Meedenblik; and rose to the greatest height in the years 1634, 1635, 1636, and 1637. Munting, who, in 1696, wrote a book of 1000 pages folio on the subject, has given a few of the most extravagant prices, of which we shall present the reader with the following. For a root of that species called the *Viceroy*, the after-mentioned articles, valued as below, were agreed to be delivered.

	Florins.
2 lafts of wheat - - - -	448
4 ditto rye - - - -	558
4 fat oxen - - - -	480
8 fat fwine - - - -	240
12 fat sheep - - - -	120
2 hogfheads of wine - - -	70
4 tons beer - - - -	32
2 ditto butter - - - -	192
1000 pounds of cheefe - - -	120
a complete bed - - - -	100
a fuit of clothes - - - -	80
a filver beaker - - - -	60
Sum - - - -	2500

These tulips afterwards were fold according to the weight of the roots. Four hundred perits* of Admiral Liefken cost 4400 florins; 446 ditto of Admiral Von der Eyk, 1620 florins; 106 perits Schilder cost 1615 florins; 200 ditto Semper Augustus, 5500 florins; 410 ditto Viceroy, 3000 florins, &c. The species Semper Augustus has been often fold for 2000 florins; and it once happened that there were only two roots of it to be had, the one at Amsterdam and the other at Haerlem. For a root of this species, one agreed to give 4600 florins, together with a new carriage, two grey horfes, and a complete harness. Another agreed to give twelve acres of land for a root: for those who had not ready money, promised their moveable and immoveable goods, house and lands, cattle and clothes. A man, whose name Munting once knew, but could not recollect, won by this trade more than 60,000 florins in the course of four months. It was followed not only by mercantile people, but also by the first noblemen, citizens of every description, mechanics, seamen, farmers, turf-diggers, chimney-sweeps, footmen, maid-servants, and old clothes-women, &c. At first, every one won and no one lost. Some of the poorest people gained in a few months houses, coaches, and horfes, and figured away like the first characters in the land. In every town some tavern was selected which served as a change, where high and low traded in flowers, and confirmed their bargains with the most sumptuous entertainments. They formed laws for themselves, and had their notaries and clerks.

To get possession of fine flowers was by no means the real object of this trade, though many have said that it was, and though we have known some individuals in Scotland, who, led away by what they thought the fashion, have given ten guineas for a tulip root. During the time of the tulipomania, a speculator often offered and paid large sums for a root which he never received, and never wished to receive. Another sold roots which he never possessed or delivered. Oft did a nobleman purchase of a chimney-sweep tulips to the amount of 2000 florins, and sold them at the same time to a farmer; and neither the nobleman, chimney-sweep, or farmer, had roots in their possession, or wished to possess them. Before the tulip season was over, more roots were sold and purchased, bespoke, and promised to be delivered, than in all probability were to be found in the gardens of Holland; and when Semper Augustus was not to be had, which happened twice, no species perhaps was oftener purchased and sold. In the space

of three years, as Munting tells us, more than ten millions were expended in this trade in only one town of Holland.

To understand this gambling traffic, it may be necessary to make the following supposition. A nobleman bespoke of a merchant a tulip root, to be delivered in six months, at the price of 1000 florins. During these six months the price of that species of tulip mult have risen or fallen, or remained as it was. We shall suppose that, at the expiration of that time, the price was 1500 florins; in that case, the nobleman did not wish to have the tulip, and the merchant paid him 500 florins, which the latter lost and the former won. If the price was fallen when the six months were expired, so that a root could be purchased for 800 florins, the nobleman then paid to the merchant 200 florins, which he received as so much gain; but if the price continued the same, that is, 1000 florins, neither party gained or lost. In all these circumstances, however, no one ever thought of delivering the roots or of receiving them. Henry Munting, in 1636, sold to a merchant at Alkmaar, a tulip root for 7000 florins, to be delivered in six months; but as the price during that time had fallen, the merchant paid, according to agreement, only 10 per cent. "So that my father (says the son) received 700 florins for nothing; but he would much rather have delivered the root itself for 7000." The term of these contracts was often much shorter, and on that account the trade became brisker. In proportion as more gained by this traffic, more engaged in it; and those who had money to pay to one, had soon money to receive of another; as at faro, one loses upon one card, and at the same time wins on another. The tulip dealers often discounted sums also, and transferred their debts to one another; so that large sums were paid without cash, without bills, and without goods, as by the Virements at Lyons. The whole of this trade was a game at hazard, as the Mississippi trade was afterwards, and as stock-jobbing is at present. The only difference between the tulip trade and stock-jobbing is, that at the end of the contract the price in the latter is determined by the Stock Exchange; whereas in the former it was determined by that at which most bargains were made. High and low priced kinds of tulips were procured, in order that both the rich and the poor might gamble with them; and the roots were weighed by perits, that an imagined whole might be divided, and that people might not only have whole, but half and quarter lots. Whoever is surpris'd that such a traffic should become general, needs only to reflect upon what is done where lotteries are established, by which trades are often neglected, and even abandoned, because a speedier mode of getting fortunes is pointed out to the lower classes.

At length, however, this trade fell all of a sudden. Among such a number of contracts many were broken; many had engaged to pay more than they were able; the whole stock of the adventurers was consumed by the extravagance of the winners; new adventurers no more engaged in it; and many becoming sensible of the odious traffic in which they had been concerned, returned to their former occupations. By these means, as the value of tulips still fell, and never rose, the sellers wished to deliver the roots *in natura* to the purchasers at the prices agreed on; but as the latter had no desire

Tulipomania.

for

Tulipomania.

* A perit is a small weight less than a grain.

Tully,
||
Tumbrel.

for tulips at even such a low rate, they refused to take them or to pay for them. To end this dispute, the tulip-dealers of Alkmaar sent, in the year 1637, deputies to Amsterdam; and a resolution was passed on the 24th of February, that all contracts made prior to the last of November 1636 should be null and void; and that, in those made after that date, purchasers should be free on paying ten *per cent.* to the vender.

The more disgusted people became with this trade, the more did complaints increase to the magistrates of the different towns; but as the courts there would take no cognizance of it, the complainants applied to the States of Holland and West Friesland. These referred the business to the determination of the provincial council at the Hague; which, on the 27th of April 1637, declared that it would not deliver its opinion on this traffic until it had received more information on the subject; that in the mean time every vender should offer his tulips to the purchaser; and, in case he refused to receive them, the vender should either keep them, or sell them to another, and have recourse on the purchaser for any loss he might sustain. It was ordered also, that all contracts should remain in force till farther enquiry was made. But as no one could foresee what judgment would be given respecting the validity of each contract, the buyers were more obstinate in refusing payment than before; and venders, thinking it much safer to accommodate matters amicably, were at length satisfied with a small profit instead of exorbitant gain: and thus ended this extraordinary traffick, or rather gambling.

Beckmann's History of Inventions, vol. i.

TULLY, one of the military townships of Onondago county, New-York, having Sempronius on the west, and Fabius on the east. It is within the jurisdiction of Pompey, and lies 29 miles S. E. of the ferry on Cayuga Lake.—*Morse*.

TULPEHOCKEN, a branch of the Schuylkill, which empties into that river at Reading. Also, the name of a town of Pennsylvania, in Lancaster county, 6 miles west of Middletown, and 65 north-west of Philadelphia. Tulpehocken creek or river, and Quitapahilla, lead within 4 miles of each other. The water communication between Schuylkill and Susquehannah must be formed over a tract of country of about 40 miles in extent, from river to river, in a straight line; but about 60 miles as the navigation must go. This tract is cut by the above 2 creeks. The bottom of the canal, through which the navigation must pass, will not here rise more than 30 feet above the level of the head waters of the above 2 creeks; nor so much as 200 feet above the level of the waters of Susquehannah or Schuylkill.—*ib.*

TUMAR, in Bengal, rent-roll or assessment.

TUMBEZ, a town in the road to Lima and Peru, in South-America, 7 leagues from Salto, a place for landing of goods consigned to this place, and in lat. 3 12 S. Near this town is a river of the same name, which empties into the bay of Guayaquil. It has near 70 cane houses.—*Morse*.

TUMBLING Dam, on Delaware river, is about 22 miles above Trenton.—*ib.*

TUMBREL, is a kind of carriage with two wheels, used either in husbandry for dung, or in artillery to carry the tools of the pioneers, &c. and sometimes likewise the money of an army.

TUNBRIDGE, a township of Vermont, Orange county, 12 miles west of Thetford. It contains 487 inhabitants.—*Morse*.

Tunbridge,
||
Turkish.

TUNGSTEN (See CHEMISTRY, n^o 178, &c. in this *Suppl.*) when well fused, is, according to Guyton *alias* Morveau, of no higher specific gravity than 8.3406. This is very different from the specific gravity which has hitherto been assigned to it. The same eminent chemist concludes, from its extreme brittleness and difficulty of fusion, that it affords little promise of utility in the arts, except in metallic alloys, or by virtue of the property which its oxyd possesses, of affording fixed colours, or giving fixity to the colours of vegetables.

TUNIA, a city of New-Granada, in Terra Firma.—*Morse*.

TUNJA, a town of New-Granada and Terra Firma, in South-America. Near it are mines of gold and emeralds. The air is temperate, and the soil fruitful. It is about 30 miles south-west of Truxillo. N. lat. 4 51, W. long. 72 10.—*ib.*

TUNKHANNOCK, a township and creek in Luzerne county, Pennsylvania. The creek is a water of Susquehannah.—*ib.*

TUPINAMBAS, the name of a famous nation who inhabited Brazil on its first discovery by the Portuguese. They left their chief abode about Rio de Janeiro, and wandered up to the parts near the Amazon, where the Tapayos are now the descendants of that brave people. Their migration and history are fully described by Father Dacunha.—*ib.*

TURA Bamba, a spacious plain of Peru, in South-America, at the extremity of which stands the city of Quito. To this plain there is a road from Guayaquil.—*ib.*

TURBET, a township of Pennsylvania, on Susquehannah river.—*ib.*

TURIANO, a river on the north coast of South-America, 3 leagues to the east of the islands Barbarata. Near it is a salt pond which furnishes all the coast with salt, and there is harbour and road for ships to ride in.—*ib.*

TURKEY, a small town of New-Jersey, Essex county, 14 miles north-westerly of Elizabeth-Town, and 179 north-east of Philadelphia.—*ib.*

TURKEY Foot, in Youghiogany river, is the point of junction of the great S. Branch, Little Crossings from the south-east, and N. Branch from the northward. It is 35 miles from the mouth of the river, 22 miles S. S. W. of Berlin, in Pennsylvania, and 36 north-east of Morgantown. N. lat. 39 44.—*ib.*

TURKEY Point, a promontory on the north side of Lake Erie, lies opposite to Presque Isle, on the south side, about 50 miles across.—*ib.*

TURKEY Point, at the head of Chesapeak Bay, is a point of land formed by the waters of the bay on the north-west, and those of Elk river on the south east. It is about 15½ miles south-west of Elkton, and 44 north-east of Annapolis. Here the British army landed, in August, 1777, before they advanced to Philadelphia.—*ib.*

TURKISH Islands, a group of little islands, called also *Ananus*, since they are the islands of *Don Diego Luengo*, thus called by him who discovered them. They are more than 30 leagues north of Point Isabelique, on the north coast of the island of St Domingo.—*ib.*

TURKS

Turks,
||
Turpentine

TURKS Islands, several small islands in the West Indies, about 35 leagues north-east of the island of St Domingo, and about 60 to the south-east of Crooked Island. The Bermudians frequently come hither and make a great quantity of salt, and the ships which sail from St Domingo commonly pass within sight of them. N. lat. 21 18, W. long. 71 5.—*ib.*

TURNER, a township of the District of Maine, Cumberland county, on the west bank of Androscoggin river, which divides it from Green in Lincoln county. It was incorporated in 1786, contains 349 inhabitants, and lies 172 miles north of Boston, and 31 south-west of Hallowell.—*ib.*

URNSOL, a dye-stuff manufactured in Holland, the preparation of which was long kept a profound secret. In order to mislead foreigners, the Dutch pretended that turnsol was made from rags dyed with the juice of the sun-flower (*Helianthus*), from which it obtained its name. Since the late revolution, however, in Holland, the true method employed by the Dutch for preparing this colour has been discovered, and the process is as follows:—That kind of lichen called orchil (*LICHEN-Rocella*. See that article in this *Suppl.*), or, when that cannot be procured, the large oak-moss, after being dried and cleaned, is reduced to powder, and by means of a kind of oil-press the powder is forced through a brass sieve, the holes of which are small. The sifted powder is then thrown into a trough, and mixed with an alkali called *vetas*, which is nothing else than the ashes of wine lees, in the proportion of half a pound of ashes to one pound of powder. This mixture is moistened with a little human urine, for that of other animals contains less ammonia, by which a fermentation is produced; and the moistness is still kept up by the addition of more urine. As soon as the mixture assumes a red colour, it is poured into another trough; is again moistened with urine, and then stirred round in order that the fermentation may be renewed. In the course of a few days it acquires a bluish colour, and is then carefully mixed with a third part of very pure pulverised potash; after which the mixture is put into wooden pails, three feet in height, and about half a foot broad. When the third fermentation takes place, and the paste has acquired a considerably dark blue colour, it is mixed with chalk or pulverised marble, and stirred well round that the whole may be completely united. This last substance gives the colour no higher quality, and is intended merely to add to the weight. The blue, prepared in this manner, is poured into oblong square iron moulds; and the cakes, when formed, are placed upon fir boards on an airy floor in order to dry, after which they are packed up for sale.

TURPENTINE, a well known substance extracted from the pine. Under the article **PINUS** (*Encycl.*), we have given an account of one process by which this extract is made; but the following, which is taken from the 31st volume of the *Journal de Physique*, is very different, and probably better. The pine from which turpentine is extracted, is never fit for this operation till it be thirty years of age. The extraction is begun in February and continued to the end of October. Incisions are made with an hatchet, beginning at the foot of the tree on one side, and rising successively: they are repeated once or twice a week, the size about one finger's breadth across, and three or four inches long.

During the four years in which it is continued, the incisions have risen to about eight or nine feet. Then the incisions are begun on the other side; and during this time the old ones fill up, and may be again opened after some years, so that a tree on a good soil, and well managed, may yield turpentine for a century. At the bottom of the tree, under the incision, a hole is dug in the ground to receive the resin which flows from the tree. This resin is called *terebinthine brut*, is of a milky colour, and is that which flows during the three summer months; it requires further purification.

The winter crop is called *barras galipot*, or white resin: it sticks to the bark of the tree, when the heat has not been strong enough to let it flow into the trough in the ground. It is scraped off with iron knives.

Two methods are practised for purifying these resins. That which is followed at Bayonne is to have a copper cauldron which will hold 300 lb. of materials fixed over a fire, and the flame circulating at the bottom of the copper. The turpentine is put in, melted with a gentle heat, and, when liquid, it is strained through a straw-basket made for the purpose, and stretched over a barrel, which receives the strained turpentine. This purification gives it a golden colour, and may be performed at all times of the year.

The second manner, which is practised only in the mountain of De Buch, near Bordeaux, consists in having a large tub, seven or eight feet square, and pierced with small holes at the bottom, set upon another tub to catch the liquor. This is exposed to the hottest sun for the whole day, filled two-thirds with turpentine, which as it melts falls through the holes, and leaves the impurities behind. This pure turpentine is less golden-coloured, and is much more esteemed than the other. This process can only be done in the summer.

To make *oil* of turpentine, an alembic, with a worm like what is used by the distillers, is employed here. It generally contains 250 lb. of turpentine, which is boiled gently, and kept at the boiling point till no more oil passes, when the fire is damped. This generally gives 60 lb. of oil, and the operation lasts one day.

The boiling turpentine, when it will give no more oil, is tapped off from the still and flows into a tub, and from thence into a mould of sand, which it fills, and is suffered to cool for at least two days without disturbing it. This residue is known under the name of *colophony*. It is of a brown colour, and very dry. It may be made clearer and nearer in colour to that of the resin, by adding hot water to it before it is tapped off the still, and still boiling and stirring the water well with it, which is done with a besom of wet straw; and it is then sold for rosin, but is little esteemed, as it contains no essential oil.

TURTLE Island, in the South Pacific Ocean, is nearly a league long, and not half so broad. It is surrounded by a reef of coral rocks, that have no soundings without them. S. lat. 19 49, W. long. 177 57.—*Morse*.

TURTLE Creek, in Pennsylvania, a small stream which empties through the E. bank of Monongahela river, about 12 miles from the mouth of that river, at Pittsburg. At the head of this creek, General Brad-dock engaged a party of Indians, the 9th of July, 1755, on his way to Fort du *Quefne*, now Pittsburg, where he was repulsed, himself killed, his army put to flight, and the remains of the army brought off the field by the

Turpentine
||
Turtle.

Turtle. address and courage of Colonel, afterwards General Washington.—*ib.*

||
Tutapan.

TURTLE River, in Georgia, empties into St Simon's Sound, and its bar has a sufficiency of water for the largest vessel that swims. At its mouth is the town of Brunswick, which has a noble and capacious harbour. The town is regularly laid out, but not yet built. The lands on the banks of this river are said to be excellent.—*ib.*

TURY, a river on the coast of Brazil, in S. America, 40 leagues E. S. E. of the river Cayta. The island of St John lies just off the river's mouth, and makes a very good harbour on the inside of it. But the passage both in and out, is difficult, and no pilots are to be had.—*ib.*

TUSCARORA Creek, a small stream of Pennsylvania, which empties through the S. W. bank of Juniatta river, 12 miles south-eastward of Lewistown.—*ib.*

TUSCARORA Villages, lie a mile from each other, 4 miles from Queenstown, in Upper Canada, containing together about 40 decayed houses. Vestiges of ancient fortifications are visible in this neighbourhood. The Indian houses are about 12 feet square; many of them are wholly covered with bark, others have the walls of logs, in the same manner as the first settlers among white people built their huts, having chimnies in which they keep comfortable fires. Many of them, however, retain the ancient custom of having the fire in the centre of the house. The lands in the vicinity are of a good quality.—*ib.*

TUSCARORAS, a tribe of Indians in the state of New-York. They migrated from North Carolina, about the year 1712, and were adopted by the Oneidas, with whom they have since lived, on the supposition that they were originally the same tribe, from an affinity which there is in their language. They now consist of about 400 souls, their village is between Kahnawolohale and New-Stockbridge, on Tuscarora or Oneida Creek. They receive an annuity of about 400 dollars from the United States.—*ib.*

TUSCULANUM, a villa belonging to Cicero, near Tusculum, where he wrote his *Quæstiones Tusculanae*, so named from the place; thus become famous as well for the productions of genius as of nature. Formerly the villa of Sylla: now called *Grotta Ferrata*.—Another *Tusculanum* (inscription), a town of the Transpadana, situated on the west side of the Lacus Benatus. Now said to be called *Toscolano*, in the territory of Brescia, subject to Venice. Here many monuments of antiquity are dug up.

TUSCULUM (anc. geog.) a town of Latium, to the north of Alba, situated on an eminence, and therefore called *Supernum* (Horace, Strabo). In sight of Rome, at about the distance of 100 stadia, or 12 miles. Adorned with plantations and princely edifices: The spot remarkable for the goodness of the soil, and its plenty of water. Built by Telegonus, who slew his father Ulysses (Ovid, Horace); called the grandson of Ulysses in Silius Italicus. A municipium (Cicero); the birth-place of the elder Cato (Nepos, Cicero). Now *Tresfrati*, in the Campania of Rome.

TUSKARAWI, the ancient name of a head water of Mulkingum river. It is also called Tuscarawas.—*Morse.*

TUTAPAN, a large town on the W. coast of New-Mexico, in the N. Pacific Ocean. From the river Sa-

catulea, the high and rugged land extends N. W. 25 leagues.—*ib.*

TUTENAG, according to Sir George Staunton, is, properly speaking, zinc extracted from a rich ore, or calamine. The ore is powdered and mixed with charcoal-dust, and placed in earthen jars over a slow fire, by means of which the metal rises in the form of vapour, in a common distilling apparatus, and afterwards is condensed in water. The calamine from which tutenag is thus extracted, contains very little iron, and no lead or arsenic, so common in the calamine of Europe (See CALAMINE, *Encycl.*) Hence it is that tutenag is more beautiful than our zinc, and that the white copper of the Chinese takes so fine a polish. See *White COPPER*, in this *Supplement*.

TWELVE ISLES, or *Twelve Apostles*, isles on the S. side of Lake Superior, and on the S. side of the mouth of West Bay.—*Morse.*

TWENTY MILE Creek, an eastern branch of Tombigbee river, in Georgia, which runs first a S. by E. course, then turns to the S. W. Its mouth lies in about lat. 33 33 N. and long. 88 W.—*ib.*

TWENTY FIVE MILE Pond, a settlement in Lincoln county, District of Maine.—*ib.*

TWIGHTWEES, a tribe of Indians, in the N. W. Territory, inhabiting near Miami river and Fort. Warriors 200.—*ib.*

TYBEE Island, on the coast of Georgia, lies at the mouth of Savannah river, to the southward of the bar. It is very pleasant, with a beautiful creek to the W. of it, where a ship of any burden may lie safe at anchor. A light-house stands on the island, 80 feet high, and in lat. 32 N. and long. 81 10 W. The light-house is 7 miles E. S. E. $\frac{1}{2}$ E. from Savannah, and 6 S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$ W. from Port Royal.—*ib.*

TYBOINE, a township of Pennsylvania, in Cumberland county.—*ib.*

TYERS (Thomas), an author both in poetry and prose, the friend of Johnson, and well known to most of the eminent characters of the present time, was a student of the Temple in 1753. His father intended him for the law, but the young man it seems penned a sonnet when he should engross. He was an accomplished, but not a profound man; and had taste and elegance of mind, slightly tinged with gleams of genius. He wrote some pastorals and political tracts, which probably will not survive the partiality of his particular friends.

TYGART's Valley, in Pennsylvania, lies on Monongahela river.—*Morse.*

TYGER, a small river of S. Carolina, rises in the Alleghany Mountains, and, taking a S. E. course nearly parallel to Enoree river, empties into Broad river, five miles above the Enoree.—*ib.*

TYNGSBOROUGH, a township of Massachusetts, Middlesex county, on Merrimack river, 31 miles north of Boston.—*ib.*

TYPOGRAPHY, as the word imports, is the art of printing by types; but it is likewise used to signify the multiplying of copies by any mechanical contrivance. Of the art of printing by types, and the many improvements from time to time either made or attempted in it, a pretty full account will be found in the *Encyclopadia*, under the titles LETTER, LOGOGRAPHY, and PRINTING; and in this *Supplement* under the word

PRINTING.

Tutenag,
||
Typogra-
phy.

Typogra-
phy.

PRINTING. Of typography, in the other and larger sense, some account may likewise be found in the *Encyclopædia* under the title *Method of Copying WRITINGS*; but to almost all these articles there is ample room for some additions here.

The *stereotype* printing of *Didot* and *Herban*, being considered in France as a great improvement, must not be passed over wholly without notice. The term *stereotype* is derived from the Greek words *στερεος* and *τυπος*, because in this method the types are fixed and immovable in the form, so that none of them can be pulled or displaced by the pressman. We need hardly observe, to those who are at all acquainted with the history of printing, that the project of soldering a whole form together, or of casting a solid form from an impression made by a general system of types, or page ready composed, is not new. It was realised 70 years ago by WILLIAM GED, a goldsmith in Edinburgh; for an account of whose method we refer the reader to his life in the *Encyclopædia*. Didot now follows nearly the same process as Ged. He does not indeed cast his types to a mass, but after the form is composed and carefully corrected, he cements or solders the types together so firmly that none of them is liable to be loosened by the action of the press or the adhesion of the balls. How far this method of printing is of value with regard to books which are altered and improved in every subsequent edition, may, perhaps, be questioned; but on a loose consideration of the subject, it seems as if it would, in every case, be advantageous to a bookseller to print a few copies of a work, and keep the types standing to print others as they may be wanted;—we say it would be advantageous, if it were not for the immense value in types, which would, by that means, be locked up. To form some judgment of this, it may be stated, that the works of Virgil, printed by Didot, in 18mo, form a beautiful volume of 418 pages, of 35 lines each. The character ranges line for line with that called bourgeois, N^o 2. in Caslon's book of specimens, the face of the letter being rather smaller; and we are told* that the price of the plates of this work is twelve hundred francs, or 50l. sterling. From this fact some judgment may be formed of the commercial question. We have casually looked at different books printed by Didot, but can say nothing of their correctness: the page is very pretty.

For multiplying copies of any writing, or of a book of ordinary size, Rochon, of the French National Institute, and now director of the Marine Observatory at the port of Brest, invented, about the year 1781, a machine for engraving, with great celerity and correctness, the pages of the book or manuscript on so many plates of copper. It was submitted to the examination of a committee of the Royal Academy of Sciences, whose report of its utility was given in the following words:

“This machine appears to us to unite several advantages. 1st, Engraved editions of books may be executed, by this means, superior to those which can be made by the hand of the engraver, however skilful; and these engraved originals will be made with much more speed, and much less expense. 2^d, As this machine is portable, and of no considerable bulk, it may become very useful in armies, fleets, and public offices, for the impression of orders, instructions, &c. 3^d, It possesses the

advantage which, in a variety of circumstances, is highly valuable, of being capable of being used by any man of intelligence and skill, without requiring the assistance of any professional workman. And, lastly, It affords the facility of waiting for the entire composition and engravings of a work before any of the copies are pulled off; the expense of plates, even for a work of considerable magnitude, being an object of little charge; and this liberty it affords to authors, may prove highly beneficial in works of which the chief merit consists in the order, method, and connection of ideas.”

Rochon's machine consists of two brass wheels*, placed on the same axis above each other, and separated by a number of pillars, each two inches in length. These two wheels, with the interval which separates them, are equivalent to a single wheel about three inches thick. In order therefore to simplify the description, they are considered as a single wheel which moves freely on its axis.

This wheel is perforated near its circumference with a number of square holes, which are the sheaths or sockets through which a like number of steel punches, of the same shape, are inserted, and are capable of moving up and down. They are very well fitted; and from this circumstance, as well as the thickness of the double wheel, they have no shake, or side motion, independent of the motion of the wheel itself. Every punch is urged upwards by a separate spring, in such a manner, that the wheel armed with its characters, or steel types (the lower faces of the punches being cut into the figures of the several letters), may turn freely on its axis; and if it be moved, the several punches will pass in succession beneath an upright screw, for pressure. The screw is fixed in a very firm and solid frame, attached to the supports of the machine; and by this arrangement a copperplate, disposed on the table, or bed of the apparatus, will receive the impression of all the punches in succession, as they may be brought beneath the vertical pressing screw, and subjected to its action.

But as the press is fixed, it would necessarily follow that each successive impression would, in part, destroy or mutilate the previous impressions, unless the plate itself were moveable. It therefore becomes necessary that the plate should be moveable in two directions: the first, to determine the interval between the letters and words, and form the lines; and the other motion, which is more simple, because its quantity may remain the same through the whole of a book, serves to give the interval between line and line, and to form the pages.

It will easily be conceived that it would be a tedious operation to seek, upon the circumference of the wheel, each several character, as it might be required to come beneath the press, because it is necessary to repeat this operation as many times as there are characters in a work. The author has considerably diminished the time and trouble of this operation, by fixing upon the axis of the great wheel, which carries the punches, another small wheel, about four inches in diameter, the teeth of which act upon a rack, which carries a rule moving between two sliders. This rule, or straight line, will therefore represent the development, or unfolding of the circumference of the wheel which causes it to move, and will shew the position at the great wheel, which carries the punches. For these two wheels be-

Typogra-
phy.

* See Plate
XLVI.

* La De-
sade Philoso-
phique.

Typogra-
phy.

ing concentric, the developement of the small toothed wheel, of about two inches radius, will exhibit, in a small space (for example that of a foot), an accurate register of the relative positions of the punches with regard to the pressing-screw. To obtain this effect, nothing more is necessary than to place a fixed index opposite to the moveable rule, which last is divided in the following manner:

The punch on which the first letter of the alphabet is engraved, must be brought under the centre of the pressing-screw; and a line of division then drawn upon the moveable rule, to which the letter itself must be added to distinguish it. The index, already mentioned, being placed opposite, and upon this first division, will serve to place immediately beneath the pressing-screw the punch or rather the character, corresponding with the division upon the rule, without its being afterwards necessary to inspect the place either of the punch or the screw, with regard to each other. Consequently, as soon as the divisions which correspond with all the punches inserted in the wheel are engraved upon the straight rule, the fixed index will immediately determine the position into which that wheel must be brought, in order to place the punches under the pressing-screw in the order which the work may require.

This register, for this name distinguishes the rule and its index, has no other function in the machine than to guide the hand of the operator, and to shew when the punch is very near its proper position beneath the pressing-screw. When this is the case, the required position is accurately obtained by means of a detent or catch.

The detent which he uses for this operation is a lever with two tails, one of which is urged toward the circumference of the wheel by a spring. To this extremity of the lever is fixed a piece of hardened steel, of the figure of a wedge, which, by means of a spring, is pressed towards the axis of the great wheel, but may be relieved, or drawn back, by pressure on the opposite tail of the lever, so as to permit the great wheel to revolve at liberty.

In the next place, it must be explained how this detent takes hold of the wheel, so as to retain it precisely in the situation necessary to cause any one of the punches, at pleasure, to give its impression to the plate. For this purpose there are a number of notches cut in the circumference of the wheel, for the purpose of receiving the detent. These notches may be about half an inch deep, wider towards the circumference than elsewhere, and it will be of advantage that this outer width should be as great as the circumference of the wheel can conveniently allow. By this contrivance, the wedge will not fail to present itself opposite to one of the notches into which it will fall, and draw the wheel exactly to its due situation, even though the index of the register should not be brought precisely to the line of division appropriated to any particular letter. For if this last degree of precision were required in working the machine, it would be very prejudicial to the requisite speed which, above all things, is required in its use. When the wedge is therefore left at liberty, it not only enters immediately into its place, and moves the wheel till its two sides apply fairly to the interior surfaces of the notch, but retains the wheel in this state with the necessary degree of stability.

Typogra-
phy.

The method of giving the proper figure to these notches is very easy. For this purpose it is necessary, in the first place, to impress all the characters contained in the wheel on a plate of copper or pewter. The support on which the plate is fixed must be moved in a right line, after each stroke of the punch, through such a space that the characters may be arranged one after the other without touching. Now, as the perfect linear arrangement (supposing every other part to be true) must depend on the notches, it might seem sufficient to cut these according to the method used for the wheels of clock-work: but as it is very difficult to avoid some obliquity on the face of the punch, and perhaps in the hole through which it passes, it is in almost every case necessary to retouch the notch itself. The requisite degree of precision may be easily obtained, when, upon examining with attention the print of the characters engraved upon the plate, the inequalities shall have been ascertained by a very fine line passing exactly under the base of two similar letters, assumed as objects of comparison: for the irregularity of linear position may, by this means, be determined with great exactness, and remedied to the most extreme nicety. In this operation, the workman must file away part of that surface of the notch which is opposite to the direction of the motion the character requires. Great care must be taken to file only a small portion at a time, in order that the instant may be seized at which the wedge, by entering into the notch, brings the character to its due situation.

These details, respecting the right-lined arrangement on the characters, must not divert our attention from the very great celerity with which any letter is brought to its place under the press by means of the register and detent. This celerity is an object of so much importance in the engraving of a great work, that every means ought to be pursued which may tend to increase it. For this reason it is that instead of following the alphabetic order in the arrangement of punches on the surface of the wheel, we ought to prefer that in which the sum of the different motions to be given to the wheel, for engraving an entire work, shall be the least possible. This tedious enquiry may well be dispensed with, by observing the order in which printers dispose their cases of characters, that the letters of the most frequent recurrence may be most immediately under the hand of the workman.

If all the characters afforded an equal resistance to impression in a plate of metal, a constant force would never fail to drive the punches to the same depth. But the faces of the letters are very unequal, and consequently it will be necessary to use a variable force. Most workmen use the hammer, and not a screw, as in this machine for stamping. If the hammer had been used in this machine, it is evident, that if we supposed it to have fallen from the same height upon every one of the punches, the force of the stroke could be rendered variable according to the nature of the characters, by placing a capital, or head, upon each, of an height properly adjusted to receive the hammer after passing through a greater or less space. But the heads of our punches are variable at pleasure, because they are screwed on; and thus it is that, by experimentally adjusting the heads of all the punches, a set of impressions are obtained of equal depths from every one of them. When,
for

Typogra-
phy.Typogra-
phy.

for example, the letter *i* is placed under the hammer, the upper part of its head is at a small distance from the head of the hammer, in order that its fall, which begins always at the same place, may strike this letter weakly; but when the letter *M* is brought under the hammer, the upper part of its head being much less elevated than that of the letter *i*, will receive a much stronger blow. The impressions of the letters *M* and *i* will therefore always be equally deep, if the heads of the punches be once properly fixed by experiment.

Instead of the stroke of a hammer, however, our author makes use of the pressure of a screw, of which the threads are so inclined that it runs through its female socket, and would fall out merely by its own weight. This construction affords the double advantage of preserving the impressions from the effects of the circular motion, and of affording a fall in the screw of nearly nine lines for each revolution. The head of this screw is solidly fixed in the centre of a brass wheel, of which the position is horizontal. The diameter of this wheel must be sufficiently large, that its motion may not be perceptibly affected by the irregularities of friction in the screw. This considerable diameter is also requisite, because the pressure of the screw depends, not only upon the force which is applied, but the distance of the place of application from the centre of movement.

It is essential that this wheel should have very little shake; for which reason it is advisable that the axis of the screw should be prolonged above the wheel itself, that it may slide in a socket firmly fixed to the frame of the machine. In this situation, the wheel, which is fixed on the prolongation of the screw, will have its plane constantly preserved in a situation parallel to itself, without any libration, notwithstanding the rise and fall of near nine lines, or three quarters of an inch, which it undergoes for each revolution on its axis.

It has been stated, as a requisite condition, that the screw should constantly fall from the same fixed point, or elevation, upon the heads of every one of the punches. To accomplish this essential purpose, a lever is firmly fixed to the support of the screw; which lever resembles the beam of a balance, having one of its extremities armed with a claw, and the other serving to give it motion through a small vertical space. The claw falls into a notch in the upper surface of the wheel attached to the screw, as soon as that wheel has risen to the desired elevation; and that lever itself is so far limited in its motion, that it cannot take hold of the wheel, excepting when it has reached that height. The wheel, therefore, remains confined and immovable, by means of this detent, and cannot descend until it is delivered by pressure upon the opposite tail of the lever. In this machine, the wheel which has the pressing screw for its axis does not perform an entire revolution. It was with a view that there might never be any fall capable of shaking and disturbing the machine that the author determined to use only two-thirds of a revolution to strike those punches, which afford the strongest resistance. The screw consequently falls only through six lines upon those heads which are least elevated, and about two lines upon those which stand highest. Whence the difference between the extreme heights does not exceed four lines.

It is obvious that so small a difference is not sufficient to strike all the characters from *M* to the letter *i*,

when the wheel which governs the screw is put in motion by a constant weight, of which the impulse, like that of a hammer, is increased only by the acceleration of its fall. It is evident that this requisite variation of force might be had by changing the weight; but it is equally clear, that the numberless and incessant changes which the engraving of an entire work would demand, would be incompatible with that degree of speed which forms one of the first requisites. He was therefore obliged to render the force of the weight, which turns the screw, variable, by causing it to act upon levers of greater or less lengths, according to the different quantities of impulse required by the several punches. For this purpose he adopted the following construction: He connected by a steel chain to the wheel, which moves the screw, another wheel, having its axis horizontal, so that the two wheels respectively command each other. They are of equal diameter, and the chain is no longer than to make an entire turn round each wheel. This second wheel, or leading pulley, is intended to afford the requisite variations of force, which it does by means of a snail fixed upon its axis. The snail is acted upon by a cord passing over its spiral circumference, or groove, and bearing a weight which is only to be changed when a new set of punches for characters of a different size are put into the great wheel. The spiral is so formed, that when the weight descends only through a small space, the part of the cord, which is unwound, acts at a very short distance from the centre of the pulley; but when the fall is greater, the part of the snail upon which it acts is so far enlarged as to afford a much longer lever, and, consequently, to give a proportionally greater effect to the stroke. This construction, therefore, by giving the advantage of a longer lever to a greater fall of the screw, affords all the power which the nature of the work, and the different spaces of the letters demand.

The support on which the plate is fixed must, as has before been remarked, move so as to form straight lines. This motion, which serves to space the different characters with precision, is obtained by means of a screw, the axis of which remains fixed, and carries a female screw or nut. The nut itself is attached to the support of the metallic plate, which receives the letters, and carries it in the right lined direction without any deviation; because it is confined in a groove formed between two pieces of metal. The screw is moved by a lever, which can turn it in one direction only, because it acts by a click upon a ratchet-wheel, which is fixed to the head of the screw. The action of this lever always begins from a fixed stop; but the space through which it moves is variable, according to the respective breadths of the letters. This new consideration induced M. Rochon to fix upon the rule or plate of the register, a number of pins, corresponding with the different divisions which answer to each punch: these pins determine the distance to which the lever can move. It therefore becomes a condition, that its position in the machine should be opposite to the fixed index which determines the character at any time beneath the pressing-screw. The lever and its pin are therefore the sole agents employed to space the characters. If the plate were not moved by the lever, the impressions would fall upon each other; and thus, for example, the letter *i* would be totally obliterated by the impression of the letter *l*.

Whenever, therefore, it is required to dispose the let-

Tyring-
ham,
||
Tyrtaeus.

ters *i* and *l* beside each other, the plate must be moved after striking the letter *i* through a space equal to the quantity of the desired operation. Suppose this to be one-fourth of a line, and that the lever should run through an arc of ten degrees to move the plate through this quantity; as soon as the pin of the letter *l* shall be adjusted to the necessary length to enable the lever to describe an arc of ten degrees, the operation of spacing the two letters *i* and *l* will be reduced to that of placing the last letter beneath the fixed index, and moving the plate till the lever shall be stopped by the pin belonging to the letter *l*. All the other letters will be equally spaced, if the disposition of the punches in the wheel be such, that the last stroke of any letter shall confound itself with any letter of a single stroke, supposing them to be impressed one after the other, without moving the lever between stroke and stroke. This arrangement deserves to be very seriously attended to, because the process could not be performed without it.

Many well-informed persons are of opinion, that the perfect equality which this machine for engraving affords in the formation of letters and signs the most difficult to be imitated, may afford a means of remedying the dangers of forgery. It is certain that the performance exhibits a simple and striking character of precision, which is such, that the least experienced eyes might flatter themselves, in certain cases, to distinguish counterfeits from originals. Lavoisier, whom the friends of science and the arts will not cease to regret, made some experiments of this kind for the *caisse de'scompte*, which were attended with perfect success. Artists appointed for that purpose endeavoured in vain to imitate a vignette, formed by the successive and equal motion of a character of ornament.

TYRINGHAM, a township of Massachusetts, Berkshire county. It contains 1397 inhabitants, lies 14 miles from the shire town, and 140 west of Boston.—*Morse*.

TYRONE, two townships of Pennsylvania; the one in York county, the other in that of Cumberland.—*ib*.

TYRREL, a maritime county of Edenton district, N. Carolina; bounded N. by Roanoke river and Albemarle Sound, and south by Beaufort. It is generally a low, flat, and swampy country, and contains 4744 inhabitants, including 1176 slaves.—*ib*.

TYRTÆUS, an Athenian general and musician, is celebrated by all antiquity for the composition of military songs and airs, as well as the performance of them. He was called to the assistance of the Lacedæmonians in the second war with the Messenians, about 685 B. C.; and a memorable victory which they obtained over that people is attributed by the ancient scholiasts upon Horace to the animating sound of a new military flute or clarion, invented and played upon by Tyrtæus. Plutarch tells us that they gave him the freedom of their city; and that his military airs were constantly sung and played in the Spartan army to the last hour of the republic. And Lycurgus the orator, in his oration against Leocrates, says, "The Spartans made a law, that whenever they were in arms, and going out upon any military expedition, they should all be first summoned to the king's tent to hear the songs of Tyrtæus;" thinking it the best means of sending them forth in a disposition to die with pleasure for their country. Fragments of his poetry, in elegiac verse, are preserved in

Stobæus, Lycurgus Orat. in Fulvius Urfinus, at the end of Poems by illustrious women: and in the Oxford edition of *Eleg. & Lyric. Frag. & Scholia*. printed 1759. *Εα Συζουμνα, &c.*

Tytler.

TYTLER (William, Esq;), so well known in the literary world as one of the ablest, and certainly the most gentlemanly, of the defenders of the fame of Mary Queen of Scots, was born at Edinburgh, October 12, 1711. He was the son of Mr Alexander Tytler, writer (or attorney) in Edinburgh, by Jane, daughter of Mr William Leslie, merchant in Aberdeen, and granddaughter of Sir Patrick Leslie of Idan, provost of that city. He received his education at the grammar school (or, as it is there called, the High School) and the university of his native city, and distinguished himself by an early proficiency in those classical studies, which, to the latest period of his life, were the occupation of his leisure hours, and a principal source of his mental enjoyments.

In the year 1731, he attended the academical lectures of Mr Alexander Bayne, Professor of municipal law in the university of Edinburgh, a gentleman distinguished alike for his professional knowledge, his literary accomplishments, and the elegance of his taste. The Professor found in his pupil a congenial spirit; and their connection, notwithstanding the disparity of their years, was soon ripened into all the intimacy of the strictest friendship. So strong indeed became at length that tie of affection, that the worthy Professor, in his latter years, not only made him the companion of his studies, but when at length the victim of a lingering disease, chose him as the comforter of those many painful and melancholy hours which preceded his death.

At the age of 31, Mr Tytler was admitted into the Society of Writers to his Majesty's Signet, and continued the practice of that profession with very good success, and with equal respect from his clients and the public, till his death, which happened on the 12th of September 1792. He married, in September 1745, Anne Craig, daughter of Mr James Craig of Dalnair, writer to the signet, by whom he has left two sons, Alexander Frazer Tytler, his Majesty's Judge advocate for Scotland, and Professor of civil history in the university of Edinburgh; and Patrick Tytler, Lieutenant-colonel of a regiment of fencible infantry, and Fort-major of the castle of Stirling; together with one daughter, Miss Christina Tytler. His wife died about nine years before him; and, previously to that period, he had lost a son and a daughter, both grown to maturity.

The most remarkable feature of Mr Tytler's character was an ardour and activity of mind, prompted always by a strong sense of rectitude and honour. He felt with equal warmth the love of virtue and the hatred of vice; he was not apt to disguise either feeling, nor to compromise, as some men more complying with the world might have done, with the fashion of the time, or the disposition of those around him. He seldom waved an argument on any topic of history, of politics, or literature; he never retreated from one on any subject that touched those more important points on which he had formed a decided opinion. Decided opinions he always formed on subjects of importance; for on such subjects he formed no opinions rashly; and what he firmly believed he avowed with confidence, and sometimes with warmth.

Tytler.

Nor was it in opinion or argument only that this warmth and ardour of mind were conspicuous. They prompted him equally in action and conduct. His affection to his family, his attachment to his friends and companions, his compassion for the unfortunate, were alike warm and active. He was in sentiment also what Johnson (who felt it strongly in himself, and mentions it as the encomium of one of his friends) calls a *good hater*; but his hatred or resentment went no further than opinion or words, his better affections only rose into action. In his opinions, or in his expression of them, there was sometimes a vehemence, an appearance of acrimony, which his friends might regret, and which strangers might censure; but he had no asperity in his mind to influence his actual conduct in life. He indulged opposition, not enmity; and the world was just to him in return. He had opponents; but two of his biographers, who knew him well, as well as the people with whom he most associated, declare their belief that he had not a single enemy. His contests were on opinions, not on things; his disputes were historical and literary. In conversation, he carried on these with uncommon interest and vivacity; and the same kind of impulse which prompted his conversation (as is justly observed by an author, who published some notices of his life and character in the periodical work intitled *The Bee*) induced him to become an author. He wrote not from vanity or vain-glory, which Rousseau holds to be the only inducement to writing; he wrote to open his mind upon paper; to speak to the public those opinions which he had often spoken in private; opinions on the truth of which he had firmly made up his own conviction, and was sometimes surprised when he could not convince others: it was fair to try, if, by a fuller exposition of his arguments, he could convince the world.

With this view, he published, in 1759, his "Inquiry, historical and critical, into the Evidence against *Mary Queen of Scots*, and an Examination of the Histories of Dr Robertson and Mr Hume with respect to that Evidence;" in which he warmly espoused the cause of that unfortunate Princess, attacked with severity the conduct of her enemies, and exposed the fallacy, in many parts the fabrication, of those proofs on which the charges against her had been founded.

This was a cause worthy of an advocate who loved truth better than popular applause; and Mr Tytler evinced himself to be such an advocate. The problem of Mary's guilt or innocence, if considered merely as a detached historical fact, would appear an object which, at this distance of time, seems hardly to merit that laborious and earnest investigation to which it has given rise; though, even in this point of view, the mind is naturally stimulated to search out the truth of a dark mysterious event, disgraceful to human nature; and our feelings of justice and moral rectitude are interested to fix the guilt upon its true authors. But when we consider that this question involves a discussion of the politics of both England and Scotland during one of the most interesting periods of their history, and touches the characters, not only of the two sovereigns, but of their ministers and statesmen, it must then be regarded in the light of a most important historical inquiry, without which our knowledge of the history of our own country must be obscure, confused, and unsatisfactory. In addition to these motives of inquiry, this question has exercised some of the ablest heads both of earlier

and of latter times; and it is no mean pleasure to engage in a contest of genius and of talents, and to try our strength in the decision of a controversy which has been maintained on both sides with consummate ability.

As we have elsewhere (see *MARY, Encycl.*) given an abstract of the arguments on both sides of this disputed question, it would be altogether improper to repeat them here; but justice to the subject of this memoir requires us to say, that by his manner of discussing it he acquired high reputation in the republic of letters. Before the appearance of the *Inquiry*, says an ingenious writer, it was the fashion for literary disputants to attack each other like miscreants and banditti. The *person* was never separated from the *cause*; and whatever attached the *one*, was considered as equally affecting the *other*; so that scurrility and abuse bloated the pages even of a Bentley and a Ruddiman. The *Historical Inquiry* was free from every thing of that sort: and though the highest name produced not a mitigation of the force of any argument, the meanest never suffered the smallest abuse. He considered it as being greatly beneath the dignity of a man contending for truth, to overstretch even an argument in the smallest degree, far more to pervert a fact to answer his purpose on any occasion. In the course of his argument, he had too often occasion to shew that this had been done by others; but he disdained to imitate them. His reasoning was forcible and elegant; impartially severe, but always polite, and becoming the gentleman and the scholar.

When this book appeared, it was universally read in Britain, and very well translated into French, under the title of "*Recherches Historiques et Critiques sur les Principales Preuves del'Accusation intentée contre Marie Reine d'Ecosse.*" The interest it excited among literary men may be judged of from the character of those by whom it was reviewed on its publication, in the periodical works of the time. Dr Douglas, now bishop of Salisbury, Dr Samuel Johnson, Dr John Campbell, and Dr Smollet—all wrote reviews of Mr Tytler's book, containing very particular accounts of its merits, and elaborate analyses of the chain of its arguments. As an argument on evidence, no suffrage could perhaps be more decisive of its merit than that of one of the greatest lawyers, and indeed one of the ablest men that ever sat on the woolstack of England, the late Lord Chancellor Hardwicke, who declared Mr Tytler's *Inquiry* to be the best concatenation of circumstantiate proofs brought to bear upon one point that he had ever perused. What effect that body of evidence, or the arguments deduced from it, ought to have upon the minds of those to whom the subject may become matter of investigation, we do not presume to determine. The opinion of the late Dr Henry, author of the *History of Great Britain on a New Plan*, may perhaps be thought neither partial nor confident. He says, in a letter to Mr Tytler, published in the first volume of *Transactions of the Antiquarian Society of Scotland*, That he would be a bold man who should now publish an history of *Queen Mary* in the same strain with the two historians (Mr Hume and Dr Robertson), whose opinions on the subject the *Inquiry* had examined and controverted.

The most exceptionable part of Mary's conduct, which, though it may admit of an apology, cannot be vindicated, is her marriage to Bothwell; and for that marriage

Tytler.

Tytler.

marriage Mr Tytler made an apology, founded on facts, which he would be a daring or very bigotted man who would attempt to controvert. See the article already referred to.

Besides the *Historical Inquiry*, and the *Dissertation on the Marriage of Queen Mary with the Earl of Bothwell*, our author published several other works on historical and literary subjects; of which the first was, the *Poetical remains of James I. King of Scotland*, consisting of the *King's Queir*, in six cantos, and *Christ's Kirk on the Green*; to which is prefixed a dissertation on the Life and Writings of King James, in one volume 8vo, printed at Edinburgh in 1783. This dissertation forms a valuable morsel of the literary history of Europe; for James ranked still higher in the literary world as a poet, than in the political world as a prince (A). Great justice is done to his memory in both respects in this dissertation: and the two morsels of poetry here rescued from oblivion will be esteemed by men of taste as long as the language in which they are written can be understood.

2. "A Dissertation on Scottish Music," first subjoined to Arnot's history of Edinburgh. The simple melodies of Scotland have been long the delight of the natives, many of which, to them, convey an idea of pathos that can be equalled by none other; and are much admired by every stranger of musical talents who has visited this country. They have a powerful effect, indeed, when properly introduced, as a relief, into a musical composition of complicated harmony. These are of two kinds, pathetic and humorous. Those who wish to receive information concerning this curious subject, will derive much satisfaction from the perusal of this dissertation. There is yet another kind of music peculiar to the Highlands of Scotland, of a more wild, irregular, and animating strain, which is but slightly treated here, and requires to be still more fully elucidated.

3. "Observations on the Vision, a poem," first published in Ramsay's *Evergreen*, now also printed in the *Transactions of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland*. This may be considered as a part of the literary history of Scotland.

4. "On the Fashionable Amusements in Edinburgh during the last century," *ibid.* It is unnecessary to dwell on the light that such dissertations as these, when judiciously executed, throw upon the history of civil society and the progress of manners. Mr Tytler was likewise the author of N^o 16. of the *Lounger*, a weekly paper, published at Edinburgh in the year 1786. His subject is the Defects of Modern Female Education in teaching the Duties of a Wife; and he treats that subject like a master.

On all Mr Tytler's compositions the character of the man is strongly impressed, which never, as in some other instances, is in the smallest degree contradicted by, or at variance with, the character of the author. He wrote what he felt, on subjects which he felt, on subjects relating to his native country, to the arts which he loved, to the times which he revered. His heart, indeed, was in every thing which he wrote, or said, or did. He had, as his family and friends could warmly

attest, all the kindness of benevolence: he had its anger too; for benevolence is often the parent of anger. There was nothing neutral or indifferent about Mr Tytler. In philosophy and in history, he could not bear the coldness, or what some might call the temperance of scepticism; and what he firmly believed, it was his disposition keenly to urge.

His mind was strongly impressed by sentiments of religion. His piety was fervent and habitual. He believed in the doctrine of a particular Providence, superintending all the actions of individuals as well as the great operations of Nature: he had a constant impression of the power, the wisdom, and the benevolence of the Supreme Being; and he embraced, with thorough conviction, the truths of Christianity.

His reading was various and extensive. There was scarcely a subject of literature or taste, and few even of science, that had not at times engaged his attention. In history he was deeply versed; and what he had read his strong retentive memory enabled him easily to recollect. Ancient as well as modern story was familiar to him; and, in particular, the British history, which he had read with the most minute and critical attention. Of this, besides what he has given to the public, a great number of notes, which he left in MS. touching many controverted points in English and Scottish history, afford the most ample proof.

In music as a science he was uncommonly skilled. It was his favourite amusement; and with that natural partiality which all entertain for their favourite objects, he was apt to assign to it a degree of moral importance which some might deem a little whimsical. He has often been heard to say, that he never knew a good taste in music associated with a malevolent heart: And being asked, What prescription he would recommend for attaining an old age as healthful and happy as his own? "My prescription (said he) is simple—short but cheerful meals, music, and a good conscience."

In domestic life, Mr Tytler's character was particularly amiable and praise-worthy. He was one of the kindest husbands and most affectionate fathers. At the beginning of this account, we mentioned his having lost, at an advanced period of life, an excellent wife, and a son and a daughter both grown to maturity, who merited and possessed his warmest affections. The temper of mind with which he bore these losses, he has himself expressed in a MS. note, written not long before his death; with which, as it conveys a sentiment equally important in the consideration of this life, and in the contemplation of that which is to come, we shall conclude the present memoir: "The lenient hand of time (says he, after mentioning the death of his wife and children), the lenient hand of time, the affectionate care of my remaining children, and the duty which calls on my exertions for them, have by degrees restored me to myself. The memory of those dear objects gone before me, and the soothing hope that we shall soon meet again, is now the source of extreme pleasure to me. In my retired walks in the country I am never alone; those dear shades are my constant companions! Thus what I looked upon as a bitter calamity, is now become to me the chief pleasure in life."

U, V.

(A) There is a beautiful historical picture of this prince playing on the harp, with his queen and a circle of his courtiers listening to the music, by Graham, in London; one of the most eminent artists of the age.

U, V.

Vaccas,
||
Valgus.

VACCAS, *Cayo*, one of the Tortugas, or Florida Keys, to the eastward of Bahia Honda; the distance between them is 4 leagues, and the coast in its direction turns to the northward. On the S. side of Cayo Vaccas, about 8 miles from the W. end, there are wells of fresh water. A thick range of isles go by this name. Bahia Honda is in lat. 24 35 N.—*Morse*.

VACCA, called also the *Cow's*, or *Neat's Tongue*, a low point on the W. coast of Chili, in S. America, which bounds the bay of Tonguey to the westward.—*ib.*

VACHE, or *Cows Island*, lies on the south coast of the southern peninsula of the island of St Domingo, and is about $4\frac{1}{2}$ leagues long, and in the broadest part a league and a half from N. to S. The south point is 3 leagues E. of Point Abacou; and in lat. 18 4 N. and long. from Paris 76 2 W. It has a very good soil, with 2 or 3 tolerable ports, and lies very conveniently for trade with the Spanish colonies on the continent, and with Cayenne. The seamen call this Ash Island, a corruption from Vash, as it is pronounced.—*ib.*

VACHETLE TORREAU, or *Cow and Bull Rocks*, on the south coast of Newfoundland island, are about a mile S.E. of Cape St Mary, which is the point between the deep bay of Placentia on the W. and St Mary's Bay on the east. They are fair above water, but there are others near them which lurk under water.—*ib.*

VACUUM BOYLEANUM, is the approach to a real vacuum, to which we can arrive by means of the air-pump.

Toricellian VACUUM, is the most complete vacuum which we can make by means of the toricellian tube. See BAROMETER, and PNEUMATICS, *Encycl.*

VADÉ-MECUM, the title given to such books as men of particular professions, having frequent occasion to consult, may easily carry about with them. Thus a small volume, published in the beginning of the 18th century, giving an account of the ancient and present church of England, and of the duties, rights, privileges, and hardships of the clergy, is known by the title of *the Clergyman's Vade-mecum*.

VAE'S Island, *Anthony*, a small island on the E. coast of Brazil, in S. America. It lies to the southward of the sandy Receif, and opposite to it, which is joined to the continent by a bridge.—*Morse*.

VAKHEEL, a minister, agent, or ambassador.

VALADOLID or *Valladolid*, called by the Indians *Comayagua*, is the chief city of the province of Honduras, in New Spain. It is the seat of the Governor, and is a bishop's see suffragant of Mexico, since the year 1558. It is seated on a plain, 30 miles W. of the Gulf of Honduras, 170 S. W. of Truxillo, and 65 S. E. of Merida. N. lat. 14 10, W. long. 51 21.—*Morse*.

VALENCIA, a town in the province of Caracas, on Terra Firma, South America, about 80 miles N. of Baraquicimeto, and 250 W. of Cumana. N. lat. 10, W. long. 67.—*ib.*

VALGUS, *Bow* or *Bandy Legged*. Some children are bow-legged from their birth; others become so from

setting them on their feet too early. The tibia of some is crooked; the knees of others are distorted; from a fault in the ankle, the feet of some are turned inwards, these are called *vari*; and in others they turn outwards, these are called *valgi*. The best method of preventing these disorders in weakly children, is to exercise them duly, but not violently; by dancing or tossing them about in one's arms, and not setting them much on their feet, at least not without properly supporting them: if the disorder attends at the birth, or increases after it is begun, apply emollients, then apply boots of strong leather, wood, &c. as required to dispose the crooked legs gradually to a proper form: or other instruments may be used instead of boots, which, when not too costly, are usually to be preferred. Slighter instances of the disorders yield to careful nursing without instruments.

VALLEY Forge, a place on Schuylkill river, 15 miles from Philadelphia. Here General Washington remained with his army, in huts, during the winter of 1777, after the British had taken possession of that city.—*Morse*.

VALPARAISO, a large and populous town of Chili, in South-America, having a harbour forming the port of St Jago, in lat. 33 2 36, S. and long. 77 29, W. It is 390 miles E. of the island of Juan Fernandes. It carries on a considerable trade with the port of Callao.—*ib.*

VANCOUVER'S Fort, in Kentucky, stands at the junction of the two branches of Big Sandy river, 20 miles N. of Harmar's station.—*ib.*

VANDA', the Indian name of a plant of the genus EPIDENDRUM; which see, *Encycl.* The *vandá* is thus described by Sir William Jones.

"CAL. *Spathes* minute, straggling. COR. *Petals* five, diverging, oval-oblong, obtuse, wavy; the two lowest larger; the three highest equal, bent towards the nectary. *Nectary* central, rigid: *Mouth* gaping, oblique: *Upper lip* shorter, three-parted, with a polished honey-cup; *under lip* concave in the middle, keeled above, with two smaller cavities below, two processes at the base, incurved, hollow, oval pointed, converging, honey-bearing. STAM. *Filaments* very short. *Anthers* round, flattish, margined, covered with a lid, easily deciduous from the *upper lip* of the nectary. PIST. *Germ.* beneath long, ribbed, contorted with curves of opposite flexure. *Style* very short, adhering to the *upper lip*. *Stigma* simple. PER. *Capsule* oblong-conic, wreathed, six-keeled, each with two smaller keels, three-celled, crowned with the dry corol. SEEDS innumerable, like fine dust affixed to the *receptacle* with extremely fine hairs, which become thick wool. *Scapes* incurved, solitary, from the cavity of the leaf, at most seven-flowered; pedicles alternate. *Petals* milk-white externally, transparent; brown within, yellow-spotted. *Upper lip* of the nectary snow-white; *under lip* rich purple, or light crimson, striated at the base, with a bright yellow gland, as it seems, on each process. The flowers gratefully fragrant, and exquisitely beautiful, looking as if composed of shells, or made of enamel; crisp elastic, viscid internally. *Leaves* sheathing,

Valley,
||
Vandá.

ing,

Vandalia, ing, opposite, equally curved, rather fleshy, sword-form, retuse in two ways at the summit, with one acute point. *Roots* fibrous, smooth, flexible; shooting even from the top of the leaves.”

This lovely plant attaches itself chiefly to the highest *Amras* and *Bilvas* (the *Mangifera* and *Cratæva* of Lin.); but it is an air-plant, and lives (says the President) in a pot *without earth or water*: its leaves are excavated upwards, to catch and retain dew.

VANDALIA, a duchy of Farther Pomerania, subject to the king of Prussia. Stolpen is the capital.

VANDALIA, a country in Germany, in the circle of Lower Saxony and duchy of Mecklenburg. It lies between the bishopric and duchy of Schwerin, the lordships of Stocrock and Stargard, Pomerania, and the marquisate of Brandenburg; and is 75 miles in length and 7 in breadth. It contains several small lakes, and the principal town is Gustrow.

VANDERMONDE, member of the National Institute of Sciences and Arts, was born at Paris in the year 1735. He devoted his youth to self-instruction; and even at the age of thirty was far enough from suspecting that he was destined to instruct others in his turn. Chance brought him near to the celebrated Fontaine. That sexagenary geometrician easily divined the progress which Vandermonde would one day make in the mathematics; in him he anticipated, as it were, a successor to himself; he patronised and caressed him, let him into the secret of his researches, calculations, inventions, of that lively enjoyment which profound speculation gives to an elevated attentive mind; and which, blended with the sweets of tranquillity, the charms of retreat, and the consciousness of success, becomes often a sort of passion, as felicitous as durable. All that time Fontaine, whose attention was again directed to the researches which he had added to those of Jean Bernoulli, relative to the then famous question of the *toutocrones*, had the glory to be vanquished only by D'Alembert and La Grange. Vandermonde, a witness to this combat, necessarily illustrious, animated by the honour which he saw annexed to that glorious defeat, enchanted with the sight of Fontaine, as happy, in spite of his age, from his love of geometry, as a youth of twenty could be with a sentiment less tranquil, thought he should insure his happiness for ever, by yielding to a passion which the ice of age could not extinguish; in a word, he devoted himself to geometry.

His labours, however, were for some time secret; and perhaps the public would never have enjoyed the benefit of any of his works, if another geometrician (whose name, says Lacedede, cannot be pronounced, in this place, without a mixture of interest and regret) had not inspired him with a consciousness of his own strength, and courage to display it. Fontaine had already devoted him to geometry; Dusejour exhorted him to penetrate even into its sanctuary. In brief, he presented himself to the Academy of Sciences, into which he was admitted in 1771; and in that very year justified the suffrages of his associates, by a paper which he published relative to the resolution of equations.

From the 16th century the method of resolving equations of the four first degrees has been known, and since that time the general theory of equations has received great improvements. In spite, however, of the recent labours of many great geometricians, the solutions of

equations of the fifth degree had in vain been attempted. Vandermonde wished to consolidate his labours with those of other illustrious analysts; and he proposed a new theory of equations, in which he seems to have made it particularly his business to simplify the methods of calculation, and to contract the length of the *formulae*, which he considered as one of the greatest difficulties of the subject.

This work was quickly followed by another on the problems called by geometricians *problems of situation*. It seems to have been the destiny of Vandermonde, as well as of Fontaine, who first initiated him into the mysteries of mathematical science, to labour frequently upon subjects already handled by the greatest master. In his first memoir he had started, so to speak, in competition with La Grange and Euler; in his second, with Euler and Leibnitz. This last was of opinion that the analysis made use of in his time, by the geometricians, was not applicable to all questions in the physical sciences; and that a new geometry should be invented, to calculate the relations of positions of different bodies, in space: this he called *geometry of situation**. Excepting, however, one application, made by Leibnitz himself, to the game of *solitaire*, and which, under the appearance of an object of curiosity, scarcely worthy the sublimity and usefulness of geometry, is an example for solving the most elevated and important questions, Euler was almost the only one who had practised this geometry of situation. He had resorted to it for the solution of a problem called the *cavalier*, which also appeared very familiar at first sight, and was also pregnant with useful and important applications. This problem, with the vulgar, consisted merely in running through all the cases of the chess-board with the *knight* of the game of chess; to the profound geometrician, however, it was a precedent for tracing the route which every body must follow, whose course is submitted to a known law, by conforming to certain required conditions, through all the points disposed over a space in a prescribed order. Vandermonde was chiefly anxious to find in this species of analysis a simple notation, likely to facilitate the making of calculations; and he gave an example of this, in a short and easy solution of the same problem of the cavalier, which Euler had rendered famous.

His taste for the high conceptions of the speculative sciences, as blended with that which the *amor patriæ* naturally inspires for objects immediately useful to society, had led him to turn his thoughts towards perfecting the arts conversant in weaving, by indicating a manner of noting the points through which are to pass the threads intended to form the lines which terminate the surface of different regular bodies: accordingly a great part of the above memoir is taken up with this subject.

In the year following (1772) he printed a third memoir; in which he traced out a new path for geometers, discovering, by learned analytical researches, *irrational* quantities of a new species, shewing the sequels of which these *irrationals* are the terms or the sum, and pointing out a direct and general method of making in them all the possible reductions.

In the same year appeared his work on the Elimination of unknown Quantities in Algebra. This elimination is the art of bringing back those equations which include many unknown quantities, to equations which only

Vandermonde.

* See POSITION, Suppl.

Vander-
monde,
||
Varenius.

only contain one. The perfection of researches in this art would consist in obtaining a general and particular formula of elimination in a form the most concise and convenient, in which the number of equations and their degrees should be designed by indeterminate letters. Vandermonde, while he considered the geometers as very distant from this point, had some glimpse of a possibility of reaching it, and proposed some new methods of approaching nearer it.

In 1778, he presented in one of the public sittings of the Academy, a new system of harmony, which he detailed more fully in another public sitting of 1780. In this system, Vandermonde reduces the modes of proceeding adopted until his time, to two principal rules, which thus become established on effects admitted by all musicians. These two general rules, one on the succession of according sounds, the other on the arrangement of the parts, depend themselves on a law more elevated, which, according to Vandermonde, ought to rule the whole science of harmony.

By the publication of this work, he satisfactorily attained the end he had proposed to himself, and obtained the suffrages of three great men, representatives, so to speak, of the three great schools of Germany, France, and Italy; Gluck, Philidor, and Piccini.

With these labours, intermingled with frequent researches on the mechanic arts, as well as on objects of political economy, the attention of Vandermonde was taken up; when, July 14, 1789, the voice of liberty resounded over the whole surface of France, and suddenly all the thoughts, as well as all the affections, of Vandermonde, were engaged on the side of what he called liberty.

He became so furious a democrat, so outrageous an enemy to every thing established, that he concurred in the abolition of the Royal Academy, of which he had been so ambitious of becoming a member, and associated himself closely with Robespierre, Marat, and the rest of that atrocious gang of villains, who covered France with ruins, with scaffolds, and with blood. This part of Vandermonde's history is suppressed by his eulogist Lacepede, because, forsooth, discussions on *political opinions* ought not, in his opinion, to be admitted into the sanctuary of the sciences.

In that sanctuary he did not long remain. Soon after his atrocities, he was attacked by a disorder in his lungs, which almost taking away his breath, manifested itself by alarming symptoms, and conducted him by rapid steps to the tomb. He died in the end of the year 1795; a striking instance of the wayward violence of the human mind, which even the love of science could not keep at a distance from tumult and uproar.

VAN DYKES, *Jost* and *Little*, two of the smaller Virgin Islands, situated to the N. W. of Tortola. N. lat. 18 25, W. long. 63 15.—*Morse*.

VANNSTOWN, in the country of the Cherokees, lies on a branch of Alabama river.—*ib*.

VARENIUS (Bernard), a learned Dutch geographer and physician of the 17th century, who was author of the best mathematical treatise on geography intitled *Geographia Universalis, in qua affectiones generalis Telluris explicantur*. This excellent work has been translated into all languages, and was honoured by an edition, with improvements, by Sir Isaac Newton, for the use of his academical students at Cambridge.

SUPPL. VOL. III.

VARIABLE, in geometry and analytics, is a term applied by mathematicians to such quantities as are considered in a variable or changeable state, either increasing or decreasing. Thus the abscissæ and ordinates of an ellipsis, or other curve line, are variable quantities; because these vary or change their magnitude together, the one at the same time with the other. But some quantities may be variable by themselves alone, or while those connected with them are constant: as the abscissæ of a parallelogram, whose ordinates may be considered as all equal, and therefore constant; also the diameter of a circle, and the parameter of a conic section, are *constant*, while their abscissæ are *variable*. See FLUXIONS, *Encycl*.

VARIATION OF CURVATURE, in geometry, is used for that inequality or change which takes place in the curvature of all curves except the circle, by which their curvature is more or less in different parts of them; and this variation constitutes the quality of the curvature of any line.

VARIOLÆ VACCINÆ, or *Cow pox*, is the name commonly, though, as some people think, improperly, given to a very singular disease, which, for two or three years past, has occupied a great share of the attention of medical men. It has been many years prevalent in some of the great dairy counties in England, particularly Gloucestershire; and it has been long understood by the farmers and others in these counties, that it for ever exempts all persons who have been infected with it from the contagion of small-pox.

It is very surprising that, though they knew this fact, and although no person had ever been known to die of the cow-pox, they never thought of having recourse to a voluntary infection of this kind, in order to free themselves and their families from the possibility of being infected with the variolous poison, which so often proves mortal. In one case, indeed, communicated to Dr Pearson by Mr Downe of Bridport, the experiment was long ago tried by a farmer upon his own person, and with complete success: But this only makes it the more wonderful that his example should not have been followed.

In the town of Kiel, however, in the duchy of Holstein, where the disease is said to be well known, as frequently affecting cows, we are told that children are sometimes inoculated with cow-pox (*Die Finnen*), with a view to preserve their beauty; but that the people in the country do not like this inoculation, because they pretend that it leaves behind it several disorders.

With these exceptions Dr Jenner was the first person who introduced the vaccine inoculation; and to him the public are also indebted for the first careful and accurate investigation of this interesting subject. The following is his account of the origin and history of the disease, and of its characteristic symptoms.

“There is a disease to which the horse, from his state of domestication, is frequently subject. The farriers have termed it *the grease*. It is an inflammation and swelling in the heel, from which issues matter possessing properties of a very peculiar kind, which seems capable of generating a disease in the human body (after it has undergone the modification which I shall presently speak of), which bears so strong a resemblance to the small-pox, that I think it highly probable that it may be the source of that disease.

Variable,
||
Variolæ
Vaccinæ.

I
Variolæ
Vaccinæ
long known
in Gloucestershire,

2
And in the
duchy of
Holstein.

3
Vaccine
inoculation
introduced
by Dr Jenner.

4
Origin of
the disease,
according
to him.

Variolæ
Vaccinæ.

5
Its appear-
ances on the
cow and
the person
who milks
her.

“ In this dairy county (Gloucestershire), a great number of cows are kept, and the office of milking is performed indiscriminately by men and maid servants. One of the former having been appointed to apply dressings to the heels of a horse affected with *the grease*, and not paying due attention to cleanliness, incautiously bears his part in milking the cows with some particles of the infectious matter adhering to his fingers. When this is the case, it commonly happens that a disease is communicated to the cows, and from the cows to the dairy maids, which spreads through the farm until most of the cattle and domestics feel its unpleasant consequences. This disease has obtained the name of the cow-pox. It appears on the nipples of the cows in the form of irregular pustules. At their first appearance they are commonly of a palish blue, or rather of a colour somewhat approaching to livid, and are surrounded by an erysipelatous inflammation. These pustules, unless a timely remedy be applied, frequently degenerate into phagedenic ulcers, which prove extremely troublesome. The animals become indisposed, and the secretion of milk is much lessened. Inflamed spots now begin to appear on different parts of the hands of the domestics employed in milking, and sometimes on the wrists, which quickly run on to suppuration, first assuming the appearance of the small vesications produced by a burn. Most commonly they appear about the joints of the fingers, and at their extremities; but whatever parts are affected, if the situation will admit, these superficial suppurations put on a circular form, with their edges more elevated than their centre, and of a colour distantly approaching to blue. Absorption takes place, and tumors appear in each axilla. The system becomes affected, the pulse is quickened, and shiverings, with general lassitude, and pains about the loins and limbs, with vomiting, come on. The head is painful, and the patient is now and then even affected with delirium. These symptoms varying in their degrees of violence, generally continue from one day to three or four, leaving ulcerated sores about the hands, which, from the sensibility of the parts, are very troublesome, and commonly heal slowly, frequently becoming phagedenic, like those from whence they sprung. The lips, nostrils, eyelids, and other parts of the body, are sometimes affected with sores; but these evidently arise from their being needlessly rubbed or scratched with the patient's infected fingers. No eruptions of the skin have followed the decline of the feverish symptoms in any instance that has come under my inspection, one only excepted; and in this case a very few appeared on the arms: they were very minute, of a vivid red colour, and soon died away without advancing to maturation: so that I cannot determine whether they had any connection with the preceding symptoms.

“ Thus the disease makes its progress from the horse to the nipple of the cow, and from the cow to the human subject.

6
Its singu-
larity,

“ Morbid matter of various kinds, when absorbed into the system, may produce effects in some degree similar; but what renders the cow-pox virus so extremely singular is, that the person who has been thus affected is for ever after secure from the infection of the small-pox; neither exposure to the variolous effluvia, nor the insertion of the matter into the skin, producing this distemper.

“ It is necessary to observe, that pustulous sores frequently appear spontaneously on the nipples of cows; and instances have occurred, though very rarely, of the hands of the servants employed in milking being affected with sores in consequence, and even of their feeling an indisposition from absorption. These pustules are of a much milder nature than those which arise from that contagion which constitutes the true cow-pox. They are always free from the bluish or livid tint so conspicuous in that disease. No erysipelas attends them, nor do they shew any phagedenic disposition, as in the other case, but quickly terminate in a scab, without creating any apparent disorder in the cow. This complaint appears at various seasons in the year, but most commonly in the spring, when the cows are first taken from their winter food and fed with grass. It is very apt to appear also when they are suckling their young. But this disease is not to be considered as similar in any respect to that of which I am treating, as it is incapable of producing any specific effects on the human constitution. However, it is of the greatest consequence to point it out here, lest the want of discrimination should occasion an idea of security from the infection of the small-pox, which might prove delusive.”

Dr Jenner adds, that the active quality of the virus from the horse's heels is greatly increased after it has acted on the nipples of the cow, as it rarely happens that the horse affects his dresser with sores, and as rarely that a milkmaid escapes the infection when she milks infected cows. It is most active at the commencement of the disease, even before it has acquired a pus like appearance. Indeed the Doctor is rather induced to think that the matter loses this property entirely as soon as it is secreted in the form of pus, and that it is the thin darkish looking fluid only, oozing from the newly formed cracks in the heels, similar to what sometimes exudes from erysipelatous blisters, which gives the disease. He is led to this opinion, from having often inserted pus taken from old sores in the heels of horses, into scratches made with a lancet, on the sound nipples of cows, which has produced no other effect than simple inflammation.

He is uncertain if the nipples of the cow are at all times susceptible of being acted upon by the virus from the horse, but rather suspects that they must be in a state of predisposition, in order to ensure the effect. But he thinks it is clear that when the cow-pox virus is once generated, the cows, when milked with a hand really infected, cannot resist the contagion, in whatever state their nipples may chance to be. He is also doubtful whether the matter, either from the cow or the horse, will affect the sound skin of the human body; but thinks it probable that it will not, except on those parts where the cuticle is very thin, as on the lips.

At what period the cow-pox was first noticed in Gloucestershire is not upon record. The oldest farmers were not unacquainted with it in their earliest days when it appeared upon their farms, without any deviation from the phenomena which it now exhibits. Its connection with the small-pox seems to have been unknown to them. Probably the general introduction of inoculation first occasioned the discovery. Dr Jenner conjectures that its rise in that neighbourhood may not have been of very remote date, as the practice of milking cows might formerly have been in the hands of

women

Variolæ.
Vaccinæ.

7
Though it
is some-
times con-
founded
with an-
other dis-
ease.

Variolæ
Vaccinæ.Variolæ
Vaccinæ.

women only; and consequently the cows might not in former times have been exposed to the contagious matter brought by the men servants from the heels of horses. He adds, that a knowledge of the source of the infection is new in the minds of most of the farmers, but has at length produced good consequences; and that it seems probable, from the precautions they are now disposed to adopt, that the appearance of the cow-pox in that quarter may either be entirely extinguished or become extremely rare.

“With respect to the opinion adduced (Dr Jenner observes), that the source of the infection is a peculiar morbid matter arising in the horse; although I have not (says he) been able to prove it from actual experiments conducted immediately under my own eye, yet the evidence I have adduced appears to establish it.

“They who are not in the habit of conducting experiments, may not be aware of the coincidence of circumstances, necessary for their being managed so as to prove perfectly decisive; nor how often men engaged in professional pursuits are liable to interruptions, which disappoint them almost at the instant of their being accomplished; however, I feel no room for hesitation respecting the common origin of the disease, being well convinced that it never appears among the cows, except it can be traced to a cow introduced among the general herd which has been previously infected, or to an infected servant, unless they have been milked by some one who, at the same time, has the care of a horse affected with diseased heels.”

The following case, which we also quote from Dr Jenner, would seem to shew that not only the heels of the horse, but other parts of the body of that animal, are capable of generating the virus which produces the cow-pox.

“An extensive inflammation of the erysipelatous kind appeared, without any apparent cause, upon the upper part of the thigh of a sucking colt, the property of Mr Millet, a farmer at Rockhampton, a village near Berkeley. The inflammation continued several weeks, and at length terminated in the formation of three or four small abscesses. The inflamed parts were fomented, and dressings were applied by some of the same persons who were employed in milking the cows. The number of cows milked was twenty-four, and the whole of them had the cow-pox. The milkers, consisting of the farmer's wife, a man, and a maid-servant, were infected by the cows. The man-servant had previously gone through the small-pox, and felt but little of the cow-pox. The servant-maid had some years before been infected with the cow-pox, and she also felt it now in a slight degree: but the farmer's wife, who never had gone through either of these diseases, felt its effects very feverely. That the disease produced upon the cows by the colt, and from them conveyed to those who milked them, was the *true* and not the *spurious* cow-pox, there can be scarcely any room for suspicion; yet it would have been more completely satisfactory had the effects of variolous matter been ascertained on the farmer's wife; but there was a peculiarity in her situation which prevented my making the experiment.”

8
Dr Jenner's
opinion of
the origin
of the dis-
ease con-
troverted.

Subsequent authors have not been all disposed to adopt Dr Jenner's opinion that this disease derives its origin from the grease in horses. We have seen the Doctor himself allow that he has not been able to prove

it decisively by actual experiments; and to establish a fact so contrary to all analogy, perhaps no weaker evidence ought to be admitted. The only other bestial disorder with which we are acquainted, which is capable of being communicated by contagion to the human species, is hydrophobia: but here the disorder is the same in man as in the animal from which he derives it; and the analogy holds good in the propagation of the vaccine disease from the cow to her milker. But that the discharge from a local disease in the heel of a horse should be capable of producing a general disorder in the constitution of a cow, with symptoms totally different, and that this new disease once produced should be capable of maintaining an uniform character in the cow and in man, seems a much greater departure from the ordinary proceeding of Nature. We are very far from saying that this is impossible; for little indeed do we know of what Nature can or cannot do. All we mean to say is, that a fact so very extraordinary ought not to be hastily admitted.

In Holstein, we are told that the farmers do not know of any relation existing between the grease and the cow-pox, at least a person who resided three years in that country never heard of any. This, however, is certainly no proof. The same communication which contains this remark (a letter from Dr De Carro of Vienna to Dr G. Pearson) adds, “that in great farms men do not milk cows, but that in the smaller ones that happens very often; that a disease of horses, called *mauke* (true German name for *grease*), is known by all those who take care of them; that old horses particularly, attacked with the *mauke*, are always put in cow's stables, and there are attended by women; and that it is particularly in harvest that men in small farms milk cows.” It must be allowed, then, that in this situation, supposing Doctor Jenner's opinion well founded, the cow-pox was naturally to be looked for, and here accordingly we find it. The question is certainly of no real utility, and therefore it has very properly been less attended to than other points respecting this disorder which lead to important practical conclusions.

Of all the questions which have arisen relative to the cow-pox, there is none so interesting, and luckily there is none which has received so full a discussion, or so satisfactory an answer, as the one we are now about to consider. Are those persons who have once had the cow-pox effectually and for ever secured against the variolous contagion?

Dr Jenner, in his first publication, was decidedly of opinion that a previous attack of this disorder rendered the human body for ever unsusceptible of the variolous virus; and besides the universal popular belief in the countries where cow-pox is known, he brought forward a number of cases in support of his assertion. By some of these it appeared that persons who had been affected with the cow-pox above twenty or thirty years before, continued secure against infection, either by the effluvia from patients under small-pox, or by inoculation. But along with this opinion he entertained other two, which, to many people, appeared so surprising as to take away all credit from the former. The first was, that a previous attack of small-pox did not prevent a subsequent attack of cow-pox; and the second was perhaps still more wonderful, that the cow-pox virus, although it rendered the constitution unsusceptible

9
A previous
attack of
this disease
renders the
body un-
susceptible
of small-
pox.

10
Difficulties
explained.

Variolæ
Vaccinæ.

ble of the small-pox, should nevertheless leave it unchanged with respect to its own action, for that the same person is susceptible of repeated attacks of the cow-pox.

These opinions have been submitted to the test of very extensive experience by a variety of intelligent practitioners; and we think there can now be little doubt that the two last are erroneous, while the truth of the first has been established by an immense body of incontrovertible evidence.

The opinions that a person who has had the small-pox may afterwards have the cow-pox, and that the same person may have the cow-pox more than once, probably arose from the distinction between the local effects of the vaccine virus, and the general disorder of the constitution not having been sufficiently attended to. It is generally admitted, that in the inoculated small-pox the local affection may go so far as that a pustule shall arise on the part, containing matter capable of communicating the true small-pox to others, and yet, if no general affection of the constitution takes place, the patient is not secure from the disorder. In like manner, there are cases upon record which prove that a person may, after having had the small-pox, have a local affection produced by inoculation, in which true variolous matter shall be formed capable of communicating both the local and constitutional symptoms of small-pox to others; and nurses, when much exposed to variolous contagion, often have an eruption resembling small-pox upon such parts of their skin as have been exposed to the action of the virus, though they have formerly undergone the disease. Yet there is probably no person at this day who will go so far as to assert that the same person can have the specific variolous fever more than once.

The case seems to be precisely the same with respect to cow-pox. Doctor Pearson and others have inoculated a number of persons after they have had the small-pox with the vaccine virus, and have produced only the local affection; and by the same test it is ascertained that the same person cannot more than once have the constitutional symptoms of the cow-pox. Dr Woodville indeed tells us that he has seen one case of genuine cow-pox pustule and specific fever in a constitution which had previously suffered the small-pox. There can be no higher authority on this subject than that of Dr Woodville; and if he had actually seen his patient in the small-pox as well as the cow-pox, we should have admitted this single case as completely decisive of the question. But the only evidence of this person having had the small-pox, is the assertion of the patient that he had it *when a child*. This we can by no means sustain as conclusive in opposition to the Doctor's own experience, as well as the experience of Dr Pearson.

That the milkers are subject to repeated attacks of the local symptoms of cow-pox, whether they have had the small-pox or not, is certain. In the case of the farmer's servants at Rockhampton, which we have quoted above from Dr Jenner, one of whom had previously undergone the small-pox, and the other the cow-pox, and both of whom were afterwards infected by the cow-pox *in a slight degree*, it seems reasonable to conclude that the local symptoms only were present in the last attack. We may at the same time observe, that in a case of this kind, where a very painful ulcer is pro-

duced in a very sensible part, this may probably be attended by an increased frequency of pulse; yet if this has not the specific marks of the cow-pox fever, we should not say that such a person has the disorder constitutionally.

With respect to the principal proposition, that the specific fever of cow-pox renders the constitution unsusceptible of the variolous fever, we think no doubt now remains. Above 1000 persons who have undergone the vaccine inoculation have been afterwards inoculated with variolous matter, which has produced no other than local effects. Besides these, there have been a vast number inoculated by private practitioners in different parts of the kingdom, the result of which has not been reported. But we may safely suppose, that if any one of them had afforded a conclusion opposite to the one now generally admitted, it would have been communicated to the public.

We must not, however, conceal one seemingly well authenticated case which has lately occurred, and which, so far as it goes, certainly militates against this conclusion, and which, we doubt not, will be eagerly caught at by the opponents of the new practice. We quote it from the Medical and Chirurgical Review for September 1800.

"Mr Malim, surgeon of Carey Street, London, inoculated a child, two years and an half old, with vaccine matter procured from Dr Jenner. On the third day there were sufficient marks of the action of the virus, and from this time to the end of the disease the local affection proceeded regularly and without interruption. On the eighth day the child complained of headache and sickness; had a quick pulse, white tongue, and increased heat, with an enlargement and tenderness in the axilla. These symptoms subsided in the course of the next day, and the child remained well till the twelfth, when it had a very severe attack of fever, succeeded, the following day by an eruption; the appearance, progress, and termination of which, left no doubt in the minds of several eminent practitioners of its being the small-pox. That it was really so, has been since clearly proved by inoculation. There was a child ill of small-pox in the house at the time the above inoculation for cow-pox was performed."

The Reviewers justly remark, that the history is defective, in not describing more minutely the appearances of the inoculated parts at the different stages, as well as in not mentioning the length of time that the matter had been taken previous to being used. Both these points are the more important, as a suspicion naturally arises, that the local affection which succeeded the vaccine inoculation was not the genuine cow-pox pustule, but one of the spurious kind, which had not the power of destroying variolous susceptibility. The matter having been furnished by Dr Jenner, no doubt, renders this supposition the less probable; but if it was either long or improperly kept after it came out of his hands, it may have undergone a material change, by putrefaction or otherwise. Dr Jenner mentions an instance of a practitioner, who had been accustomed to preserve variolous matter in a warm pocket; a situation favourable for producing putrefaction in it. This matter when inserted, was found to produce inflammation, swellings of the axillary glands, fever, and sometimes eruptions; but not of the true variolous kind, as patients thus inoculated

Variolæ
Vaccinæ.

II
Success of
vaccine
inoculation.

12
A seemingly
well authenticated
exception,

Variolæ
Vaccinæ.Variolæ
Vaccinæ.

15

Anomalies
in the pro-
gress of the
disease.

lated were found still susceptible of the small-pox contagion. It is surely a possible supposition, though merely a conjecture, that the vaccine matter in Mr Malim's case had undergone some such change.

The case however, is in several respects an interesting one. As it has been supposed that variolous contagion, communicated in the form of exhalation, does not affect the constitution in less than fourteen or fifteen days, and as the vaccine matter, communicated by inoculation, produces its specific effects some days earlier, it has been suggested, that wherever a person has been accidentally exposed to variolous effluvia, we should endeavour to anticipate the small-pox by immediately inoculating with the vaccine virus. But if there be nothing fallacious in the above case, it appears that this measure would not stop the progress of the small-pox, but that our patient would incur the additional danger of having two diseases instead of one.

13
Probably
accounted
for.

At all events, it must be allowed that this child had been infected by the small-pox before the vaccine matter had begun to produce its specific effects, and probably even before the inoculation. Thus the small-pox may be considered as having begun before the cow-pox; and though we should be forced to allow that, matters being thus situated, the latter disorder could not prevent the farther progress of the former, it by no means follows, that when the cow-pox has fairly run its course, the constitution is still susceptible of small-pox. The two diseases must have existed in this patient at the same time, though the one was in a latent state during the active stage of the other.

This solitary case, then is by no means conclusive, and certainly is not sufficient to outweigh the immense mass of concurring evidence which is opposed to it.

14
Advanta-
ges of the
new prac-
tice.

We proceed now to another highly important branch of our subject—the comparison of the advantages and disadvantages of the two diseases, with a view to the practice of inoculation.

Notwithstanding the immense number of cases in which the inoculation of the cow-pox has been tried, we are not yet fully qualified to appreciate the value of the new practice; because the disease has varied very much in severity, and even in its most remarkable symptoms, and that without any cause which has yet been discovered.

Dr Jenner's account of the disease gave us reason to think that the local affection in cow-pox was more severe than in the inoculated small-pox: That the fever in this disease was never attended with dangerous symptoms: that those symptoms which affect the patient with severity are entirely secondary, excited by the irritating processes of inflammation and ulceration: that the disease was not attended with any eruption resembling small-pox: and that the sore produced by the inoculation was apt to degenerate into a very distressing phagedenic ulcer, which required to be treated with applications of a caustic nature, of which he found the unguentum hydrargyri nitrati the most useful.

Soon after Dr Jenner's publication, the attention of medical men was forcibly drawn to the subject; and several eminent practitioners in London, particularly Dr George Pearson, and Dr Woodville physician to the small-pox and inoculation hospitals, immediately began to practise the vaccine inoculation. The latter gentle-

man soon published an accurate and candid account of the effect of this virus upon 200 patients, with a table of the results of above 500 cases in which the inoculation was performed.

It is very remarkable, that in none of these cases did the inoculated part ulcerate in the manner described by Dr Jenner, nor did the inflammation ever occasion any inconvenience, excepting in one instance, in which it was soon subdued by the aqua lythargiri acetati. The general affection of the constitution, on the other hand, though in a great majority of cases it was very slight, yet, in some instances, was severe. An eruption, exactly resembling small-pox, was, contrary to expectation, a very common occurrence, and in some the pustules were not fewer than 1000; and although in these cases the disease was still unattended with secondary fever, yet the febrile symptoms which took place from the commencement were considerable, and even alarming, as sometimes also happens with the inoculated small-pox.

Dr Woodville sometimes inoculated with matter from the primary sore in the arm, and sometimes with matter taken from the pustular eruption; and it appears from the table that a much larger proportion of those who were inoculated in the latter way had pustules, than of those who were inoculated either with matter immediately from the cow, or from the primary sore in the human body. There were 447 patients in all inoculated, either from the cow or from the primary sore; and of these 241 had pustules, and 206 had none. Sixty-two persons, on the other hand, were inoculated with matter from the pustules of ten different patients; and of these no fewer than 57 had pustules, and only 5 escaped without. Nor can it be said that this disproportion arose from these 10 patients having the disease in a more virulent form than ordinary, for matter was also taken from the primary sore in 4 of the 10, with which 48 were inoculated; of whom 27 had pustules, and 21 had none: whereas, of 9 persons who were inoculated with matter from the pustules of these same 4, only 2 escaped without pustules. This observation corresponds also with Dr Pearson's experience.

Although these eruptions have been met with by other practitioners, yet they certainly appear very rarely in private practice. Dr Woodville, for this reason, considers them, in a more recent publication as the effect of some adventitious cause, independent of the cow-pox: And this he supposes to be the variolated atmosphere of the hospital, which those patients were necessarily obliged to inspire during the progress of the cow-pox infection. This opinion, however, does not seem to agree well with his former remark, which, as we have said, is confirmed, by Dr Pearson, that eruptions rarely took place, if care was taken to avoid matter for inoculation from such as had pustules; a fact that cannot be explained on such a supposition. Neither is this idea reconcilable with what he also tells us, that the proportion of cases in the hospital attended with pustules has been of late only three or four in a hundred.

This change in the appearances of the disease in the hands of different practitioners, and even of the same practitioner at different times, is one of the most unaccountable circumstances respecting this singular disorder.

Variolæ
Vaccinæ.

der. There is some curious information on this subject, contained in a letter from Mr Stromeyer of Hanover to Mr Hannehmann.

"This year (says he) we have inoculated 40 persons, as well with the vaccine matter received of Dr Pearson as with that from Dr Jenner; all of whom underwent the disease properly.

"Betwixt the London and Gloucester vaccine matter, it appears to me there subsists an essential difference. The London matter produces frequently an eruption of small pimples; but they disappear within a day or two at farthest. Dr Pearson calls these eruptions *pustules*.—The Gloucester matter has never produced this effect here; but frequently occasioned ulcerations of the inoculated part, of a tedious and long duration; which the latter never did: on account of which I now only make use of Dr Pearson's vaccine matter. The nettle-fever-like eruptions I have observed several times, but never that sort of eruption, repeatedly noticed in London, which so much resembles the small-pox."

If these observations of Mr Stromeyer should be confirmed by the experience of others, they would go far to explain the difference which the London practitioners have found in this disease from the account given of it by Dr Jenner, notwithstanding the absence of the eruption resembling small-pox at Hanover. We believe an interchange of vaccine matter has once or twice taken place between London and Gloucestershire. Is it since that period that the eruption has been less frequent at London? Dr Pearson is inclined to suppose, that the comparative severity of the disease at London, during the first winter, arose rather from the difference in the human constitution at the different seasons of the year, than from any change in the state of the vaccine matter.

16
Mortality from the old practice over-rated by the advocates for the new.

In comparing the degree of danger from the inoculation of cow-pox with that arising from the inoculated small-pox, we are convinced that Dr Pearson greatly over-rates the mortality in the latter disorder. He supposes it to be no less than one in 200. Dr Moseley, on the other hand, who is a violent opponent of the vaccine inoculation, asserts, that he has inoculated several thousands with variolous matter, in Europe and the West Indies, without ever losing a patient and that several other persons, whom he knows, have done the same, with the same success. We are afraid, however, that the experience of other inoculators does not afford so favourable a result. We believe that in this country the mortality is often occasioned by improper treatment; and from comparing the accounts which we have received from practitioners of extensive experience, and undoubted veracity, we believe that, where the treatment is proper from the beginning, the symptoms very rarely arise to an alarming height, and that the mortality is not so great as one in 600. And this estimate nearly corresponds with Dr Woodville's very great experience. It must be allowed, that patients in an hospital are subject to some disadvantages, which may be avoided in private practice; yet, out of the last 5000 cases of variolous inoculation at the inoculation hospital, prior to the publication of the Doctor's reports, the mortality did not exceed one in 600.

Notwithstanding this statement, however, we are happy to say, that the danger in the vaccine disease is still much less. Dr Pearson tells us, that in little more than

six months after the new inoculation was introduced into London, which includes the period at which the cow-pox assumed the most unfavourable appearance, 2000 persons at least underwent the operation; of these, one only, an infant at the breast, under the care of Dr Woodville, died. In this solitary fatal case, the local tumor was but very inconsiderable; and the eruptive symptoms took place on the seventh day, when the child was attacked with fits of the spasmodic kind, which recurred at short intervals, with increased violence, and carried it off on the eleventh day after the cow-pox matter had been infected into its arm, and after an eruption of about 80 pustules had appeared.

Since that time a much greater number, amounting certainly to several thousands have been inoculated with cow-pox in different parts of Great Britain and on the continent. Among these, not one fatal instance, that we have heard of, has occurred.

But even if the danger to the individual from the small-pox and from the cow-pox were equal, there is an important advantage to the public attending the latter, which we think would alone be sufficient to intitle it to a preference—It is not capable of being propagated by the effluvia arising from the bodies of persons infected with it. There are many situations in which a prudent surgeon will be restrained from inoculating with small-pox, lest the contagion should spread to other people, who may be either prevented by prejudice from submitting to the operation, or in whom it would be obviously improper, from the circumstances of age, teething, or the presence of some other disease. Here the cow-pox virus may be substituted with great propriety. It is chiefly from this quality that the cow-pox bids fair to extirpate the small-pox entirely.

This valuable property of the vaccine disorder is not, however, to be admitted without some limitation. When it produces numerous pustules on the body, Dr Woodville tells us, that the exhalations they send forth are capable of affecting others in the same manner as the small-pox. Two instances of casual infection in this way have fallen under his observation. In one, the disease was severe, and the eruption confluent; in the other, the disease was mild, and the pustules few. It has been remarked, that the inoculated cow-pox is little if at all, different from the disease when casually caught. But, strictly speaking, the above are the only two cases in which the disease has been communicated otherwise than by inoculation.

The writers upon this subject are divided in opinion, whether the cow-pox and small-pox ought to be considered as different diseases, or whether they are merely varieties of the same disease.

They certainly, notwithstanding the strong analogy which subsists between them, differ from each other in several striking particulars. The cow-pox comes to man from the cow, and is capable of being carried back from him to that animal. Similar attempts with variolous matter have failed: in this respect, then, these two morbid poisons are altogether different.

The local tumor produced by the inoculation of the cow-pox is commonly of a different appearance from that which is the consequence of inoculation with variolous matter: for if the inoculation of the cow-pox be performed by a simple puncture, the consequent tumor, in the proportion of three times out of four, according

Variolæ
Vaccinæ.

17
Great success of the new inoculation.

18
Whether the cow-pox and small-pox ought to be considered as different diseases.

Variolæ
Vaccinæ.

According to Dr Woodville, assumes a form completely circular, and it continues circumscribed, with its edges elevated and well defined, and its surface flat, through every stage of the disease; while that which is produced from the variolous matter, either preserves a peculiar form, or spreads along the skin, and becomes angulated, or irregular, or disfigured by numerous vesiculæ. Another distinction still more decisive and general, is to be drawn from the contents of the cow-pox tumor; for the fluid here formed very rarely becomes puriform; and the scab which succeeds is of a harder texture, exhibits a smoother surface, and differs in its colour from that which is formed by the concretion of pus. The appearances, however, are sometimes so changed, that they can in no respect be distinguished from those which arise from the inoculation of small-pox. We may also mention that the tendency of the sore in the inoculated part to degenerate into a phagedenic ulcer does not occur in small-pox.

On the other hand, the points in which these two diseases resemble each other are very remarkable: When introduced into the body by inoculation, they affect the constitution in nearly the same length of time, and seem to be governed by nearly the same laws. They mutually destroy the susceptibility of the body for the action of each other.

Dr Pearson, who thinks the diseases ought to be considered as distinct species, nevertheless draws the following conclusions, as established by experience.

“That in certain constitutions, or under the circumstances of certain co-operating agents, *the vaccine poison produces a disease resembling the small-pox*; and of course the pustule in the inoculated part is *very different from that of the vaccine pox ordinarily occurring*, and the eruptions *resemble very much, if not exactly, some varieties of the small-pox*: That in some instances these eruptions have occurred, although the inoculated part exhibited the genuine vaccine pustule: That the matter of such eruptive cases, whether taken from the inoculated part, or from other parts, produces universally (A), or at least generally, similar eruptive cases; and has not (he believes) been seen to go back, by passing through different constitutions, to the state in which it produces what is called the *genuine vaccine disease*: That eruptions, of a different appearance from variolous ones, sometimes occur in the true cow-pox.”

19
They are probably only varieties of the same disease.

From these facts we are strongly inclined to think that the vaccine disease and the small-pox ought merely to be considered as varieties of the same disease; and we have little doubt that they both derive their origin from the same source.

If Dr Jenner's opinion, that the vaccine disease is derived from *the grease*, were fully established, we should be disposed to offer a conjecture, that the *small-pox*, in coming from the horse to man, may have passed through some animal different from the cow, and may thus have undergone a modification similar to, but not exactly, the same with what takes place in the passage of the virus through the constitution of the cow.

But without having recourse to this conjecture, which is perfectly gratuitous, we are of opinion that the varia-

tions which have taken place in the cow-pox within the last three years are sufficient to warrant a belief, that the small-pox may have originally been exactly the same disease, even in the human constitution, as the cow-pox is now; but that in a succession of ages, and from the operation of causes wholly unknown to us, it may have been changed to what we now see it.

We shall now conclude this article with a few practical remarks, which we hope may be of use to practitioners who mean to begin the vaccine inoculation.

It is of the utmost consequence that the matter employed should be the genuine vaccine virus. Dr Jenner points out the following particulars as sources of a spurious cow-pox: 1. That arising from pustules on the nipples or udder of the cow, which pustules contain no specific virus. 2. From matter, although originally possessing the specific virus, which has suffered a decomposition, either from putrefaction, or any other cause less obvious to the senses. 3. From matter taken from an ulcer in an advanced stage, though the ulcer arose from a true cow-pox. 4. From matter produced on the human skin from the contact of some peculiar morbid matter generated by a horse.

Many have remarked that inoculation with the vaccine matter is more apt to fail in communicating the infection than with variolous matter, especially if it be suffered to dry upon the lancet before it is used. This does not seem to depend upon the virus of the former being more volatile, but upon its becoming more hard and indissoluble upon exsiccation. Care should therefore be taken to moisten it a considerable time before it is used.

We have already noticed the danger that may arise from mistaking the local effects of the vaccine disease for its effects upon the constitution. To guard practitioners against this error, Dr Woodville makes the following remarks: “When a considerable tumor and an extensive redness take place at the inoculated part, within two or three days after the infectious matter has been applied, the failure of inoculation may be considered as certain as where neither redness nor tumor is the consequence. This rapid and premature advancement of the inflammation will always be sufficient to prevent the inoculator from mistaking such cases for those of efficient inoculation. But there are other circumstances under which I have found the inoculation to be equally ineffectual, and which, as being more likely to deceive the inoculator, require his utmost circumspection and discrimination. I here allude to cases in which it happens that though the local affection does not exhibit much more inflammation than is usual, yet neither vesicle nor pustule supervenes; and in which, about the sixth or seventh day, it rapidly advances into an irregular suppuration, producing a festering or crustaceous sore. Care, however, should be taken to distinguish this case from that in which the inoculated part assumes a pustular form, though it continues for one or two days only, when the same appearances follow as those above described; for I have experienced the latter inoculation to be as effectual as where the tumor has proceeded in the most regular manner.”

“The

Variolæ
Vaccinæ.

20
Practical
remarks.

(A) We have seen that Dr Woodville's table contains a few exceptions to this rule, though it strongly confirms the general truth of the proposition.

Variolæ
Vaccinæ,
||
Uche.

“The efflorescence at the inoculated part, which seldom intervenes before the eighth, or later than the eleventh day, is to be regarded as an indication that the whole system is affected; and if the patient has not felt any indisposition on or before its approach, he may be assured that there will not be any afterwards. When efflorescence does not commence till the eleventh day, it is almost always attended with more indisposition than when it occurs on the eighth or ninth day. The efflorescence is more frequent in young infants than in children advanced to three or four years of age; and the former have the efflorescence, and the disease more favourably than the latter, insomuch that by far the greater part of them have no perceptible illness, and require no medicines. On the other hand, in adults, the cow-pox frequently produces headache, pain of the limbs, and other febrile symptoms, for two or three days, which are greatly relieved by a brisk purgative.”

Since the above was written, vaccination has been extended all over Europe and into many parts of Asia. It has been practised on a very large scale in the West India islands, with the most complete success. In the United States it has been extensively adopted with the happiest effects. Doctor J. R. Coxe of Philadelphia and Doctor Waterhouse of Cambridge, Massachusetts, have particularly distinguished themselves by their zeal and activity in extending the knowledge and practice of vaccination, and the medical gentlemen generally throughout the union, have laudably co-operated with them to extend the benefit of this most important discovery in all the states. Many thousands have been inoculated and have had the disease in the regular form, and from the numerous trials which have been fairly made, there is no room to doubt of its being a complete preservative against the small-pox, and from the rapidity with which this beneficial practice is extending there is every reason to expect that it will soon be universally established.

We would, upon the whole, recommend the vaccine inoculation to our medical readers as being an effectual preventative against the small pox, and safer to the individual, while it is more advantageous to the public at large, in being less capable of propagation by contagion.

UCAH, *Port*, on the N. W. coast of North-America, is situated on Washington's Island, south of Port Geyer, and north of Port Sturgis. At its mouth are Needham's Isles. The middle of the entrance of this bay is in lat. 52 25 N.—*Morse*.

UCAYALA *River*, a south branch of Amazon river.—*ib*.

UCHE, an Indian town situated on the Chata Uche river. It is situated, according to Bartram, on a vast plain, and is the largest, most compact, and best situated Indian town he ever saw. The habitations are large and neatly built; the walls of the houses are constructed of a wooden frame, then lathed and plastered inside and out with a reddish well tempered clay or mortar, which gives them the appearance of red brick walls; and the roofs are neatly covered with cypress bark, or shingles. The town appears populous and thriving, full of youth and young children; and is supposed to contain about 1500 inhabitants. They are able to muster 500 gunmen or warriors. Their national language is radically

different from the Creek or Muscogulge tongue, and is called the Savanna or Savanuca tongue. It is said to be the same or a dialect of the Shawanese. Although in confederacy with the Creeks, they do not mix with them; and are of importance enough to excite the jealousy of the whole Muscogulge confederacy, and are usually at variance, yet are wise enough to unite against a common enemy to support the interest of the general Creek confederacy.—*ib*.

VASE *River*, *Au*, empties into the Mississippi from the N. E. 3 miles below the Great Rock, about 55 N. W. by N. of the mouth of the Ohio, and about the same distance N. W. of Fort Massac. It is navigable into the N. W. Territory about 60 miles, through a rich country, abounding in extensive natural meadows, and numberless herds of buffalo, deer, &c. It is about 8 miles above Cape St Antonio.—*ib*.

VASSALBOROUGH, a post-town of the district of Maine, in Lincoln county, on Kennebec river, half way between Hallowell and Winslow, 204 miles N. by E. of Boston, and 551 from Philadelphia. It was incorporated in 1771, and contains 1,240 inhabitants.—*ib*.

VAUCLIN *Bay*, on the east coast of the island of Martinico. Vauclin Point forms the south side of Louis Bay, on the east coast of the same island.—*ib*.

VAVAOO, one of the Friendly Islands in the South Pacific Ocean. It is about two days sail from Hapae.—*ib*.

VEALTOWN, a village of New-Jersey, near Baskingridge, about 7 miles south-westerly of Morristown.—*ib*.

VEAU, *Anse a*, a village on the north side of the south peninsula of the island of St Domingo, 5 leagues west by north of Miragoane, 4½ eastward of Petit Trou, and 19 north-east of Les Cayes.—*ib*.

VECTOR, or RADIUS VECTOR, in astronomy, is a line supposed to be drawn from any planet, moving round a centre, or the focus of an ellipse, to that centre or focus. It is so called, because it is that line by which the planet seems to be carried round its centre; and with which it describes areas proportional to the times.

VEGA, or *Conception of la Vega Real*, a town in the north-east part of the island of St Domingo, on the road from St Domingo city to Daxabon. It is situated near the head of Yuna river, which empties into the bay of Samana; 12 leagues north-west by west of Cotuy, and about 38 easterly of Daxavon, or Daxabon. It stands on a beautiful plain among the mountains, on the very spot where *Guarionex*, cacique of the kingdom of Magua, had resided. In 1494, or 1495, the settlement of this town was begun by Columbus. Eight years after, it had become a city of importance, and some times during the year, there were 240,000 crowns in gold, minted at this place. It was almost destroyed by an earthquake in 1564.—*Morse*.

VEGETABLES. } See *Vegetable SUBSTANCES* in
VEGETATION. } this *Suppl*.

VEJAS, or *Morro de Vejas*, on the coast of Peru, is about half a league from the island of Lobos.—*Morse*.

VELA, a cape on the coast of Terra Firma, S. America, in about lat. 12 N. and long. 72 W. and about 18 leagues N. by E. of the town of La Hacha.—*ib*.

VELAS,

Vase,
||
Vela.

Velas,
||
Ventila-
tion.

VELAS, or *Velasco*, a port on the west coast of New-Mexico, is 7 leagues north-west by north of the Morro Hermosa, and 8 from St Catharine's Point.—*ib.*

VELICALA, a town on and near the head of the peninsula of California, near the coast of the N. Pacific Ocean, and northerly from Anclote Point. N. lat. about 20 35, W. long. 115 50.—*ib.*

VENEZUELO, a province of Terra Firma, bounded east by Caracas, south by New-Grenada, west by Rio de la Hacha, and on the north by the North Sea. It abounds with game and wild beasts, producing plenty of corn twice a year, with fruits, sugar, and tobacco, and the best cocoa plantations in America. It spreads round a gulf of the same name that reaches near 30 leagues within land; and the middle of this country is occupied by a lake 20 leagues long, and 30 broad, with a circumference of 80, and navigable for vessels of 30 tons. It communicates with the gulf by a strait, on which is built the city of Maracaibo, which gives name to both lake and strait, which is defended by several forts which were attacked in the last century by Sir Henry Morgan, and the whole coast laid under contribution, and Maracaibo ransomed. The province is about 100 leagues in length, and as much in breadth. It had its name from its small lagoons, which make it appear like Venice at the entrance of the lake. The Spaniards massacred above a million of the natives in 1528. In 1550, the country was again depopulated; when a great number of black slaves were brought from Africa, and was one of the principal epochs of the introduction of negroes into the West Indies. Soon after, a revolt of the negroes was the cause of another massacre, and Venezuelo became again a desert. At present it is said to contain about 100,000 inhabitants, who live tolerably happy, and raise great numbers of European sheep. They cultivate tobacco and sugar, which are famous over all America. They manufacture also some cotton stuffs. It has many populous towns, and its waters have gold sands. Its capital, of the same name, or Cora, stands near the sea-coast, about 50 miles south-east of Cape St Roman, N. lat. 10 30, W. long. 70 15.—*ib.*

VENEZUELO, a spacious gulf of the same province, communicating by a narrow strait with Maracaibo Lake.—*ib.*

VENTA *de Cruz*, a town on the isthmus of Darien, and Terra Firma. Here the Spanish merchandise from Panama to Porto Bello is embarked on the river Chagre, 40 miles south of the latter, and 20 north of the former. N. lat. 9 26, west long. 81 36.—*ib.*

VENTILATION OF SHIPS is a matter of so great importance, that we would rather hazard the stating of an idle project for this purpose, than omit any thing which may be useful. We hazard nothing, however, in stating the following plan by Mr Abernethy, who candidly acknowledges that it is built upon the principles which we, together with the learned editor of Chambers's Cyclopædia, have borrowed from Dr Hailes. This plan consists merely in causing two tubes to descend from above the deck to the bottom of a vessel, or as low as ventilation is required; and which should communicate by smaller pipes (open at their extremities) with those places designed to be ventilated. There should be a contrivance for stopping these communicating pipes, so that ventilation may be occasionally pre-

SUPPL. VOL. III.

vented from taking place, or confined to any particular part of the vessel.

One of the principal air tubes should descend as near to the stern of the vessel as convenient, and the other as near to the stem.

Through that tube which is in the head, the foul air is to be extracted; and through that which is in the stern, the fresh air is to descend to the different decks and other apartments of the vessel.

The extraction of the air is easily effected in the following manner: Let a transverse tube be fitted to that which descends in the head of the vessel: it may be sunk within the level of the deck, so as to cause no inequality of surface. Let it be continued till it comes beneath the fire-place, then ascend in a perpendicular direction through the fire, and open a little above it; or it may be made to communicate with the chimney. It would be more convenient if the fire was near the place where the tube rises through the deck; but the experiment must equally succeed, if the tube be made to descend again till it is beneath the common fire-place. The effect that will result from this contrivance is obvious; when the tube which passes through the fire is heated, the air will ascend with a force proportionable to its levity, and the ascending column can only be supplied from below, consequently it must come from all those parts of the ship with which the main tube communicates.

When the ports are open, the quantity of air thus exhausted from the ship will be supplied from all quarters; but if they were all shut, and the hatchways and other openings completely closed, the renewal of fresh air is made certain by means of the tube which descends in the stern. The main air tube, where it rises above the deck in the stern, should have an horizontal one fitted to it, which might be made to traverse, so that it could be turned to windward; it might also expand at its extremity like the mouth of a trumpet; and thus perfectly fresh air must enter, and the force of the gale would tend to impel it into the vessel.

When that part of the tube which passes through the fire is red hot, the draught which would be thus occasioned might perhaps be too great, and the open pipes which communicate with the decks might emit and imbibe the fresh air in so direct a stream, that it might be injurious to those persons within the current.

Mr Abernethy therefore thinks it would be better if those smaller pipes which lead from the main tubes were made to run along the decks and communicate with them by numerous orifices. Two pipes opening into the main exhausting tube might be extended along the tops of the deck, in the angle formed between the sides and the ceiling: and thus the air would be extracted equally from all parts, and in a manner not likely to occasion injurious currents. Some division of the stream of air which enters from the stern might also be made, if it were thought necessary.

Thus a very complete, and in no way injurious, ventilation may be obtained: the air in the vessel would be perfectly changed when the fire was strong, without expense or trouble; and a gradual and salubrious alteration of it might at all times be made, by a very little additional quantity of fuel. The air tubes should consist of separate joints, so that occasionally they might be taken to pieces; and to prevent their being injured

Ventila-
tion.

Ventila-
tion.

or put out of order by rough usage, the copper pipes should be made of considerable strength, placed against the sides of the vessel, and even incased in wood.

In the Letters and Papers of the Bath Society, &c. we have the following description of a ventilator for preserving corn on ship board, by Thomas South, Esq :

Plate
XLVII.

Fig. 1. is a cylindrical air-vessel, or forcing pump, of lead, tin, or other cheap metal; its internal diameter being ten inches, and its length three feet; having a crutch-handled piston to work with, and an iron nosse, viz. a hollow inverted cone, two feet long, to condense the air, and increase its power in its passage downwards. This cylinder should be rivetted or screwed, by means of an iron collar or straps, to the deck it passes through, both above and below, as at *a a*; and should be farther secured by some holdfast near *b*, to keep it steady in working.

Fig. 2. is a bottom of wood, four inches and a half thick, with a projecting rim at its base, for the metal cylinder to rest on when cemented and screwed to the wood. The centre of this bottom is excavated, for the reception of the crown of the nosse. In the same figure the nosse is represented with its crown like a bowl dish, to condense the air gradually, without resistance, in its advance to the more contracted base of the inverted cone, *i. e.* the top of the entrance of the nosse. About two-thirds down this nosse may be fixed a male screw, as *c c*, for the purpose hereafter mentioned.

N. B. The forcing-pump should be cased in wood, to protect it from outward bruises, which would prevent the working of the piston, and ruin its effects. The leather round the embolus should be greased when used.

Fig. 3. is a crutch-handle, fastened to the embolus *A* by its iron legs *B, B*. *A* is a cylinder of wood, cased with leather, so as to fit well, but glide smoothly, in the metal cylinder; having an opening as large as its strength will permit, for the free access of atmospheric air. *C* is a valve well leathered on its top, and yielding downwards to the pressure of the air when the piston is raised up. *D* is a cross bar of iron, to confine the valve, so that it may close instantly on the return of the piston downwards.

Fig. 4. is a tin pipe or tube, of less than four inches diameter, and of such length, as when fixed to the base of the cylinder, fig. 1. shall admit the nosse *d*, fig. 2. to within half an inch of the valve *E*, at the bottom of the wooden cylinder *F*, in fig. 4; which valve *E* will then yield to the pressure of air condensed in its passage through the nosse, and deliver it into the pipes below. This valve must be well leathered on its upper surface, and fastened with an hinge of leather to the cylinder it is meant to close: affixed to its bottom is the spindle *G*, passing through a spiral spring *H*, which, being compressed on the descent of the valve, will, by its elasticity, cause it to rise again, close the aperture above, and retain the air delivered beneath it. On connecting this cylinder with the upper end of the nosse, at *e e*, fig. 2. we must carefully prevent any lapse of air that way, by a bandage of oakum smeared with wax, on which to screw the cylinder, like the joints of a flute, air-tight. *I* is a bar of iron, having a rising in its centre, wide enough for the spindle to play through, but at the same time sufficiently contracted to prevent the passage of the spiral spring.

Fig. 5. is an assemblage of tin pipes, of any lengths, shaped suitably and conveniently to their situation in the ship, to the form of which, when shut into one another, they must be adapted; observing only, that the neck be straight for a length sufficient to admit the lower end of the cylinder, fig. 4. as high as the letter *F*, or higher.

Fig. 6. To the middle pipe, which runs along the bottom, should be fixed a perpendicular one, fully perforated, to convey the air more readily into the centre of the heap; and this may have a conical top, as represented in the Plate, perforated with a smaller punch to prevent the air from escaping too hastily. In large cargoes, two or three of these perpendiculars may be necessary; and each should be well secured by an iron bar *g*, screwed down to prevent their being injured by the shifting of the cargo in stormy weather or a rolling sea. The top of the conical cap of these pipes may reach two-thirds up the cargo.

Fig. 7. is a valve of the same construction as that represented in fig. 4. but inclosed in a tube of brass, having a female screw at *ff*, adapted to the male screw *cc*, on the nosse fig. 2. and may then be inserted into the head of the pipe fig. 5. This will add to the expense; but in a large apparatus is to be preferred, as a more certain security from lapse of air, than the junction of the tube fig. 4. to the neck *ee* in fig. 2.

N. B. *ee* is a neck of wood, making a part of the bottom fig. 2. whereon to secure the tube fig. 4. when applied to the nosse. The joints of the pipes, when put together for use, should be made air-tight, by means of bees wax or some stronger cement, till they reach the bottom of the vessel, when there is no farther need of this precaution. The horizontal pipes should run by the side of the keelson the whole length of the hold. The tin plates of which *K* is made, should be punched in holes, like the rose of a watering-pot, in two or three lines only at most, and then formed into a tube, with the rough side outwards. *L* may have four or five lines of the like perforations. *M*, and the rest, should gradually increase in their number as they advance towards the middle of the hold, and continue fully perforated to the last pipe which should be closed at its end to prevent the ingress of the corn. It is the centre of the cargo which most requires ventilating, yet air should pervade the whole. Like the trade winds, it will direct its course to the part most heated, and, having effected its salutary purpose there, will disperse itself to refresh the mass.

Where the hatches are close-caulked, to prevent the influx of water, vent-holes may be bored in convenient parts of the deck, to be bunged up, and opened occasionally, from whence the state of the corn may be known by the effluvia which ascend when the ventilator is working.

The power of the ventilator is determined by the square of its diameter multiplied into the length of the stroke, and that again by the number of strokes in any given time.

The air-vessel or forcing-pump, with the rest of the apparatus here described, is adapted to a vessel of 120 tons burden; but by lengthening the air-vessel, extending its diameter to 14 inches, and adding 10 inches more to the length of the stroke, a power may be obtained of ventilating a cargo of 400 tons within the hour.

If

Ventila-
tion.

Vento
Sierra,
||
Vera Paz.

If this machine be properly wrought for one hour every day, or even every two days, beginning the operations immediately when the corn is put on board, the cargo may be preserved from taint or injury of every kind during the longest voyage.

VENTO *Sierra*, on the north coast of S. America, are mountains so named, behind the land called Punta de Delrio, opposite to Tortugas Island.—*Morse*.

VENUS, *Point*, in Otaheite Island, in the south Pacific Ocean, is the east point of Matavai or Port Royal Bay, and north point of the island. S. lat. 17 29, W. long. 149 36.—*ib*.

VERA *Cruz, La*, the grand port of Mexico, or New Spain, having a safe harbour protected by a fort, situated on a rock of an island nearly adjoining, called St John de Ulloa, in the Gulf of Mexico. It is, perhaps, one of the most considerable places for trade in the world, being the natural centre of the American treasure, and the magazine for all the merchandize sent from New Spain, or that is transported thither from Europe. It receives a prodigious quantity of East India produce by way of Acapulco, from the Philippine Islands. Most of its houses are built of wood, and the number of Spanish inhabitants is about 3,000, mulattoes and mungrels, who call themselves white. It is rather unhealthy, from the rank bogs around it. N. lat. 19 12, west long. 97 30. It is in the east extremity of the province of Tlascalala, or Los Angeles. At the Old Town, 15 or 16 miles further west, Cortez landed on Good Friday, 1518, when, being determined to conquer or die, he sunk the ships that transported his handful of men hither. La Vera Cruz is 215 miles south-east of the city of Mexico.—*ib*.

VERAGUA, by Ulloa made a province of Terra Firma, in S. America, but others have it as a province of Guatemala and New Spain, in North-America; joining on the W. to Costa Rica; on the E. to Panama; with the North Sea on the north; and the South Sea on the south. The coast was first discovered by Christopher Columbus in 1503, to whom it was granted with the title of Duke, and his posterity still enjoy it. The province is very mountainous, woody and barren; but has inexhaustible mines of silver, and some gold, the dust of the latter being found among the sands of the rivers. Santiago de Veraguas, or Santa Fe, the capital, is but a poor place; and in this province is the river Veragua, on which that town stands.—*ib*.

VERAGUA, the river above mentioned, empties into the sea 18 leagues to the south-east of the river or lake of Nicaragua, in lat. 10 5 N. Here is a very good port; but the island at its mouth is foul. The best anchorage is on the west and south sides next the main, where ships may ride under shore in from 8 to 9 fathoms, and safe from the north and easterly winds, that are most violent on this coast. Several islands lie off from the coast, both singly and in clusters, from this to Cape Gracias a Dios; and to the eastward from hence is Chagre river.—*ib*.

VERA *Paz*, a province of the audience of Guatemala, and New Spain, in N. America. It has the bay of Honduras and Chiapa on the north, Guatemala on the south, Honduras on the east, and Soconusco, with part of Chiapa, on the west. It is 48 leagues long, and 28 broad. The lands are mountainous, yielding little

corn, but abounding in cedar, &c. The principal commodities are drugs, cocoa, cotton, wool, honey, &c. Its capital of the same name, or *Coban*, stands on the west side of a river which runs into Golfo Dulce, 184 miles east of Guatemala. N. lat. 15 10, W. long. 93 15 — *ib*.

VERDE, or *Green Island*, on the N. coast of S. America, is at the mouth of the river St Martha.—*ib*.

VERDE *Key*, one of the Bahama Islands. N. lat. 22 12, W. long. 75 15.—*ib*.

VERDE, *PORTO*, or *Vedra*, is on the N. Atlantic Ocean, about $4\frac{1}{2}$ leagues S. E. by E. of Rio Roxo. The island of Blydones is at the entrance of this port, round which ships may sail on any side, there being 7 fathoms on the N. where it is shoalest, and 20 fathoms on the S. side, where is the best entrance into the river. This is a port of good trade, and sometimes large ships put in here. The islands of Bayonne are 5 leagues to the S. of the island in the mouth of the port.—*ib*.

VERDEN, a duchy of Germany, in the circle of Lower Saxony. It is bounded on the east and south by that of Lunenburg; on the west, by the Weser and the duchy of Bremen; and on the north, by the duchies of Bremen and Lunenburg; extending both in length and breadth about 28 miles. It consists chiefly of heaths and high dry lands; but there are good marshes on the rivers Weser and Aller. In 1712, the Danes wrested this duchy from Sweden, and, in 1715, ceded it to the king of Great Britain, as elector of Hanover; which cession, in 1718, was confirmed by the Swedes. The inhabitants are Lutherans.

VERDERONNE, or *La Bourlarderie*, an island on the E. coast of Cape Breton Island. It is 7 or 8 leagues long; and at each end is a channel, through which the waters of the Labrador Lakes, in the inner part of Cape Breton Island, discharge into the ocean on the east.—*Morse*.

VERDIGRIS, or ACETITE OF COPPER. See that article, *Encycl.* where an account is given of the process by which verdigris was long manufactured. A different, and more economical process, however, has for some years been practised in Montpellier, which is worthy of notice, because it may be adopted in this country by substituting the husks of gooseberries or currants for those of grapes.

In the manufacture of verdigris, the materials are copper and the husks of grapes after the last pressing. The copper is formed into round plates, half a line in thickness, and from twenty to twenty-five inches in diameter. Each plate, at Montpellier, is divided into twenty-five laminæ, forming almost all oblong squares of from four to six inches in length, three in breadth, and weighing about four ounces. They are beat separately with a hammer on an anvil to smooth their surfaces, and to give the copper the necessary consistence. Without this precaution it would exfoliate, and it would be more difficult to scrape the surface in order to detach the oxydated crust. Besides this, scales of pure metal would be taken off, which would hasten the consumption of the copper.

The husks, which should not be too much pressed are first made to ferment by being put into close vats, and the fermentation is generally completed in three or four days. The time, however, must vary according to the

Verde,
||
Verdigris.

Verdigris. temperature in which they are kept, and other circumstances. Whilst the husks are fermenting, a preliminary preparation is given to the copper plates. This consists in dissolving verdigris in water in an earthen vessel, and rubbing over each plate with a piece of coarse linen dipped in this solution. The plates are then immediately placed close to each other, and left in that manner to dry. Sometimes the plates are only laid on the top of the fermented husks, or placed under those which have been already used for causing the copper to oxydate. It has been observed, that when this operation has not been employed, the plates grow black at the first operation, instead of becoming green. It is not, however, necessary to those which have been once used, and are to be used again.

When the plates are thus prepared, and the husks have been brought to ferment, the workmen try whether the latter are proper for the process, by placing under them a plate of copper, and leaving it buried there for twenty-four hours. If the plate, after this period, is found covered with a smooth green crust, in such a manner that none of the metal appears, they are then thought fit for being disposed in layers with the copper. On the other hand, if drops of water are observed on the surface of the plates, the plates are said to *sweat*, and it is concluded that the heat of the husks has not sufficiently subsided. They consequently defer making another trial till the next day. When they are assured that the husks are in a proper state, they form them into layers in the following manner:

The plates are all put into a box, which, instead of having a bottom, is divided in the middle by a wooden grate. The plates disposed on this grate are so strongly heated by a chaffing-dish placed under them, that the woman employed in this labour is sometimes obliged to take them up with a cloth, in order that she may not burn her hands. As soon as they have acquired that heat, they are put into jars in layers with the husks. Each jar is then closed with a covering of straw, and left to oxydate. Thirty or forty pounds of copper, more or less according to the thickness of the plates, are put into each jar. At the end of ten, twelve, fifteen, or twenty days, the jar is opened; and if the husks are white, it is time to take out the plates. The crystals are then seen detached, and of a silky appearance on their surface. The husks are thrown back, and the plates are put in what is called *relai*. For that purpose they are immediately deposited in a corner of the cellar on sticks ranged on the floor. They are placed in an upright position, one leaning against the other; and at the end of two or three days they are moistened, by taking them up in handfuls and immersing them in water in earthen pans. They are deposited quite wet in their former position, and left there for seven or eight days; after which they are once or twice immersed again. This immersion and drying are renewed six or eight times every seven or eight days. As the plates were formerly put into wine, these immersions were called *one wine, two wines, three wines*, according to the number of times. By this process the plates swell up, the green is nourished, and a coat of verdigris is formed on all their surfaces, which may be easily detached by scraping them with a knife.

This verdigris, which is called *fresh verdigris, moist verdigris*, is sold by the manufacturers to people who

dry it for foreign exportation. In this first state it is only a paste, which is carefully pounded in large wooden troughs, and then put into bags of white leather, a foot in height and ten inches in diameter. These bags are exposed to the air or the sun, and are left in that state till the verdigris has acquired the proper degree of dryness. By this operation it decreases about 50 *per cent.* more or less according to its primitive state. It is said to stand proof by the knife, when the point of that instrument pushed against a cake of verdigris through the skin cannot penetrate it. White lead may be made by a similar process.

Crystallized VERDIGRIS is manufactured at Montpellier in the following manner: A vinegar, prepared by the distillation of sour wine, is put into a kettle, and boiled on the common verdigris. After saturation the solution is left to clarify, and then poured into another kettle of copper, where it is evaporated till a pellicle forms on the surface. Sticks are then immersed into it, and by means of some packthread are tied to some wooden bars that rest on the edge of the kettle. These sticks are about a foot long, and are split cross-wise nearly two inches at the end, so that they open into four branches, kept at about the distance of an inch from each other by small bags. The crystals adhere to these sticks and cover them entirely, forming themselves into groups or clusters, of a dark blue colour, and a rhomboidal shape. Each cluster weighs from five to six pounds. Three pounds of moist verdigris are required for one pound of the crystals; the undissolved residuum is thrown away.

VERDUN, an ancient, strong, and considerable town of France, in the department of Meuse, and late province of Lorraine, with a bishop's see, and a strong citadel. Its fortifications were constructed by the Chevalier de Ville and Marshal de Vauban. The latter was a native of this place. In 1755, great part of the cathedral was destroyed by lightning. Verdun was taken by the Prussians in 1792, but retaken by the French soon after. The inhabitants are noted for the fine sweetmeats they make. It is seated on the river Maese, which runs through the middle, 42 miles southwest of Luxemburg, and 150 east of Paris. E. Lon. 5° 28' N. lat. 43° 9'.

VERE, a parish of the island of Jamaica, having Manury Bay in it; a very secure road for shipping.—*Morse.*

VERGENNES, a post-town, and one of the most growing and commercial towns of Vermont, in Addison county, on Otter Creek, about 6 Miles from its mouth in Lake Champlain. It is regularly laid out, and contains a Congregational church, and about 60 houses. In its neighbourhood are several mills. It is 115 miles north of Bennington, 22 S. of Burlington, and 407 N. E. by N. of Philadelphia. The township contained 201 inhabitants in 1790.—*ib.*

VERINA, a small village, and Spanish plantation of New-Andalusia, and Terra Firma, S. America. Its tobacco is reputed the best in the world. It lies 60 miles east of Cumana.—*ib.*

VERMEJA, or *Vermillion Bay*, on the north shore of the Gulph of Mexico, or coast of Louisiana. It is to the N. W. of Ascension Bay, in about lat. 30° N. and long. 92° W.—*ib.*

VERMEJO, or *Bermejo*, an island and port on the coast

Verdigris,
||
Vermejo.



Fig. 1.

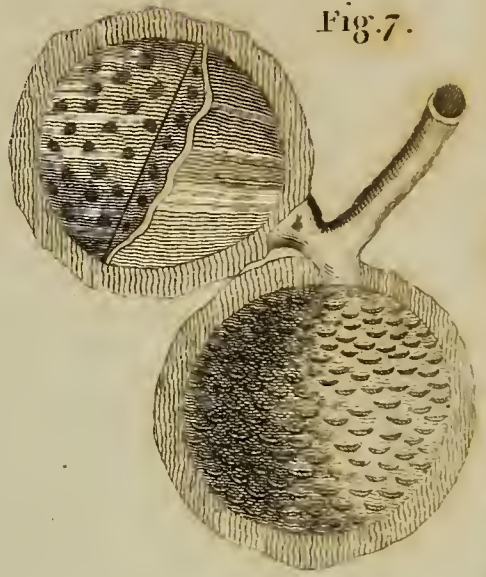


Fig. 7.

Fig. 2.



Fig. 3.



Fig. 4.



Fig. 5.



Fig. 6.

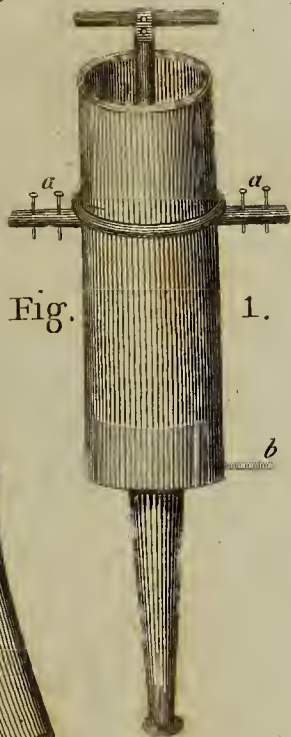


Fig. 1.

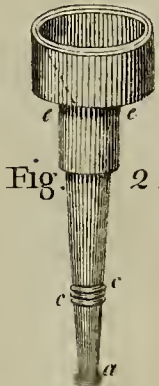


Fig. 2.

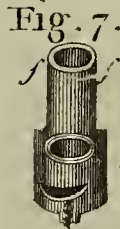


Fig. 7.

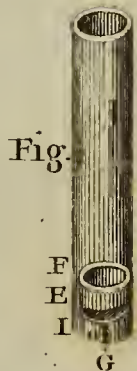


Fig. 4.

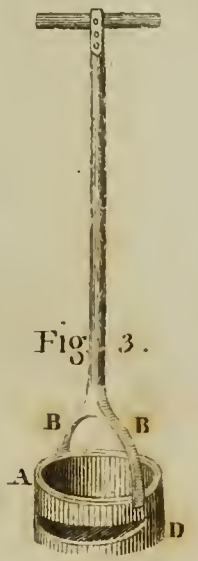


Fig. 3.

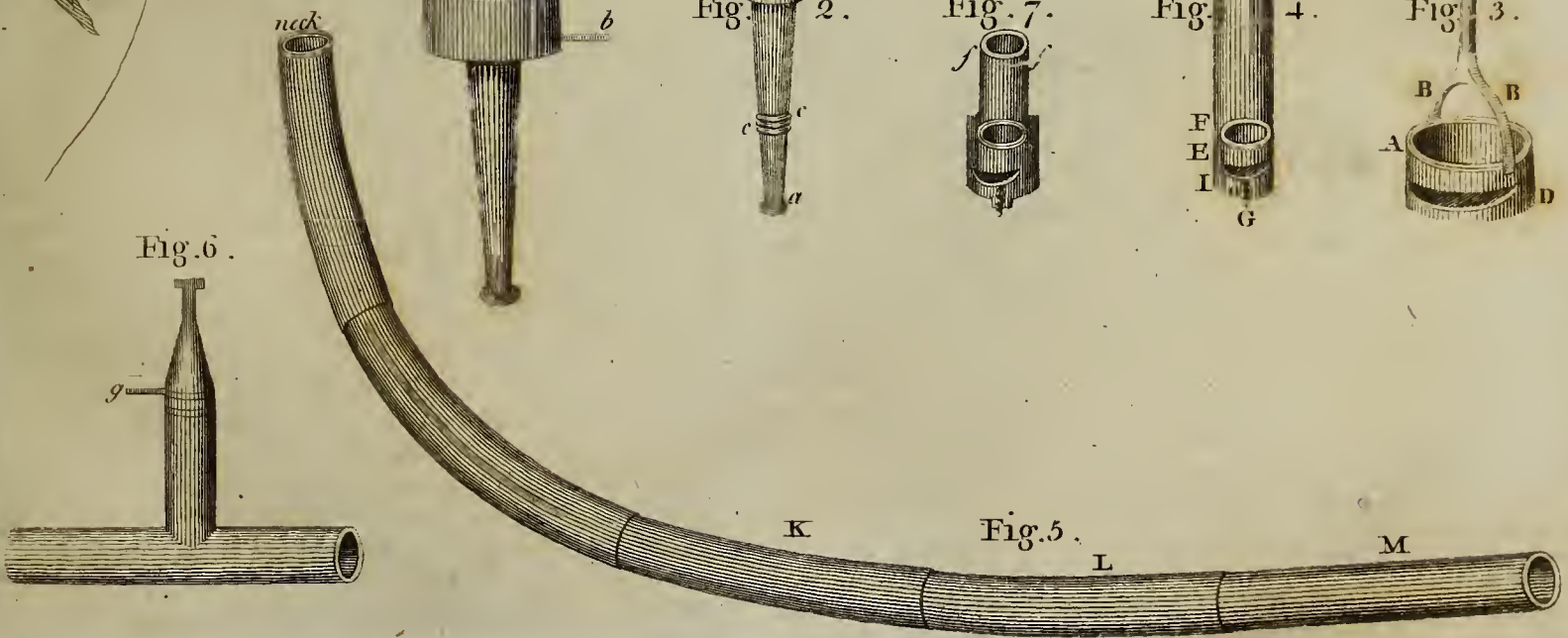
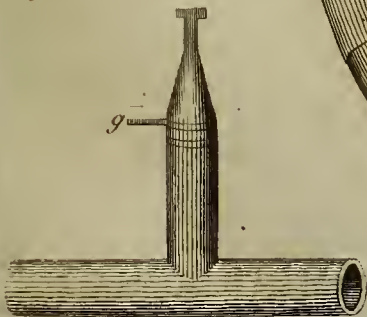
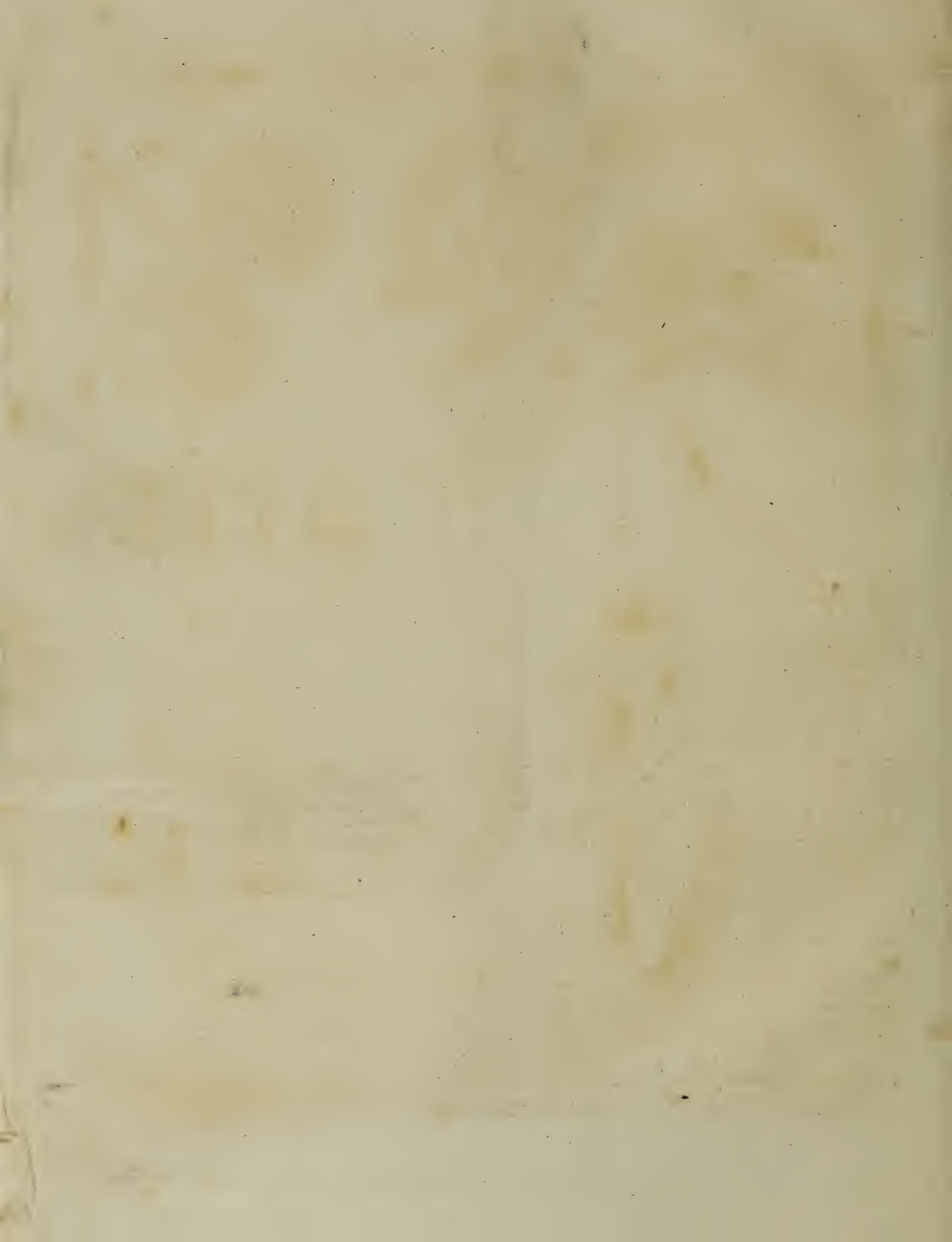


Fig. 5.

Fig. 6.





Vermifuge. coast of Peru, 2 degrees N. and a little west of Lima. It is 4 leagues from Mongon on the north, and 6 from Guarmey Port on the south.—*ib.*

VERMIFUGE, a medicine which expels worms from the intestines. Of these medicines numbers are daily advertised in the newspapers as infallible, though the ingredients of which they are composed are carefully kept secret. We think it our duty therefore to assure our readers, that the medicines vended by quacks are generally the very same that would be prescribed by a regular physician for the disease in which they are pretended to be specifics, with this only difference, that the unseen and unprincipled quack generally prescribes them in more powerful doses than the regular physician deems safe for his patient. Thus Ching's famous worm medicine, which has been so strenuously recommended, is nothing more than mercury given in the very same form in which it is given by every physician; but Ching gives it in doses, which, though they have not injured the children of a bishop and a judge, we have *known* to *salivate* other children to the great hazard of their lives. It is indeed wonderful that parents should trust the health and the lives of their children to men whom they never saw, and whom they know to be not oppressed with an over delicate sense of honour, in preference to a man of science who has a character to support, and who is probably their friend, and almost always their acquaintance.

Of the different vermifuges, however, it must be confessed that the greater number are liable occasionally to fail. One of the most powerful which we have mentioned in the article MEDICINE, *Encycl.* is composed of the spiculæ of the *cowhage* or *cow-itch*; and since that article was published, it has come more into use, chiefly through the recommendation of Mr Chamberlaine surgeon. He says that a tea spoonful of the electuary (See MEDICINE, *Encycl.* p. 342.) may be safely given to a young child, and one or even two table spoonfuls to adults. The medicine is to be taken in the morning fasting; and the dose to be repeated for two or three mornings, after which a gentle purge completes the cure. This medicine, however, Mr Chamberlaine prohibits in every case where there is a tendency to inflammation in any part of the intestinal canal, or where the mucus has been carried off or greatly diminished by dysentery or any other cause.

Dr Haemmerlin of Ulm has lately recommended as a very powerful and safe vermifuge the coralline of Corsica, and says that it has been so used in that island with complete success from time immemorial. It is a fucus adhering to the rocks washed by the sea, and sometimes to the stones and shells thrown upon the shore. It is found in little tufts. It is generally of a yellow colour, with a reddish tincture. When dried, as it appears when offered for sale, it contains a strong smell of the sea. It consists of little cartilaginous stalks, with full threads, gradually cylindrical and tubulated. Its taste is salt and unpleasant. In the system of plants of Linnæus, it belongs to the class *cryptogamia*. Its most common names are, sea rock moss; the Grecian herb; lemithochorton; and the coralline of Corsica. It is the

conserva helminthortos of Schwendimann, and the *fucus Vermillias*, *helminthocorton* of Latourette. There is reason to think that all those species of fucus whose texture is soft and spongy, might be applied to the same medicinal uses. There is a sort of red coralline found in Sweden which, according to some writers, is a greater destroyer of worms than any other known substance; being not too strong for the stomach either of infants or of adults. Schwendimann asserts that the *conserva dichotoma* of Linnæus, which is found in the ditches in England, bears a strong analogy to the coralline of Corsica. Might not this *conserva* be tried as a vermifuge? The Corsican coralline is in great estimation in the pharmacopœias of the Continent, especially in that of Geneva, in which is given a recipe for preparing a syrup of it.

VERMILLIAS *Barryeras*, on the coast of Brazil, between the Island of St John's and Sypomba Island, which are 7 leagues asunder. Here is a large bay with good anchorage.—*Morse.*

VERMILLION, *Point*, called also Long Point, is the peninsula between Bay Puan and Lake Michigan.—*ib.*

VERMILLION *River*, in the N. W. Territory, runs north-westward into Illinois river, nearly opposite the S. W. end of Little Rocks, and 267 miles from the Mississippi. It is 30 yards wide, but so rocky as not to be navigable.—*ib.*

VERMILLION *Indians* reside 220 miles up the Miami of the Lake.—*ib.*

VERMONT, one of the United States of North America, lies between 42° 44' and 45° N. lat. and 1° 43' and 3° 36' E. lon. from Philadelphia. It is in length 158 miles, and breadth 70 (A) containing between 900 and 1000 square miles. It is bounded north, by Lower Canada; east, by Connecticut River, which divides it from New Hampshire; south, by Massachusetts; west, by New York.

Vermont is naturally divided by the Green Mountain, which runs from south to north, and divides the state nearly in the middle. It is at present divided into the following counties, which lie in a circuit as you proceed from Bennington county, north, on the west side of the Green Mountains to the Canada line, then east to Connecticut river; then south, along the river to the Massachusetts line, viz. Bennington, Rutland, Addison, Chittendon, Franklin, Orleans, Essex, Caledonia, Orange, Windsor and Windham.

The towns are incorporated and organized much in the same manner as the towns in Massachusetts and Connecticut. In each of the towns granted by the governor of New Hampshire, while this territory was under the jurisdiction of that province, in number 114, there is a reserve of one right of land, in fee, usually containing 330 acres, for the first settled minister in such town; one right, as a glebe, for the church of England; one right to the society in Great Britain for the propagation of the gospel in foreign parts; and one right for the support of a school in the town. In the remaining towns granted by the State of Vermont, there is one right for the use of an university; one for the use of schools, in each town; one for the use of county

(A) The northern line, separating Vermont from Canada, is 90 miles long. The southern line, dividing Vermont from Massachusetts, is 40 miles in length. In the middle 55 miles.

Vermont. county grammar schools, and one for the support of the gospel.

Lake Champlaine, more than half of which lies within the state of Vermont, from Whitehall, formerly Skeensborough, at the southern extremity, including South Bay, to latitude 45° , is one hundred miles in length. It is about 14 miles in breadth in the widest place (B). Lake Memphremagog lies partly in the state of Vermont, and partly in Lower Canada, the line crossing it about 7 miles from the southern extremity. This lake communicates with the St Lawrence, by the river St Francis. There are numerous small lakes and ponds of less note, some of the principal of which are, Willoughby's lake, in Westmore, and Bell-water lake in Barton; the former furnishes fish resembling bass, some weighing 23 pounds. They make a delicious feast for the new settlers. People travel 20 miles to this lake to procure a winter's stock of this fish. Leicester Pond or Lake, in the town of Salisbury, is remarkable for the depth and transparency of its waters, and for a large species of trout which it produces, some of which have been found to weigh above nineteen pounds. Lake Bombazon, in Castleton, gives rise to a branch of Poultney river, on which iron works have been erected in Fair Haven; and a large pond in the town of Wells. Lake Pleasant in Greensborough, abounds in trout of one or two pounds weight, many barrels of which are caught in a season.

Few countries are better watered than the state of Vermont. Numerous perennial fountains rise on almost every farm. In this state is the height of land, between Connecticut, Hudson and St Lawrence. Streams descend from the mountains in various directions, and form numerous small rivers, which fertilize the lands through which they pass and furnish abundant conveniences for mills and founderies. The river Connecticut forms the eastern boundary of Vermont. From its present importance to the commerce of this state, and the opening of an inland navigation from Hartford in Connecticut, to Barnet in Vermont, more than 100 miles from the south line of this state, which has lately been effected, it merits to be noticed in this place. This river has its source in the high lands which divide the waters falling southward into the Atlantic, from those which fall into the St Lawrence, about 50, others say 25, miles north of latitude 45° . From its northernmost part, to latitude 45° it is the boundary between the United States and the British dominions in America. The eastern, or principal branch of Connecticut river rises in New Hampshire, and runs north, then making a semi-circle, turns to the south, and runs nearly south about 40 miles below lat. 45° ; then about 40 more it runs S. W. till it comes to Haverhill; then it runs south to Northfield; below Northfield is a very large bend to the westward, and soon after to the east again. Thence it proceeds, with some meanders, about Northampton and Hadley, nearly south to Hartford, and thence southeasterly to Saybrook, where it

empties itself into the sound. Its length, from its source to the sea, including all its turnings, is nearly four hundred miles, and it crosses four parallels of latitude. Loaded boats ascend from Hartford in Connecticut, to the mouth of Wells river, and even as far as Barnet near the foot of the falls, about two hundred and twenty miles from the sea. In this course the navigation is interrupted by the Falls at Hadley, (which in one place descend *thirty feet*, and with amazing grandeur, though not in a continued sheet. The descent is greater than in any one place at Bellows Falls) Miller's Falls, at and near Northfield; Bellows Falls, between Rockingham in Vermont, and Walpole in New Hampshire; Queechy Falls, a little below the mouth of the river of that name, and White River Falls, four and an half miles below Dartmouth College. Companies have been formed by the several states of Massachusetts, New Hampshire and Vermont, for the purpose of removing these obstructions; and their object is now nearly accomplished. All the falls in this river, except Queechy and White River Falls, are locked.

The falls of Queechy are but a slight obstruction. The falls or rapids of White River, have three distinct bars, which make a portage of three miles. In some parts, the water falls 20 feet.

At the mouth of Queechy, commonly called Water Queechy river, there is one of the most beautiful cascades in New England. The river, here about 258 feet wide, pours over a ledge of rocks 40 feet high, in an almost perpendicular manner, just broken enough to throw the water in every fantastical and delightful form.

Many smaller rivers fall into Connecticut river, Memphremagog, Lake Champlaine, and the Hudson.

The south branch of Nullegan rises in Random, and interlocks with the head of the Clyde. By these rivers the Indians formerly came in canoes from Lake Memphremagog to Connecticut river; the carrying place from one river to the other is about a mile. It crosses the line between Random and Calderburgh.

The rivers and lakes abound with various kinds of fish. Shad are taken in Connecticut river, as high as Bellows Falls, over which they never pass. Salmon in plenty have heretofore been caught in the spring, the whole length of Connecticut river, and in most of its tributary streams; but few, however, of late years. A small species of salmon is taken in Lake Champlaine, the Winouski, or Onion river, La Moille and Missisquoi, but in none of the southern rivers. Perch, pike, pickerel, maskinungas, a very large species of pickerel, pout, mullet, and a fish called lake bass, are found in great plenty. All the streams abound with salmon-trout.

There are handsome bridges built over the Connecticut at Bellows Falls, Windsor and Hanover.

Besides the numerous springs of fresh water, there are some chalybeate springs. There is a spring in Orwel,
near

(B) The state of New York has, by an act of the legislature, established a company for the purpose of opening an inland navigation, by the Hudson, from Lansingburgh to fort Edward, and from fort Edward to Wood Creek and Lake Champlaine. The work is now in forwardness, and, when completed, will open to Vermont a water communication with Lansingburgh, Albany and New York: The whole of this inland navigation will be three hundred and seventy miles, from latitude 45° to New York.

Vermont. near Mount Independence, and another in Bridport, which produce the Epsom salts.

There is also a curious mineral spring on some low land over against the great Ox Bow, discovered about the year 1770.

Vermont is divided, from north to south, by a high chain of mountains. This chain has, from the evergreens with which it is covered in many places, obtained the name of *Green Mountain*, from which the name of *Vermont* is derived to the state. The southern extremity is called West Rock, a precipice about three miles from New Haven, in Connecticut; thence the mountain ranges northward, rising in height, as it advances through Connecticut, Massachusetts and Vermont. The hills in Fairfield county are a principal branch, on the coast of the Green Mountains. Towards Lake Memphremagog it spreads into a high plain country, exceedingly fertile, and passes into the province of Quebec. After having formed the rapids of St Francis, it collects into a high range of mountains, which terminate near the St Lawrence. From Massachusetts line, more than 80 miles to the north, the western verge of the Green Mountain is from twenty to thirty miles on a straight line from Connecticut river. Almost the whole of this country is formed with mountains ranging parallel with the course of Connecticut river. The west range, which continues unbroken, with few exceptions, nearly through the state, is, in general, much the highest. On the east they decrease gradually to the meadows, and sometimes to the edge of the river. These last are intersected by the rivers which run into the Connecticut, in a direction nearly from the northwest to the southeast. The vallies, or rather glens, which separate these ranges, are generally narrow, and mostly covered with hemlock, fir and spruce.

About 100 miles from Massachusetts line, between the waters of White river and Winouski, or Onion river, there passes off to the northeast, a range of high lands, frequently rising into very elevated mountains. This runs parallel with Connecticut river; the height being from ten to fifteen miles distant, as far as the north line of the state. The western range continues northward, sometimes falling below the clouds, sometimes rising above them. Between these two ranges, extending from twenty to thirty miles in breadth, is a beautiful campaign country, second in fertility, perhaps, to none in Vermont.

The most remarkable mountains in the state, are Mount Anthony, between Bennington and Pownal, Stratton Mountain, Danby Mountain, Kellington Peaks, Kingston Mountain, Camel's Rump, Mansfield Mountain, a very high mountain between Kelly Vale and Belvidere, Upper Great Monadnock, quite in the N. E. corner of the state, and Ascutney, between Windsor and Weatherfield. On the west of the Green Mountain, there is one, and in some places, two or three ranges of smaller mountains, though frequently interrupted. These extend as far as the north line of the county of Rutland: From that, to the latitude of forty-five degrees, one hundred miles in length, and from twenty to thirty miles in breadth, between Lake Champlaine and the Green Mountain, is a fine tract of land, abounding with only moderate hills. Through this whole extent, few tracts can be found unfit for cultivation.

It is remarkable that the hills and mountains are generally covered on the east sides with what is called *Vermont.* hard wood, such as birch, beach, maple, ash, elm, and butternut; the west side is generally covered with evergreens.

The climate, soil, productions, and animals differ little from those in New England.

The trade from this state is principally to Hartford, Boston and New York. Some little trade is carried on with the province of Quebec. The remittances to Quebec are mostly made in lumber, such as boards, plank, square timber and staves, by Lake Champlaine and the St Lawrence. The articles of export to Hartford, Boston, Portland and New York, are horses, beef, pork, butter, cheese, wheat, wheat flour, iron, nails, pot and pearl ashes. Of the two last articles, one thousand tons were made in the state in the year 1791.

The number of people in Vermont, according to the census taken in 1790, was 85,589. The inhabitants of Vermont consist principally of emigrants from Massachusetts and Connecticut, and their descendants. There have been some from Rhode Island, New Hampshire, New York, and New Jersey. Two towns in Caledonia county are mostly peopled from Scotland, and are Presbyterians, partly of the Secession, and partly of the covenanted Church. The manners of the people are the same as those of the states from whence they emigrated. The body of the inhabitants are congregationalists. The other denominations are baptists, episcopalians, quakers, and a few methodists. The state is rapidly peopling. In 1788, the township of Danville, in the county of Orange, was a wilderness without a single family. In 1792 they had two considerable companies of militia; beside a company of light infantry, dressed in uniform.

The inhabitants of this state are an assemblage of people from various places, of different sentiments, manners and habits. They have not lived together long enough to assimilate and form a general character. Assemble together, in imagination, a number of individuals of different nations; consider them as living together amicably, and assisting each other through the toils and difficulties of life, and yet rigorously opposed in particular religious and political tenets; jealous of their rulers, and tenacious of their liberties, (dispositions which originate naturally from the dread of experienced oppression, and the habit of living under a free government)—and you have a pretty just idea of the character of the people of Vermont. Indolence is never a characteristic feature of the settlers of a new country. Emigrants in general are active and industrious. The opposite characters have neither spirit nor inclination to quit their native spot. The inference is, that Vermont is peopled with an active, industrious, hardy, frugal race; as is really the case. And as it is a maxim that the inhabitants of all new countries grow virtuous before they degenerate, it will most probably be so in Vermont.

The inhabitants of the several towns seem generally disposed, as soon as they are able, to settle a minister of the gospel among them. Missionaries, from Connecticut and Massachusetts, to the new and scattered settlements, have been generally well received and treated with grateful respect and kindness.

In 1796 there were, on the militia rolls, 19,500 men. These were formed into 4 divisions, consisting of 8 brigades.

Vermont.

gades and 22 regiments. The increase since may be estimated according to the increase of inhabitants. The bravery of the *Green Mountain Boys* is proverbial.

In a new country, like Vermont, few have leisure to attend the arts and sciences beyond the present occasions of life. The higher branches of learning are therefore very little taught in this state. Numbers, however, are educated in the seminaries of the neighbouring states. In October, 1791, the legislature of the state passed an act for establishing a university at Burlington, on Lake Champlaine, in a delightful situation, on the south side of the Winouski, or Onion river, and appointed 10 trustees. The sum of six thousand pounds was secured by donation, part of which was to be applied to the erecting of buildings, and part settled as a fund for the support of the institution. There have been reserved in the several grants made by this state about thirty-three thousand acres of land, for the use of the university. This in a few years, will become a very valuable fund. There is in every town, granted by the state, consisting of about one hundred, a right of land, containing about three hundred and thirty acres, on an average, reserved for the use of county grammar schools; and in every town through the state, there is a right for the support of town schools. In no country is common schooling more attended to. A family of children, who could not read, write, and understand common arithmetic, would be looked upon as little better than savages. The provision, in this respect, is certainly worthy of imitation. The inhabitants of each town are empowered by law to divide it into as many districts as shall be found convenient; to appoint one or more persons in each district, who, with the selectmen of the town, form a board of trustees for the schools of that town; and are empowered to lease all lands and loan monies that belong to the town, for the use of schools, and to prosecute or defend any suit or matter relating to their trust. The inhabitants of each district have likewise a power to appoint a committee of one or more persons, to raise by tax, on the rateable estates of the inhabitants of the district, one half of the sum which they may find necessary for building a school-house and supporting a school. The remainder of the money is to be raised by subscription, or, if voted by two-thirds of the inhabitants, by a tax in like manner. By these means, every class of citizens may have access to the common schools.

In five counties, grammar schools have been established, viz.

Towns.	Counties.	Years.
At Norwich,	Windsor,	1785.
Castleton,	Rutland,	1787.
Peacham,	Caledonia,	1795.
Middlebury,	Addison,	1797.
St Alban's,	Franklin,	—

The Middlebury academy in 1800, was, by act of Assembly, erected into a college with the usual charter privileges, and is now flourishing under the government and instruction of a president and subordinate officers. The college edifice is the largest in the state.

The academy at Peacham is very flourishing, and has ample funds in lands appropriated by charter, as has been mentioned. The annual rent of these lands, it is expected will, when the lands shall be leased, yield an annual income of eight or nine hundred dollars.

Vermont.

A handsome donation of a farm, worth 1200 dollars, has lately been made by Mr James Orr, deceased, of Barnet, originally from Scotland. A large and convenient building has been erected for the accommodation of the students.

A Medical Society was instituted in this State in 1784, and another in 1794.

The inhabitants of Vermont, by their representatives in convention, at Windsor, on the 25th of December, 1777, declared that the territory called Vermont, was, and of right ought to be, a free and independent state; and for the purpose of maintaining regular government in the same, they made a solemn declaration of their rights, and ratified a constitution, which is well known.

The south part of the territory of Vermont was formerly claimed by Massachusetts. As early as the year 1718, that government had granted forty-nine thousand acres, comprehending part of the present towns of Brattleborough, Fulton and Putney, as an equivalent to the colony of Connecticut, for some lands which had been granted by Massachusetts within the limits of the Connecticut charter. In the year 1725, the government of Massachusetts erected a fort in the town of Brattleborough. Around this fort were begun the first settlements within the present limits of Vermont. On a final settlement of a dispute between Massachusetts and New Hampshire, the present jurisdictional line between Vermont and Massachusetts, was run and established, in the year 1741. From that time until the year 1764, this territory was considered as lying within the jurisdiction of New Hampshire. During this period, numerous grants were made; and, after the year 1760, some considerable settlements were begun under the authority of that province. In the year 1764, by order of the king of Britain, this territory was annexed to the province of New York. The government of that province pretended to claim the right of soil, as well as jurisdiction, and held the grants formerly made under New Hampshire, to be void. This occasioned a long series of altercation between the settlers and claimants under New Hampshire and the government of New York, and which, at the commencement of the late revolution, terminated in the establishment of a separate jurisdiction in the present state of Vermont. A particular detail of this controversy would be unentertaining. It is sufficient to observe, that on the 17th day of October, 1790, the dispute was finally compromised, by commissioners appointed by the states of New York and Vermont; and the claims of New York, both to jurisdiction and property, extinguished, in consideration of the sum of thirty thousand dollars to be paid by the state of Vermont to that of New York; and on the 4th of March, 1791, Vermont was admitted a member of the federal union. In the late war, between Britain and the United States, the inhabitants of this territory took a very early and active part. Immediately on the news of the battle of Lexington, a company of Volunteers, under the late general Ethan Allen, attacked and took the British garrison of Crown Point and Ticonderoga. A regiment was commissioned by Congress and continued in service under the command of the late colonel Warner. Other troops were raised and constantly kept in service by the convention of New Hampshire grants, and afterwards by the state of Vermont. The spirit of these

Vernon, these troops, and the militia of the grants, in the battle of Hubberton and Bennington, in the year 1777, and the assistance which they afforded in the capture of Burgoyne, are well known to the public. General Burgoyne in a letter to the British ministry, written at Saratoga, makes the following observation: "The inhabitants of the New Hampshire grants, a territory unpeopled and almost unknown in the last war, now pour forth by thousands, and hang like dark clouds on my left."—*Morse.*

VERNON, a place in Suffex county, New-Jersey, east of the source of Wall Kill, and about 21 miles N. E. of Newtown.—*ib.*

VERRETTES, a settlement in the French part of the Island of St Domingo, on the S. W. bank of Artibonite river; 4 miles S. by E. of the settlement of Petit Riviere.—*ib.*

VERSAILLES, the chief town of Woodford county, Kentucky; situated on a small stream which falls into Kentucky river. It contains a court-house, stone gaol, and about 30 houses, and lies 13 miles W. by S. of Lexington.—*ib.*

VERSHIRE, a township of Vermont, Orange county, adjoining Fairlee, and containing 439 inhabitants.—*ib.*

VERT Bay, or Green Bay, in the Straits of Northumberland, in N. America, opens to the N. E. opposite St John's island. The head of the bay approximates within 12 miles of the north-easternmost branch of the Bay of Fundy. It is about 10 leagues to the N. W. of Tatumagauche Harbour, and serves in part to separate the British provinces of Nova-Scotia and New-Brunswick.—*ib.*

VESPA (See *Encycl.*). A new species of this genus of insects has been lately described by Cuvier, in a note read before the Philomathic Society of Paris. It has some resemblance to the *vespa nidulans* of Fabricius, which, as is generally known, is a native of certain parts of America. The nests of the *vespa nidulans* are constructed of a very fine web, of a very solid and pretty white paste. Their form is that of a bell closed up on all sides, excepting a narrow hole at the bottom; and they are suspended from the branches of trees.

The *vespa* described by Cuvier, which is a native of Cayenne in America, has in general more volume than the preceding species, and its paste is grey, coarser, less homogeneous, and less solid. The bottom of its nest also, in lieu of being shaped funnel-like, is flat, and the orifice appears at one of the sides of the bottom part, and not in the middle. In the country where it is found, this species of wasp is called the *tatou fly* (*mouche tatou*). It differs greatly in form from that which Fabricius has described; it is all entirely of a shining black; the first articulation, or joint of its abdomen, is narrow, and in form of a pear; the second, larger than the others, is in form of a bell: the wings are brown. The following is the character assigned to it by Cuvier:

Vespatatua, Nigra, Nitida, Alis fuscis, abdomine pedicellato.

VESPERTILIO (see *Encycl.*) has been subjected to some cruel, but curious experiments, by the Abbé Spallanzani and M. de Jurine. The former of these philosophers having let loose several bats in a chamber perfectly dark, found that they flew about in it without any impediment, neither rushing against any thing

in the apartment, nor touching the walls with their wings. This surprised him; but imagining that they were conducted by some glimpse of light which he did not perceive, he blindfolded them with a small and very close hood. They then ceased to fly; but he observed, at the same time, that this did not proceed from any deprivation of light, but rather from the constraint thence occasioned, especially when a hood of a very light texture was attended with the same effect.

He then conceived the idea of pasting up the eyes of the bats with a few drops of size or gum; but they still flew about in the same manner as if their eyes had been open. As this, however, was not sufficient, he pasted up the eyes of these animals with round bits of leather; and this even did not impede them in their flight.

That he might at length be certain of his object, he blinded them entirely, either by burning the cornea with a red hot wire, or by pulling out the pupil with a pair of small pincers, and scooping out the eye entirely. Not contented even with this precaution, he covered the wounds with pieces of leather, that the light might have no influence whatever on the remains of the organs which had been destroyed. The animals seemed to suffer very much by this cruel operation; but when they were compelled to use their wings, either by day or by night, and even in an apartment totally dark, they flew perfectly well, and with great caution, towards the walls, in order to suspend themselves when they wished to rest. They avoided every impediment, great or small, and flew from one apartment to another, backwards and forwards, through the door by which they were connected, without touching the frame with their wings. In a word, they shewed themselves as bold and lively in their flight as any other animals of the same species which enjoy the use of their eye-sight.

These experiments were repeated by M. Jurine, and with the same results. Spallanzani had supposed that the bat possessed some organ or sense which is wanting in the human species, and which supplies to these animals the place of vision; and Jurine determined to ascertain the truth or falsehood of this hypothesis by anatomical researches. During the course of these, he found the organ of hearing very great in proportion to that of other animals, and a considerable nervous apparatus assigned to that part. The upper jaw also is furnished with very large nerves, which are expanded in a tissue on the muzzle.

M. Jurine then extended his experiments to the organ of hearing and that of smell. Having put a small hood on a long eared bat, it immediately pulled it off, and flew. He stopped up its ears with cotton; but it freed itself in the like manner from that inconvenience. He then put into its ears a mastic of turpentine and wax. During the operation the animal shewed a great deal of impatience, and flew afterwards very imperfectly.

A long-eared bat, the ears of which had been bound up, flew very badly: but this did not arise from any pain occasioned by the ligature; for when its ears were sewed up, it flew exceedingly well. In all probability the animal would have preferred having its ears bound up to having them sewed. Sometimes it flew towards the ceiling, extending its muzzle before it settled.

M. Jurine poured liquid pomatum into the ears of a bat which enjoyed the use of its sight. It appeared to be much affected by this operation; but when the sub-

Vespertilio, stance was removed it took flight. Its ears were again filled, and its eyes were taken out; but it flew then only in an irregular manner, without any certain or fixed direction.

||
Vibration.

The ears of a horse-shoe bat, which had the use of its sight, were filled with tinder mixed with water. It was uneasy under the operation, and appeared afterwards restless and stunned; but it conducted itself tolerably well. On being blinded, it rushed with its head against the ceiling, and made the air resound with strokes which it gave itself on the muzzle. This experiment was repeated on other bats with the like effects.

The tympanum of a large horse-shoe bat was pierced with a pin (*trois quart*). The animal appeared to suffer much from the operation, and fell down in a perpendicular direction when thrown into the air. It died next morning. The same effect was produced on piercing the tympanum of a long-eared bat with a needle.

The author then made very accurate researches on the difference between the organisation of the brain of these two kinds of bats; and, after a careful dissection, found that the eye of the long-eared bat is much larger than that of the horse-shoe bat, but that the optic nerve is proportioned to it. The outer part of the ear of the former is much larger than that of the latter, but the interior part is smaller.

The horse-shoe bat is indemnified for this difference by a greater extension of the organ of smell, as evidently appears when the external elevations and irregularities of its muzzle are examined. When it is about to take flight, it agitates its nose much more than the long-eared bat.

From these experiments, the author concludes: *First*, That the eyes of the bat are not indispensably necessary to it for finding its way; *secondly*, That the organ of hearing appears to supply that of sight in the discovery of bodies, and to furnish these animals with different sensations to direct their flight, and enable them to avoid those obstacles which may present themselves.

VESSEL Bay, on the east shore of Lake Champlain, sets up to the N. E. in the township of Charlotte, in Vermont.—*Morse*.

VIBRATION FIGURES, are certain figures formed by sand or very dry saw-dust, on a vibrating surface, which is connected with the sensation of sound in our organs of hearing. If the surface, on which the figures are to be formed, be strewed over with bodies easily put in motion, these, during the vibration, remain on the parts at rest, and are thrown from the parts in motion. The form of the parts at rest, which will be shewn by the sand that remains unmoved, and which, in general, is symmetric, is called a *vibration figure*. To produce such a figure, nothing is necessary but to know the method of bringing that part of the surface which you wish not to vibrate into a state of rest, and of putting in motion that which you wish to vibrate. On this depends the whole expertness of producing vibration figures.

Thus take a square piece of glass, pretty thin, and very smooth, such as that used for windows, about four or five inches over, or even more. Smooth it at the edges on a grinding-stone; strew a little saw-dust over its surface, and lay hold of it gently with the thumb and fore-finger of the left hand. Holding it thus by the middle, with the right hand rub a violin bow softly against one

of its edges, drawing the bow either up or down in a direction almost perpendicular to the surface of the glass, and you will see a tremulous movement, and the whole dust leap about. If the bow be exactly in the middle of one of the sides, the dust will arrange itself almost in the direction of the two diagonals, dividing the square into four isosceles triangles. If the bow be applied at a quarter only of the distance of the one corner from the other, the dust will arrange itself in such a manner as to be found in the two diameters of the square, dividing it into four equal squares. At other times, when the bow deviates a little, the dust forms a figure like a double C, when the two letters are joined back to back. If the square be held by the two extremities of the diameter opposite to that against which the bow is applied, the dust will form a kind of oval, one of the axes of which will be the same diameter. If the glass be of a circular figure, and be held by the middle, the dust will arrange itself in such a manner as to form the six radii of a regular hexagon. These discoveries were made by Dr Chladni, about the time that he invented the musical instrument, to which he gave the name of EUPHON (see that article, *Suppl.*); and as he found the vibration figures to vary in form with the various tones produced by the vibrating substances, a prosecution of his experiments may probably contribute to throw new light on the philosophy of musical sounds. We shall therefore give, from the 3d volume of *Neues Journal der Physik*, by Professor Gren, a few directions for making such experiments.

Any sort of glass may be employed, provided its surface be smooth; and when the plate has acquired the proper vibration, it should be kept in that state for some seconds, by continuing to rub it with the bow. The figures will thus be accurately formed.

Such plates should be procured as are pretty equal in thickness. It may be said, in general, that a plate the thinner it is will be so much the fitter for these experiments, though in this respect there is a certain minimum. In small plates, such as those that are circular, and not above six inches in diameter, the observation is general; but in larger plates too great thinness is prejudicial. Besides, it will be found that very thin glass is commonly very uneven, and must therefore be unfit for the experiments.

In practising the experiments, it will be proper to have plates of different sizes; and the sand employed should not be too fine. In other words, it must be of such a nature that when you incline the glass-plate it may readily roll off; because, in that case, it will be easily thrown from the vibrating parts. It will be of advantage that it be mixed with fine dust, which shews peculiar phenomena during the experiments, as it collects itself at one place of the vibrating part.

The plate must be equally bestrewed with sand, and not too thick, as the lines will then be exceedingly fine, and the figures will acquire a better defined appearance.

VICIOSAS *Isas*, isles of the Bay of Honda, on the coast of Honduras, or the Spanish Main.—*Morse*.

VICTORIA, an island on the coast of Brazil, eastward of St Sebastian's Island.—*ib*.

VICTORY, *Cape*, is the extreme N. W. point of the straits of Magellan, at the opening to the S. Pacific Ocean. S. lat. 52 15, W. long. 76 40.—*ib*.

VICTORY,

Vibration,
||
Victory.

Victory, **VICTORY**, a township of Vermont, situated in Essex county, and bounded east by Guildhall, on Connecticut river.—*ib.*

VIENNA, a port of entry and post-town of the eastern shore of Maryland, Dorchester county, on the west side of Nanticoke river, about 15 miles from its mouth. It contains about 30 houses, but carries on a brisk trade with the neighbouring sea-ports, in lumber, corn, wheat, &c. Its foreign exports in 1794, amounted to 1,667 dollars. It is 15 miles N. W. of Salisbury, 32 S. S. E. of Easton, and 150 S. S. W. of Philadelphia.—*ib.*

VIENNA, the capital of Greene county, Kentucky; situated on the north side of Green river, about 158 miles W. S. W. of Lexington.—*ib.*

VIETA (Francis), a very celebrated French mathematician, was born in 1540 at Fontenai, or Fontenai-le-Comté, in Lower Poitou, a province of France. He was Master of requests at Paris, where he died in 1603, being the 63d year of his age. Among other branches of learning in which he excelled, he was one of the most respectable mathematicians of the 16th century, or indeed of any age. His writings abound with marks of great originality, and the finest genius as well as intense application. His application was such, that he has sometimes remained in his study for three days together without eating or sleeping. His inventions and improvements in all parts of the mathematics were very considerable. He was in a manner the inventor and introducer of Specious Algebra, in which letters are used instead of numbers, as well as of many beautiful theorems in that science. He made also considerable improvements in geometry and trigonometry. His angular sections are a very ingenious and masterly performance: by these he was enabled to resolve the problem of Adrian Romanus, proposed to all mathematicians, amounting to an equation of the 45th degree. Romanus was so struck with his sagacity, that he immediately quitted his residence of Wirtzburg in Franconia, and came to France to visit him, and solicit his friendship. His Apollonius Gallus, being a restoration of Apollonius's tract on Tangencies, and many other geometrical pieces to be found in his works, shew the finest taste and genius for true geometrical speculations.—He gave some masterly tracts on Trigonometry both plane and spherical, which may be found in the collection of his works, published at Leyden in 1646, by Schooten, besides another large and separate volume in folio, published in the author's life-time, at Paris, in 1579, containing extensive trigonometrical tables, with the construction and use of the same, which are particularly described in the introduction to Dr Hutton's Logarithms, p. 4. &c. To this complete treatise on trigonometry, plane and spherical, are subjoined several miscellaneous problems and observations; such as, the quadrature of the circle, the duplication of the cube, &c. Computations are here given of the ratio of the diameter of a circle to the circumference, and of the length of the sine of 1 minute, both to a great many places of figures; by which he found that the sine of 1 minute is

between 2908881959
and 2908882056;

also the diameter of a circle being 1000, &c. that the

perimeter of the inscribed and circumscribed polygon of 393216 sides will be as follows, viz. the

perim. of the inscribed polygon - 31415926535

perim. of the circumscribed polygon 31415926537

and that therefore the circumference of the circle lies between those two numbers.

Vieta having observed that there were many faults in the Gregorian Kalendar, as it then existed, composed a new form of it, to which he added perpetual canons, and an explication of it, with remarks, and objections against Clavius, whom he accused of having deformed the true Lelian reformation, by not rightly understanding it.

Besides these, it seems a work, greatly esteemed, and the loss of which cannot be sufficiently deplored, was his *Harmonicon Cæleste*, which being communicated to father Mersenne, was, by some perfidious acquaintance of that honest minded person, surreptitiously taken from him and irrecoverably lost, or suppressed, to the great detriment of the learned world. There were also, it is said, other works of an astronomical kind, that have been buried in the ruins of time.

Vieta was also a profound decipherer, an accomplishment that proved very useful to his country. As the different parts of the Spanish monarchy lay very distant from one another, when they had occasion to communicate any secret designs, they wrote them in ciphers and unknown characters during the disorders of the league. The cipher was composed of more than 500 different characters which yielded their hidden contents to the penetrating genius of Vieta alone. His skill so disconcerted the Spanish councils for two years, that they published it at Rome, and other parts of Europe, that the French king had only discovered their ciphers by means of magic.

VILLA de Mosc, a town in the province of Tabasco, 4 leagues from the town of Estape, on Tabasco river.—*Morse.*

VILLA Hermoso, a town of Mexico or New-Spain, near the mouth of a river which falls into the Bay of Campeachy, and Gulf of Mexico.—*ib.*

VILLA Nooa, in Brazil, about 120 miles west of Porto Seguro, and as far S. E. by S. of Carlota.—*ib.*

VILLA Rica, or *Almeria*, a town of Tlascala or New-Spain, in N. America. It stands on the coast on a small river, having an indifferent port, but in a better air than Vera Cruz, 20 leagues north of the latter. A clandestine trade is carried on here between some of the Spanish merchants on the shore, and French of St Domingo and Martinique.—*ib.*

VILLIA, La, a town and river of Veragua and Guatimala audience, in New-Spain. It is about 7 leagues from Nata, bordering on Panama. The river is very large, and at low water breaks at the mouth as on a flat shore; so that large ships anchor within cannon shot, but barks of about 40 tons may go up about a league and a half. The harbour is a quarter of a league above the town. About a league to the windward, is a large rock, generally covered with vast numbers of wild fowl.—*ib.*

VINALHAVEN, a township on the coast of the District of Maine, in Hancock county, containing 578 inhabitants. It is south-east of Deer Island, and 250 miles from Boston.—*ib.*

VINCENTS,

Vincent's,
||
Vintain.

VINCENTS, *Fort*, in the N. W. Territory, stands on the east side of Wabash river, 150 miles from its mouth. It was erected in the year 1787, in order to repel the incursions of the Wabash Indians, and to secure the western lands from intruding settlers. It has four small brass cannon, and is garrisoned by a Major and 2 companies. The town of Vincents contained, in 1792, about 1,500 souls, principally of French extraction. It is 300 miles S. W. of Fort Recovery. N. lat. 39 15, W. long. 90 7. They raise Indian corn, and wheat; and tobacco of an extraordinary good quality; superior, it is said, to that produced in Virginia. They have a fine breed of horses, brought originally by the Indians from the Spanish settlements, on the western side of the Mississippi. Here are large herds of swine, and black cattle, and the settlers deal with the Indians for furs and deer-skins. Hemp of a good quality grows spontaneously in the low lands of the Wabash; as do grapes, of which the inhabitants make a sufficient quantity, for their own consumption, of well tasted red wine. Hops, large and good, are found in many places, and the lands are particularly adapted to the culture of rice. All European fruits thrive well both here, and in the country bordering on the river Ohio.—*ib.*

VINCENT, *St*, one of the 14 captainships of Brazil, in S. America, and the most southerly one. The capital is an inconsiderable place, with only about 60 houses, and the harbour will not receive large vessels. It has 5 or 6 sugar-mills, and lies 76 leagues south-west of Rio Janeiro. S. lat. 23 40, W. long. 45 10.—*ib.*

VINCENT, *St*, a town on the coast of Brazil; situated on Amiaz Island, in the Bay of All Saints or Sanctos; in which island is the city of Dos Sanctos, the island lying on the west side of the entrance into the island. S. lat. 24 15, W. long. 46 30.—*ib.*

VINCENT, *de la Pazas, St*, or *Onda*, a town of Popayan and Terra Firma, in S. America; about 25 miles eastward of San Sebastian, with a port where canoes from Carthagena and St Martha unload their merchandize.—*ib.*

VINCENT, a township of Pennsylvania, situated in Chester county.—*ib.*

VINCENT, *Port St*, on the coast of Chili, in the S. Pacific Ocean, is 6 miles N. N. E. of the mouth of the river Biobio, having a safe harbour and secure against all winds but the west, which blows right in. Talca-guama Port is 6 miles to the northward of it.—*ib.*

VINCENTO, a channel which goes in on the west side of the channel of Amiaz Island, in the Bay of All Saints, on the coast of Brazil.—*ib.*

VINER'S *Island*, in Hudson's Bay, lies N. E. of the mouth of Albany river.—*ib.*

VINEYARD, *New*, a plantation in Lincoln county, District of Maine, on the two north-easternmost branches of Sandy river, about 59 miles N. by W. of Brunswick, and 37 N. W. of Hallowell.—*ib.*

VINEYARD *Sound*, on the south-eastern coast of Massachusetts, is the strait or passage between the Elizabeth Islands and Martha's Vineyard. The S. W. channel of which, about 7 miles broad, has Gay Head on the S. E. and the Sow and Pigs on the N. W.—*ib.*

VINTAIN, a town situated about two miles up a creek on the southern side of the river Gambia. It is much resorted to by Europeans, on account of the great quantities of bees-wax which are brought hither

for sale. The wax is collected in the woods by the Feloops, a wild and unfociable race of people. Their country, which is of considerable extent, abounds in rice; and the natives supply the traders, both on the Gambia and Cassamansa rivers, with that article, and also with goats and poultry, on very reasonable terms. The honey which they collect is chiefly used by themselves in making a strong intoxicating liquor, much the same as the mead which is produced from honey in Great Britain.

In their traffic with Europeans, the Feloops generally employ a factor, or agent, of the Mandingo nation, who speaks a little English, and is acquainted with the trade of the river. This broker makes the bargain; and, with the connivance of the European, receives a certain part only of the payment; which he gives to his employer as the whole; the remainder (which is very truly called the *cheating money*) he receives when the Feloop is gone, and appropriates to himself as a reward for his trouble. Vintain, according to Mr Park, from whose valuable travels this account of the Feloops is taken, is situated in 13° 9' North Lat. and 15° 56' Long. West from Greenwich.

VIPER *Key*, one of the Tortugas, on the coast of Florida; 5 miles N. eastward of Duck Key, and 3½ E. of Old Matacombe.—*Morse.*

VIRGIL, a military township of Onondago county, New-York, having Dryden on the W. Cincinnatus E. Homer N. and on the S. 230,000 acres of land on Suf-quehannah river, ceded to the State of Massachusetts. It is under the jurisdiction of Homer, which was incorporated in 1794.—*ib.*

VIRGIN GORDA, one of the principal of the Virgin Isles, in the West-Indies. It lies 4 leagues to the E. of Tortula, and of a very irregular shape. Its greatest length from E. to W. is about 18 miles; is worse watered than Tortula, and has fewer inhabitants. A mountain which rises in the centre, is affirmed to contain a silver mine. N. lat. 18 18, W. long. 64.—*ib.*

VIRGIN *Islands*, a group of small islands in the West-Indies, to the eastward of the island of Porto Rico, belonging to different European powers. They extend for the space of 24 leagues, from E. to W. and about 16 leagues from N. to S. and nearly approach the east coast of Porto Rico. They are every way dangerous to navigators, though there is a basin in the midst of them of 6 or 7 leagues in length, and 3 or 4 in breadth, in which ships may anchor and be sheltered and land-locked from all winds; which is named the Bay of Sir Francis Drake, from his having passed through them to St Domingo. Those which are occupied and inhabited appear under their respective names; but others are destitute both of names and inhabitants. The British and Danes possess most of them; but the Spaniards claim those near Porto Rico. The island of *Virgin Gorda*, on which depend Anegada, Nicker, Prickley Pear, Mosquito Islands, Camanoes, Dog-Islands, the Fallen City, the Round Rock, Ginger, Cooper's, Salt, Peter's and Dead Chest, belong to the *British*; as also *Tortola*, on which depend Jost Van Dykes, Little Van Dykes, Guana, Beef, and Thatch Islands. To the *Danes* belong *St Thomas's Island*, on which Brads, Little Saba, Buck Island, Great and Little St James, and Bird Island are dependant; with *St John's*, to which depend Lavango, Cam, and Witch Islands; and they have also Santa Island, or St Croix.

The

Vintain,
||
Virgin.

Virginity,
|
Vision.

The *Spaniards* claim *Serpent's Island*, (called by the British *Green Island*) the *Tropic Keys*, *Great and Little Passage Island*, and particularly *Crab Island*. The *Booby birds* are so tame on *Bird Island*, that a man, it is said, in a short time, may catch sufficient in his hand to supply a fleet. These islands lie about lat. 18 20 N. and the course through them, with due attention, is perfectly safe at west by N. and west-north-west as far as the west end of the fourth island. Leave this on the starboard side, and the island called *Foul Cliff*, on the larboard, between which there is 16 fathoms, and a free channel to the westward, before there is any alteration of the course; for though there be but six or seven fathoms in some places, it is no where shoaler, and in some places there is from 16 to 20 fathoms. The island of *Anguilla*, on the north side of *St Martin's Island*, is E. S. E. from them.—*ib.*

VIRGINITY, the test or criterion of a virgin; or that which intitles her to the denomination. See **HYMEN**, *Encycl.*

VIRGIN MARY Cape, the N. E. point of the entrance of the straits of *Magellan*, in the S. Atlantic Ocean, is a steep white cliff. S. lat. 52 32, W. long. 67 54. The variation of the compass, in 1780, was 24 30, E.—*Morse.*

VIRGIN Rocks, off the S. E. part of the coast of *Newfoundland Island*, 20 leagues S. E. of *Cape Race*. N. lat. 46, according to others, lat. 46 30, and these last say 17 or 18 leagues S. E. by E. of *Cape Ballard*.—*ib.*

VISION. In the article **OPTICS**, n^o 154. (*Encycl.*), it is said, that as we have a power of contracting or relaxing the *ligamenta ciliaria*, and thereby altering the form of the crystalline humour of the eye, we hence see objects distinctly at different distances. It appears, however, from some experiments made by *Mr Everard Home* and *Mr Ramsden*, in the year 1794, that this power of contracting and relaxing the *ligamenta ciliaria* is not alone sufficient to account for the phenomenon. Conversing with *Mr Home* on the different uses of the crystalline humour, *Mr Ramsden* said, that as that humour "consists of a substance of different densities, the central parts being the most compact, and from thence diminishing in density gradually in every direction, approaching the vitreous humour on one side, and the aqueous humour on the other, its refractive power becomes nearly the same with that of the two contiguous substances. That some philosophers have stated the use of the crystalline humour to be, for accommodating the eye to see objects at different distances; but the firmness of the central part, and the very small difference between its refractive power near the circumference and that of the vitreous or the aqueous humour, seemed to render it unfit for that purpose; its principal use rather appearing to be for correcting the aberration arising from the spherical figure of the cornea, where the principal part of the refraction takes place, producing the same effect that, in an achromatic object-glass, we obtain in a less perfect manner by proportioning the radii of curvature of the different lenses. In the eye the correction seems perfect, which in the object-glass can only be an approximation; the contrary aberrations of the lenses not having the same ratio: so that, if this aberration be perfectly corrected, at any giv-

en distance from the centre, in every other it must be in some degree imperfect. Vision.

"Pursuing the same comparison: In the achromatic object-glass we may conceive how much an object must appear fainter from the great quantity of light lost by reflection at the surfaces of the different lenses, there being as many primary reflections as there are surfaces; and it would be fortunate if this reflected light was totally lost. Part of it is again reflected towards the eye by the interior surfaces of the lenses; which, by diluting the image formed in the focus of the object glass, makes that image appear far less bright than it would otherwise have done, producing that milky appearance so often complained of in viewing lucid objects through this sort of telescope.

"In the eye, the same properties that obviate this defect, serve also to correct the errors from the spherical figure, by a regular diminution of density, from the centre of the crystalline outward. Every appearance shews the crystalline to consist of laminæ of different densities; and if we examine the junction of different media, having a very small difference of refraction, we shall find that we may have a sensible refraction without reflection. Now, if the difference between the contiguous media in the eye, or the laminæ in the crystalline, be very small, we shall have refraction without having reflection: and this appears to be the state of the eye; for although we have two surfaces of the aqueous, two of the crystalline, and two of the vitreous humour, yet we have only one reflected image; and that being from the anterior surface of the cornea, there can be no surface to reflect it back, and dilute an image on the retina.

"This hypothesis may be put to the test whenever accident shall furnish us with a subject having the crystalline extracted from one eye, the other remaining perfect in its natural state; at the same time we may ascertain whether or no the crystalline is that part of the organ which serves for viewing objects at different distances distinctly. Seeing no reflection at the surface of the crystalline, might lead some persons to infer that its refractive power is very inconsiderable; but many circumstances shew the contrary; yet what it really is may be readily ascertained by having the focal length and distance of a lens from the operated eye, that enables it to see objects the most distinctly; also the focal length of a lens, and its distance from the perfect eye, that enables it to see objects at the same distance as the imperfect eye: these data will be sufficient whereby to calculate the refractive power of the crystalline with considerable precision.

"Again, having the spherical aberration of the different humours of the eye, and having ascertained the refractive power of the crystalline, we have data from whence to determine the proportional increase of its density as it approaches the central part, on a supposition that this property corrects the aberration.

"An opportunity presented itself for bringing the observations of *Mr Ramsden*, respecting the use of the crystalline lens, to the proof. A young man came into *St George's Hospital* with a cataract in the right eye. The crystalline lens was readily extracted, and the union of the wound in the cornea took place unattended by inflammation; so that the eye suffered the smallest.

Vision.

smallest degree of injury that can attend so severe an operation. The man himself was in health, 21 years of age, intelligent, and his left eye perfect: the other had been an uncommonly short time in a diseased state, and 27 days after the operation appeared to be free from every other defect but the loss of the crystalline lens.

"A number of experiments were made on the imperfect eye, assisted by a lens, and compared with the perfect eye. The aim of these trials, which were judiciously varied, was to ascertain whether the eye which had been deprived of the crystalline lens was capable of adjusting itself to distinct vision at different distances. Among other results, the perfect eye, with a glass of $6\frac{1}{2}$ inches focus, had distinct vision at 3 inches; the near limit was $1\frac{7}{8}$ inch, the distant limit less than 7 inches. The imperfect eye, with a glass $2\frac{2}{10}$ inches focus, with an aperture $\frac{3}{40}$ ths of an inch, had distinct vision at $2\frac{7}{8}$ inches, the near limit $1\frac{7}{8}$ inch, and the distant limit 7 inches. The accuracy with which the eye was brought to the same point, on repeating the experiment, proved it to be uncommonly correct; and as he did not himself see the scale used for admeasurement, there could be no source of fallacy. From the result of this experiment, it appears that the range of adjustment of the imperfect eye, when the two eyes were made to see at nearly the same focal distance, exceeded that of the perfect eye. Mr Ramsden suggested a reason why the point of distinct vision of the imperfect eye might appear to the man himself nearer than it was in reality; namely, that from the imperfection of this organ he might find it easier to read the letters when they subtended a greater angle than at his real point of distinct vision. The experiments, however, appear to shew that the internal power of the eye, by which it is adjusted to see at different distances, does not reside in the crystalline lens, at least not altogether; and that if any agency in this respect can be proved to reside in the crystalline, the other powers, whatever they may be, are capable of exertion beyond their usual limits, so as to perform its office in this respect.

"From these considerations, and in consequence of other reflections tending to shew that an elongation of the optical axis is not probably the means of adjustment, these philosophers directed their enquiries to ascertain how far the curvature of the cornea might be subject to change. They found by trial that this part of the organ possesses a degree of elasticity which is very considerable, both for its perfection and its range; and by anatomical dissection it was found that the four straight muscles of the eye do in effect terminate in the cornea at their tendinous extremities; that the whole external lamina of the cornea could by gentle force be separated, by means of these muscles, from the eye; so that the tendons seem lost in the cornea, and this last has the appearance of a central tendon. It was also seen that the central part of the cornea is the thickest and the most elastic.

"These were considerable advances towards establishing the hypothesis of adjustment by the external curve of the eye. It remained to be shewn, by experiments on the living subject, that this curve does really vary in the due direction, when the mind perceives the distinct visible sensation of objects at different distances. For

Vision.

this purpose Mr Ramsden provided an apparatus, consisting of a thick board steadily fixed, in which was a square hole large enough to admit a person's face; the forehead and chin resting against the upper and lower bars, and the cheek against either of the sides; so that when the face was protruded, the head was steadily fixed by resting on three sides; and in this position the left eye projected beyond the outer surface of the board. A microscope, properly mounted, so as with ease to be set in every requisite position, was applied to view the cornea with a magnifying power of thirty times. In this situation, the person whose eye was the object of experiment was desired to look at the corner of a chimney, at the distance of 235 yards, through a small hole in a brass plate, fixed for that purpose, and afterwards to look at the edge of the hole itself, which was only six inches distant. After some management and caution, which the delicate nature of these experiments requires, the motion of the cornea, which was immediately perceptible, became very distinct and certain. The circular section of its surface remained in a line with the wire in the field of the microscope, when the eye was adjusted to the distant object, but projected considerably beyond it when adapted to the near one. When the distant object was only 90 feet from the observer, and the near object six inches, the difference in the prominence of the cornea was estimated at $\frac{1}{800}$ th of an inch. These experiments were repeated and varied at different times and on different subjects. The observer at the microscope found no difficulty in determining, from the appearance of the cornea, whether the eye was fixed on the remote or the near object.

"From these different experiments Mr Home considers the following facts to have been ascertained:

"1. That the eye has a power of adjusting itself to different distances when deprived of the crystalline lens; and therefore the fibrous and laminated structure of that lens is not intended to alter its form, but to prevent reflections in the passage of the rays through the surfaces of media of different densities, and to correct spherical aberration.

"2. That the cornea is made up of laminæ; that it is elastic, and when stretched is capable of being elongated $\frac{1}{111}$ th part of its diameter, contracting to its former length immediately upon being left to itself.

"3. That the tendons of the four straight muscles of the eye are continued on to the edge of the cornea, and terminate, or are inserted, in its external laminæ: their action will therefore extend to the edge of the cornea.

"4. That in changing the focus of the eye from seeing with parallel rays to a near distance, there is a visible alteration produced in the figure of the cornea, rendering it more convex; and when the eye is again adapted to parallel rays, the alteration by which the cornea is brought back to its former state is equally visible."

Mr Home made many other experiments with a view to throw light upon this curious subject; and the result of the whole appears to be, that the adjustment of the eye is produced by three different changes in that organ; an increase of curvature in the cornea, an elongation of the axis of vision, and a motion of the crystalline lens. These changes, in a great measure, depend upon the contraction of the four straight muscles of the

eye.

Vision.

eye. Mr Ramsden, from computations grounded on the principles of optics and general state of the facts, estimates that the increase of curvature of the cornea may be capable of producing one-third of the effect, and that the change of place of the lens, and elongation of the axis of vision, sufficiently account for the other two-thirds of the quantity of adjustment necessary to make up the whole.

The following observations on Vision by Doctor David Hofack of New-York, were read before the Royal Society, May 1, 1794, and the author has politely permitted their insertion in this work.

“By what power is the eye enabled to view objects distinctly at different distances? As the pupil is enlarged or diminished according to the greater or less quantity of light, and in a certain degree to the distance of the object, it would readily occur that these different changes of the pupil would account for the phenomena in question. Accordingly anatomists and philosophers, who have written upon this subject, have generally had recourse to this explanation.

“Amusing myself with these changes of the pupil, as a matter of curiosity, by presenting to the eye different objects at different distances, I soon perceived that its contraction and dilatation were irregular and more limited than had been supposed; *i. e.* that approaching the object nearer the eye, within a certain distance, the pupil not only ceased to contract, but became again dilated; and that beyond a few yards distance, it also ceased to dilate: these circumstances immediately occurred as objections to the above explanation; for were it from the contraction and dilatation of the iris alone that we see objects at different distances, I naturally concluded it should operate regularly to produce its effects; but if to view an object at a few yards distance it be enlarged to the utmost extent, surely it must of itself be insufficient to view one at the distance of several miles; for example, the heavenly bodies.

“Another difficulty here presents itself: in viewing the sun, instead of dilating, according to the distance, it contracts, obeying rather the quantity or intensity of the light, than the distance of the object. Knowing no other obvious power in the eye itself of adapting it to the different distances of objects, it occurred to me to inquire, whether the combined action of the external muscles could not have this effect. I first proposed this query to an optician of eminence in London, and who has written expressly on this subject. I repeated the same question to a celebrated teacher of anatomy. Encouraged by their replies, I have since attended more particularly to the subject, and hope my inquiries have not been altogether unsuccessful. As introductory to a more distinct view of what I have to advance, it appears necessary to premise the following observations, relative to those general laws of vision which are more particularly connected with this part of the subject, and to which we shall have occasion of frequent reference.

“1st. Let ABC, (plate 3 appendix fig. 1.) be an object placed before the double convex lens DE, at any distance greater than the radius of the sphere whereof the

lens is a segment; the rays which issue from the different points of the object, and fall upon the lens, will be so bent by the refractive power of the glass as to be made to convene at as many other points behind the lens, and at the place of their concurrence they will form an image or picture of the object. The distance of the image behind the glass varies in proportion to the distance of the object before the glass; the image approaching as the object recedes, and receding as that approaches. For if we suppose, (fig. 2.), A and B two radiating points, from which the rays AC, AD, and BC, BD, fall upon the lens CD, it is manifest that the rays from the nearest point A diverge more than those from the more distant point B, the angle at A being greater than that of B (A); consequently the rays from A, whose direction is AE and AF when they pass through the glass, must convene at some point (as G) more distant from the lens than the point H, where the less diverging rays BK and BL from the point B are made to convene; which may also be proved by experiment with the common convex glass (B).

“It will be necessary to have this proposition in view, as we shall afterwards have occasion to use it in shewing, that by varying the distance between the retina and the anterior part of the eye we are enabled to see objects at different distances.

“2d. If an object, as AB, (fig. 3.) be placed at a proper distance before the eye (E), the rays which fall from the several points of the object falling upon the cornea pass through the pupil, and will be brought together by the refractive power of the different parts of the eye on as many corresponding points of the retina, and there paint the image of the object, in the same manner as the images of objects placed before a convex lens are painted upon the spectrum, placed at a proper distance behind it; thus the rays which flow from the point A are united on the retina at C, and those which proceed from B are collected at D, and the rays from all the intermediate points are convened at as many intermediate points of the retina; on this union of the rays at the retina depends distinct vision. But supposing the eye of a given form, should the point of union lie beyond the retina, as must be the case with those from the less distant object, agreeable to the preceding proposition; or should they be united before they arrive at the retina, as from the more distant object, it is evident that the picture at the retina must be extremely confused. Now as the rays which fall upon the eye from radiating points at different distances have different degrees of divergence, and the divergence of the rays increasing as the distance of the radiating point lessens, and, *vice versa*, lessening as that increases; again, as those rays which have greater degrees of divergence, viz. from the nearer objects, require a stronger refractive power to bring them together at a given distance than what is necessary to make those meet which diverge less, it is manifest, that to see objects distinctly at different distances, either the refractive power of the eye must be increased or diminished, or the distance between the iris and retina be varied, corresponding with the different distances of the objects; both

Vision.

(A) *Euclid*, Book I. Prop. 21.

(B) See *Kepler Dioptr. Postul. Smith's Optics, Gravesande, &c.*

Vision.

both of which probably take place, as will hereafter appear (c).

“ Having then established these as our premises, we shall next examine the different principles which have been employed for explaining vision at different distances.

“ Most writers upon this subject refer this power of the eye to the contraction and dilatation of the iris. Within certain limits this would, upon first examination, as already observed, appear to be the case, since the pupil enlarges as the object is further removed from the eye, and again contracts as it is brought near. The extent of this principle I have already pointed out; but I suspect we also err in attributing to the difference of distance what are only effects of different quantities of light, a circumstance in which it is the more easy to commit error as they are generally proportionate one to the other; *i. e.* as the object is near we require a less degree of light, and to exclude what is superfluous the iris contracts; but as it is more distant, a greater quantity of light becomes necessary, and the iris dilates: thus far we see the use of the enlargement or diminution of the pupil, as the object is more or less distant. But distinct vision does not consist in the quantity of light alone, though too much or too little would obscure the image.

“ It is also necessary that the rays which flow from the object should fall upon the retina in a certain direction, to form a distinct picture; but surely the greater or less quantity of light, the greater or less number of rays, which it is only the property of the iris to diminish or increase, cannot alter the direction.

“ But there is still another argument to prove, that the contraction or enlargement of the pupil is not of itself sufficient to produce distinct vision at different distances, *viz.* that the myopes, whose pupil contracts and dilates as in other eyes, are still unable to adapt the eye to different distances; and the means by which this is remedied certainly does not consist in a larger or smaller aperture for the rays to pass through, but a power of altering their direction, which the change in the shape of the eye had rendered too convergent. The same fact is also observable in those who squint; the pupil in both eyes equally contracts and dilates, but still the vision of one eye is less perfect than the other. Another principle upon which it has been attempted to explain this power of the eye, is a supposed change in the convexity of the crystalline lens; the ancients had some obscure notion of it, but it has been lately pursued by Mr Thomas Young, in a paper published in the Philosophical Transactions of London for 1793. He has endeavoured to demonstrate the existence of muscles in the crystalline lens, and by their action to account for distinct vision at different distances. This opinion deserves here the more particular examination, having met the attention of the Royal Society, and thereby likely to influence the general opinion upon this subject.

“ That we may not mistake the meaning of the au-

Vision.

thor, I beg leave to premise his description of the structure of the lens. ‘ The crystalline lens of the ox,’ he observes, ‘ is an orbicular convex transparent body, composed of a considerable number of similar coats, of which the exterior closely adhere to the interior; each of these coats consists of six muscles, intermixed with a gelatinous substance, and attached to six membranous tendons. Three of these tendons are anterior, three posterior; their length is about two-thirds of the semi-diameter of their coat; their arrangement is that of three equal and equidistant rays meeting in the axis of the crystalline; one of the anterior is directed towards the outer angle of the eye, and one of the posterior towards the inner angle; so that the posterior are placed opposite to the middle of the interstices of the anterior, and planes passing through each of the six, and through the axis, would mark on either surface six regular equidistant rays. The muscular fibres arise from both sides of each tendon, they diverge till they reach the greatest circumference of the coat, and having passed it, they again converge till they are attached respectively to the sides of the nearest tendons of the opposite surface. The exterior or posterior portion of the six, viewed together, exhibits the appearance of three penniform-radiated muscles.’

“ In the first place, to say nothing of the transparency of muscles, as an argument against their existence, we must unavoidably suppose, as they have *membranous tendons*, which Mr Young informs us he distinctly observed, that these tendons cannot possess the same degree of transparency and density with the bellies of these muscles; that is, they must possess some degree of opacity, or certainly he could not have pointed out their membranous structure, nor even the tendon itself, as distinct from the body of the muscle; and if they have not the same density, from their situation, and being of a penniform shape, must there not be some irregularity from the difference in the refraction of those rays which pass through the bellies of those muscles, and those again which pass through their membranous tendons? This structure then, of consequence, cannot be well adapted for a body whose regular shape and transparency are of so much consequence.

“ Again, Mr Young describes six muscles in each layer; but Leeuwenhoek, whose authority he admits as accurate, relative to the muscularity of the lens, is certainly more to be attended to in his observation of bodies less minute, *viz.* as to the layers themselves, in which these muscles are found, and which of course are larger, and more easily observed; but, with his accuracy of observation, he has computed, that there are near 2000 laminæ; and according to Mr Young, supposing each layer to contain six muscles, we have necessarily, in all, 12,000 muscles; the action of which certainly exceeds human comprehension. I hope this will not be deemed trifling minuteness, as it is a necessary and regular consequence, if we admit their existence as described.

“ But

(c) “ Facile enim intelligitur, quo longius radii adveniunt, eo magis esse parallelus; eo minus ergo differre ab axi, et eo minoribus viribus corneæ et lentis crystallinæ in focum cogi. Ut enim corpus magis distat, ita sub minori angulo radii adveniunt. Contra si corpus conspicuum valde vicinum fuerit, radiorum ab eo advenientium angulus est major, et adeo magis divergentes in oculum incidunt, et viribus egent refringentibus majoribus omnibus densioribus.”—Haller, *Elem. Phys.* lib. xvi.

Vision.

“ But secondly, as to the existence of these muscles, I cannot avoid expressing a doubt. With the utmost accuracy I was capable of, and with the assistance of the *best* glasses, to my disappointment, I cannot bear witness to the same circumstances related by Mr Young, but found the lens perfectly transparent; at the same time, lest it might be attributed to the want of habit in looking through glasses, I beg leave to observe, that I have been accustomed to the use of them in the examination of the more minute objects of natural history. After failing with the glasses in the natural viscid state of the lens, I had recourse to another expedient; I exposed different lenses before the fire to a moderate degree of heat, by which they became opaque and dry; in this state it is easy to separate the layers described by Mr Young; but although not so numerous as noticed by the accurate Leeuwenhoek, still they were too numerous to suppose each to have contained six muscles; for I could have shewn distinctly at least fifty layers, without the assistance of a glass, as was readily granted by those to whom I exhibited them.

“ But a circumstance which would seem to prove that these layers possess no distinct muscles is, that in this opaque state they are not visible, but consist rather of an almost infinite number of concentric fibres (if the term be at all appropriate) not divided into particular bundles, but similar to as many of the finest hairs of equal thickness, arranged in similar order: see fig. 4, 5, and 6, where the arrangement of the layers and fibres has been painted from the real lens of an ox, and that without the assistance of a glass. To observe this fact, any person may try the experiment at pleasure, and witness the same with the naked eye, even separating many layers and their fibres with the point of a penknife.

“ This regular structure of layers, and those consisting of concentric fibres, is unquestionably better adapted for the transmission of the rays of light, than the irregular structure of muscles. It may, perhaps, be urged, that the heat to which I exposed the lens may have changed its structure: in answer to that I observe, it was moderate in degree, and regularly applied; of consequence we may presume, as it appeared uniformly opaque, that every part was alike acted upon; but by boiling the lens, where the heat is, without doubt, regularly applied, we observe the same structure.

“ Thirdly, that it is not from any changes of the lens, and that this is not the most essential organ in viewing objects at different distances, we may also infer from this undeniable fact, that we can, in a great degree, do without it; as after couching or extraction, by which operations all its parts must be destroyed, capsule, ciliary processes, muscles, &c.

“ Mr Young asserts, from the authority of Dr Porterfield, that patients, after the operation of couching, have not the power of accommodating the eye to the

different distances of objects; at present, I believe the contrary fact is almost universally asserted (D).

“ Besides, if the other powers of the eye are insufficient to compensate for the loss of this dense medium, the lens, a glass of the same shape answers the purpose, and which certainly does not act by changing its figure. I grant their vision is not so perfect; but we have other circumstances upon which this can be more easily explained; which will be particularly noticed under the next head. It may not be improper also to observe, that the specific gravity of the crystalline compared with that of the vitreous humour, and of consequence, its density and power of refraction, is not so great as has been generally believed. Dr Bryant Robinson, by the hydrostatic balance, found it to be nearly as 11 to 10. I have also examined them with the instrument of Mr Schmeisser, lately presented to the Royal Society, and found the same result; of consequence the crystalline lens is not so essentially necessary for vision as has been represented; especially as it is also probable, that upon removing it, the place which it occupied is again filled by the vitreous humour, whose power of refraction is nearly equal. At the same time we cannot suppose the lens an unnecessary organ in the eye, for nature produces nothing in vain; but that it is not of that indispensable importance, writers upon optics have taught us to believe.

“ Fourthly, Mr Young tells us, he has not yet had an opportunity of examining the human crystalline; and grants, that from the spherical form of it in the fish, such a change as he attributes to the lens in quadrupeds cannot take place in that class of animals. The lenses which I have examined in the manner above-mentioned were the human, those of the ox, the sheep, the rabbit, and the fish, and in all the same lamellated structure is observable; even in the spherical lens of the fish these lamellæ are equally distinct, but without the smallest appearance of a muscle.

“ From these circumstances I cannot avoid the conclusion, that they do not exist; at the same time I am persuaded that Mr Young met with appearances which he supposed were muscles; but I am satisfied he will readily acknowledge, that the examination of the crystalline lens in its viscid glutinous state, is not only attended with much difficulty, but that the smallest change of circumstances might lead to error; which I apprehend may, probably, have been the case in that instance.

“ Upon examining it after boiling, or exposing it to a gradual degree of heat before the fire, when it may be handled with freedom, he will readily observe (without a glass) the numerous lamellæ, and the arrangement of their fibres, which I have described.

“ Another opinion has been sanctioned by many respectable writers, of the effects of the ciliary processes in changing the shape and situation of the lens; some

3 M

supposed

Vision.

(D) “ Et lente ob cataractam extracta vel deposita oculum tamen ad varias distantias videre, ut in nobili viro video absque ullo experimento quo eam facultatem recuperaverit. Etsi enim tunc ob diminutas vires quæ radios uniunt, æger lente vitrea opus habet, eadem tamen lens in omni distantia sufficit.”—Haller, *El. Phys.*

“ La lentille cristalline n'est cependant point de première nécessité pour la vision. Aujourd'hui, dans l'opération de la cataracte on l'enlève entièrement, et la vision n'en souffre point.”—*De la Méthode Vues Physiologiques.* See also *De la Hire, Hamberger Physiolog.*

Vision. supposed it to possess the power of changing the figure of the crystalline, rendering it more or less convex (E); others, that it removed it nearer to the cornea (F); and others, that it removed it nearer the retina (G).

“The advocates for these different opinions all agree in attributing these effects to a supposed muscularity of the ciliary processes.

“Of the structure of these processes Haller observes, ‘In omni certe animalium genere processus ciliares absque ulla musculosa sunt fabrica, mere vasculosi vasculis serpentinis percursi molli facti membrana.’ Which structure, I believe, at present is universally admitted. But even supposing them muscular, such is their delicacy of structure, their attachment, and direction, that we cannot possibly conceive them adequate to the effects ascribed to them. Beside, what we observed of the muscles of the lens itself, also applies to the processes, viz. that they may be destroyed, as in couching or extraction, and yet the eye be capable of adapting itself to the different distances of objects. For a more full refutation of these opinions, see Haller’s large work.

The Situation, Structure, and Action of the external Muscles (H).

“Upon carefully removing the eyelids, with their muscles, we are presented with the muscles of the eye itself, which are six in number; four called recti, or straight; and two oblique; so named from their direction, (see Pl. 3. Appen. fig. 4.) AAAA, the tendons of the recti muscles, where they are inserted into the sclerotic coat, at the anterior part of the eye. B, the superior oblique, or trochlearis, as sometimes called, from its passing through the loop or pulley connected to the lower angle of the orbiter notch in the os frontis; it passes under the superior rectus muscle, and backwards to the posterior part of the eye, where it is inserted by a broad flat tendon into the sclerotic coat. C, the inferior oblique, arising tendinous from the edge of the orbiter process of the superior maxillary bone, passes strong and fleshy over the inferior rectus, and backwards under the abductor to the posterior part of the eye, where it is also inserted by a broad flat tendon into the sclerotic coat. DDD, the fat in which the eye is lodged. In fig. 5. we have removed the bones forming the external side of the orbit, with a portion of the fat, by which we have a distinct view of the abductor. ABC, three of the recti muscles, arising from the back part of the orbit, passing strong, broad, and fleshy over the ball of the eye, and inserted by flat, broad tendons into the sclerotic coat, at its anterior part. D, the tendon of the superior oblique muscle. E, the inferior oblique, fig. 6. A, the abductor of the eye. B, the fleshy belly of the superior oblique, arising strong, tendinous, and fleshy from the back part of the orbit. C, the optic nerve. D and E, the recti muscles.

“The use ascribed to these different muscles, is that

of changing the direction of the eye, to turn it upwards, downwards, laterally, or in any of the intermediate directions, accommodated either to the different situation of objects, or to express the different passions of the mind, for which they are peculiarly adapted. But is it inconsistent with the general laws of nature, or even with the animal œconomy, that from their combination they should have a different action, and thus an additional use? To illustrate this we need only witness the action of almost any set of muscles in the body; for example, in lifting a weight, the combined action of the muscles of the arm, shoulder, and chest, is different from the individual action of either set, or of any individual muscle; or an instance nearer our purpose may be adduced, viz. the actions of the muscles of the chest and belly, making a compression upon the viscera, as in the discharge of urine, fœces, &c. But to question this fact would be to question the influence of the will in any one of the almost infinite variety of motions in the human body.

“I presume, therefore, it will be admitted that we have the same power over these muscles of the eye as of others, and I believe we are no less sensible of their combined action; for example, after viewing an object at the distance of half a mile, if we direct our attention to an object but ten feet distance, every person must be sensible of some exertion; and if our attention be continued but for a short time, a degree of uneasiness and even pain in the ball of the eye is experienced; if again we view an object within the focal distance, *i. e.* within six or seven inches, such is the intensity of the pain that the exertion can be continued but a very short time, and we again relieve it by looking at the more distant objects; this, I believe, must be the experience of every person, whose eyes are in the natural and healthy state, and accordingly has been observed by almost every writer upon optics.

“But the power of this combination, even from analogy, appears too obvious to need further illustration. I shall therefore next endeavour to point out their precise action.

“Supposing the eye in its horizontal natural position; I see an object distinctly at the distance of six feet, the picture of the object falls exactly upon the retina; I now direct my attention to an object at the distance of six inches, as nearly as possible in the same line; although the rays from the first object still fall upon my eye, while viewing the second, it does not form a distinct picture on the retina, although at the same distance as before, which shews that the eye has undergone some change; for while I was viewing the first object I did not see the second distinctly, although in the same line: and now, *vice versa*, I see the second distinctly, and not the first; the rays from the first, therefore, as they still fall upon the eye, must either meet before or behind the retina; but we have shewn that the rays from the more distant object convene sooner than those from the less

(E) *Des Cartes, Scheinerus, Bidious, Mollinettus, Sandorius, Jurin.*

(F) *Kepler, Zinn, Porterfield.*

(G) *La Charriere, Perrault, Hartsoeker, Brisseau, and Derham.*

(H) For the accuracy of the representation I have annexed (in Pl. 3. Appen.) I can vouch, having been at much pains in the dissection; from which I had the painting taken by a most accurate hand, Mr S. Edwards, a gentleman well known for his abilities in the plates of that admirable work, the *Flora Londinensis*.

Vision. less distant object, therefore the picture of the object at six feet falls before, while the other forms a distinct image upon the retina; but as my eye is still in the same place as at first, the retina has by some means or other been removed to a greater distance from the fore part of the eye to receive the picture of the nearer object, agreeable to the principle page 455. From which it is evident, that to see the less distant object either the retina should be removed to a greater distance, or the refracting power of the media should be increased: but I hope we have shewn that the lens, which is the greatest refracting medium, has no power of changing itself. Let us next inquire, if the external muscles, the only remaining power the eye possesses, are capable of producing those changes. With respect to the anterior part of the eye, we have seen the situation of those muscles; the recti strong, broad, and flat, arising from the back part of the orbit, passing over the ball as over a pulley, and inserted by broad flat tendons at the anterior part of the eye; the oblique inserted toward the posterior part, also by broad flat tendons; when they act jointly, the eye being in its horizontal position, it is obvious, as every muscle in action contracts itself, the four recti by their combination must necessarily make a comparison upon the different parts of the eye, and thus elongate its axis, while the oblique muscles serve to keep the eye in its proper direction and situation. For my own part, I have no more difficulty in conceiving of this combination of those muscles than I have at present of the different flexors of my fingers in holding my pen. But other corresponding effects are also produced by this action; not only the distance between the anterior and posterior parts of the eye is increased, but of consequence the convexity of the cornea, from its great elasticity, is also increased, and that in proportion to the degree of pressure, by which the rays of light passing through it are thence necessarily more converged. But another effect, and one not inconsiderable, is, that by this elongation of the eye, the media, viz. the aqueous, crystalline, and vitreous humours through which the rays pass, are also lengthened, of consequence their powers of refraction are proportionably increased; all which correspond with the general principle. It may however be said, that as the four recti muscles are larger and stronger than the two oblique, the action of the former would overcome that of the latter, and thus draw back the whole globe of the eye; but does not the fat at the posterior part of the orbit also afford a resistance to the too great action of the recti muscles, especially as it is of a firm consistence, and the eye rests immediately upon it? Admitting then that this is the operation of the external muscles when in a state of contraction, it is also to be observed, we have the same power of relaxing them, in proportion to the greater distance of the object, until we arrive at the utmost extent of indolent vision.

“ But, as a further testimony of what has been advanced, I had recourse to the following experiment, which will shew that the eye is easily compressible, and that the effects produced correspond with the principles I have endeavoured to illustrate.

“ With the common *speculum oculi* I made a very

moderate degree of pressure upon my eye, while directing my attention to an object at the distance of about twenty yards; I saw it distinctly, as also the different intermediate objects; but endeavouring to look beyond it, every thing appeared confused. I then increased the pressure considerably, in consequence of which I was enabled to see objects distinctly at a much nearer than the natural focal distance; for example, I held before my eye, at the distance of about two inches, a printed book; in the natural state of the eye I could neither distinguish the lines nor letters; but upon making pressure with the speculum I was enabled to distinguish both lines and letters of the book with ease.

“ Such then I conceive to be the action and effects of the external muscles, and which I apprehend will also apply in explaining many other phænomena of vision; some of those it will not be improper at present briefly to notice.

“ First, may not the action of those muscles have more or less effect in producing the changes of vision which take place in the different periods of life? At the same time the original conformation of the eye, the diminution of its humours, and, probably, of the quantity of fat upon which the eye is lodged, are also to be taken into the account. But the external muscles becoming irregular and debilitated by old age, in common with every other muscle of the body, are not only incapable of compensating for these losses, but cannot even perform their wonted action, and thus necessarily have considerable influence in impairing vision. Again, does not the habit of long sight so remarkable in sailors and sportsmen, who are much accustomed to view objects at a great distance, and that of short sight, as of watchmakers, seal-cutters, &c. admit of an easy solution upon this principle? as we know of no part of the body so susceptible of an habitual action as the muscular fibre.

“ Secondly. How are we to account for the weaker action of one eye in the case of squinting? That this is the fact has been well ascertained; Dr Reid (1) upon this subject observes, that he has examined above twenty persons that squinted, and found in all of them a defect in the sight of one eye. Porterfield and Jurin have made the same observation.

“ The distorted position of the eye has, I believe, been generally attributed to the external muscles; but no satisfactory reason has ever been given why the eye, directed towards an object, does not see it distinctly at the same distance as with the other. The state of the iris here cannot explain it, as it contracts and dilates in common with the other; nor can we suppose any muscles the lens might possess could have any effect, as they are not at all connected with the nature of this disease.

“ But the action of the external muscles, I apprehend, will afford us a satisfactory explanation. When the eye is turned from its natural direction, for example, towards the inner canthus, it is obvious that the *adductor* muscle is shortened, and its antagonist, the *abductor*, lengthened; consequently, as the abductor has not the same power of contracting itself with the adductor, when the eye is directed towards an object, their power of action being different and irregular, the

(1) See his Inquiry into the Human Mind, page 322.

Vifion.

compression made upon the eye and its humours muft alfo be equally irregular, and therefore infufficient to produce the regular changes in the refraction and fhape of the eye we have fhewn to be neceffary in adapting it to the different diftances of objects. The effects produced by making a partial preffure upon the eye with the finger, or *speculum oculi*, before noticed, would alfo appear to favour this explanation.

“ Thirdly. May it not in part be owing to the lofs of this combined action of the external mufcles, and the difficulty of recovering it, that the operation of couching is fometimes unfnccesful, efpccially when the cataract has been of long ftanding? This cannot be attributed to the iris, for it perhaps, dilates and contracts as before: nor to the mufcles of the lens, for they are removed; nor to the ftate of the nerve, for it is ftill fenfible to light; and yet the patient cannot fee objects diftinctly; and it is not an uncommon circumftance, even when the operation fncceds, that the fight is flowly and gradually recovered. Inftances have occurred, Mr Bell (κ) obferves, of the fight becoming gradually better for feveral months after the operation.

“ When we have been long out of the habit of combining our mufcles in almoft any one action of life, as walking, dancing, or playing upon a mufical inftrument, we in a great meafure lofe the combination, and find a difficulty in recovering it, in proportion to the length of time we had been deprived of it; but the individual action of each mufcle remains as before. Thus, probably, with the mufcles of the eye. A variety of facts of a fimilar nature muft prefent themfelves to every perfon converfant in the fcience of optics, which may admit of a fimilar explanation.

“ I have thus endeavoured, firft, to point out the limited action of the iris, and of confequence the infufficiency of this action for explaining vifion. Secondly, to prove that the lens poffeffes no power of changing its form to the different diftances of objects. Thirdly, that to fee objects at different diftances, correfponding changes of diftance fhould be produced between the retina and the anterior part of the eye, as alfo in the refracting powers of the media through which the rays of light are to pafs. And, fourthly, that the combined action of the external mufcles is not only capable of producing thefe effects, but that from their fituation and ftructure they are alfo peculiarly adapted to produce them.

“ It is not then confiftent with every principle in the œconomy of nature and of philofophy, feeing the imperfections of the principles which have hitherto been employed in explaining the phænomena in queftion, to adopt the one before us, until (agreeable to one of the eftablifhed rules in philofophizing) other phænomena occur, by which it may be rendered either more general, or liable to objections?

“ I have now fnifhed what was propofed. I have declined entering into an extenfive view of the ftructure of the eye, or any of the general principles of optics, as thofe fubjects have been more ably treated in the works already cited, and thus would certainly have deftroyed every claim to attention, which thefe few pages in their prefent form may poffibly poffefs; and if I fhould be fo fortunate as to fncced in eftablifhing the principle I have propofed, for explaining the phænomena dependent upon this more important organ of our body (if any part poffeffes a pre-eminence in nature), I alfo hope it may, in abler hands, admit of fome practical application, in alleviating the difeafes to which its delicate organization fo particularly expofes it (L).”

VITALITY, the power of fubfifting in life, which the fashionable philofophers of the French and German fchools attribute to *chemiftry*. For a confutation of their abfurd and impious jargon on this fubject, we refer our readers, with fome degree of confidence, to the articles *PHYSIOLOGY* (*Encycl.*), and *Animal SUBSTANCES* (*Suppl.*)

VITTORIA, *St Juan de*, a city of Peru.—*Morse*.

VIVERRA (fee *Encycl.*) A new fpecies of this genus of animals was difcovered by Vaillant during his laft travels in Africa; at leaft he ranks under the generic name *Viverra*, the animal of which he gives the following defcription. Its body was of the fize of that of a kitten fix months old: it had a very large nofe, the upper jaw exceeding the lower near two-thirds of an inch in length, and forming a fort of moveable fnout refembling that of the *coati* of Guiana. The fore feet were armed with four large claws, very fharp and curved; the hind ones have each five, but they are fhort and blunt. All the fur on the upper part of the body is marked with crofs bands of a deep brown colour, on a ground of light brown with which many white hairs are intermixed. The lower part of the body and infides of the legs are of a reddifh white. The tail, which is very flefhy, and more than two-thirds longer than the body, is black at the tip, and the reft brown, intermixed with white hairs.

This animal employs its fore paws to dig very deep holes in the earth, in which it remains concealed during the day, not going out till fun-fet in queft of food.

The Hottentots who accompanied our traveller called it *muys-bond* (a moufe dog); a general name among the inhabitants of the Cape for all the fmaller carnivorous quadrupeds.

VIVES (Ludovicus), the contemporary and friend of Erasmus, was a native of Valentia in Spain. Though well trained in all the fubtleties of the fcholafic philofophy at Paris, he had the good fenfe to difcover its futility, and diligently applied himfelf to more ufeul ftudies. At Louvain he undertook the office of a preceptor, and exerted himfelf with great ability and fncces in correcting barbarifm, chaftifing the corrupters of learning,

Vitality,

||
Vives.

(κ) See his *System of Surgery*.

(L) Since the above pages have been written, I have found, upon confulting fome of the earlieft writers, that the effects of the external mufcles did not altogether efcape their attention; at the fame time they had no diftinct idea of their action: I muft therefore difclaim the originality of the thought, although I had never met with it before the circumftances already noticed, of the infufficiency of the iris, had fuggested it. If, however, I have fncceded in pointing out the precise action of thofe mufcles, and its application to the general principles of vifion, in which, I believe, I have never been anticipated, it will be the height of my wifhes.

Vives,
||
Ultrama-
rine.

learning, and reviving a taste for true science and elegant letters. Erasmus, with whom he lived upon the footing of intimate friendship, speaking of Vives when he was only 26 years of age, says, that there was no part of philosophy in which he did not excel; and that he had made such proficiency in learning, and in the arts of speaking and writing, that he scarcely knew his equal. He wrote a commentary upon Augustine's treatise *De Civitate Dei*, which discovers an extensive acquaintance with ancient philosophy. Henry VIII. of England, to whom he dedicated this work, was so pleased with it, that he invited the author to his court, and made him preceptor to his daughter Mary. Though he discharged his office with great fidelity, yet in consequence of his opposition to the king's divorce, he fell under his displeasure; and it was not without difficulty that he escaped to Bruges, where he devoted the remainder of his days to study. He died in the year 1537, or, according to Thuanus, in 1541. With Erasmus and Budæus he formed a triumvirate of literature which did honour to the age. He wrote *De Prima Philosophia*, "On the First Philosophy;" *De Explanatione Essentiarum*, "On the Explanation of Essences;" *De Censura Veri*, "On the Test of Truth;" *De Initiis, Sectis, et Laudibus Philosophicæ*, "On the Origin, Sects, and Praises of Philosophy;" and *De Corruptis Artibus et Tradendis Disciplinis*; "On the Corruption of Science, and on Education." These writings, of which the two last are the most valuable, discover great strength of judgment, an extensive knowledge of philosophy, much enlargement of conception, uncommon sagacity in detecting the errors of ancient and modern philosophers, particularly of Aristotle and his followers, and, in fine, a mind capable of attempting things beyond the standard of the age in which he lived. To all this he added great perspicuity and elegance of style, not unworthy of the friend of Erasmus.

ULIETEA, one of the Society Islands in the S. Pacific Ocean, is about 7 or 8 leagues from the island of Huahine, at S. W. by W. There are 9 uninhabited islands west of it. The south end lies in lat. 16 55 S. and long. 151 20 W.—*Morse*.

ULSTER, a mountainous and hilly county of New-York, containing all that part of the State bounded easterly by the middle of Hudson's river, southerly by the county of Orange, westerly by the state of Pennsylvania, and the west branch of Delaware river, and northerly by the county of Albany. In 1790, it contained 29,397 inhabitants, including 2,906 slaves. In 1796, there were 4,429 of the inhabitants qualified to be electors. It is divided into 16 townships. Chief town, Kingston. A part of this county and that of Otsego, were erected into a separate county, January, 1797.—*ib*.

ULTRAMARINE is a very fine blue powder, almost of the colour of the corn flower or blue-bottle, which has this uncommon property, that, when exposed to the air or a moderate heat, it neither fades nor becomes tarnished. On this account it is used in painting; but it was employed formerly for that purpose much more than at present, as smalt, a far cheaper article, was not then known. (See COBALT, in this *Suppl.*) Ultramarine is made of the blue parts of the lapis lazuli, by separating them as much as possible from the other coloured particles with which they are mixed, and reducing them to a fine powder. The real lapis

lazuli is found in the mountains of that part of Tartary called Bucharia, which extends eastward from the Caspian sea, and particularly at Kalab and Budukschu. It is sent thence to the East Indies, and from the East Indies to Europe. Good ultramarine must be of a beautiful dark colour, and free from sand as well as every other mixture. It must unite readily with oil; it must not become tarnished on a red-hot tile or plate of iron, and it ought to dissolve in strong acids, almost like the zeolite, without causing an effervescence. In the year 1763, an ounce of it at Paris cost four pounds sterling, and an ounce of *endre d'outremer* which is the refuse, two pounds. The basis of this colour was long suspected to be copper, but the experiments of Margraff shewed that it was iron, in some unknown state of combination. New light has been thrown on this subject by Morveau, who has discovered that selenite loaded with iron, when decomposed by carbonaceous matter, yields a blue sulphuret of iron of equal permanency with the true ultramarine.

At present, smalt of a good colour is often purchased at a dear rate and substituted for ultramarine; and it is found that the colour of this preparation of cobalt is more durable in the fire than even that of the lapis lazuli. For the analysis of lapis lazuli, see MINERALOGY, n° 69. *Suppl.*

ULYSSES, one of the military townships in Onondago county, New-York, situated at the southern end of Cayuga Lake, having Hector on the west, and Dryden on the east, which last township is included within the jurisdiction of Ulysses, which was incorporated in 1794. In 1796, 38 of the inhabitants were electors.—*Morse*.

UMBAGOG, a large lake of New-Hampshire, next in size to Lake Winnipiseogee. It lies in Grafton county, and a small part of it in the District of Maine.—*ib*.

UNADILLA, a river of the state of New-York, called also *Tianaderba*, runs southward, and joining the Main Branch, forms Chenengo river.—*ib*.

UNADILLA, a township of New-York, Otsego county, on the northern side of the main branch of Chenengo river. It is about 110 miles south-west of Albany; and, in 1796, 502 of its inhabitants were electors. In the same year, the townships of Suffrage, Otsego, and Butternuts, were taken from this township, and incorporated.—*ib*.

UNAMI, a tribe of the Delaware Indians, considered to be the head of that nation.—*ib*.

UNDERHILL, a township of Vermont, Chittenden county, 12 miles east of Colchester, and contains 65 inhabitants.—*ib*.

UNION, a county of South-Carolina, Pinckney district, containing 7,693 inhabitants, of whom 6,430 are whites, and 1,215 slaves. It sends two representatives and one senator to the state legislature. Chief town, Pinckneyville.—*ib*.

UNION, a rocky township in Tolland county, Connecticut, west of Woodstock, and about 12 miles N. E. of Tolland.—*ib*.

UNION, a township of the District of Maine, Lincoln county, containing 200 inhabitants. It was incorporated in 1786, and lies 290 miles from Boston.—*ib*.

UNION, a post-town of the state of New-York, Tioga county, on the N. side of Susquehannah river, and west of the mouth of the Chenengo, 122 miles S. E. by E.

of

Ulysses,
||
Union.

Union,
||
United
States.

of Williamsburg, on Genessee river, 24 E. N. E. of Athens, or Tioga Point, 92 S. W. of Cooperstown, and 340 N. by W. of Philadelphia. In 1796, there were in the township, 284 of the inhabitants qualified electors.—*ib.*

UNION River, or *Plantation No. 6*, in the District of Maine, is situated in Hancock county, 25 miles N. E. of Penobscot.—*ib.*

UNION River, in the county of Hancock, District of Maine, empties into Blue Hill Bay, on the E. side of Penobscot Bay. Long-Island, in this bay, is in lat. 44 25, and long. 67 45.—*ib.*

UNION-TOWN, a post-town of Pennsylvania, Fayette county, on Redstone Creek. It contains a church, a stone gaol, and a brick court-house, and about 80 dwelling-houses. Near it are two valuable merchant mills. It is the seat of the county courts, and is 14 miles S. by E. of Brownsville, where Redstone Creek enters the Monongahela, 58 miles S. of Pittsburg, 24 N. E. of Morgantown, in Virginia, and 327 W. of Philadelphia.—*ib.*

UNITAS, a village of N. Carolina, situated at the head of Gargal's Creek.—*ib.*

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, situated between 31° and 46° north latitude, 8° E. and 24° W. lon. from Philadelphia, 64° and 96° W. lon. from London, is in length 1250 miles, and in breadth 1040. It is bounded north and east, by British America, or the Provinces of Upper and Lower Canada, and New Brunswick; south-east, by the Atlantic Ocean; south by East and West Florida; west, by the river Mississippi.

The American Republic, consists of three grand divisions, denominated the *Northern*, or more properly *Eastern*, *Middle* and *Southern* States. The *first* division, (the Northern or Eastern States) comprehends Vermont, New Hampshire, District of Maine, (belonging to Massachusetts) Massachusetts, Rhode Island, and Connecticut. These are called the New England States, and comprehend that part of America, which, since the year 1614, has been known by the name of New England. The *second* division (the Middle States) comprehends New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, and Territory N. W. of Ohio. The *third* division (the Southern States) comprehends Maryland, Virginia, Kentucky, North Carolina, Tennessee, South Carolina, Georgia, and Mississippi Territory.

In the treaty of peace, concluded in 1783, the limits of the American United States are more particularly defined in the words following: "And that all disputes which might arise in future on the subject of the boundaries of the said United States may be prevented, it is hereby agreed and declared, that the following are and shall be their boundaries, viz. From the north-west angle of Nova Scotia, viz. that angle which is formed by a line drawn due north from the source of St Croix River to the Highlands, along the said Highlands, which divide those rivers that empty themselves into the river St Lawrence from those which fall into the Atlantic Ocean, to the north-westernmost head of Connecticut river; thence down along the middle of that river to the forty-fifth degree of north latitude; from thence by a line due west on said latitude, until it strikes the river Iroquois or Cataraque; thence along the middle of the

United
States.

said river into Lake Ontario; through the middle of said lake, until it strikes the communication by water between that lake and Lake Erie; thence along the middle of said communication into Lake Erie, through the middle of said lake, until it arrives at the water communication between that lake and Lake Huron; thence through the middle of said lake to the water communication between that lake and Lake Superior; thence through Lake Superior, northward of the Isles Royal and Phillipeaux, to the Long Lake; thence through the middle of said Long Lake, and the water communication between it and the Lake of the Woods, to the said Lake of the Woods; thence through the said lake to the most northwestern point thereof, and from thence, on a due west course, to the River Mississippi; thence by a line to be drawn along the middle of said River Mississippi, until it shall intersect the northernmost part of the thirty-first degree of north latitude.

"South, by a line to be drawn due east from the determination of the line last mentioned, in the latitude of thirty-one degrees north of the equator, to the middle of the River Apalachicola, or Catahouche; thence along the middle thereof to its junction with the Flint River; thence straight to the head of St Mary's River; and thence down along the middle of St Mary's River to the Atlantic Ocean.

"East, by a line to be drawn along the middle of the River St Croix, from its mouth, in the Bay of Fundy, to its source, and from its source directly north, to the aforesaid Highlands, which divide the rivers that fall into the Atlantic Ocean from those which fall into the River St Lawrence; comprehending all islands within twenty leagues of any part of the shores of the United States, and lying between lines to be drawn due east from the points where the aforesaid boundaries between Nova Scotia on the one part, and East Florida on the other, shall respectively touch the Bay of Fundy and the Atlantic Ocean, excepting such islands as now are, or heretofore have been, within the limits of the said province of Nova Scotia."

The territory of the United States, according to Mr Hutchins, contains, by computation, a million of square miles, in which are

	640,000,000 acres.
Deduct for water	51,000,000

Acres of land in the United States 589,000,000

That part of the United States, comprehended between the west boundary line of Pennsylvania, on the east; the boundary line between Great Britain and the United States, extending from the northwest corner of Pennsylvania, to the northwest extremity of the Lake of the Woods, on the north; the river Mississippi, to the mouth of the Ohio, on the west; and the river Ohio on the south, to the aforementioned bounds of Pennsylvania, contains, by computation, about 411,000 square miles, in which are

	263,040,000 acres
Deduct for water	43,040,000

To be disposed of by order of Congress, when purchased of the Indians } 220,000,000

The whole of this immense extent of unappropriated western territory, containing as above stated, 220,000,000 of acres, and several large tracts south of the

United States.

United States.

the Ohio, (A) have been, by the cession of some of the original thirteen states, and by the treaty of peace, transferred to the federal government, and are pledged as a fund for sinking the debt of the United States. Of this territory the Indians now possess a very large proportion. Mr Jefferson, in his report to Congress, November 8, 1791, describes the boundary line between us and the Indians, as follows: "Beginning at the mouth of the Cayahoga (which falls into the southernmost part of the Lake Erie) and running up the river to the portage, between that and the Tuscarora (or N. E.) branch of the Muskingum; then down the said branch to the forks, at the crossing place above Fort Lawrence; then westwardly, towards the portage of the Great Miami, to the main branch of that river; then down the Miami, to the fork of that river, next below the old fort which was taken by the French, in 1752; thence due west to the river De la Panse (a branch of the Wabash) and down that river to the Wabash. So far the line is precisely determined, and cleared of the claims of the Indians. The tract comprehending the whole country within the above described line, the Wabash, the Ohio, and the western limits of Pennsylvania, contains about 55,000 square miles. How far on the western side of the Wabash, the southern boundary of the Indians has been defined, we know not. It is only understood in general, that their title to the lower country, between that river and the Illinois, was formerly extinguished by the French, while in their possession."

It may in truth be said, that no part of the world is so well watered with springs, rivulets, rivers, and lakes, as the territory of the United States. By means of these various streams and collections of water, the whole country is checkered into islands and peninsulas. The United States, and indeed all parts of North America, seem to have been formed by nature for the most intimate union. The facilities of navigation render the communication between the ports of Georgia and New-Hampshire far more expeditious and practicable, than between those of Provence and Picardy in France; Cornwall and Caithness, in Great-Britain; or Galicia and Catalonia, in Spain. The canals opening between Susquehannah and Delaware, between Pasquetank and Elizabeth Rivers, in Virginia, and between the Schuylkill and Susquehannah, will open a communication from the Carolinas to the western counties of Pennsylvania and New-York. The improvement of the Patowmak, will give a passage from the southern States to the western parts of Virginia, Maryland, Pennsylvania, and even to the lakes. From Detroit, to Alexandria, on the Potowmak, six hundred and seven miles, are but two carrying places, which together do not exceed the distance of forty miles. The canals of Delaware and Chesapeake will open the communication from South Carolina to New Jersey, Delaware, the most populous parts of Pennsylvania, and the midland counties of New York. Were these, and the canal between Ashley and Cooper Rivers, in South Carolina—the canals in the northern parts of the state of New-York, and those of Massachusetts and New-Hampshire, all opened, and many of them are in great forwardness, North America would thereby be converted into a cluster of large and fertile islands, communicating with each other with ease and little expense, and in many instances without the uncertainty or danger of the seas.

Estimate of the number of acres of water, north and westward of the river Ohio, within the territory of the United States.

	Acres.
In Lake Superior,	21,952,780
Lake of the Woods,	1,133,800
Lake Rain, &c.	165,200
Red Lake,	551,000
Lake Michigan	10,368,000
Bay Puan,	1,216,000
Lake Huron,	5,009,920
Lake St Clair,	89,500
Lake Erie, western part,	2,252,800
Sundry small lakes and rivers,	301,000
In Lake Erie, westward of the line extended from the north-west corner of Pennsylvania, due north to the boundary between the British territory and the United States, } 410,000	
In Lake Ontario,	2,390,000
Lake Champlaine,	500,000
Chesapeake Bay,	1,700,000
Albemarle Bay,	330,000
Delaware Bay,	630,000
All the rivers within the thirteen States, including the Ohio, } 2,000,000	
	7,990,000
Total,	51,000,000

There is nothing in other parts of the globe which resembles the prodigious chain of lakes in this part of the world. They may properly be termed inland seas of fresh water; and even those of the second or third class in magnitude, are of larger circuit than the greatest lake in the eastern continent, the Caspian Sea excepted. Some of the most northern lakes belonging to the United States, have never been surveyed, or even visited till lately by white people; of course we have no description of them which can be relied on as accurate. Others have been partially surveyed, and their relative situation determined. The best account of them which we have been able to procure is as follows:

The Lake of the Woods, the most northern in the United States, is so called from the large quantities of wood growing on its banks; such as oaks, pines, firs, spruce, &c. This lake lies nearly east of the south end of Lake Winnepeck, and is supposed to be the source or conductor of one branch of the river Bourbon, if there be such a river. Its length from east to west is said to be about seventy miles, and in some places it is forty miles wide. The Killistino Indians encamp on its borders to fish and hunt. This lake is the communication between the Lakes Winnepeck and Bourbon, and Lake Superior.

Rainy

(A) Ceded by North Carolina, South Carolina, and Georgia, with certain reservations for the Indians and other purposes.

United
States.

Rainy, or Long Lake, lies east of the Lake of the Woods, and is said to be nearly an hundred miles long, and in no part more than twenty miles wide.

Eastward of this lake, lie several small ones, which extend in a string to the great carrying place, and thence into Lake Superior. Between these little lakes are several carrying places, which render the trade to the north-west difficult, and exceedingly tedious, as it takes two years to make one voyage from Michillimackinac to these parts.

Lake Superior, formerly termed the Upper Lake, from its northern situation, is so called from its magnitude, it being the largest on the continent. It may justly be termed the Caspian of America, and is supposed to be the largest body of fresh water on the globe. According to the French charts, it is 1500 miles in circumference (B). A great part of the coast is bounded by rocks and uneven ground. The water is pure and transparent, and appears generally, throughout the lake, to lie upon a bed of huge rocks. It has been remarked, in regard to the waters of this lake, (with how much truth we cannot say) that although their surface, during the heat of summer, is impregnated with no small degree of warmth, yet, on letting down a cup to the depth of about a fathom, the water drawn from thence is cool and refreshing.

The situation of this lake, from the most accurate observations which have come to our knowledge, lies between lat. 46° and $48^{\circ} 30'$ N. and lon. 84° and $91^{\circ} 30'$ W. from London.

There are many islands in this lake, two of them have each land enough, if proper for cultivation, to form a considerable province; especially Isle Royal, near the N. W. coast of the lake, which is not less than an hundred miles long, and in many places forty broad. The natives suppose these islands are the residence of the Great Spirit.

Two large rivers empty themselves into this lake, on the north and north-east side; one is called the Nipegon, which leads to a tribe of the Chipeways, who inhabit a lake of the same name, and the other is the Michipicooton river, the source of which is towards James's Bay, from whence there is said to be but a short portage to another river which empties itself into that bay.

United
States.

Not far from the Nipegon is a small river, that just before it enters the lake, has a perpendicular fall from the top of a mountain of six hundred feet. [Carver.] It is very narrow, and appears at a distance like a white garter suspended in the air. There are upwards of thirty other rivers, which empty into this lake, some of which are of a considerable size. On the south side of it is a remarkable point or cape of about sixty miles in length, called point Chegomegan. About an hundred miles west of this cape, a considerable river falls into the lake, the head of which is composed of a great assemblage of small streams. This river is remarkable for the abundance of virgin copper that is found on and near its banks. Many small islands, particularly on the eastern shores, abound with copper ore lying in beds, with the appearance of copperas. This metal might be easily made a very advantageous article of commerce. This lake abounds with fish, particularly trout and sturgeon; the former weigh from twelve to fifty pounds, and are caught almost any season of the year in great plenty. Storms affect this lake as much as they do the Atlantic Ocean; the waves run as high, and the navigation is equally dangerous. It discharges its waters from the south-east corner, through the Straits of St Marie, which are about forty miles long. Near the upper end of these straits is a rapid, which, though it is impossible for canoes to ascend, yet, when conducted by careful pilots, may be descended without danger.

Though Lake Superior is supplied by near forty rivers, many of which are large, yet it does not appear that one tenth part of the waters which are conveyed into it by these rivers is discharged by the abovementioned straits. Such a superabundance of water can be disposed of only by evaporation (C). The entrance into this lake from the straits of St Marie, affords one of the most pleasing prospects in the world. On the left may be seen many beautiful little islands that extend a considerable way before you; and on the right, an agreeable succession of small points of land, that project a little way into the water, and contribute, with the islands, to render this delightful basin calm, and secure from those tempestuous winds, by which the adjoining lake is frequently troubled.

Lake Huron, into which you enter through the Straits of St Marie, is next in Magnitude to Lake Superior.

It

(B) Carver supposes it exceeds 1600 miles.

(C) That such a superabundance of water should be disposed of by evaporation is no singular circumstance. "There are some seas," says an ingenious correspondent who has not obliged me with his name, "in which there is a pretty just balance between the waters received from rivers, brooks, &c. and the waste by evaporation. Of this the Caspian Sea in Asia affords an instance; which though it receives several large rivers, has no outlet. There are others, (to speak in borrowed language) whose expense exceeds their income; and these would soon become bankrupt, were it not for the supplies which they constantly receive from larger collections of water, with which they are connected; such are the Black and Mediterranean seas; into the former of which there is a constant current from the Mediterranean through the Bosphorus of Thrace; and into the latter, from the Atlantic, through the Straits of Gibraltar. Others again derive more from their tributary streams than they lose by evaporation. These give rise to large rivers. Of this kind are the Dambea, in Africa, the Winnipiseogee, in New Hampshire, Lake Superior and other waters in North America; and the quantity they discharge is only the difference between the influx and the evaporation. It is observable that on the shores the evaporation is much greater than at a distance from them on the ocean. The remarkable cluster of lakes in the middle of North America, of which Lake Superior is one, was doubtless designed by a wise Providence, to furnish the interior parts of the country with that supply of vapours, without which, like the interior parts of Africa, they must have been a mere desert. It may be thought equally surprising that there should be any water at all discharged from them, as that the quantity should bear so small a proportion to what they receive." [Anonymous MS.]

It lies between lat. $43^{\circ} 30'$ and $46^{\circ} 30'$ N. and between long. 80° and $84^{\circ} 30'$ W. from London. Its circumference is about one thousand miles. On the north side of this lake is an island called Manatou, signifying a place of spirits, and is considered as sacred by the Indians. On the south-west part of this lake is Saganaum Bay, about eighty miles in length, and about eighteen or twenty miles broad. On its banks are great quantities of sand cherries. Thunder Bay, so called from the thunder that is frequently heard here, lies about half way between Saganaum Bay and the north-west corner of the lake. It is about nine miles across either way. The fish are the same as in Lake Superior. At the north-west corner this lake communicates with Lake Michigan, by the Straits of Michillimackinac.

The Chippeway Indians live scattered around this lake; particularly near Saganaum Bay. Their country, however, is to the eastward of this lake.

Michigan Lake lies between latitude $42^{\circ} 10'$ and $46^{\circ} 30'$ north; and between 11° and 13° west long. from Philadelphia. Its computed length is 280 miles, from north to south; its breadth from 60 to 70 miles. It is navigable for shipping of any burthen; and at the northeastern part communicates with Lake Huron, by a strait six miles broad, on the south side of which stands fort Michillimackinac, which is the name of the strait. In this lake are several kinds of fish, particularly trout of an excellent quality, weighing from 20 to 60 pounds, and some have been taken in the Straits of Michillimackinac of 90 pounds. Westward of this lake are large meadows, said to extend to the Mississippi. It receives a number of rivers from the west and east, among which is the river St Joseph, very rapid and full of islands. It springs from a number of small lakes, a little to the north-west of the Miami village, and runs north-west into the south-east part of the lake. On the north side of this river is fort St Joseph, from which there is a road bearing north of east, to Detroit. The Powtewatimie Indians, who have about 200 fighting men, inhabit this river opposite fort St Joseph.

Between Lake Michigan on the west, and Lakes Huron, St Clair, and the west end of Erie on the east, is a fine tract of country, peninsulated, more than 250 miles in length, and from 150 to 200 in breadth. The banks of the lakes, for a few miles inland, are sandy and barren, producing a few pines, shrub oaks and cedars. Back of this from either lake, the timber is heavy and good, and the soil luxuriant.

Lake St Clair lies about half way between Lake Huron and Lake Erie, and is about 90 miles in circumference. It receives the waters of the three great Lakes, Superior, Michigan and Huron, and discharges them through the river or strait called Detroit, (or the Strait) into Lake Erie. This lake is of an oval form, and navigable for large vessels. The fort of Detroit is situated on the western bank of the river of the same name, about nine miles below Lake St Clair. The settlements are extended on both sides of the strait or river for many miles towards Lake Erie, and some few above the fort.

SUPPL. VOL. III.

Lake Erie is situated between forty-one and forty-three degrees of north latitude, and between $3^{\circ} 40'$ and 8° west longitude. It is nearly three hundred miles long, from east to west, and about forty in its broadest part. A point of land projects from the north side into this lake, several miles, towards the south-east called Long Point. The islands and banks towards the west end of the lake are so infested with rattle-snakes, as to render it dangerous to land on them. The lake is covered near the banks of the islands with large pond lily, the leaves of which lie on the surface of the water so thick, as to cover it entirely for many acres together; on these in the summer season lie myriads of water-snakes basking in the sun. Of the venomous serpents which infest this lake, the hissing snake is the most remarkable. It is about eighteen inches long, small and speckled. When you approach it, it flattens itself in a moment, and its spots, which are of various colours, become visibly brighter through rage; at the same time it blows from its mouth, with great force, a subtle wind, said to be of a nauseous smell; and if drawn in with the breath of the unwary traveller, will infallibly bring on a decline, that in a few months must prove mortal. No remedy has yet been found to counteract its baneful influence. This lake is of a more dangerous navigation than any of the others, on account of the craggy rocks which project into the water, in a perpendicular direction, many miles together from the northern shore, affording no shelter from storms.

Presque Isle is on the south-east shore of this lake, about lat. $42^{\circ} 10'$. From this to Fort Le Beuf, on French Creek, is a portage of $15\frac{1}{2}$ miles. About 20 miles north-east of this is another portage of $9\frac{1}{4}$ miles, between Chataughque Creek, emptying into Lake Erie, and Chataughque Lake, a water of Allegany river.

Fort Erie stands on the northern shore of Lake Erie, and the west bank of Niagara river, in Upper Canada. This lake, at its north-east end, communicates with Lake Ontario, by the river Niagara, which runs from south to north, about 30 miles, including its windings, embracing in its course, Grand Island, and receiving Tonewanto Creek, from the east. About the middle of this river, are the celebrated Falls of Niagara, which are reckoned one of the greatest natural curiosities in the world. The waters which supply the river Niagara rise near two thousand miles to the north-west, and passing through the lakes Superior, Michigan, Huron, and Erie, receiving in their course constant accumulations, at length, with astonishing grandeur, rush down a stupendous precipice of 137 feet perpendicular; and in a strong rapid, that extends to the distance of eight or nine miles below, fall nearly as much more; the river then loses itself in Lake Ontario. The water falls 57 feet in the distance of one mile, before it falls perpendicularly (D). A spectator standing on the bank of the river opposite these falls, would not imagine them to be more than 40 or 50 feet perpendicular height. The noise of these falls, in a clear day and fair wind, may be heard between forty and fifty miles. When the water strikes the bot-

(D) It is believed by the inhabitants in the neighbourhood of these falls, that formerly they were six miles lower down than they now are, and that the change has been produced by the constant operation of the water. But on a careful examination of the banks of the river, there appears to be no good foundation for this opinion. [Gen. Lincoln.]

tom, its spray rises to a great height in the air, occasioning a thick cloud of vapours, in which, when the sun shines, may be seen, morning and evening, a beautiful rainbow. Fort Niagara, built by the French about the year 1725, is situated on the east side of Niagara river, at its entrance into Lake Ontario, about $43^{\circ} 20'$ N. lat.

Lake Ontario is situated between forty-three and forty-five degrees north lat. and between one and five degrees W. long. Its form is nearly oval. Its greatest length is from south-west to north-east, and its circumference about six hundred miles. It abounds with fish of an excellent flavour, among which are the Oswego bass, weighing three or four pounds. Its banks in many places are steep, and the southern shore is covered principally with beech trees, and the lands appear good. It receives the waters of the Chenessee river from the south, and of Onondago, at Fort Oswego, from the south-east, by which it communicates, through Lake Oneida, and Wood Creek, with Mohawk river. On the north-east, this lake discharges itself through the river Catarqui, (which at Montreal, takes the name of St Lawrence) into the Atlantic Ocean. "It is asserted that these lakes fill once in seven years, and that 1794 was the year when they would be full; but as we are unacquainted with any laws of nature, by which this periodical effect should be produced, we may with propriety doubt the fact." [Gen. Lincoln.]

About 8 miles from the west end of Lake Ontario, is a curious cavern, which the Messisaugas Indians call *Manito' ah wigwam*, or *house of the Devil*. The mountains which border on the lake, at this place, break off abruptly, and form a precipice of 200 feet perpendicular descent; at the bottom of which the cavern begins. The first opening is large enough for three men conveniently to walk abreast. It continues of this bigness for 70 yards in a horizontal direction. Then it falls almost perpendicularly 50 yards, which may be descended by irregular steps from one to four feet distant from each other. It then continues 40 yards horizontally, at the end of which is another perpendicular descent, down which there are no steps. The cold here is intense. In spring and autumn, there are, once in about a week, explosions from this cavern, which shake the ground for 16 miles round.

Lake Champlaine is next in size to Lake Ontario, and lies nearly east from it, forming a part of the dividing line between the State of New York and the State of Vermont. It took its name from a French Governor, whose name was Champlaine, who was drowned in it. It was before called Corlaer's Lake. It is about 100 miles in length from north to south, and in its broadest parts 12 or 14. It is well stored with fish, and the land on its borders and on the banks of its rivers is good. Crown Point and Ticonderoga are situated on the bank of this lake, near the southern part of it.

Lake George lies to the southward of Champlaine, and is a most clear, beautiful collection of water, 36 miles long, and from 1 to 7 miles wide. It embosoms more

than 200 islands, some say 365; very few of which are any thing more than barren rock, covered with heath, and a few cedar, spruce and hemlock trees and shrubs, and abundance of rattle-snakes. On each side it is skirted by prodigious mountains, from which large quantities of red cedar are every year carried to New York for ship timber. The lake is full of fishes, and some of the best kind; among which are the black or Oswego bass and large speckled trouts. The water of this lake is about 100 feet above the level of Lake Champlaine. The portage between the two lakes is one mile and a half; but with a small expense might be reduced to 60 yards; and with a sufficient number of locks might be made navigable through for batteaux. This lake, in the French charts, is called Lake St Sacrament; and it is said that the Roman Catholics, in former times, were at the pains to procure this water for sacramental uses in all their churches in Canada: hence probably it derived its name.

The Mississippi receives the waters of the Ohio and Illinois, and their numerous branches from the east; and of the Missouri and other rivers from the west. These mighty streams united are borne down with increasing majesty through vast forests and meadows, and discharged into the Gulf of Mexico. The great length and uncommon depth of this river, says Mr Hutchins, and the excessive muddiness and salubrious quality of its waters, after its junction with the Missouri, are very singular (E). The direction of the channel is so crooked, that from New Orleans to the mouth of the Ohio, a distance which does not exceed four hundred and sixty miles in a strait line, is about eight hundred and fifty-six by water. It may be shortened at least two hundred and fifty miles, by cutting across eight or ten necks of land, some of which are not thirty yards wide. Charlevoix relates that in the year 1722, at Point Coupee, or Cut Point, the river made a great turn, and some Canadians, by deepening the channel of a small brook, diverted the waters of the river into it. The impetuosity of the stream was so violent, and the soil of so rich and loose a quality, that in a short time the point was entirely cut through, and travellers saved fourteen leagues of their voyage. The old bed has no water in it, the times of the periodical overflowing only excepted. The new channel has been since founded with a line of thirty fathoms without finding bottom. Several other points, of great extent, have, in like manner, been since cut off, and the river diverted into new channels.

In the spring floods the Mississippi is very high, and the current so strong that it is with difficulty it can be ascended; but this disadvantage is remedied in some measure by eddies or counter-currents, which are generally found in the bends close to the banks of the river, and assist the ascending boats. The current at this season descends at the rate of about five miles an hour. In autumn, when the waters are low, it does not run faster than two miles, but it is rapid in such parts of the river as have clusters of islands, shoals and sand-banks. The circumference

(E) In a half pint tumbler of this water has been found a sediment of one inch of impalpable marle-like substance. It is notwithstanding, extremely wholesome and well tasted, and very cool in the hottest seasons of the year; the rowers, who are there employed, drink of it when they are in the freest perspiration, and never receive any bad effects from it. The inhabitants of New Orleans use no other water than that of the river, which, by being kept in jars, becomes perfectly clear.

cumference of many of these shoals being several miles, the voyage is longer, and in some parts more dangerous than in the spring. The merchandise necessary for the commerce of the upper settlements on or near the Mississippi, is conveyed in the spring and autumn in bateaux, rowed by eighteen or twenty men, and carrying about forty tons. From New Orleans to the Illinois, the voyage is commonly performed in eight or ten weeks. A prodigious number of islands, some of which are of great extent, intersperse that mighty river. Its waters, after overflowing its banks below the river Iberville on the east, and the river Rouge on the west, never return within them again, there being many outlets or streams, by which they are conducted into the Bay of Mexico, more especially on the west side of the Mississippi, dividing the country into numerous islands. These singularities distinguish it from every other known river in the world. Below the Iberville, the land begins to be very low on both sides of the river, across the country, and gradually declines as it approaches nearer to the sea. The island of New Orleans, and the lands opposite, are to all appearance of no long date; for in digging ever so little below the surface, you find water and great quantities of trees. The many beaches and breakers as well as inlets, which have arisen out of the channel since 1650, at the several mouths of the river, are convincing proofs that this peninsula was wholly formed in the same manner. And it is certain that when La Salle sailed down the Mississippi to the sea, the opening of that river was very different from what it is at present.

The nearer you approach to the sea, this truth becomes more striking. The bars that cross most of these small channels, opened by the current, have been multiplied by means of the trees carried down with the streams; one of which, stopped by its roots or branches in a shallow part, is sufficient to obstruct the passage of thousands more, and to fix them at the same place. Astonishing collections of trees are daily seen in passing between the Balize and the Missouri. No human force is sufficient to remove them, and the mud carried down by the river serves to bind and cement them together. They are gradually covered, and every inundation not only extends their length and breadth, but adds another layer to their height. In less than ten years time, canes, shrubs and aquatic timber grow on them, and form points and islands, which forcibly shift the bed of the river.

Nothing can be asserted with certainty, respecting the length of this river. Its source is not known, but supposed to be upwards of three thousand miles from the sea as the river runs. We only know, that from St Anthony's Falls in lat. 45° it glides with a pleasant clear current, and receives many large and very extensive tributary streams, before its junction with the Missouri, without greatly increasing the breadth of the Mississippi, though they do its depth and rapidity. The muddy waters of the Missouri discolour the lower part of the river, till it empties into the Bay of Mexico. The Missouri is a longer, broader, and deeper river than the Mississippi, and affords a more extensive navigation; it is in fact the principal river, contributing more to the common stream than does the Mississippi. It has been ascended by French traders about twelve or thirteen hundred miles, and from the depth of water, and breadth

of the river at that distance, it appeared to be navigable many miles further.

From the Missouri river, to nearly opposite the Ohio, the western bank of the Mississippi is (some few places excepted) higher than the eastern. From Mine-au-fer to the Iberville, the eastern bank is higher than the western, on which there is not a single discernible rising or eminence, the distance of seven hundred and fifty miles. From the Iberville to the sea, there are no eminences on either side, though the eastern bank appears rather the highest of the two, as far as the English turn. Thence the banks gradually diminish in height to the mouths of the river, where they are but a few feet higher than the common surface of the water.

The slime which the annual floods of the river Mississippi leave on the surface of the adjacent shores, may be compared with that of the Nile, which deposits a similar manure, and for many centuries past has insured the fertility of Egypt. When its banks shall have been cultivated, as the excellency of its soil and temperature of the climate deserves, its population will equal that of any other part of the world. The trade, wealth and power of America, may, at some future period, depend, and perhaps centre upon the Mississippi. This also resembles the Nile in the number of its mouths, all issuing into a sea that may be compared to the Mediterranean, which is bounded on the north and south by the two continents of Europe and Africa, as the Mexican Bay is by North and South America. The smaller mouths of this river might be easily stopped up, by means of those floating trees with which the river, during the floods, is always covered. The whole force of the channel being united, the only opening then left would probably grow deep, and the bar be removed.

Whoever for a moment will cast his eye over a map of the town of New Orleans, and the immense country around it, and view its advantageous situation, must be convinced that it or some place near it, must in process of time become one of the greatest marts in the world.

The Falls of St Anthony, in about lat. 45°, received their name from Father Lewis Hennipin, a French missionary, who travelled into these parts about the year 1680, and was the first European ever seen by the natives. The whole river, which is more than 250 yards wide, falls perpendicularly about thirty feet, and forms a most pleasing cataract. The rapids below, in the space of three hundred yards render the descent considerably greater; so that when viewed at a distance, they appear to be much higher than they really are. In the middle of the falls is a small island, about forty feet broad, and somewhat longer, on which grow a few cragged hemlock and spruce trees; and about half way between this island and the eastern shore is a rock, lying at the very edge of the fall, in an oblique position, five or six feet broad, and thirty or forty long. These falls are peculiarly situated, as they are approachable without the least obstruction from any intervening hill or precipice, which cannot be said of any other considerable falls perhaps in the world. The country around is exceedingly beautiful. It is not an uninterrupted plain, where the eye finds no relief, but composed of many gentle ascents, which, in the spring and summer, are covered with verdure, and interspersed with little groves, that give a pleasing variety to the prospect.

A little distance below the falls, is a small island of about an acre and an half, on which grow a great number of oak trees, almost all the branches of which, able to bear the weight, are, in the proper season of the year, loaded with eagles nests. Their instinctive wisdom has taught them to choose this place, as it is secure on account of the rapids above, from the attacks of either man or beast.

From the best accounts that can be obtained from the Indians, we learn that four of the largest rivers on the continent of North America, among which are the St Lawrence, the Mississippi, and the Oregon, or the River of the West, have their sources in the same neighbourhood. The waters of three of them are said to be within 30 miles of each other. If the above information is correct, it shews that these parts are the highest lands in North America: And it is an instance not to be paralleled in the other three quarters of the globe, that four rivers of such magnitude should take their rise together, and each, after running separate courses, discharge their waters into different oceans, at the distance of more than two thousand miles from their sources. For in their passage from this spot to the bay of St Lawrence, east; to the bay of Mexico, south; and to the bay at the Straits of Annian, west, where the river Oregon is supposed to empty, each of them traverses upwards of two thousand miles.

The Ohio is a most beautiful river. Its current gentle, waters clear, and bosom smooth and unbroken by rocks and rapids, a single instance only excepted. It is one quarter of a mile wide at Fort Pitt; five hundred yards at the mouth of the Great Kanaway: 1200 yards at Louisville; and the rapids, half a mile, in some few places below Louisville: but its general breadth does not exceed 600 yards. In some places its width is not 400, and in one place particularly, far below the rapids, it is less than 300. Its breadth in no one place exceeds 1200 yards, and at its junction with the Mississippi, neither river is more than 900 yards wide.

Its length, as measured according to its meanders by Captain Hutchins, is 1188 miles.

In common winter and spring floods, it affords 30 or 40 feet water to Louisville, 25 or 30 feet to La Tarte's Rapids, forty miles above the mouth of the Great Kanaway, and a sufficiency at all times for light batteaux and canoes to Fort Pitt. The Rapids are in latitude $38^{\circ} 8'$. The inundations of this river begin about the last of March, and subside in July, although they frequently happen in other months; so that boats which carry 300 barrels of flour, from the Monongahela, or Yohogany, above Pittsburg, have seldom long to wait for water only. During these floods a first rate man-of-war may be carried from Louisville to New Orleans, if the sudden turns of the river and the strength of its current will admit a safe steering; and it is the opinion of Col. Morgan, who has had all the means of information, that a vessel properly built for the sea, to draw 12 feet water, when loaded, and carrying from 12 to 1600 barrels of flour, may be more easily, cheaply and safely navigated from Pittsburgh to the sea, than those now in use; and that this matter only requires one man of capacity and enterprise to ascertain it. He observes that a vessel intended to be rigged as a brigantine, snow, or ship, should be double decked, take her masts on deck, and

be rowed to the Ibberville, below which are no islands, or to New Orleans, with 20 men, so as to afford reliefs of 10 and 10 in the night. Such a vessel without the use of oars, he says would float to New Orleans, from Pittsburgh, in 20 times 24 hours. If this be so, what agreeable prospects are presented to our brethren and fellow citizens in the western country.

The rapids at Louisville descend about 10 feet in a length of a mile and a half. The bed of the river there is a solid rock, and is divided by an island into two branches, the southern of which is about two hundred yards wide, but impassable in dry seasons. The bed of the northern branch is worn into channels by the constant course of the water and attrition of the pebble-stones carried on with that, so as to be passable for batteaux through the greater part of the year. Yet it is thought that the southern arm may be most easily opened for constant navigation. The rise of the waters in these rapids does not exceed 20 or 25 feet. We have a fort, situated at the head of the falls. The ground on the south side rises very gradually.

At Fort Pitt the river Ohio loses its name, branching into the Monongahela and Allegany.

The Monongahela is four hundred yards wide at its mouth. From thence is twelve or fifteen miles to the mouth of Yohogany, where it is 300 yards wide. Thence to Redstone by water is 50 miles; by land 30. Then to the mouth of Cheat River, by water 40 miles; by land 28; the width continuing at 300 yards, and the navigation good for boats. Thence the width is about 200 yards to the western fork, fifty miles higher, and the navigation is frequently interrupted by rapids; which, however, with a swell of two or three feet, become very passable for boats. It then admits light boats, except in dry seasons, 65 miles further, to the head of Tygart's valley, presenting only some small rapids and falls of one or two feet perpendicular, and lessening in its width to twenty yards. The western fork is navigable in the winter ten or fifteen miles towards the northern of the Little Kanaway, and will admit a good waggon road to it. The Yohogany is the principal branch of this river. It passes through the Laurel Mountain, about thirty miles from its mouth; is so far, from 300 to 150 yards wide, and the navigation much obstructed in dry weather by rapids and shoals. In its passage through the mountain it makes very great falls, admitting no navigation for ten miles, to the Turkey Foot. Thence to the Great Crossing, about twenty miles it is again navigable, except in dry seasons, and at this place is two hundred yards wide. The sources of this river are divided from those of the Potomak by the Allegany Mountain. From the falls, where it intersects the Laurel Mountain, to Fort Cumberland, the head of the navigation on the Potomak, is 40 miles of very mountainous road. Will's Creek, at the mouth of which was Fort Cumberland, is 30 or 40 yards wide, but affords no navigation as yet. Cheat River, another considerable branch of the Monongahela, is 200 yards wide at its mouth, and 100 yards at the Dunkard's settlement, fifty miles higher. It is navigable for boats, except in dry seasons. The boundary between Virginia and Pennsylvania crosses it about three or four miles above its mouth.

The Allegany river affords navigation at all seasons for light batteaux to Venango, at the mouth of French Creek,

Creek, where it is two hundred yards wide; and it is practised even to Le Bœuf, from whence there is a portage of fifteen miles and a half to Presque-Isle on Lake Erie.

The country watered by the Mississippi and its eastern branches, constitutes five-eighths of the United States; two of which five-eighths are occupied by the Ohio and its waters; the residuary streams, which run into the Gulf of Mexico, the Atlantic, and the St Lawrence, water the remaining three eighths.

Before we quit the subject of the western waters, we will take a view of their principal connexions with the Atlantic. These are four; the Hudson's river, the Patomak, St Lawrence, and Mississippi. Down the last will pass all the heavy commodities. But the navigation through the Gulf of Mexico is so dangerous, and that up the Mississippi so difficult and tedious, that it is thought probable that European merchandize will not be conveyed through that channel. It is most likely that flour, timber, and other heavy articles will be floated on rafts, which will themselves be an article for sale, as well as their loading, the navigators returning by land, as at present. There will therefore be a competition between the Hudson, the Patomak, and the St Lawrence rivers, for the residue of the commerce of all the country westward of Lake Erie, on the waters of the lakes of the Ohio, and upper parts of Mississippi. To go to New York, that part of the trade which comes from the lakes or their waters, must first be brought into Lake Erie. Between Lake Superior and its waters, and Huron, are the Rapids of St Marie, which will permit boats to pass, but not larger vessels. Lakes Huron and Michigan afford communication with Lake Erie by vessels of eight feet draught. That part of the trade which comes from the waters of the Mississippi, must pass from them through some portage into the waters of the lakes. The portage from the Illinois river into a water of Michigan, is of one mile only. From the Wabash, Miama, Muskingum, or Allegany, are portages into the waters of Lake Erie, of from one to fifteen miles. When the commodities are brought into, and have passed through Lake Erie, there is between that and Ontario, an interruption by the Falls of Niagara, where the portage is of eight miles; and between Ontario and the Hudson's river are portages of the falls of Onondago, a little above Oswego, of a quarter of a mile; from Wood Creek to the Mohawks river two miles; at the little falls of the Mohawks river half a mile; and from Schenectady to Albany sixteen miles. Besides the increase of expense occasioned by frequent change of carriage, there is an increased risk of pillage produced by committing merchandize to a greater number of hands successively. The Patomak offers itself under the following circumstances: For the trade of the lakes and their waters westward of Lake Erie, when it shall have entered that lake, must coast along its southern shore, on account of the number and excellence of its harbours; the northern, though shortest, having few harbours, and these unsafe. Having reached Cayahoga, to proceed on to New York, it will have eight hundred and twenty-five miles and five portages; whereas it is but four hundred and twenty-five miles to Alexandria, its emporium on the Patomak, if it turns into the Cayahoga, and passes through that, Big Beaver, Ohio, Yohogany, (or Monongalia and Cheat) and

Patomak, and there are but two portages; the first of which between Cayahoga and Beaver, may be removed by uniting the sources of these waters, which are lakes in the neighbourhood of each other, and in a champaign country; the other, from the waters of Ohio to Patomak, will be from fifteen to forty miles, according to the trouble which shall be taken to approach the two navigations. For the trade of the Ohio, or that which shall come into it from its own waters or the Mississippi, it is nearer through the Patomak to Alexandria than to New York, by five hundred and eighty miles, and it is interrupted by one portage only. There is another circumstance of difference too. The lakes themselves never freeze, but the communications between them freeze, and the Hudson's river is itself shut up by the ice three months in the year; whereas the channel to the Chesapeak leads directly into a warmer climate. The southern parts of it very rarely freeze at all, and whenever the northern do, it is so near the sources of the rivers, that the frequent floods, to which they are there liable, break up the ice immediately, so that vessels may pass through the whole winter, subject only to accidental and short delays. Add to all this, that in case of a war with our neighbours of Canada, or the Indians, the route to New York becomes a frontier through almost its whole length, and all commerce through it ceases from that moment. But the channel to New York is already known to practice; whereas, the upper waters of the Ohio and the Patomak, and the great falls of the latter, are yet to be cleared of their obstructions.

The route by St Lawrence is well known to be attended with many advantages, and with some disadvantages. But there is a fifth route, which the enlightened and enterprising Pennsylvanians contemplate, which, if effected, will be the easiest, cheapest and surest passage from the lakes, and Ohio river, by means of the Susquehannah, and a canal from thence to Philadelphia. The latter part of this plan, viz. the canal between Susquehannah and the Schuylkill rivers, is now actually in execution. Should they accomplish their whole scheme, and they appear confident of success, Philadelphia, in all probability, will become, in some future period, one of the largest cities that has ever yet existed.

Particular descriptions of the other rivers in the United States, are given in the geographical accounts of those states, through which they respectively flow. One general observation respecting the rivers will, however, be naturally introduced here; and that is, that the entrance into almost all the rivers, inlets and bays, from New-Hampshire to Georgia, are from south-east to north-west.

The coast of North America is indented with numerous bays, some of which are equal in size to any in the known world. Beginning at the northeasterly part of the continent, and proceeding southwesterly, you find among the *largest* of these bays, (for we do not pretend to a complete enumeration of them) first the Bay or Gulf of St Lawrence, which receives the waters of the river of the same name. Next are Chedebucto, and Chebucto Bays, in Nova-Scotia, the latter distinguished by the loss of a French fleet in a former war between France and Great Britain. The Bay of Fundy, between Nova-Scotia and New-Brunswick, is remarkable for its tides, which rise to the height of fifty or sixty feet,

feet, and flow so rapidly as to overtake animals which feed upon the shore. Passamaquoddy, Penobscot, Broad and Casco Bays, lie along the coast of the District of Maine. Massachusetts Bay spreads eastward of Boston, and is comprehended between Cape Ann on the north, and Cape Cod on the south. The points of Boston harbour are Nahant and Alderton points. Passing by Narraganset and other bays in the state of Rhode Island, you enter Long Island Sound, between Montauk Point and the main. This *Sound*, as it is called, is a kind of inland sea, from three to twenty-five miles broad, and about one hundred and forty miles long, extending the whole length of the island, and dividing it from Connecticut. It communicates with the ocean at both ends of Long Island, and affords a very safe and convenient inland navigation.

The celebrated strait, called *Hell Gate*, is near the west end of this Sound, about eight miles eastward of New-York city, and is remarkable for its whirlpools, which make a tremendous roaring at certain times of tide. These whirlpools are occasioned by the narrowness and crookedness of the pass, and a bed of rocks which extend quite across it; and not by the meeting of the tides from east to west, as has been conjectured, because they meet at Frogs Point, several miles above. A skilful pilot may, with safety, conduct a ship of any burden through this strait with the tide, or, at still water, with a fair wind (F).

Delaware Bay is sixty miles long, from the Cape to the entrance of the river Delaware at Bombay Hook, and so wide in some parts, as that a ship in the middle of it cannot be seen from the land. It opens into the Atlantic north-west and south-east, between Cape Henlopen on the right, and Cape May on the left. These Capes are eighteen or twenty miles apart.

The Chesapeake is a very spacious bay, 150 (some say 170) miles in length from north to south, and from 7 to 18 miles broad. It is generally as much as 9 fathoms deep, and affords many commodious harbours, and a safe and easy navigation. Its entrance, which is 12 miles wide, is nearly E. N. E. and S. S. W. between Cape Charles, lat. $37^{\circ} 12'$, and Cape Henry, lat. 37° in Virginia. It separates the eastern parts of Virginia and Maryland, leaving a small part of the former, and a large portion of the latter of these states on its eastern shore. It receives the waters of the Susquehannah, Patomak, Rappahannock, York and James Rivers, which are all large and navigable.

The tract of country belonging to the United States, is happily variegated with plains and mountains, hills and vallies. Some parts are rocky, particularly New England, the north parts of New York and New Jersey, and a broad space, including the several ridges of the long range of mountains which run south-westward through Pennsylvania, Virginia, North Carolina, and part of Georgia, dividing the waters which flow into the Atlantic, from those which fall into the Mississippi. In the parts east of the Allegany mountains, in the southern states, the country for several hundred miles in length, and sixty or seventy, and sometimes more,

in breadth, is level and entirely free from stone. It has been a question, agitated by the curious, whether the extensive tract of low, flat country, which fronts the several states south of New York, and extends back to the hills, has remained in its present form and situation ever since the flood; or, whether it has been made by the particles of earth which have been washed down from the adjacent mountains, and by the accumulation of soil from the decay of vegetable substances; or, by earth washed out of the Bay of Mexico by the Gulf Stream, and lodged on the coast; or, by the recesses of the ocean, occasioned by a change in some other parts of the earth; or, from other causes unknown to us. Several phenomena deserve consideration in forming an opinion on this question.

1. It is a fact well known to every person of observation who has lived in, or travelled through the southern states, that marine shells and other substances which are peculiar to the sea shore, are almost invariably found by digging eighteen or twenty feet below the surface of the earth. A gentleman of veracity told the author, that in sinking a well many miles from the sea, he found, at the depth of twenty feet, every appearance of a salt marsh, that is, marsh grass, marsh mud, and brackish water. In all this flat country, until you come to the hilly land, wherever you dig a well, you find the water, at a certain depth, fresh and tolerably good; but if you exceed that depth two or three feet, you come to a saltish or brackish water that is scarcely drinkable; and the earth dug up, resembles, in appearance and smell, that which is dug up on the edges of the salt marshes.

2. On and near the margin of the rivers are frequently found sand hills, which appear to have been drifted into ridges by the force of water. At the bottom of some of the banks in the rivers, fifteen or twenty feet below the surface of the earth, are washed out from the solid ground, logs, branches and leaves of trees; and the whole bank, from bottom to top, appears streaked with layers of logs, leaves and sand. These appearances are seen far up the rivers, from eighty to an hundred miles from the sea, where, when the rivers are low, the banks are from fifteen to twenty feet high. As you proceed down the rivers towards the sea, the banks decrease in height, but still are formed of layers of sand, leaves and logs, some of which are entirely found, and appear to have been suddenly covered to a considerable depth.

3. It has been observed that the rivers in the southern states, frequently vary their channels; that the swamps and low grounds are constantly filling up; and that the land, in many places, annually infringes upon the ocean. It is an authenticated fact, that no longer ago than 1771, at Cape Lookout, on the coast of North Carolina, in about latitude $34^{\circ} 50'$, there was an excellent harbour, capacious enough to receive an hundred sail of shipping at a time, in a good depth of water. It is now entirely filled up, and is solid ground. Instances of this kind are frequent along the coast.

It is observable, likewise, that there is a gradual descent

(F) There is a tradition that Long Island and the adjacent Continent were, in former days, separated only by a small river, and that the aboriginal inhabitants of this place could step from rock to rock, and cross this "arm of the sea," as it may now be called, at *Hell Gate*. *Dr Mitchill*.

descent of about eight hundred feet, by measurement, from the foot of the mountains to the sea board. This descent continues, as is demonstrated by soundings, far into the sea.

4. It is worthy of observation, that the soil on the banks of the rivers is proportionably coarse or fine according to its distance from the mountains. When you first leave the mountains, and for a considerable distance, it is observable, that the soil is coarse, with a large mixture of sand and shining heavy particles. As you proceed toward the sea, the soil is less coarse, and so on, in proportion as you advance, the soil is finer and finer, until, finally, is deposited a soil so fine, that it consolidates into perfect clay; but a clay of a peculiar quality, for a great part of it has intermixed with it reddish streaks and veins, like a species of *ochre*, brought probably from the *red lands* which lie up towards the mountains. This clay, when dug up and exposed to the weather, will dissolve into a fine mould, without the least mixture of sand or any gritty substance whatever. Now we know that running waters, when turbid, will deposit, first, the coarsest and heaviest particles, mediately, those of the several intermediate degrees of fineness, and ultimately, those which are the most light and subtle; and such in fact is the general quality of the soil on the banks of the southern rivers.

5. It is a well known fact, that on the banks of Savannah river, about ninety miles from the sea, in a direct line, and one hundred and fifty or two hundred, as the river runs, there is a very remarkable collection of oyster-shells of an uncommon size. They run in a north-east and south-west direction, nearly parallel to the sea coast, in three distinct ridges, which together occupy a space of seven miles in breadth. The ridges commence at Savannah river, and have been traced as far south as the northern branches of the Alatomaha river. They are found in such quantities, as that the Indigo planters carry them away in large boat loads for the purpose of making lime water, to be used in the manufacture of indigo. There are thousands and thousands of tons still remaining (G). The question is, how came they here? It cannot be supposed that they were carried by land. Neither is it probable that they were conveyed in canoes or boats to such a distance from the place where oysters are now found. The uncivilized natives, agreeably to their roving manner of living, would rather have removed to the sea shore, than have been at such immense labour in procuring oysters. Besides, the difficulties of conveying them

would have been insurmountable. They would not only have had a strong current in the river against them, an obstacle which would not have been easily overcome by the Indians, who have ever had a great aversion to labour; but could they have surmounted this difficulty, oysters conveyed such a distance, either by land or water, in so warm a climate, would have spoiled on the passage, and have become useless. The circumstance of these shells being found in such quantities, at so great a distance from the sea, can be rationally accounted for in no other way, than by supposing that the sea shore was formerly near this bed of shells, and that the ocean has since, by the operation of certain causes not yet fully investigated, receded. These phenomena, as they cannot be otherwise accounted for, prove as far as it can be proved, that a great part of the flat country which spreads easterly of the Allegany mountains, had, in some past period, a superincumbent sea or water; but it is beyond the abilities of man to account for the change in a satisfactory manner.

The tract of country east of Hudson's river, comprehending part of the State of New York, the four New England States, and Vermont, is rough, hilly, and in some parts mountainous. In all parts of the world, and particularly on this western continent, it is observable, that as you depart from the ocean or from a river, the land gradually rises: and the height of land, in common, is about equally distant from the water on either side. The *Andes*, in South America, form the height of land between the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans. The Highlands between the district of Maine and the Province of Lower Canada, divide the rivers which fall into the St Lawrence, north, and into the Atlantic, south. The Green Mountains, in Vermont, divide the waters which flow easterly into Connecticut river from those which fall westerly into Lake Champlaine, Lake George, and Hudson's river.

Between the Atlantic, the Mississippi, and the Lakes, runs a long range of mountains, made up of a number of ridges. These mountains extend north-easterly and south-westerly, nearly parallel to the sea coast, about nine hundred miles in length, and from sixty to one hundred and fifty, and two hundred miles in breadth. Mr Evans observes, with respect to that part of these mountains which he travelled over, viz. in the back parts of Pennsylvania, that scarcely one acre in ten is capable of culture. This, however, is not the case in all parts of this range. Numerous tracts of fine arable

(G) "On the Georgia side of the river, about 15 miles below Silver Bluff, the high road crosses a ridge of high swelling hills of uncommon elevation, and perhaps 70 feet higher than the surface of the river. These hills are from three feet below the common vegetative surface, to the depth of 20 or 30 feet, composed entirely of fossil oyster-shells, internally of the colour and consistency of clear white marble: They are of an incredible magnitude, generally 15 or 20 inches in length; from 6 to 8 wide, and from 2 to 4 in thickness, and their hollows sufficient to receive an ordinary man's foot. They appear all to have been opened before the period of petrification; a transmutation they seem evidently to have suffered. They are undoubtedly very ancient, or perhaps antediluvian. The adjacent inhabitants burn them to lime, for building, for which purpose they serve very well; and would undoubtedly afford an excellent manure, when their lands require it, these hills now being remarkably fertile. The heaps of shells lie upon a *stratum* of yellowish sand mould, of several feet in depth, upon a foundation of soft white rocks, that has the outward appearance of free stone, but on strict examination is really a testaceous concrete, or composition of sand and pulverised sea shells. In short, this testaceous rock approaches near in quality and appearance to the Bahama or Bermudian white rock." [Bartram's Travels, p. 318.]

United
States.

and grazing land intervene between the ridges. The different ridges which compose this immense range of mountains have different names in different states.

As you advance from the Atlantic, the first ridge in Pennsylvania, Virginia, and North Carolina, is the Blue Ridge, or South Mountain, which is from one hundred and thirty to two hundred miles from the sea. Between this and the North Mountain spreads a large fertile vale; next lies the Allegany ridge; next beyond this is the Long Ridge, called the Laurel Mountains, in a spur of which, about latitude 36°, is a spring of water, fifty feet deep, very cold, and it is said, as blue as indigo. From these several ridges, proceed innumerable nameless branches or spurs. The Kittatinny Mountains run through the northern parts of New Jersey and Pennsylvania. All these ridges, except the Allegany, are separated by rivers, which appear to have forced their passages through solid rocks.

The principal ridge is the Allegany, which has been descriptively called the *back bone* of the United States. The general name for these mountains, taken collectively, seems not yet to have been determined. Mr Evans calls them the *Endless Mountains*: others have called them the *Appalachian* mountains, from a tribe of Indians, who live on a river which proceeds from this mountain, called the *Appalachicola*. But the most common name is the *Allegany Mountains*, so called, either from the principal ridge of the range, or from their running nearly parallel to the Allegany or Ohio River; which, from its head waters till it empties into the Mississippi, is known and called by the name of *Allegany River*, by the Seneca and other tribes of the Six Nations, who once inhabited it. These mountains are not confusedly scattered and broken, rising here and there into high peaks, overtopping each other, but stretch along in uniform ridges, scarcely half a mile high. They spread as you proceed south, and some of them terminate in high perpendicular bluffs. Others gradually subside into a level country, giving rise to the rivers which run southerly into the Gulf of Mexico.

They afford many curious phenomena, from which naturalists have deduced many theories of the earth; some of them have been very whimsical. Mr Evans supposes that the most obvious of the theories which have been formed of the earth is, that it was originally made out of the ruins of another. "Bones and shells which escaped the fate of softer animal substances, we find mixed with the old materials, and elegantly preserved in the loose stones and rocky bases of the highest of these hills." With deference, however, to Mr Evans's opinion, these appearances have been much more rationally accounted for by supposing the reality of the flood, of which Moses has given us an account. Mr Evans thinks this too great a miracle to obtain belief. But whether is it a greater miracle for the Creator to alter a globe of earth by a deluge, when made, or to create one new from the ruins of another? The former certainly is not less credible than the latter. "These mountains," says our author, "existed in their present elevated height before the deluge, but not so bare of soil as now." How Mr Evans came to be so circumstantially acquainted with these pretended facts, is difficult to determine, unless we suppose him to have been an *Armediluvian*, and to have surveyed them accurately before the convulsions of the deluge; and until

we can be fully assured of this, we must be excused in not assenting to his opinion, and in adhering to the old philosophy of Moses and his advocates. We have every reason to believe that the primitive state of the earth was totally metamorphosed by the first convulsion of nature, at the time of the deluge; that *the fountains of the great deep were indeed broken up*, and that the various *strata* of the earth were dissevered, and thrown into every possible degree of confusion and disorder. Hence those vast piles of mountains which lift their craggy cliffs to the clouds, were probably thrown together from the floating ruins of the earth: And this conjecture is remarkably confirmed by the vast number of fossils and other marine *exuvia* which are found imbedded on the tops of the mountains, in the interior parts of continents remote from the sea, in all parts of the world hitherto explored. The various circumstances attending these marine bodies, leave us to conclude, that they were actually generated, lived, and died in the very beds wherein they were found, and therefore these beds must have originally been at the bottom of the ocean, though now in many instances elevated several miles above its surface. Hence it has been supposed that mountains and continents were not primary productions of nature, but of a very distant period of time from the creation of the world; a time long enough for the *strata* to have acquired their greatest degree of cohesion and hardness; and for the testaceous matter of marine shells to become changed to a stony substance; for in the fissures of the lime-stone and other strata, fragments of the same shell have been frequently found adhering to each side of the cleft, in the very state in which they were originally broken; so that if the several parts were brought together, they would apparently tally with each other exactly. A very considerable time therefore must have elapsed between the chaotic state of the earth and the deluge, which agrees with the account of Moses, who makes it a little upwards of sixteen hundred years. These observations are intended to show, in one instance out of many others, the agreement between revelation and reason, between the account which Moses gives us of the creation and deluge, and the present appearances of nature.

In the United States are to be found every species of soil that the earth affords. In one part of them or another, they produce all the various kinds of fruits, grain, pulse and hortuline plants and roots, which are found in Europe, and have been thence transplanted to America. Besides these, a great variety of native, vegetable productions.

The natural history of the American States, is yet in its infancy. The productions of the southern states and of Canada, have not been well described by any one author, in a work professedly for that purpose; but are mostly intermixed with the productions of other parts of the world, in the large works of European Botanists. This renders it difficult to select them, and to give an accurate connected account of them. To remedy this inconvenience, and to rescue this country from the reproach of not having any authentic and scientific account of its Natural History, Rev. Dr Cutler, who has already examined nearly all the vegetables of New England, has for some time contemplated the publication of a botanical work of considerable magnitude, confined principally to the productions of the New England States.

United
States.

States. Dr Barton, of Philadelphia, has been collecting materials for a work of a similar nature, to comprehend the middle and southern states; when finished, both together, will form a complete Natural History of the American States.

The birds of America, says Catesby, generally exceed those of Europe in the beauty of their plumage, but are much inferior to them in the melody of their notes.

The middle states, including Virginia, appear to be the climates, in North America, where the greatest number and variety of birds of passage celebrate their nuptials and rear their offspring, with which they annually return to more southern regions. Most of our birds are birds of passage from the southward. The eagle, the pheasant, grouse and partridge of Pennsylvania, several species of woodpeckers, the crow, blue jay, robin, marsh wren, several species of sparrows or snow birds, and the swallow, are perhaps nearly all the land birds that continue the year round to the northward of Virginia.

Very few tribes of birds build or rear their young in the south or maritime parts of Virginia, in Carolina, Georgia and Florida; yet all those numerous tribes, particularly of the soft billed kind, which breed in Pennsylvania, pass, in the spring season, through these regions in a few weeks time, making but very short stages by the way; and again, but few of them winter there on their return southwardly.

It is not known how far to the south they continue their route, during their absence from the northern and middle states.

Among amphibious reptiles are the mud tortoise or turtle (*Testudo denticulata*.) Speckled land tortoise (*Testudo carolina*.) Great soft shelled tortoise of Florida (*Testudo nasa cylindracea elongato, truncato*. Bartram.) When full grown it weighs from 30 to 40 pounds, (some say 70 pounds) extremely fat and delicious food. Great land tortoise, called gopher; its upper shell is about 18 inches long, and from 10 to 12 broad.—Found south of Savannah river.

Two species of fresh water tortoises inhabit the tide water rivers in the southern States; one is large, weighing from 10 to 12 pounds, the back shell nearly of an oval form; the other species small; but both are esteemed delicious food. The tortoises of the northern states are of several species, but have not been scientifically designated.

Of the frog kind there are many species and in great numbers. Also of lizards, from the alligator to the small blue lizard.

Snakes are numerous, and of a great variety of kinds, some of which, as the rattle snake, are venomous and others not. They are not so numerous nor so venomous in the northern as in the southern states. In the latter, however, the inhabitants are furnished with a much greater variety of plants and herbs, which afford immediate relief to persons bitten by these venomous creatures. It is an observation worthy of perpetual and grateful remembrance, that wherever venomous animals are found, the God of nature has kindly provided sufficient antidotes against their poison.

Of fishes a vast variety are found in the seas and rivers of the United States, from the whale down to the smallest species.

A vast variety of insects are found in the United States, of which some catalogues have been published by Dr Belknap and others.

According to the census, taken by order of Congress, in 1790, the number of inhabitants in the United States of America, was three millions, nine hundred thirty thousand, nearly. In this number none of the inhabitants of the Territory N. W. of the river Ohio, and but a part of the inhabitants of Tennessee were included. These added would undoubtedly have increased the number to 3,950,000, at the period the census was taken. According to the census taken in 1800, the total number of inhabitants in the United States was five millions three hundred and five thousand six hundred and sixty six, including eight hundred and ninety three thousand six hundred and five slaves.

The American Republic is composed of almost all nations, languages, characters and religions which Europe can furnish; the greater part however, are descended from Britain and Ireland.

The Americans, collected together from various countries, of different habits, formed under different governments, and of different languages, customs, manners and religion, have not yet assimilated to that degree as to form a *national* character. We are yet an infant empire, rising fast to maturity, with prospects of a vigorous and powerful manhood.

Until the revolution of 1783, Europeans were strangely ignorant of America and its inhabitants. They concluded that the new world *must* be inferior to the old. The count de Buffon supposed that the animals in this country were uniformly less than in Europe, and thence concluded, that, "on this side of the Atlantic there is a tendency in nature to diminish the size of her productions." The Abbe Raynal, in a former edition of his works, supposed this tendency or influence had its effect on the race of whites transplanted from Europe, and thence had the presumption to assert that "America had not yet produced one good poet, one able mathematician, one man of genius in a single art or science." Had the Abbe been justly informed, we presume he would not have hazarded an assertion so false, ungenerous and injurious to the genius and character of Americans. The fact is, the United States of America have produced their full proportion of genius in the science of war, in physics, astronomy and mathematics; in mechanic arts, in government, in fiscal science, in divinity, in history, in oratory, in poetry, in painting, in music, and the plastic art. So many have distinguished themselves in some of these branches of science, and such numbers are now living, that it would be an impracticable and invidious task to attempt an enumeration of them.

The two late important revolutions in America, which have been scarcely exceeded in any former period of the world, viz. that of the declaration and establishment of independence, and that of the adoption of a new and excellent form of government without blood shed, have called to historic fame many great and distinguished characters who might otherwise have slept in oblivion.

One of the most unamiable traits in the character of Americans, has been produced by the unjustifiable practice of enslaving the negroes. The influence of slavery upon the morals, manners, industry and liberties of

United
States.

a people, is extremely pernicious. But under the federal government, from the measures already adopted, we have reason to indulge the pleasing hope, that all slaves in the United States, will in time be emancipated, in a manner most consistent with their own happiness and the true interest of their proprietors.

In the middle and northern states there are comparatively but few slaves; and of course there is less difficulty in giving them their freedom. In Massachusetts alone, and we mention it to their distinguished honour, there are NONE. Societies for the manumission of slaves have been instituted in Philadelphia, New York, Providence and New Haven, and laws have been enacted in the New England states, to accomplish the same purpose. And it is with pleasure we can assert, from the best information, that the condition of the negroes in the southern states is much ameliorated of late, and that no further importation is likely ever to take place. The Friends, (commonly called Quakers) have evinced the propriety of their name, by their goodness in originating, and their vigorous exertions in executing the truly humane and benevolent design of freeing the negroes. It is earnestly hoped, however, that no measures will be adopted or pursued, which may hazard effects so shocking as have recently taken place in the West India Islands, or which may produce a convulsion as unfavourable to the blacks as to their owners. The evil of slavery, if left pretty much to its own course, will best cure itself. At any rate, benevolence dictates that its abolition should be gradual.

The English language is universally spoken in the United States, and in it business is transacted, and the records are kept. It is spoken with great purity, and pronounced with propriety in New England, by persons of education; and, excepting some corruptions in pronunciation, by all ranks of people. In the middle and southern states, where they have had a great influx of foreigners, the language, in many instances, is corrupted, especially in pronunciation. Attempts are making to introduce a uniformity of pronunciation throughout the states, which for political as well as other reasons, it is hoped will meet the approbation and encouragement of all literary and influential characters (H).

Intermingled with the Americans, are the Dutch, French, Germans, Swedes and Jews; all these retain, in a greater or less degree, their native language, in which they perform their public worship, converse and transact their business with each other.

The time, however, is anticipated, at least earnestly wished for, when all improper distinctions shall be abolished; and when the language, manners, customs, political and religious sentiments of the mixed mass of people who inhabit the United States, shall have

become so assimilated, as that all nominal and party distinctions shall be lost in the general and honourable name of AMERICANS.

Until the fourth of July, 1776, the present United States were British colonies. On that memorable day, the Representatives of the United States of America, in Congress assembled, made a solemn declaration, in which they assigned their reasons for withdrawing their allegiance from the King of Great Britain. Appealing to the Supreme Judge of the world for the rectitude of their intentions, they did, in the name and by the authority of the good people of the colonies, solemnly publish and declare, That these United Colonies were, and of right ought to be FREE and INDEPENDENT States; that they were absolved from all allegiance to the British crown, and that all political connexion between them and Great Britain was, and ought to be, totally dissolved; and that as Free and Independent States, they had full power to levy war, conclude peace, contract alliances, establish commerce, and do all other acts and things which Independent States may of right do. For the support of this declaration, with a firm reliance on the protection of divine Providence, the delegates then in Congress, fifty-five in number, mutually pledged to each other their lives, their fortunes, and their sacred honour.

At the same time they published Articles of Confederation and Perpetual Union between the states, in which they took the style of "THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA," and agreed, that each state should retain its sovereignty, freedom, and independence, and every power, jurisdiction and right not expressly delegated to Congress by the confederation. By these articles, the Thirteen United States severally entered into a firm league of friendship with each other for their common defence, the security of their liberties, and their mutual and general welfare, and bound themselves to assist each other, against all force offered to, or attacks that might be made upon all, or any of them, on account of religion, sovereignty, commerce or any other pretence whatever. But for the more convenient management of the general interests of the United States, it was determined, that Delegates should be annually appointed, in such manner as the Legislature of each state should direct, to meet in Congress the first Monday in November of every year, with a power reserved to each state to recal its delegates, or any of them, at any time within the year, and to send others in their stead for the remainder of the year. No state was to be represented in Congress by less than two, or more than seven members; and no person could be a delegate for more than three years, in any term of six years, nor was any person, being a delegate, capable of holding any office under the United States, for which he, or any other for his benefit, should receive

United
States.

(H) "The northern and southern states differ widely in their customs, climate, produce, and in the general face of the country. The middle states preserve a medium in all these respects; they are neither so level and hot as the states south, nor so hilly and cold as those north and east. The inhabitants of the north are hardy, industrious, frugal, and in general well informed; those of the south, owing to the warmth of their climate, are more effeminate, indolent and luxurious. The fisheries and commerce are the sinews of the north; tobacco, rice, wheat and indigo of the south. The northern states are commodiously situated for trade and manufactures; the southern to furnish provisions and raw materials; and the probability is, that the southern states will one day be supplied with northern manufactures, instead of European, and make their remittances in provisions and raw materials." MS. *Journal of E. Watson Esq.*

United States.

receive any salary, fees or emolument of any kind. In determining questions in Congress, each state was to have one vote. Every state was bound to abide by the determinations of Congress in all questions which were submitted to them by the confederation. The articles of confederation were to be invariably observed by every state, and the Union to be perpetual; nor was any alteration at any time hereafter to be made in any of the articles, unless such alterations be agreed to in Congress, and be afterwards confirmed by the legislatures of every state. The articles of confederation were ratified by Congress, July 9th, 1778.

These articles of confederation, being found inadequate to the purposes of a federal government, for obvious reasons, delegates were chosen in each of the United States, to meet and fix upon the necessary amendments. They accordingly met in convention at Philadelphia, in the summer of 1787, and agreed to propose the following CONSTITUTION for the consideration of their constituents, and which we here insert at length for the general information of the people, whom it concerns to be well acquainted with the nature of their own government.

We, the People of the United States, in order to form a more perfect union, establish justice, insure domestic tranquillity, provide for the common defence, promote the general welfare, and secure the blessings of liberty to ourselves and our posterity, do ordain and establish this Constitution for the United States of America.

Art. 1. Sect. 1. All legislative powers herein granted shall be vested in a Congress of the United States, which shall consist of a Senate and House of Representatives.

Sect. 2. The House of Representatives shall be composed of members chosen every second year by the people of the several states, and the electors in each state shall have the qualifications requisite for electors of the most numerous branch of the state legislature.

No person shall be a Representative who shall not have attained the age of twenty-five years, and been seven years a citizen of the United States, and who shall not, when elected, be an inhabitant of that state in which he shall be chosen.

Representatives and direct taxes shall be apportioned among the several states which may be included within this union, according to their respective numbers, which shall be determined by adding to the whole number of free persons, including those bound to service for a term of years, and excluding Indians not taxed, three-fifths of all other persons. The actual enumeration shall be made within three years after the first meeting of the Congress of the United States, and within every subsequent term of ten years, in such manner as they shall by law direct. The number of representatives shall not exceed one for every thirty thousand, but each state shall have at least one representative; and until such enumeration shall be made, the state of New Hampshire shall be entitled to choose three, Massachusetts eight, Rhode Island and Providence Plantations one, Connecticut five, New York six, New Jersey four, Pennsylvania eight, Delaware one, Maryland six, Virginia ten, North Carolina five, South Carolina five, and Georgia three.

United States.

When vacancies happen in the representation from any state, the executive authority thereof shall issue writs of election to fill such vacancies.

The House of Representatives shall choose their Speaker and other officers; and shall have the sole power of impeachment.

Sect. 3. The Senate of the United States shall be composed of two senators from each state, chosen by the legislature thereof, for six years; and each senator shall have one vote.

Immediately after they shall be assembled, in consequence of the first election, they shall be divided as equally as may be into three classes. The seats of the senators of the first class shall be vacated at the expiration of the second year, of the second class at the expiration of the fourth year, and of the third class at the expiration of the sixth year, so that one third may be chosen every second year; and if vacancies happen by resignation, or otherwise, during the recess of the legislature of any state, the executive thereof may make temporary appointments until the next meeting of the legislature, which shall then fill such vacancies.

No person shall be a senator who shall not have attained to the age of thirty years, and been nine years a citizen of the United States, and who shall not, when elected, be an inhabitant of that state for which he shall be chosen.

The Vice President of the United States shall be President of the Senate, but shall have no vote, unless they be equally divided.

The Senate shall choose their other officers, and also a President pro tempore in the absence of the Vice President, or when he shall exercise the office of President of the United States.

The Senate shall have the sole power to try all impeachments. When sitting for that purpose, they shall be on oath or affirmation. When the President of the United States is tried, the Chief Justice shall preside; and no person shall be convicted without the concurrence of two-thirds of the members present.

Judgment in case of impeachment shall not extend further than to removal from office, and disqualification to hold and enjoy any office of honour, trust or profit under the United States; but the party convicted shall nevertheless be liable and subject to indictment, trial, judgment and punishment, according to law.

Sect. 4. The times, places and manner of holding elections for senators and representatives, shall be prescribed in each state by the legislature thereof; but the Congress may at any time by law make or alter such regulations, except as to the places of choosing Senators.

The Congress shall assemble at least once in every year, and such meeting shall be on the first Monday in December, unless they shall by law appoint a different day.

Sect. 5. Each house shall be the judge of the elections, returns and qualifications of its own members, and a majority of each shall constitute a quorum to do business; but a smaller number may adjourn from day to day, and may be authorized to compel the attendance of absent members, in such manner, and under such penalties as each house may provide.

Each house may determine the rules of its proceedings.

United
States.

ings, punish its members for disorderly behaviour, and, with the concurrence of two-thirds, expel a member.

Each house shall keep a journal of its proceedings, and from time to time publish the same, excepting such parts as may in their judgment require secrecy; and the yeas and nays of the members of either house on any question, shall, at the desire of one-fifth of those present, be entered on the journal.

Neither house, during the session of Congress, shall, without the consent of the other, adjourn for more than three days, nor to any other place than that in which the two houses shall be sitting.

Sec. 6. The Senators and Representatives shall receive a compensation for their services to be ascertained by law, and paid out of the treasury of the United States. They shall in all cases except treason, felony and breach of the peace, be privileged from arrest during their attendance at the session of their respective houses, and in going to and returning from the same; and for any speech or debate in either house, they shall not be questioned in any other place.

No Senator or Representative shall, during the time for which he was elected, be appointed to any civil office under the authority of the United States, which shall have been created, or the emoluments whereof shall have been increased during such time; and no person holding any office under the United States, shall be a member of either house during his continuance in office.

Sec. 7. All bills for raising revenue shall originate in the House of Representatives; but the Senate may propose or concur with amendments as on other bills.

Every bill which shall have passed the House of Representatives and the Senate shall, before it becomes a law, be presented to the President of the United States; if he approve, he shall sign it, but if not, he shall return it, with his objections, to that house in which it shall have originated, who shall enter the objections at large on their journal, and proceed to re-consider it. If, after such re-consideration, two-thirds of that house shall agree to pass the bill, it shall be sent, together with the objections to the other house, by which it shall likewise be re-considered, and if approved by two-thirds of that house it shall become a law. But in all such cases the votes of both houses shall be determined by yeas and nays, and the names of the persons voting for and against the bill shall be entered on the journal of each house respectively. If any bill shall not be returned by the President within ten days, (Sundays excepted) after it shall have been presented to him, the same shall be a law, in like manner as if he had signed it, unless the Congress, by their adjournment, prevent its return, in which case it shall not be a law.

Every order, resolution, or vote, to which the concurrence of the Senate and House of Representatives may be necessary (except on a question of adjournment) shall be presented to the President of the United States; and before the same shall take effect, shall be approved by him, or, being disapproved by him, shall be re-passed by two-thirds of the Senate and House of Representatives, according to the rules and limitations prescribed in the case of a bill.

Sec. 8. The Congress shall have power

To lay and collect taxes, duties, imposts and excises; to pay the debts and provide for the common defence and general welfare of the United States; but all duties,

imposts and excises shall be uniform throughout the United States;

To borrow money on the credit of the United States;

To regulate commerce with foreign nations, and among the several states, and with the Indian tribes;

To establish an uniform rule of naturalization, and uniform laws on the subject of bankruptcies throughout the United States;

To coin money, regulate the value thereof, and of foreign coin, and fix the standard of weights and measures;

To provide for the punishment of counterfeiting the securities and current coin of the United States;

To establish post offices and post roads;

To promote the progress of science and useful arts, by securing for limited times, to authors and inventors, the exclusive right to their respective writings and discoveries;

To constitute tribunals inferior to the supreme court;

To define and punish piracies and felonies committed on the high seas, and offences against the law of nations;

To declare war, grant letters of marque and reprisal, and make rules concerning captures on land and water;

To raise and support armies, but no appropriation of money to that use shall be for a longer term than two years;

To provide and maintain a navy;

To make rules for the government and regulation of the land and naval forces;

To provide for calling forth the militia to execute the laws of the union, suppress insurrections, and repel invasions;

To provide for organizing, arming, and disciplining the militia, and for governing such part of them as may be employed in the service of the United States, reserving to the states respectively the appointment of the officers, and the authority of training the militia according to the discipline prescribed by Congress;

To exercise exclusive legislation in all cases whatsoever over such district (not exceeding ten miles square) as may by cession of particular states, and the acceptance of Congress, become the seat of the government of the United States, and to exercise like authority over all places purchased by the consent of the legislature of the state in which the same shall be, for the erection of forts, magazines, arsenals, dockyards, and other needful buildings:—And

To make all laws which shall be necessary and proper for carrying into execution the foregoing powers, and all other powers vested by this constitution in the government of the United States, or in any department or officer thereof.

Sec. 9. The migration or importation of such persons as any of the states now existing shall think proper to admit, shall not be prohibited by the Congress prior to the year one thousand eight hundred and eight, but a tax or duty may be imposed on such importation, not exceeding ten dollars for each person.

The privilege of the writ of habeas corpus shall not be suspended, unless when in cases of rebellion or invasion the public safety may require it.

No bill of attainder or ex post facto law shall be passed.

United
States.

United
States.

No capitation, or other direct tax, shall be laid, unless in proportion to the census or enumeration herein before directed to be taken.

No tax or duty shall be laid on articles exported from any state.—

No preference shall be given by any regulation of commerce or revenue to the ports of one state over those of another; nor shall vessels bound to or from one state, be obliged to enter, clear, or pay duties in another.

No money shall be drawn from the treasury, but in consequence of appropriations made by law; and a regular statement and account of the receipts and expenditures of all public money shall be published from time to time.

No title of nobility shall be granted by the United States; and no person holding any office of profit or trust under them, shall, without the consent of Congress, accept of any present, emolument, office or title of any kind whatever, from any king, prince or foreign state.

Sect. 10. No state shall enter into any treaty, alliance or confederation; grant letters of marque and reprisal; coin money; emit bills of credit; make any thing but gold and silver coin a tender in payment of debts; pass any bill of attainder, ex post facto law, or law impairing the obligation of contracts, or grant any title of nobility.

No state shall, without the consent of Congress, lay any impost or duties on imports or exports, except what may be absolutely necessary for executing its inspection laws; and the net produce of all duties and imposts, laid by any state on imports or exports, shall be for the use of the treasury of the United States; and all such laws shall be subject to the revision and control of the Congress. No state shall, without the consent of Congress, lay any duty of tonnage, keep troops, or ships of war, in time of peace, enter into any agreement or compact with another state, or with a foreign power, or engage in war, unless actually invaded, or in such imminent danger as will not admit of delay.

Art. 2. Sect. 1. The executive power shall be vested in a President of the United States of America. He shall hold his office during the term of four years, and, together with the Vice President, chosen for the same term, be elected as follows:

Each state shall appoint, in such manner as the legislature thereof may direct, a number of electors, equal to the whole number of Senators and Representatives to which the state may be entitled in the Congress; but no Senator or Representative, or person holding an office of trust or profit under the United States, shall be appointed an elector.

The electors shall meet in their respective states, and vote by ballot for two persons, of whom one at least shall not be an inhabitant of the same state with themselves. And they shall make a list of all the persons voted for, and of the number of votes for each; which list they shall sign and certify, and transmit, sealed, to the seat of the government of the United States, directed to the President of the Senate. The President of the Senate shall, in the presence of the Senate and House of Representatives, open all the certificates, and the votes shall then be counted. The person having the greatest number of votes shall be the President, if such number be a majority of the whole number of electors appoint-

United
States.

ed; and if there be more than one who have such majority, and have an equal number of votes, then the House of Representatives shall immediately choose by ballot one of them for President; and if no person have a majority, then from the five highest on the list, the said House shall in like manner choose the President. But in choosing the President, the votes shall be taken by states, the representation from each state having one vote; a quorum for this purpose shall consist of a member or members from two-thirds of the states, and a majority of all the states shall be necessary to a choice. In every case, after the choice of the President, the person having the greatest number of votes of the electors shall be the Vice President. But if there should remain two or more who have equal votes, the Senate shall choose from them by ballot the Vice President.

The Congress may determine the time of choosing the electors, and the day on which they shall give their votes; which day shall be the same throughout the United States.

No person, except a natural born citizen, or a citizen of the United States at the time of the adoption of this constitution, shall be eligible to the office of President; neither shall any person be eligible to that office who shall not have attained to the age of thirty-five years, and been fourteen years a resident within the United States.

In case of the removal of the President from office, or of his death, resignation, or inability to discharge the powers and duties of the said office, the same shall devolve on the Vice President, and the Congress may by law provide for the case of removal, death, resignation or inability, both of the President and Vice President, declaring what officer shall then act as President, and such officer shall act accordingly, until the disability be removed, or a President shall be elected.

The President shall, at stated times, receive for his services a compensation, which shall neither be increased or diminished during the period for which he shall have been elected, and he shall not receive within that period any other emolument from the United States, or any of them.

Before he enter on the execution of his office, he shall take the following oath or affirmation.

“ I do solemnly swear (or affirm) that I will faithfully execute the office of President of the United States, and will, to the best of my ability, preserve, protect, and defend the constitution of the United States.”

Sect. 2. The President shall be commander in chief of the army and navy of the United States and of the militia of the several states, when called into the actual service of the United States; he may require the opinion, in writing, of the principal officer in each of the executive departments, upon any subject relating to the duties of their respective offices, and he shall have power to grant reprieves and pardons for offences against the United States, except in cases of impeachment.

He shall have power, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, to make treaties, provided two-thirds of the senators present concur; and he shall nominate, and by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, shall appoint ambassadors, other public ministers and consuls, judges of the supreme court, and all other officers of the United States, whose appointments are not herein otherwise provided for, and which shall be estab-

lished

United
States.

lished by law. But the Congress may by law vest the appointment of such inferior officers as they think proper in the President alone, in the courts of law, or in the heads of departments.

The President shall have power to fill up all vacancies that may happen during the recess of the Senate, by granting commissions which shall expire at the end of their next session.

Sect. 3. He shall from time to time give to the Congress information of the state of the Union, and recommend to their consideration such measures as he shall judge necessary and expedient; he may, on extraordinary occasions, convene both houses, or either of them, and in case of disagreement between them, with respect to the time of adjournment, he may adjourn them to such time as he shall think proper; he shall receive ambassadors and other public ministers; he shall take care that the laws be faithfully executed, and shall commission all the officers of the United States.

Sect. 4. The President, Vice President, and all civil officers of the United States, shall be removed from office on impeachment for, and conviction of, treason, bribery, or other high crimes and misdemeanors.

Art. 3. Sect. 1. The Judicial power of the United States shall be vested in one supreme court, and in such inferior courts as the Congress may from time to time ordain and establish. The Judges, both of the supreme and inferior courts, shall hold their offices during good behaviour, and shall, at stated times, receive for their services a compensation, which shall not be diminished during their continuance in office.

Sect. 2. The judicial power shall extend to all cases, in law and equity, arising under this constitution, the laws of the United States, and treaties made, or which shall be made, under their authority; to all cases affecting ambassadors, other public ministers and consuls; to all cases of admiralty and maritime jurisdiction; to controversies to which the United States shall be a party; to controversies between two or more states, between a state and citizens of another state, between citizens of different states, between citizens of the same state claiming lands under grants of different states, and between a state, or the citizens thereof, and foreign states, citizens or subjects.

In all cases affecting ambassadors, other public ministers and consuls, and those in which a state shall be a party, the supreme court shall have original jurisdiction. In all the other cases before mentioned, the supreme court shall have appellate jurisdiction, both as to law and fact, with such exceptions, and under such regulations as the Congress shall make.

The trial of all crimes, except in cases of impeachment, shall be by jury; and such trials shall be held in the state where the said crime shall have been committed; but when not committed within any state, the trial shall be at such place or places as the Congress may by law have directed.

Sect. 3. Treason against the United States shall consist only in levying war against them, or in adhering to their enemies, giving them aid and comfort. No person shall be convicted of treason unless on the testimony of two witnesses to the same overt act, or on confession in open court.

The Congress shall have power to declare the punishment of treason, but no attainder of treason shall work

corruption of blood, or forfeiture, except during the life of the person attainted.

Art. 4. Sect. 1. Full faith and credit shall be given in each state to the public acts, records, and judicial proceedings of every other state. And the Congress may by general laws prescribe the manner in which such acts, records and proceedings shall be proved, and the effect thereof.

Sect. 2. The citizens of each state shall be entitled to all privileges and immunities of citizens in the several states.

A person charged in any state with treason, felony, or other crime, who shall flee from justice, and be found in another state, shall, on demand of the executive authority of the state from which he fled, be delivered up, to be removed to the state having jurisdiction of the crime.

No person held to service or labour in one state, under the laws thereof, escaping into another, shall in consequence of any law or regulation therein, be discharged from such service or labour, but shall be delivered up on claim of the party to whom such service or labour may be due.

Sect. 3. New States may be admitted by the Congress into this union, but no new state shall be formed or erected within the jurisdiction of any other state; nor any state be formed by the junction of two or more states, or parts of states, without the consent of the legislatures of the states concerned as well as of the Congress.

The Congress shall have power to dispose of and make all needful rules and regulations respecting the territory or other property belonging to the United States; and nothing in this constitution shall be so construed as to prejudice any claims of the United States, or of any particular state.

Sect. 4. The United States shall guarantee to every state in this union a republican form of government, and shall protect each of them against invasion; and on application of the legislature, or of the executive (when the legislature cannot be convened) against domestic violence.

Art. 5. The Congress, whenever two-thirds of both Houses shall deem it necessary, shall propose amendments to this constitution, or, on the application of the legislatures of two-thirds of the several states, shall call a convention for proposing amendments, which in either case, shall be valid to all intents and purposes, as part of this constitution, when ratified by the legislatures of three-fourths of the several states, or by Conventions in three-fourths thereof, as the one or the other mode of ratification may be proposed by the Congress: Provided, that no amendment which may be made prior to the year one thousand eight hundred and eight shall in any manner affect the first and fourth clauses in the ninth section of the first article; and that no state, without its consent, shall be deprived of its equal suffrage in the Senate.

Art. 6. All debts contracted and engagements entered into, before the adoption of this constitution, shall be as valid against the United States under this constitution, as under the confederation.

This constitution, and the laws of the United States which shall be made in pursuance thereof; and all treaties made, or which shall be made, under the authority

of

United
States.

United States.

of the United States, shall be the supreme law of the land; and the judges in every state shall be bound thereby, any thing in the constitution or laws of any state to the contrary notwithstanding.

The Senators and Representatives before mentioned, and the members of the several State Legislatures, and all Executive and Judicial officers, both of the United States and of the several states, shall be bound by oath or affirmation, to support this constitution; but no religious test shall ever be required as a qualification to any office or public trust under the United States.

Art. 7. The ratification of the conventions of nine states, shall be sufficient for the establishment of this constitution between the states so ratifying the same.

DONE in Convention, by the unanimous consent of the states present, the seventeenth day of September, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty-seven, and of the Independence of the United States of America, the Twelfth. In Witness whereof, we have hereunto subscribed our names.

GEORGE WASHINGTON, *PRESIDENT.*

Signed also by all the Delegates which were present from twelve states.

Attest. WILLIAM JACKSON, *SECRETARY.*

The foregoing Constitution has since been adopted by all the states in the Union, as is hereafter more particularly mentioned.

The Conventions of a number of the states having at the time of their adopting the Constitution expressed a desire, in order to prevent misconstruction or abuse of its powers, that further declaratory and restrictive clauses should be added: And as extending the ground of public confidence in the government will best ensure the beneficent ends of its institution,

Resolved by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, two-thirds of both houses concurring, That the following articles be proposed to the legislatures of the several states, as amendments to the Constitution of the United States, all or any of which articles, when ratified by three-fourths of the said legislatures, to be valid to all intents and purposes, as part of the said constitution, viz.

Articles in addition to, and amendment of; the Constitution of the United States of America, proposed by Congress, and ratified by the Legislatures of the several states, pursuant to the fifth Article of the original constitution.

Art. 1. After the first enumeration required by the first article of the Constitution, there shall be one Representative for every thirty thousand, until the number shall amount to one hundred, after which the proportion shall be so regulated by Congress, that there shall be not less than one hundred Representatives, nor less than one Representative for every forty thousand persons, until the number of Representatives shall amount to two hundred, after which the proportion shall be so regulated by Congress, that there shall not be less than two hundred Representatives, nor more than one Representative for every fifty thousand persons.

Art. 2. No law varying the compensation for the services of the Senators and Representatives shall take effect, until an election of Representatives shall have intervened.

Art. 3. Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise

thereof; or abridging the freedom of speech, or of the press; or the right of the people peaceably to assemble, and to petition the government for a redress of grievances.

Art. 4. A well regulated militia being necessary to the security of a free state, the right of the people to keep and bear arms, shall not be infringed.

Art. 5. No soldier shall in time of peace be quartered in any house without the consent of the owner, nor in time of war, but in a manner to be prescribed by law.

Art. 6. The right of the people to be secure in their persons, houses, papers and effects against unreasonable searches and seizures, shall not be violated; and no warrants shall issue, but upon probable cause, supported by oath or affirmation, and particularly describing the place to be searched, and the persons or things to be seized.

Art. 7. No person shall be held to answer for a capital, or otherwise infamous crime, unless on a presentment or indictment of a grand jury, except in cases arising in the land or naval forces, or in the militia when in actual service in time of war or public danger: nor shall any person be subject for the same offence to be twice put in jeopardy of life or limb; nor shall be compelled in any criminal case to be a witness against himself, nor be deprived of life, liberty or property, without due process of law; nor shall private property be taken for public use without just compensation.

Art. 8. In all criminal prosecutions the accused shall enjoy the right to a speedy and public trial, by an impartial jury of the state and district wherein the crime shall have been committed, which district shall have been previously ascertained by law, and to be informed of the nature and cause of the accusation; to be confronted with the witnesses against him; to have compulsory process for obtaining witnesses in his favour, and to have the assistance of counsel for his defence.

Art. 9. In suits at common law, where the value in controversy shall exceed twenty dollars, the right of trial by jury shall be preserved, and no fact, tried by a jury, shall be otherwise re-examined in any court of the United States, than according to the rules of the common law.

Art. 10. Excessive bail shall not be required, nor excessive fines imposed, nor cruel and unusual punishments inflicted.

Art. 11. The enumeration in the Constitution, of certain rights, shall not be construed to deny or disparage others retained by the people.

Art. 12. The powers not delegated to the United States by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the States, are reserved to the States respectively, or to the people.

How many of the foregoing articles have become parts of the Constitution, by consent of three-fourths of the States, is not known to the writer. The following states in 1796, had ratified all of them, viz. Maryland, North Carolina, South Carolina, New York, Virginia and Vermont. New Hampshire, New Jersey and Pennsylvania had rejected the second article, and Delaware the first. Other amendments have since been proposed.

The *Society of the Cincinnati* was instituted immediately on the close of the war in 1783. At their first general meeting in Philadelphia, in May, 1784, they altered and amended the original institution, and reduced

United States.

United
States.

duced it to its present form. They denominated themselves, "*The Society of the Cincinnati*," from the high veneration they possessed for the character of that illustrious Roman, *Lucius Quintus Cincinnatus*.

The persons who constitute this society, are all the commissioned and brevet officers of the army and navy of the United States, who served three years, and who left the service with reputation; all officers who were in actual service at the conclusion of the war; all the principal staff officers of the continental army; and the officers who have been deranged by the several resolutions of Congress, upon the different reforms of the army.

The motives which originally induced the officers of the American army to form themselves into a society of friends, are summed up in a masterly manner, in their circular letter. "Having," say they, "lived in the strictest habits of amity through the various stages of a war, unparalleled in many of its circumstances; having seen the objects for which we have contended, happily attained; in the moment of triumph and separation, when we were about to act the last pleasing, melancholy scene in our military drama; pleasing, because we were to leave our country possessed of independence and peace; melancholy, because we were to part, perhaps never to meet again; while every breast was penetrated with feelings which can be more easily conceived than described; while every little act of tenderness recurred fresh to the recollection, it was impossible not to wish our friendships should be continued, it was extremely natural to desire they might be perpetuated by our posterity to the remotest ages. With these impressions, and with such sentiments, we candidly confess we signed the institution. We knew our motives were irreproachable."

They rest their institution upon the two great pillars of FRIENDSHIP and CHARITY. Their benevolent intentions are, to diffuse comfort and support to any of their unfortunate companions who have seen better days, and have merited a milder fate; to wipe the tear from the eye of the widow, who must have been consigned, with her helpless infants, to indigence and wretchedness, but for this charitable institution; to succour the fatherless; to rescue the female orphan from destruction; and to enable the son to emulate the virtues of the father. "Let us, then," they conclude, "prosecute with ardor what we have instituted in sincerity; let Heaven and our own consciences approve our conduct; let our actions be our best comment on our words; and let us leave a lesson to posterity, That the glory of Soldiers cannot be completed, without acting well the part of Citizens."

The Society have an order, viz. a Bald Eagle of gold, bearing on its breast the emblems described as follows:

The principal figure is CINCINNATUS; three senators presenting him with a sword and other military ensigns: On a field in the back ground, his wife standing at the door of their cottage; near it a plough and other instruments of husbandry. Round the whole, *omnia reliquit servare rempublicam*. On the reverse, the sun rising, a city with open gates, and vessels entering the port; fame crowning *Cincinnatus* with a wreath, inscribed, *virtutis premium*. Below, hands joining, supporting a heart; with the motto, *esto perpetua*. Round the whole, *Societas Cincinnatorum, instituta, A. D. 1783*.

The three important objects of attention in the United States, are agriculture, commerce and manufactures. The richness of the soil, which amply rewards the industrious husbandman; the temperature of the climate, which admits of steady labour; the cheapness of land, which tempts the foreigner from his native home; and the extensive tracts of unsettled lands, leads us to fix on agriculture as the present great leading interest of this country. This furnishes outward cargoes not only for all our own ships, but for those also which foreign nations send to our ports; or in other words it pays all our importations; it supplies a great part of the clothing of the inhabitants, and food for them and their cattle. What is consumed at home, including the materials for manufacturing, has been estimated at four or five times the value of what is exported.

The number of people employed in agriculture, is at least three parts in four of the inhabitants of the United States. It follows of course that they form the body of the militia, who are the bulwark of the nation. The value of the property occupied by agriculture, is many times greater than the property employed in every other way. The settlement of waste lands, the subdivision of farms, and the numerous improvements in husbandry, annually increase the preeminence of the agricultural interest. The resources we derive from it, are at all times certain and indispensably necessary. Besides, the rural life promotes health, by its active nature; and morality, by keeping people from the luxuries and vices of the populous towns. In short, agriculture is the spring of our commerce, and the parent of our manufactures. It is friendly, nay it is necessary, to the existence of a republican form of government.

The vast extent of sea coast, which spreads before these confederated states; (1) the number of excellent harbours and sea-port towns; the numerous creeks and immense bays, which indent the coast; and the rivers, lakes and canals, which peninsulate the whole country; added to its agricultural advantages and improvements, give this part of the world superior advantages for trade. Our commerce, including our exports, imports, shipping, manufactures and fisheries, may properly be considered

United
States.

(1) When the extent of America is considered, boldly fronting the old world, blessed with every climate, capable of every production, abounding with the best harbours and rivers on the globe, and already overspread with five millions of souls, mostly descendants of Englishmen, inheriting all their ancient enthusiasm for liberty, and enterprising almost to a fault; what may be expected from such a people in such a country? The partial hand of nature has laid off America upon a much larger scale than any other part of the world. Hills in America are mountains in Europe, brooks are rivers, and ponds are swelled into lakes. In short, the map of the world cannot exhibit a country uniting so many natural advantages, so pleasingly diversified, and that offers such abundant and easy resources to agriculture, commerce and manufactures.

"In contemplating *future America*, the mind is lost in the din of cities, in harbours and rivers clouded with sails, and in the immensity of her population."

[MS. Journal of Elkanah Watson, Esq.]

United States.

considered as forming one interest. This has been considered as the great object, and the most important interest of the New England States.

The late war, which brought about our separation from Great Britain, threw our commercial affairs into great confusion. The powers of the old confederation were unequal to the complete execution of any measures, calculated effectually to recover them from their degrading situation. Through want of power in the old Congress to collect a revenue for the discharge of our foreign and domestic debt, our credit was destroyed, and trade of consequence greatly embarrassed. Each state, in her desultory regulations of trade, regarded her own interest, while that of the union was neglected. And so different were the interests of the several states, that their laws respecting trade often clashed with each other, and were productive of unhappy consequences. The large commercial states had it in their power to oppress their neighbours; and in some instances this power was directly or indirectly exercised. These impolitic and unjustifiable regulations, formed on the impression of the moment, and proceeding from no uniform or permanent principles, excited unhappy jealousies between the clashing states, and occasioned frequent stagnations in their trade, and in some instances, a secrecy in their commercial policy. But the wise measures which have been adopted by Congress, under the present government, have extricated us from these embarrassments, and put a new and pleasing face upon our affairs. Invested with the adequate powers, Congress have formed a system of commercial regulations, which has placed our commerce on a respectable, uniform and intelligible footing, adapted to promote the general interests of the union, with the smallest injury to the individual states.

The value of the exports of these states before the revolution is not precisely ascertained; but the whole exportation of North America, including the remaining British Colonies, and Newfoundland, (whose fishery alone was estimated at more than 2,200,000 dollars in 1775) Bermuda, and the Bahamas, were computed to have been in 1771 15,280,000 dollars. In these were comprised the shipments between those islands and the main, and from province to province, as every vessel which departed from one American port to another, was obliged to clear out her cargo as if destined for a foreign country.

The amount of exports of the United States in the year 1799 was 33,142,187 dollars in domestic produce, and 45,523,335 dollars in foreign produce, total 78,665,522 dollars. In time of peace however, so great an amount cannot be expected.

In respect to the commercial intercourse between the United States and foreign nations, as regulated by existing treaties, or by the laws of the land, the subject is too extensive, complex and important to be embraced to advantage within a compass proportioned to the nature of this work.

It is asserted that the value of the manufactures of the United State is more than double the value of their exports in native commodities, and also much greater than the gross value of all their imports, including the value of goods exported again. The American manufacturers confine their attention chiefly to articles

SUPPL. VOL. III.

of necessity, comfort and utility. Since the establishment of the present federal government the manufactures have increased with great rapidity; and particularly those of the household kind, which are carried on more or less in the families of almost all the farmers and planters in the several states.

Standing armies are deemed inconsistent with a republican government; we of course have none. Our military strength lies in a well disciplined militia. According to the census of 1790, there were in the United States, 814,000 men of 16 years old and upwards, whites. Suppose that the superannuated, the officers of government, and the other classes of people who are excused from military duty, amounted to 114,000, there remained at that period a militia of 700,000 men. The increase of this number has been in proportion to the increase of the whole number of inhabitants since the year 1790. Of the militia a great proportion are well-disciplined, veteran troops. No nation or kingdom in Europe, can bring into the field an army of equal numbers, more formidable than can be raised in the United States.

The Revenue of the United States is raised from duties on the tonnage of vessels entered in the United States, and on imported goods, wares and merchandize, and from an excise on various articles of consumption. The amount of the duties arising on the tonnage of vessels, for the year commencing October 1st, 1790, and ending September 30th, 1791, amounted to 145,347 dollars. The duties arising on goods, wares and merchandize, for the same year amounted to 3,006,722 dollars. The amount of the revenue from the excise was then estimated in round numbers at 400,000 dollars.

Dols. Cts.

Amount of the <i>Permanent Revenue</i> of } the United States, 1795, arising from du- } ties on imports and tonnage, on distilled } spirits, postage of letters, patent fees, } and interest of bank stock, } 4,692,673 83
Temporary Revenue for the same period, 1,859,626 91
Total, 6,552,300 74

The Expenditures for the same year, } for interest of foreign and public debt, } civil and naval departments, &c. } 5,481,843 84

Excess of Revenue beyond Expenditure, 1,070,456 90

At the close of the year 1794, the debt of the United States amounted to 64,825,538 dollars and 70 cents, exclusive of the public stock purchased by means of the sinking fund, and some other debts hereafter mentioned, which, if added, would have increased it to about 74,000,000 dollars.

The act, making provision for the debt of the United States, has appropriated the proceeds of the western lands as a fund for the discharge of the public debt. And the act, making provision for the reduction of the public debt, has appropriated all the surplus of the duties on imports and tonnage, to the end of the year 1790, to the purpose of purchasing the debt at the market price; and has authorized the President to borrow the further sum of two millions of dollars for the same object. These measures serve to indicate the intention of

United States.

United
States.

the legislature, as early and as fast as possible, to provide for the extinguishment of the existing debt.

“The foreign and domestic debts of the United States of America,” says Mr. Coxe, (M) “as they appeared upon their public books on the first day of the current year, 1794, amounted to a little more than seventy-four millions of dollars. From this sum, seven or eight millions are to be deducted, being different kinds of stock purchased in by means of the sinking fund, or due upon the books or upon certificates from the United States to several of the members of the union: that is to themselves. Of the entire balance, about fourteen millions will not bear interest until the year 1800. Much of the debt bears an interest at one half of the established rate of this country. Some of it bears an interest of two-thirds, some of three-fourths, and some of four-fifths of the medium of the legal interest of the states. It therefore results that forty-eight millions of dollars in specie, about £.11,000,000 sterling, would purchase or discharge all the debts of the United States, which they owe to individuals, or to bodies politic other than themselves.”

The present eligible situation of the United States, compared with that of Europe at large, as it respects taxes or contributions for the payment of all public charges, appears from the following statement, furnished (1792) by a gentleman of acknowledged abilities. In the United States, the average proportion of his earnings which each citizen pays for the support of the civil, military and naval establishments, and for the discharge of the interest of the public debts of his country, is about *one dollar and a quarter*; equal to *two day's* labour, nearly; that is, 5 millions of dollars to 4 millions of people. In Great Britain, France, Holland, Spain, Portugal, Germany, &c. the taxes for these objects, on an average, amount to about *six dollars and a quarter*, to each person. Hence it appears that in the United States we enjoy the blessings of free government and mild laws; of personal liberty, and protection of property, for one-fifth part of the sum for each individual, which is paid in Europe for the purchase of public benefits of a similar nature, and too generally without attaining their objects: For less than *one-fifth*, indeed, as in European countries, in general, 10 days labour, on an average, do not amount to $6\frac{1}{4}$ dollars. In this estimate proper allowances are made for public debts. The Indian war in the United States, at present, requires nearly half a million of dollars, annually, extra; but this, being temporary only, is not taken into the estimate.

From the best data that can be collected, the taxes in the United States, for county, town and parish purposes; for the support of schools, the poor, roads, &c. appear to be considerably less than in those countries; and perhaps the objects of them, except in roads, is attained in a more perfect degree. Great precision is not to be expected in these calculations; but we have sufficient documents to prove that we are not far from the truth. The proportion in the United States is well ascertained; and with equal accuracy in France by Mr Neckar; and in England, Holland, Spain and other

kingdoms in Europe, by him, Zimmerman, and other writers on the subject.

For the objects of the late war and civil government in the United States, nearly 12 millions of dollars were annually raised, for nine years successively, apportioned on the number of inhabitants at that period, which amounted to a little short of *four dollars* to each person. This was raised principally by direct taxes. Perhaps a contribution of *six dollars* a person would not have been so severely felt, had a part of it been raised by impost and excise. These sums, raised for the war, by the free exertions of the people, obviate all such objections as assert that the United States are poor; at the same time they evince that their situation is eligible and prosperous, by shewing how large a proportion of their earnings the people in general can apply to their private purposes.

A national mint was established in 1791. It has since been provided by law that the purity and intrinsic value of the silver coin shall be equal to that of Spain; and of the gold coins, to those of the strictest European nations. The government of the United States derives no profit from the coinage.

The Bank of the United States was incorporated by act of Congress, February 25th, 1791, by the name and style of *The President, Directors and Company of the Bank of the United States*. The amount of the capital stock is 10 million dollars, one-fourth of which is in gold and silver; the other three-fourths, in that part of the public debt of the United States, which, at the time of payment, bears an accruing interest of 6 per cent. per annum. Two millions of this capital stock of 10 millions, was subscribed by the President, in behalf of the United States. The stockholders are to continue a corporate body, by the act, until the 4th day of March, 1811; and are capable, in law, of holding property to an amount not exceeding, in the whole, 15 million dollars, including the aforesaid 10 million dollars, capital stock. The corporation may not at any time owe, whether by bond, bill or note, or other contract, more than 10 million dollars, over and above the monies then actually deposited in the bank for safe keeping, unless the contracting of any greater debt shall have been previously authorized by a law of the United States. The corporation is not at liberty to receive more than 6 per cent. per annum for or upon its loans or discounts; nor to purchase any public debt whatever, or to deal or trade, directly or indirectly, in any thing except bills of exchange, gold or silver bullion, or in the sale of goods really and truly pledged, for money lent, and not redeemed in due time, or of goods which shall be the produce of its bonds; they may sell any part of the public debt of which its stock shall be composed. Loans not exceeding 100,000 dollars, may be made to the United States, and to particular states, of a sum not exceeding 50,000 dollars.

Offices for the purposes of discount and deposit only, may be established within the United States, upon the same terms, and in the same manner, as shall be practised at the bank. Five of these offices, called *Branch Banks*, have been already established, viz. at Boston, New-York, Baltimore, Charleston, and Washington. The

United
States.

United
States.

The faith of the United States is pledged that no other bank shall be established by any future law of the United States, during the continuance of the above corporation. The great benefits of this Bank, as it respects public credit and commerce, have already been experienced.

The constitution of the United States provides against the making of any law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise of it. And in the constitutions of the respective states, religious liberty is a fundamental principle. In this important article, our government is distinguished from that of any of the nations in Europe. Religion here is placed on its proper basis; without the feeble and unwarranted aid of the civil power, it is left, to be supported by its own evidence, by the lives of its professors, and the Almighty care of its Divine Author. Its public teachers are maintained by an equal tax on property, by pew rents, monies at interest, marriage and burial fees, small glebes, land rents, and voluntary contributions.

All being left at liberty to choose their own religion, the people, as might easily be supposed, have varied in their choice. The bulk of the people would denominate themselves Christians; a small portion of them are Jews; some plead the sufficiency of natural religion, and reject revelation as unnecessary and fabulous; and many have yet their religion to choose. Christians profess their religion under various forms, and with different ideas of its doctrines, ordinances and precepts. The following denominations of Christians are more or less numerous in the United States, viz. Congregationalists, Presbyterians, Dutch Reformed Church, Episcopalians, Baptists, Quakers or Friends, Methodists, Roman Catholics, German Lutherans, German Calvinists or Presbyterians, Moravians, Tunkers, Mennonists, Universalists and Shakers. For a particular account of these several sects of Christians, the reader is referred to Miss H. Adams's "View of Religions."

Of these sects of Christians, Congregationalists are the most numerous. In New England alone, besides those which are scattered through the middle and southern states, there are about 1200 congregations of this denomination.

Next to Congregationalists, Presbyterians are the most numerous denomination of Christians in the United States. They have a constitution, by which they regulate all their ecclesiastical proceedings, and a confession of faith, which all church officers and church members are required to subscribe. Hence they have preserved a singular uniformity in their religious sentiments, and have conducted their ecclesiastical affairs with a great degree of order and harmony.

The body of the presbyterians inhabit the middle and southern states, and are united under the same constitution. By this constitution, the Presbyterians, who are governed by it, in 1796 were divided into four synods

and eighteen presbyteries; viz. 1. Synod of New York, 5 presbyteries; 94 congregations; 61 settled ministers.—2. Synod of Philadelphia, 6 presbyteries; 92 congregations; 60 settled ministers, besides the ministers and congregations belonging to Baltimore presbytery.—3. Synod of Virginia, 4 presbyteries; 70 congregations; 49 settled ministers, exclusive of the congregations and ministers of Transylvania presbytery.—4. Synod of the Carolinas, 3 presbyteries; 82 congregations; 42 settled ministers; the ministers and congregations in Abbingdon presbytery not included. If we suppose the number of congregations in the presbyteries which made no returns to their Synods to be 100, and the number of settled ministers in the same to be 40, the whole number of presbyterian congregations in this connexion, will be 438, which are supplied by 223 settled ministers, and between 70 and 80 candidates, besides a number of ordained ministers who have no particular charges. Each of the four Synods meet annually; besides which they have a joint meeting by their commissioners, once a year, in General Assembly at Philadelphia.

The Presbyterian churches are governed by congregational, presbyterial and synodical assemblies. These assemblies possess no civil jurisdiction. Their power is wholly moral or spiritual, and that only ministerial and declarative. They possess the right of requiring obedience to the laws of Christ, and of excluding the disobedient from the privileges of the church; and the powers requisite for obtaining evidence and inflicting censure; but the highest punishment to which their authority extends, is to exclude the contumacious and impenitent from the congregation of believers.

The Dutch Reformed churches in the United States, who maintain the doctrine of the synod of Dort, held in 1618, are between 70 and 80 in number, constituting six classes, which form one synod, styled "The Dutch Reformed Synod of New York and New Jersey." The classes consist of ministers and ruling elders; each class delegates two ministers and an elder to represent them in synod.

The number of Protestant Episcopal churches in the United States is not ascertained; in New England there are between forty and fifty; but in the southern states they are much more numerous. Bishops of Connecticut, New York, Pennsylvania, Virginia, Massachusetts, Vermont, Maryland and South Carolina have been elected by the conventions of their respective states, and have been duly consecrated.

The Baptists, with some exceptions, are upon the Calvinistic plan as to doctrines, and independents as to church government and discipline.

Of this denomination there were in 1793—45 Associates, 1032 Churches, 1291 Ministers, and 73471 Members.

Friends, commonly called Quakers.^(L) This denomination of Christians arose about the year 1648, and were first collected into religious societies by their highly respected

United
States.

(L) They received their appellation from this circumstance—In the year 1650, George Fox, being brought before two justices in Derbyshire, one of them, scoffing at him, for having bidden him and those about him, to tremble at the word of the Lord, gave to him and his followers, the name of *Quakers*; a name by which they have since been usually denominated; but they themselves adopted the appellation of *Friends*.

United
States.

respected elder, George Fox. They came to America as early as 1656. The first settlers of Pennsylvania were all of this denomination; and the number of Friends meetings in the United States at present, is between 300 and 400, 250 of which are south of the state of New York.

The Methodist denomination of Christians arose in England in 1739; and made their first appearance in America, about the year 1772. Their general style is, "The United Societies of the Methodist Episcopal Church."

The late celebrated Mr John Wesley, is considered as the father of the class of Methodists, called *Arminian Methodists*. The famous Mr Whitefield, was the leader of the *Calvinistic Methodists*, who are numerous in England, and a few are in different parts of the United States.

In 1797, the number of *Wesleian* Methodists in the United States, was 46,445 whites, 12,218 blacks; of these 2482 were in New England, 8 only of which were blacks.

The whole number of Roman Catholics in the United States was estimated, in 1796, at about 50,000; one half of which were in the state of Maryland. They have a Bishop, who resides in Maryland, and many of their congregations are large and respectable.

The German inhabitants in these states, who principally belong to Pennsylvania and New York, are divided into a variety of sects; the principal of which are Lutherans, Calvinists or Presbyterians, Moravians, Tunkers, and Mennonists. Of these, the German Lutherans are the most numerous. Of this denomination, and the German Presbyterians or Calvinists, who are next to them in numbers, there are upwards of 60 ministers, in Pennsylvania—and the former have 12, and the latter 6 churches in the state of New York. Many of their churches are large and splendid, and in some instances furnished with organs. These two denominations live together in the greatest harmony, often preaching in each others churches, and sometimes uniting in the erection of a church, in which they alternately worship.

The Moravians are a respectable body of Christians in these states. Of this denomination, there were, in 1788, about 1300 souls in Pennsylvania; viz. at Bethlehem, between 5 and 600, which number has since increased—at Nazareth, 450; at Litiz, upwards of 300. Their other settlements in the United States, are at Hope, in New Jersey, about 100 souls; at Wachovia, on Yadkin river, North Carolina, containing 6 churches. Besides these regular settlements, formed by such only as are members of the Brethren's Church, and live together in good order and harmony, there are in different parts of Pennsylvania, Maryland and New Jersey, and in the cities and towns of Newport, (Rhode Island), New York, Philadelphia, Lancaster, Yorktown, &c. congregations of the brethren, who have their own

church and minister, and hold the same principles, doctrinal tenets, and church rites and ceremonies as the former, though their local situation does not admit of such particular regulations as are peculiar to the regular settlements.

They call themselves, "The *United Brethren of the Protestant Episcopal Church*." They are called Moravians, because the first settlers in the English dominions were chiefly migrants from Moravia. These were the remnant and genuine descendants of the church of the ancient United Brethren, established in Bohemia and Moravia, as early as the year 1456. About the middle of the 16th century, they left their native country to avoid persecution, and to enjoy liberty of conscience, and the true exercise of the religion of their forefathers. They were received in Saxony, and other Protestant dominions, and were encouraged to settle among them, and were joined by many serious people of other denominations. They adhere to the Augustan Confession of Faith, which was drawn up by the Protestant divines at the time of the reformation in Germany, in the year 1530, and presented at the diet of the empire at Augsburg; and which, at that time, contained the doctrinal system of all the established Protestant churches. They retain the discipline of their ancient church, and make use of Episcopal ordination, which has been handed down to them in a direct line of succession for more than three hundred years (M).

They profess to live in strict obedience to the ordinances of Christ, such as the observation of the Sabbath, Infant Baptism, and the Lord's Supper; and in addition to these, they practise the foot washing, the kiss of love, and the use of the lot.

They were introduced into America by Count Zinzendorf, and settled at Bethlehem, which is their principal settlement in America, as early as 1741. Regularity, industry, ingenuity and economy, are characteristics of these people.

The Tunkers, so called in derision from the word *tunken*, to put a morsel in sauce, first appeared in America, in the fall of the year 1719, when about twenty families landed in Philadelphia, and dispersed themselves in various parts of Pennsylvania. They are what are called General Baptists, and hold to general redemption and general salvation.

Their principal settlement was at Ephrata, sometimes called Tunkers-town, in Lancaster county, sixty miles westward of Philadelphia. Besides this congregation there were, in 1770, fourteen others in various other parts of Pennsylvania, and some in Maryland. The whole, exclusive of those in Maryland, amounted to upwards of 2000 souls.

The Mennonists derive their name from Menno Simon, a native of Witmars, in Germany, a man of learning, born in the year 1505, in the time of the reformation by Luther and Calvin. He was a famous Roman Catholic preacher, till about the year 1531, when he became

United
States.

(M) See David Crantz's History of "The Ancient and Modern United Brethren's Church, translated from the German, by the Rev Benjamin La Trobe." London, 1780. Those who wish to obtain a thorough and impartial knowledge of their religious sentiments and customs, may see them excellently summed up in a plain but nervous style, in "An Exposition of Christian Doctrine, as taught in the Protestant Church of the United Brethren," written in German, by A. G. Spangenberg; and translated and published in English in 1794.

came a Baptist. Some of his followers came into Pennsylvania from New York and settled at Germantown, as early as 1692. This is at present their principal congregation, and the mother of the rest. Their whole number, in 1770, in Pennsylvania, was upwards of 4000, divided into thirteen churches, and forty-two congregations, under the care of fifteen ordained ministers, and fifty-three licensed preachers.

The denomination styled Universalists, has of late years considerably increased in the United States, they have a number of churches in different places; though the tenets of the different societies vary considerably, they all agree in the belief of General Salvation.

There is a small sect of Christians called Shakers, which have existed in America since 1774, when a few of them came from England to New York, and there being joined by a few others, they settled at Nissequenia, above Albany, which is their principal settlement: A few others are scattered in different parts of the country but are now diminishing.

The Jews are not numerous in the United States. They have synagogues at Savanna, Charleston, (S. C.) Philadelphia, New York, and Newport. Besides those who reside at these places, there are a few others scattered in different towns in the United States.

The Jews in Charleston, among other peculiarities in burying their dead, have these: After the funeral dirge is sung, and just before the corpse is deposited in the grave, the coffin is opened, and a small bag of earth, taken from the grave, is carefully put under the head of the deceased; then some powder, said to be earth brought from Jerusalem, and carefully kept for this purpose, is taken and put upon the eyes of the corpse, in token of their remembrance of the Holy Land, and of their expectations of returning thither in God's appointed time. Whether this custom is universal among the Jews, is not known.

They generally expect a glorious return to the Holy Land, when they shall be exalted above all the nations of the earth. And they flatter themselves that the period of their return will speedily arrive, though they do not venture to fix the precise time.

The whole number of persons who profess the Jewish religion, in all parts of the world, is supposed to be about three millions; who as their phrase is, are witnesses of the unity of *God* in all the nations in the world.

After the revolution (of which an account has been given in Encyclopædia volume 1st) the United States began to experience the defects of their general government. While an enemy was in the country, fear, which had first impelled the colonies to associate in mutual defence, continued to operate as a band of political union. It gave to the resolutions and recommendations of Congress the force of laws, and generally commanded a ready acquiescence on the part of the state legislatures. Articles of confederation and perpetual union had been framed in Congress, and submitted to the consideration of the states, in the year 1778. Some of the states immediately acceded to them; but others, which had not unappropriated lands, hesitated to subscribe a compact which would give an advantage to the states which possessed large tracts of unlocated lands, and were thus capable of a great superiority in wealth and population. All objections, however, had been overcome, and by the accession of Maryland, in March, 1781, the articles of

confederation were ratified, as the frame of government for the United States.

These articles, however, were framed during the rage of war, when a principle of common safety supplied the place of a coercive power in government; by men who could have had no experience in the art of governing an extensive country, and under circumstances the most critical and embarrassing. To have offered to the people, at that time, a system of government armed with the powers necessary to regulate and control the contending interests of thirteen States, and the possessions of millions of people, might have raised a jealousy between the states or in the minds of the people at large, that would have weakened the operations of war, and perhaps have rendered a union impracticable. Hence the numerous defects of the confederation.

On the conclusion of peace, these defects began to be felt. Each state assumed the right of disputing the propriety of the resolutions of Congress, and the interest of an individual state was placed in opposition to the common interest of the union. In addition to this source of division, a jealousy of the powers of Congress began to be excited in the minds of the people.

The jealousy of the privileges of freemen had been roused by the oppressive act of the British parliament; and no sooner had the danger from this quarter ceased, than the fears of the people changed their object, and were turned against their own rulers.

In this situation, there were not wanting men of industry and talents, who have been enemies to the revolution, and who embraced the opportunity to multiply the apprehensions of people and increase the popular discontent. A remarkable instance of this happened in Connecticut. As soon as the tumults of war had subsided, an attempt was made to convince the people, that the act of Congress passed in 1778, granting to the officers of the army half pay for life, was highly unjust and tyrannical; and that it was but the first step towards the establishment of pensions and an uncontrollable despotism. The act of Congress, passed in 1783, commuting half pay for life, for five years full pay, was designed to appease the apprehensions of the people, and to convince them that this gratuity was intended merely to indemnify the officers for their losses by the depreciation of the paper currency, and not to establish a precedent for the granting of pensions. This act however did not satisfy the people, who supposed that the officers had been generally indemnified for the loss of their pay, by the grants made them from time to time by the legislatures of the several states. Besides, the act, while it gave five years full pay to the officers, allowed but one year's pay to the privates; a distinction which had great influence in exciting and continuing the popular ferment, and one that turned a large share of the public rage against themselves.

The moment an alarm was raised respecting this act of Congress, the enemies of our independence became active in blowing up the flame, by spreading reports unfavourable to the general government, and tending to create public dissensions. Newspapers, in some parts of the country, were filled with inflammatory publications; while false reports and groundless insinuations were industriously circulated to the prejudice of Congress and the officers of the late army. Among a people feelingly alive to every thing that could affect the rights for
which.

United
States.

which they had been contending, these reports could not fail of having a powerful effect; the clamour soon became general; the officers of the army, it was believed, had attempted to raise their fortunes on the distresses of their fellow-citizens, and Congress become the tyrants of their country.

Connecticut was the seat of this uneasiness; although other states were much agitated on the occasion. But the inhabitants of that state, accustomed to order and a due subordination to the laws, did not proceed to outrages; they took their usual mode of collecting the sense of the state—*assembled in town meetings—appointed committees to meet in convention, and consult what measures should be adopted to procure a redress of their grievances.* In this convention, which was held at Middletown, some nugatory resolves were passed, expressing the disapprobation of the half-pay act, and the subsequent commutation of the grant for five years whole pay. The same spirit also discovered itself in the assembly at their October session, 1783. A remonstrance against the act; in favour of the officers, was framed in the house of representatives, and notwithstanding the upper house refused to concur in the measure, it was sent to Congress, as already mentioned.

During this situation of affairs, the public odium against the officers was augmented by another circumstance. The officers, just before the disbanding of the army, had formed a society, called by the name of the *Cincinnati*, after the Roman Dictator, Cincinnatus.

Whatever were the real views of the framers of this institution, its design was generally understood to be harmless and honourable. The ostensible views of the society could not however screen it from popular jealousy. A spirited pamphlet appeared in South Carolina, the avowed production of Mr Burke, one of the Judges of the supreme court in that state, in which the author attempted to prove that the principles on which the society was formed, would, in process of time, originate and establish an order of nobility in this country, which would be repugnant to the genius of our republican governments, and dangerous to liberty. This pamphlet appeared in Connecticut, during the commotions raised by the half-pay and commutation acts and contributed not a little to spread the flame of opposition.

Notwithstanding the discontents of the people were general, and ready to burst forth into sedition, yet men of information, viz. the officers of government, the clergy, and persons of liberal education, were mostly opposed to the unconstitutional steps taken by the committees and convention at Middletown. They supported the propriety of the measures of Congress, both by conversation and writing, proved that such grants to the army were necessary to keep the troops together, and that the expense would not be enormous nor oppressive. During the close of the year 1783, every possible exertion was made to enlighten the people, and such was the effect of the arguments used by the minority, that in the beginning of the following year the opposition subsided, the committees were dismissed, and tranquillity restored to the state. In May, the legislature were able to carry several measures which had before been extremely unpopular. An act was passed granting the impost of five per cent. to Congress; another giving great encouragement to commerce; and several towns were incorporated with extensive privileges, for the pur-

pose of regulating the exports of the state, and facilitating the collection of debts.

The opposition to the congressional acts in favour of the officers, and to the order of the *Cincinnati*, did not rise to the same pitch in the other states as in Connecticut; yet it produced much disturbance in Massachusetts, and some others. Jealousy of power had been universally spread among the people of the United States. The destruction of the old forms of governments, and the licentiousness of war, had, in a great measure, broken their habits of obedience; their passions had been inflamed by the cry of despotism; and like centinels, who have been suddenly surprised by the approach of an enemy, the rustling of a leaf was sufficient to give them an alarm. This spirit of jealousy operated with other causes to relax the energy of federal operations.

During the war, vast sums of paper currency had been emitted by Congress, and large quantities of specie had been introduced, towards the close of the war, by the French army, and the Spanish trade. This plenty of money enabled the states to comply with the first requisitions of Congress; so that during two or three years, the federal treasury was, in some measure, supplied. But when the danger of war had ceased, and the vast importations of foreign goods had lessened the quantity of circulating specie, the states began to be very remiss in furnishing their proportion of monies. The annihilation of the credit of the paper bills had totally stopped their circulation, and the specie was leaving the country in cargoes, for remittances to Great Britain; still the luxurious habits of the people, contracted during the war, called for new supplies of goods; and private gratifications seconded the narrow policy of state interest in defeating the operations of the general government.

Thus the revenues of Congress were annually diminishing; some of the states wholly neglecting to make provision for paying the interest of the national debt; others making but a partial provision, until the scanty supplies received from a few of the richest states, would hardly satisfy the demands of the civil list.

This weakness of the federal government, in conjunction with the flood of certificates or public securities, which Congress could neither fund nor pay, occasioned them to depreciate to a very inconsiderable value. The officers and soldiers of the late army, and those who furnished supplies for public exigencies, were obliged to receive for wages these certificates, or promissory notes, which passed at a fifth, an eighth or tenth of their nominal value; being thus deprived at once of the greatest part of the reward due for their services. Some indeed profited by speculations in these evidences of the public debt; but such as were under a necessity of parting with them, were robbed of that support which they had a right to expect and demand from their countrymen.

Pennsylvania indeed made provision for paying the interest of her debts, both state and federal; assuming her supposed proportion of the continental debt, and giving the creditors her own state notes in exchange for those of the United States. The resources of that state are immense, but she was not able to make punctual payments, even in a depreciated paper currency.

Massachusetts, in her zeal to comply fully with the requisitions of Congress, and satisfy the demands of her

own

United
States.

own creditors, laid a heavy tax upon the people. This was the immediate cause of the rebellion in that state, in 1786. But a heavy debt lying on the state, added to burdens of the same nature, upon almost every corporation within it; a decline, or rather an extinction of public credit; a relaxation and corruption of manners, and a free use of foreign luxuries; a decay of trade and manufactures, with a prevailing scarcity of money; and, above all, individuals involved in debt to each other;—these were the real, though more remote causes of the insurrection. It was the tax which the people were required to pay, that caused them to feel the evils which we have enumerated: This called forth all their other grievances; and the first act of violence committed, was the burning or destroying of the tax-bill. This sedition threw the state into a convulsion which lasted about a year; courts of justice were violently obstructed; the collection of debts was suspended; and a body of armed troops under the command of general Lincoln, was employed, during the winter of 1786, to disperse the insurgents. Yet so numerous were the latter in the counties of Worcester, Hampshire and Berkshire, and so obstinately combined to oppose the execution of law by force, that the governor and council of the state thought proper not to entrust general Lincoln with military powers, except to act on the defensive, and to repel force with force, in case the insurgents should attack him. The leaders of the rebels, however, were not men of talents; they were desperate, but without fortitude; and while they were supported with a superior force, they appeared to be impressed with that consciousness of guilt, which awes the most daring wretch, and makes him shrink from his purpose. This appears by the conduct of a large party of the rebels before the magazine at Springfield; where general Shepard, with a small guard was stationed to protect the continental stores. The insurgents appeared upon the plain, with a vast superiority of numbers, but a few shot from the artillery made the multitude retreat in disorder, with the loss of four men. This spirited conduct of general Shepard, with the industry, perseverance and prudent firmness of general Lincoln, dispersed the rebels—drove the leaders from the state, and restored tranquillity. An act of indemnity was passed in the legislature for all the insurgents, except a few of the leaders, on condition they should become peaceable subjects, and take the oath of allegiance. The leaders afterwards petitioned for pardon, which, from motives of policy, was granted by the legislature (N).

But the loss of public credit, popular disturbances and insurrections, were not the only evils which were generated by the peculiar circumstances of the times. The emissions of bills of credit and tender laws, were added to the black catalogue of political disorders.

The expedient of supplying the deficiencies of specie, by emissions of paper bills, was adopted very early in the colonies. The expedient was obvious, and produced

good effects. In a new country, where population is rapid, and the value of lands increasing, the farmer finds an advantage in paying legal interest for money; for if he can pay the interest by his profits, the increasing value of his lands will in a few years discharge the principal.

In no colony was this advantage more sensibly experienced than in Pennsylvania. The emigrations to that province were numerous; the natural population rapid; and these circumstances combined, advanced the value of real property to an astonishing degree. As the first settlers there, as well as in other provinces, were poor, the purchase of a few foreign articles drained them of specie. Indeed for many years the balance of trade must have necessarily been greatly against the colonies.

But bills of credit, emitted by the state and loaned to the industrious inhabitants, supplied the want of specie, and enabled the farmer to purchase stock. These bills were generally a legal tender in all colonial or private contracts, and the sums issued did not generally exceed the quantity requisite for a medium of trade; they retained their full nominal value in the purchase of commodities. But as they were not received by the British merchants, in payment of their goods, there was a great demand for specie and bills, which occasioned the latter at various times to appreciate. Thus was introduced a difference between the English sterling money and the currencies of the colonies, which remains to this day (O).

The advantages the colonies had derived from bills of credit, under the British government, suggested to Congress, in 1775, the idea of issuing bills for the purpose of carrying on the war. And this was perhaps their only expedient. Money could not be raised by taxation; it could not be borrowed. The first emissions had no other effect upon the medium of commerce, than to drive the specie from circulation. But when the paper substituted for specie, had, by repeated emissions, augmented the sum in circulation much beyond the usual sum of specie, the bills began to lose their value. The depreciation continued in proportion to the sums emitted, until seventy, and even one hundred and fifty nominal paper dollars, were hardly an equivalent for one Spanish milled dollar. Still, from the year 1775 to 1781, this depreciating paper currency was almost the only medium of trade. It supplied the place of specie, and enabled Congress to support a numerous army; until the sum in circulation amounted to two hundred millions of dollars. But about the year 1780, specie began to be plentiful, being introduced by the French army, a private trade with the Spanish islands, and an illicit intercourse with the British garrison at New York. This circumstance accelerated the depreciation of paper bills, until their value had sunk almost to nothing. In 1781, the merchants and brokers in the southern states, apprehensive of the approaching fate of the

(N) See a well written impartial History of this rebellion, by the late George Richards Minot, Esq.

(O) A Dollar in sterling money, is 4/6. But the price of a dollar rose in New England currency to 6/ in New York to 8/ in New Jersey, Pennsylvania and Maryland to 7/6. in Virginia to 6/ in North Carolina to 8/ in South Carolina and Georgia to 4/8. This difference, originating between paper and specie, or bills, continued afterwards to exist in the nominal estimation of gold and silver.

United
States.

the currency, pushed immense quantities of it suddenly into New England, made vast purchases of goods in Boston; and instantly the bills vanished from circulation.

The whole history of this continental paper is a history of public and private frauds. Old specie debts were often paid in a depreciated currency; and even new contracts for a few weeks or days were often discharged with a small part of the value received. From this plenty and fluctuating state of the medium, sprung hosts of speculators and itinerant traders, who left their honest occupations for the prospect of immense gains, in a fraudulent business, that depended on no fixed principles, and the profits of which could be reduced to no certain calculations.

To increase these evils, a project was formed to fix the price of articles, and restrain persons from giving or receiving more for any commodity than the price stated by authority. These regulating acts were reprobated by every man acquainted with commerce and finance; as they were intended to prevent an effect without removing the cause. To attempt to fix the value of money, while streams of bills were incessantly flowing from the treasury of the United States, was as ridiculous as an attempt to restrain the rising of water in rivers amidst showers of rain.

Notwithstanding all opposition, some states framed and attempted to enforce these regulating acts. The effect was, a momentary apparent stand in the price of articles; innumerable acts of collusion and evasion among the dishonest; numberless injuries done to the honest; and finally a total disregard of all such regulations, and the consequent contempt of laws and the authority of the magistrate.

During these fluctuations of business, occasioned by the variable value of money, people lost sight, in some measure, of the steady principles which had before governed their intercourse with each other. Speculation followed and relaxed the rigour of commercial obligations.

Industry likewise had suffered by the flood of money which had deluged the states. The prices of produce had risen in proportion to the quantity of money in circulation, and the demand for the commodities of the country. This made the acquisition of money easy, and indolence and luxury, with their train of desolating consequences, spread themselves among all descriptions of people.

But as soon as hostilities between Great Britain and America were suspended, the scene was changed. The bills emitted by Congress had for some time before ceased to circulate: and the specie of the country was soon drained off to pay for foreign goods, the importations of which exceeded all calculation. Within two years from the close of the war, a *scarcity of money* was the general cry. The merchants found it impossible to collect their debts, and make punctual remittances to their creditors in Great Britain; and the consumers were driven to the necessity of retrenching their superfluities in living, and of returning to their ancient habits of industry and economy.

United
States.

This change was however progressive and slow. In many of the states which suffered by the numerous debts they had contracted, and by the distresses of war, the people called aloud for emissions of paper bills to supply the deficiency of a medium. The depreciation of the continental bills was a recent example of the ill effects of such an expedient, and the impossibility of supporting the credit of paper, was urged by the opposers of the measure as a substantial argument against adopting it. But nothing would silence the popular clamour; and many men, of the first talents and eminence, united their voices with that of the populace. Paper money had formerly maintained its credit, and been of singular utility; and past experience, notwithstanding a change of circumstances, was an argument in its favour that bore down all opposition.

Pennsylvania, although one of the richest states in the union, was the first to emit bills of credit, as a substitute for specie. But the revolution had removed the necessity of it, at the same time, that it had destroyed the means by which its former credit had been supported. Lands, at the close of the war, were not rising in value; bills on London could not so readily be purchased, as while the province was dependent on Great Britain; the state was split into parties, one of which attempted to defeat the measures most popular with the other; and the depreciation of continental bills, with the injuries which it had done to individuals, inspired a general distrust of all public promises.

Notwithstanding a part of the money was loaned on good landed security, and the faith of that wealthy state pledged for the redemption of the whole at its nominal value, yet the advantages of specie as a medium of commerce, especially as an article of remittance to London, soon made a difference of ten per cent. between the bills of credit and specie. This difference may be considered rather as an appreciation of gold and silver, than a depreciation of paper; but its effects, in a commercial state, must be highly prejudicial. It opens the door to frauds of all kinds, and frauds are usually practised on the honest and unsuspecting, especially upon all classes of labourers.

North Carolina, South Carolina, and Georgia, had recourse to the same wretched expedient to supply themselves with money; not reflecting that industry, frugality, and good commercial laws are the only means of turning the balance of trade in favour of a country, and that this balance is the only permanent source of solid wealth and ready money. But the bills they emitted shared a worse fate than those of Pennsylvania; they expelled almost all the circulating cash from the States; they lost a great part of their nominal value, they impoverished the merchants, and embarrassed the planters.

The state of Virginia tolerated a base practice among the inhabitants of cutting dollars and smaller pieces of silver, in order to prevent it from leaving the state. This pernicious practice prevailed also in Georgia. (P)

Maryland escaped the calamity of a paper currency. The house of delegates brought forward a bill for the emission of bills of credit to a large amount; but the
senate

(P) A dollar was usually cut in five pieces, and each passed by toll for a quarter; so the man who cut it gained a quarter, or rather a fifth.

United
States.

senate firmly and successfully resisted the pernicious scheme. The opposition between the two houses was violent and tumultuous; it threatened the state with anarchy; but the question was carried to the people, and the good sense of the senate finally prevailed.

New Jersey, situated between two of the largest commercial towns in America, was consequently drained of specie. This state also emitted a large sum in bills of credit, which served to pay the interest of the public debt; but the currency depreciated, as in other states.

Rhode Island exhibited a melancholy proof of that licentiousness and anarchy which always follows a relaxation of the moral principles. In a rage for supplying the state with money, and filling every man's pocket without obliging him to earn it by his diligence, the legislature passed an act for making one hundred thousand pounds in bills; a sum much more than sufficient for a medium of trade in that state, even without any specie. The merchants in Newport and Providence, opposed the act with firmness; and their opposition added fresh vigour to the resolution of the assembly, and induced them to enforce the scheme by a legal tender of a most extraordinary nature. They passed an act, ordaining that if any creditor should refuse to take their bills, for any debt whatever, the debtor might lodge the sum due, with a justice of the peace, who should give notice of it in the public papers; and if the creditor did not appear and receive the money within six months from the first notice, his debt should be forfeited. This act astonished all honest men; and even the promoters of paper money-making in other states, and other principles, reprobated this act of Rhode Island, as wicked and oppressive. But the state was governed by faction. During the cry for paper money, a number of boisterous, ignorant men, were elected into the legislature, from the smaller towns in the state. Finding themselves united with a majority in opinion, they formed and executed any plan their inclination suggested; they opposed every measure that was agreeable to the mercantile interest; they not only made bad laws to suit their own wicked purposes, but appointed their own corrupt creatures to fill the judicial and executive departments. Their money depreciated sufficiently to answer all their vile purposes in the discharge of debts; business almost totally ceased; all confidence was lost; the state was thrown into confusion at home, and was execrated abroad.

Massachusetts Bay had the good fortune, amidst her political calamities, to prevent an emission of bills of credit. New Hampshire made no paper; but in the distresses which followed her loss of business after the war, the legislature made horses, lumber and most articles of produce, a legal tender in the fulfilment of contracts. It is doubtless unjust to oblige a creditor to receive any thing for his debt, which he had not in contemplation at the time of the contract. But as the commodities which were to be a tender by law, in New Hampshire, were of an intrinsic value, bearing some proportion to the amount of the debt, the injustice of the law was less flagrant, than that which enforced the tender of paper in Rhode Island. Indeed a similar law prevailed for some time in Massachusetts; and in Connecticut it is optional with the creditor either to imprison the debtor, or take land on execution, at a price to be fixed by three indifferent freeholders; provided no

SUPPL. VOL. III.

other means of payment shall appear to satisfy the demand. It must not however be omitted, that while the most flourishing commercial states introduced a paper medium, to the great injury of honest men, a bill for an emission of paper in Connecticut, where there is very little specie, could never command more than one-eighth of the votes of the legislature. The movers of the bill have hardly escaped ridicule: so generally is the measure reprobated, as a source of frauds and public mischief.

The legislature of New York, a state that had the least necessity and apology for making paper money, as her commercial advantages always furnish her with specie sufficient for a medium, issued a large sum in bills of credit, which supported their value better than the currency of any other state. Still the paper raised the value of specie, which is always in demand for exportation, and this difference of exchange between paper and specie, ever exposes commerce to most of the inconveniences resulting from a depreciated medium.

Such is the history of paper money thus far; a miserable substitute for real coin, in a country where the reins of government are too weak to compel the fulfilment of public engagements, and where all confidence in public faith is totally destroyed.

While the states were thus endeavouring to repair the loss of specie, by empty promises, and to support their business by shadows, rather than by reality, the British ministry formed some commercial regulations that deprived them of the profits of their trade to the West Indies and Great Britain. Heavy duties were laid upon such articles as were remitted to the London merchants for their goods, and such were the duties upon American bottoms, that the states were almost wholly deprived of the carrying trade. A prohibition was laid upon the produce of the United States, shipped to the English West India Islands in American built vessels, and in those manned by American seamen. These restrictions fell heavy upon the eastern states, which depended much upon ship-building for the support of their trade; and they materially injured the business of the other states.

Without a union that was able to form and execute a general system of commercial regulations, some of the states attempted to impose restraints upon the British trade that should indemnify the merchant for the losses he had suffered, or induce the British ministry to enter into a commercial treaty and relax the rigor of their navigation laws.

These measures, however, produced nothing but mischief. The states did not act in concert, and the restraints laid on the trade of one state, operated to throw the business into the hands of its neighbour. Massachusetts, in her zeal to counteract the effect of the English navigation laws, laid enormous duties upon British goods imported into that state; but the other states did not adopt a similar measure; and the loss of business soon obliged that state to repeal or suspend the law. Thus when Pennsylvania laid heavy duties on British goods, Delaware and New Jersey made a number of free ports to encourage the landing of goods within the limits of those states; and the duties in Pennsylvania served no purpose, but to create smuggling.

Thus divided, the states began to feel their weakness. Most of the legislatures had neglected to comply with the requisitions of Congress for furnishing the federal

treasury;

United
States.

United
States.

treasury; the resolves of Congress were disregarded; the proposition for a general impost to be laid and collected by Congress was negatived first by Rhode Island, and afterwards by New York. The British troops continued, under pretence of a breach of treaty on the part of America, to hold possession of the forts on the frontiers of the states. Many of the states individually were infested with popular commotions or iniquitous tender laws, while they were oppressed with public debts; the certificates or public notes had lost most of their value, and circulated merely as the objects of speculation; Congress lost their respectability, and the United States their credit and importance.

In the midst of these calamities, a proposition was made in 1785, in the house of delegates in Virginia, to appoint commissioners, to meet such as might be appointed in the other states, who should form a system of commercial regulations for the United States, and recommend it to the several legislatures for adoption. Commissioners were accordingly appointed, and a request was made to the legislature of the other states to accede to the proposition. Accordingly several of the states appointed commissioners, who met at Annapolis in the summer of 1786, to consult what measures should be taken to unite the states in some general and efficient commercial system. But as the states were not all represented, and the powers of the commissioners were, in their opinion, too limited to propose a system of regulations adequate to the purposes of government, they agreed to recommend a general convention to be held at Philadelphia the next year, with powers to frame a general plan of government for the United States. This measure appeared to the commissioners absolutely necessary. The old confederation was essentially defective. It was destitute of almost every principle necessary to give effect to legislation.

It was defective in the article of legislating over states, instead of individuals. All history testifies that recommendations will not operate as laws, and compulsion cannot be exercised over states, without violence, war and anarchy. The confederation was also destitute of a sanction to its laws. When resolutions were passed in Congress, there was no power to compel obedience by fine, by suspension of privileges, or other means. It was also destitute of a guarantee for the state governments. Had one state been invaded by its neighbour, the union was not constitutionally bound to assist in repelling the invasion, and supporting the constitution of the invaded state. The confederation was further deficient in the principle of apportioning the quotas of money to be furnished by each state; in a want of power to form commercial laws, and to raise troops for the defence and security of the union; in the equal suffrage of the states, which placed Rhode Island on a footing in Congress with Virginia; and to crown all the defects, we may add the want of a judiciary power, to define the laws of the union, and to reconcile the contradictory decisions of a number of independent judiciaries.

These and many inferior defects were obvious to the commissioners, and therefore they urged a general convention, with powers to form and offer to the consideration of the states, a system of general government that should be less exceptionable. Accordingly in May, 1787, delegates from all the states, except Rhode

Island, assembled at Philadelphia, and chose General Washington for their president. After four months deliberation, in which the clashing interests of the several states appeared in all their force, the convention agreed to recommend the plan of federal government which we have already recited.

As soon as the plan of the federal constitution was submitted to the legislatures of the several states, they proceeded to take measures for collecting the sense of the people upon the propriety of adopting it. In the small state of Delaware, a convention was called in November, which, after a few days deliberation, ratified the constitution without a dissenting voice.

In the convention of Pennsylvania, held the same month, there was a spirited opposition to the new form of government. The debates were long and interesting. Great abilities and firmness were displayed on both sides; but on the 13th of December, the constitution was received by two-thirds of the members. The minority were dissatisfied, and with an obstinacy that ill became the representatives of a free people, published their reasons of dissent, which were calculated to inflame a party already violent, and which, in fact, produced some disturbances in the western part of the state.

In New Jersey, the convention which met in December, were unanimous in adopting the constitution; as was likewise that of Georgia.

In Connecticut there was some opposition; but the constitution was, on the 9th of January, 1788, ratified by three-fourths of the votes in convention, and the minority peaceably acquiesced in the decision.

In Massachusetts, the opposition was large and respectable. The convention, consisting of more than three hundred delegates, were assembled in January, and continued their debates with great candor and liberality, about five weeks. At length the question was carried for the constitution by a small majority; and the minority, with that manly condescension which becomes great minds, submitted to the measure, and united to support the government.

In New Hampshire, the federal cause was for some time doubtful. The greatest number of the delegates in convention, were at first on the side of the opposition; and some, who might have had their objections removed by the discussion of the subject, were instructed to reject the constitution. Although the instructions of constituents cannot, on the true principles of representation, be binding upon a deputy, in any legislative assembly, because his constituents are but a *part* of the state, and have not heard the arguments and objections of the *whole*, whereas his act is to affect the *whole* state, and therefore is to be directed by the sense or wisdom of the whole, collected in the legislative assembly; yet the delegates in the New Hampshire convention conceived very erroneously, that the sense of the freemen in the towns, those little districts, where no act of legislation can be performed, imposed a restraint upon their own wills. An adjournment was therefore moved and carried. This gave the people opportunity to gain a further knowledge of the merits of the constitution, and at the second meeting of the convention, it was ratified by a respectable majority.

In Maryland, several men of abilities appeared in the opposition, and were unremitting in their endeavours to persuade the people that the proposed plan of govern-

ment

United
States.

United States.

United States.

ment was artfully calculated to deprive them of their dearest rights; yet in convention it appeared that five-sixths of the voices were in favour of it.

In South Carolina, the opposition was respectable; but two-thirds of the convention appeared to advocate and vote for the constitution.

In Virginia, many of the principal characters opposed the ratification of the constitution with great abilities and industry. But after a full discussion of the subject, a small majority, of a numerous convention, appeared for its adoption.

In New York, two-thirds of the delegates in convention were, at their first meeting, determined to reject the constitution. Here therefore the debates were the most interesting, and the event extremely doubtful. The argument was managed with uncommon address and abilities on both sides of the question. But during the session, the ninth and tenth states had acceded to the proposed plan, so that by the constitution, Congress were empowered to issue an ordinance for organizing the new government. This event placed the opposition on new ground; and the expediency of uniting with the other states, the generous motives of conciliating all differences, and the danger of a rejection, influenced a respectable number, who were originally opposed to the constitution, to join the federal interest. The constitution was accordingly ratified by a small majority; but the ratification was accompanied here, as in Virginia, with a bill of rights, declaratory of the sense of the convention, as to certain great principles, and with a catalogue of amendments, which were to be recommended to the consideration of the new Congress, and the several state legislatures.

North Carolina met in convention in July, to deliberate on the new constitution. After a short session, they rejected it by a majority of one hundred and seventy-six against seventy-six. In November 1789, however, this state again met in convention, and ratified the constitution by a large majority.

Rhode Island was doomed to be the sport of a blind and singular policy. The legislature, in consistency with the measures which had been before pursued, did not call a convention, to collect the sense of the state upon the proposed constitution; but in an unconstitutional and absurd manner, submitted the plan of government

to the consideration of the people. Accordingly it was brought before town-meetings, and in most of them rejected. In some of the large towns, particularly in Newport and Providence, the people collected and resolved, with great propriety, that they could not take up the subject; and that the proposition for embracing or rejecting the federal constitution, could come before no tribunal but that of the *state* in convention or legislature. On the 24th of May, 1790, a convention of this state met at Newport, and on the 29th, adopted the constitution by a majority of *two* only.

Vermont, in convention at Bennington, January 10th, 1791, ratified the constitution of the United States, by a great majority (R).

From the moment the proceedings of the general convention at Philadelphia transpired, the public mind was exceedingly agitated, and suspended between hope and fear, until nine states had ratified their plan of a federal government. Indeed the anxiety continued until Virginia and New York had acceded to the system. But this did not prevent the demonstrations of their joy, on the accession of each state.

On the ratification in Massachusetts, the citizens of Boston, in the elevation of their joy, formed a procession in honour of the happy event, which was novel, splendid and magnificent. This example was afterwards followed, and in some instances improved upon, in Baltimore, Charleston, Philadelphia, New Haven, Portsmouth and New York, successively. Nothing could equal the beauty and grandeur of these exhibitions. A ship was mounted upon wheels, and drawn through the streets; mechanics erected stages, and exhibited specimens of labour in their several occupations, as they moved along the road; flags with emblems, descriptive of all the arts and of the federal union, were invented and displayed in honour of the government; multitudes of all ranks in life assembled to view the splendid scenes; while sobriety, joy and harmony marked the brilliant exhibitions, by which the Americans celebrated the establishment of their empire.

On the 3d of March, 1789, the delegates from the eleven states which at that time had ratified the constitution, assembled at New York, where a convenient and elegant building had been prepared for their accommodation. On opening and counting the votes for President,

3 Q 2

(R) The following exhibits at one view, the order, time, &c. in which the several states ratified the federal constitution.

				Majority.
Delaware,	December 3,	1787,	unanimously,	
Pennsylvania,	December 13,		46 to 23	23
New Jersey,	December 19,		unanimously,	
Georgia,	January 2,	1788,	unanimously,	
Connecticut,	January 9,		128 to 40	88
Massachusetts,	February 6,		187 to 168	19
Maryland,	April 28,		63 to 12	51
South Carolina,	May 23,		149 to 73	76
New Hampshire,	June 21,		57 to 46	11
Virginia,	June 25,		89 to 79	10
New York,	July 26,		30 to 25	5
North Carolina,	November 27,	1789,	193 to 75	118
Rhode Island,	May 29,	1790,		2
Vermont,	January 10,	1791,	by a great majority	
Kentucky,				

United
States,
||
Volcanic

dent, it was found that GEORGE WASHINGTON was *unanimously* elected to that dignified office, and that JOHN ADAMS was chosen Vice President. The annunciation of the choice of the first and second magistrates of the United States, occasioned a general diffusion of joy among the friends to the union, and fully evinced that these eminent characters were the choice of the people.

On the 30th of April, 1789, George Washington was inaugurated President of the United States of America, in the city of New York. The ceremony was performed in the open gallery of Federal Hall, in the view of many thousand spectators. The oath was administered by Chancellor Livingston. Several circumstances concurred to render the scene unusually solemn—The presence of the beloved Father and Deliverer of his country—the impressions of gratitude for his past services—the vast concourse of spectators—the devout fervency with which he repeated the oath, and the reverential manner in which he bowed to kiss the sacred volume—these circumstances, together with that of his being chosen to the most dignified office in America, and perhaps in the world, by the unanimous voice of more than three millions of enlightened *freemen*, all conspired to place this among the most august and interesting scenes which have ever been exhibited on this globe. For several years after the establishment of the new constitution, the United States were happily distinguished by affording a few materials for history.

The deliberations of the legislature of the union were marked with wisdom, and the measures they adopted productive of great national prosperity. The wise appointments to office, which in general were made—the establishment of a revenue and judiciary system, and of a national bank—the assumption of the debts of the individual states, and the encouragement given to manufactures, commerce, literature, and to useful inventions, opened the fairest prospects of the peace, union and increasing respectability of the American States. These prospects have been realized.

The account of the United States which is here presented to our readers, is extracted from that valuable work, the American Universal Geography, by the Rev. Dr Morse.—To give a regular history, or even a sketch, of the progress of things under the administration of the Federal government—of the wisdom and firmness exhibited by the President and Congress, in their measures in times the most critical and trying—of the intrigues and collisions of contending parties—of the dangers, domestic and foreign which we have so happily escaped—and of the existing state of our political affairs, does not fall in with the plan of this work.

UNITY, a settlement in Lincoln county, District of Maine, between the West Ponds, 7 or 8 miles west of Sidney, opposite to Vassalborough, and 15 miles north-west of Hallowell. It lies on Sandy river, about 16 miles from its mouth.—*Morse*.

UNITY, a township of New-Hampshire, situated in Cheshire county, a few miles north-east of Charleston. It was incorporated in 1764, and contains 538 inhabitants.—*ib*.

UNITY Town, in Montgomery county, Maryland, lies 2 or 3 miles from Patuxent river, 11 from Montgomery court-house, and 24 N. of the city of Washington.—*ib*.

VOLCANIC Island, between Swallow Island and Santa Cruz, about 8 leagues north of the latter, in the

Pacific Ocean, in which Mendana, in 1595, saw a volcano, which flamed continually. S. lat. 10 30.—*ib*.

VOLUNTOWN, a township on the E. line of Connecticut, Windham county, E. of Plainfield, 19 miles N. E. of Norwich, and 26 S. W. of Providence. It was settled in 1696, having been granted to volunteers in the Narraganset war; hence its name. It was incorporated in 1719. It is 20 miles long, and between 3 and 4 broad, and has a large swamp abounding with white pine, sufficient to supply the neighbouring towns with materials for building.—*ib*.

VORTICES of Des Cartes are now justly exploded; but being the fiction of a very superior mind, they are still an object of curiosity, as being the foundation of a great philosophical romance. According to the author of that romance, the whole of infinite space was full of matter; for with him matter and extension were the same, and consequently there could be no void. This immensity of matter he supposed to be divided into an infinite number of very small cubes; all of which, being whirled about upon their own centres, necessarily gave occasion to the production of two different elements. The first consisted of those angular parts which, having been necessarily rubbed off, and grinded yet smaller by their mutual friction, constituted the most subtle and moveable part of matter. The second consisted of those little globules that were formed by the rubbing off of the first. The interstices betwixt these globules of the second element were filled up by the particles of the first. But in the infinite collisions, which must occur in an infinite space filled with matter, and all in motion, it must necessarily happen that many of the globules of the second element should be broken and grinded down into the first. The quantity of the first element having thus been increased beyond what was sufficient to fill up the interstices of the second, it must, in many places, have been heaped up together, without any mixture of the second along with it. Such, according to Des Cartes, was the original division of matter. Upon this infinitude of matter thus divided, a certain quantity of motion was originally impressed by the Creator of all things, and the laws of motion were so adjusted as always to preserve the same quantity in it, without increase, and without diminution. Whatever motion was lost by one part of matter, was communicated to some other; and whatever was acquired by one part of matter, was derived from some other: and thus, through an eternal revolution from rest to motion, and from motion to rest, in every part of the universe, the quantity of motion in the whole was always the same.

But as there was no void, no one part of matter could be moved without thrusting some other out of its place, nor that without thrusting some other, and so on. To avoid, therefore, an infinite progress, he supposed that the matter which any body pushed before it rolled immediately backwards to supply the place of that matter which flowed in behind it; as we may observe in the swimming of a fish, that the water which it pushes before it immediately rolls backwards to supply the place of what flows in behind it, and thus forms a small circle or vortex round the body of the fish. It was in the same manner that the motion originally impressed by the Creator upon the infinitude of matter necessarily produced in it an infinity of greater and smaller vortices,

Voluntown
||
Vortices.

Vortices. tices, or circular streams: and the law of motion being so adjusted as always to preserve the same quantity of motion in the universe, those vortices either continued for ever, or by their dissolution gave birth to others of the same kind. There was thus at all times an infinite number of greater and smaller vortices, or circular streams, revolving in the universe.

But whatever moves in a circle is constantly endeavouring to fly off from the centre of its revolution. For the natural motion of all bodies is in a straight line. All the particles of matter therefore, in each of those greater vortices, were continually pressing from the centre to the circumference, with more or less force, according to the different degrees of their bulk and solidity. The larger and more solid globules of the second element forced themselves upwards to the circumference, while the smaller, more yielding, and more active particles of the first, which could flow even through the interstices of the second, were forced downwards to the centre. They were forced downwards to the centre notwithstanding their natural tendency was upwards to the circumference; for the same reason that a piece of wood, when plunged in water, is forced upwards to the surface, notwithstanding its natural tendency is downwards to the bottom; because its tendency downwards is less strong than that of the particles of water, which, therefore, if one may say so, press in before it, and thus force it upwards. But there being a greater quantity of the first element than what was necessary to fill up the interstices of the second, it was necessarily accumulated in the centre of each of these great circular streams, and formed there the fiery and active substance of the sun. For, according to that philosopher, the solar systems were infinite in number, each fixed star being the centre of one; and he is among the first of the moderns who thus took away the boundaries of the universe: even Copernicus and Kepler, themselves, have confined it within what they supposed the vault of the firmament.

The centre of each vortex being thus occupied by the most active and moveable parts of matter, there was necessarily among them a more violent agitation than in any other part of the vortex, and this violent agitation of the centre cherished and supported the movement of the whole. But among the particles of the first element, which fill up the interstices of the second, there are many, which, from the pressure of the globules on all sides of them, necessarily receive an angular form, and thus constitute a third element of particles less fit for motion than those of the other two. As the particles, however, of this third element were formed in the interstices of the second, they are necessarily smaller than those of the second, and are therefore, along with those of the first, urged down towards the centre, where, when a number of them happen to take hold of one another, they form such spots upon the surface of the accumulated particles of the first element, as are often discovered by telescopes upon the face of that sun which enlightens and animates our particular system. Those spots are often broken and dispelled by the violent agitation of the particles of the first element, as has hitherto happily been the case with those which have successively been formed upon the face of our sun. Sometimes, however, they encrust the whole surface of that fire which is accumulated in the centre; and the communication betwixt the most active and the most inert parts

of the vortex being thus interrupted, the rapidity of its motion immediately begins to languish, and can no longer defend it from being swallowed up and carried away by the superior violence of some other like circular stream; and, in this manner, what was once a sun becomes a planet. Thus the time was, according to the system, when the Moon was a body of the same kind with the sun, the fiery centre of a circular stream of ether, which flowed continually round her; but her face having been crufted over by a congeries of angular particles, the motion of this circular stream began to languish, and could no longer defend itself from being absorbed by the more violent vortex of the earth, which was then, too, a sun, and which chanced to be placed in its neighbourhood. The moon therefore became a planet, and revolved round the earth. In process of time, the same fortune, which had thus befallen the moon, befel also the earth; its face was encrufted by a gross and inactive substance; the motion of its vortex began to languish, and it was absorbed by the greater vortex of the sun: but though the vortex of the earth had thus become languid, it still had force enough to occasion both the diurnal revolution of the earth, and the monthly motion of the moon. For a small circular stream may easily be conceived as flowing round the body of the earth, at the same time that it is carried along by that great ocean of ether which is continually revolving round the sun; in the same manner, as in a great whirlpool of water, one may often see several small whirlpools, which revolve round centres of their own, and at the same time are carried round the centre of the great one. Such was the cause of the original formation and consequent motions of the planetary system. When a solid body is turned round its centre, those parts of it which are nearest, and those which are remotest from the centre, complete their revolutions in one and the same time. But it is otherwise with the revolutions of a fluid: the parts of it which are nearest the centre complete their revolutions in a shorter time than those which are remoter. The planets, therefore, all floating in that immense tide of ether which is continually setting in from west to east round the body of the sun, complete their revolutions in a longer or a shorter time, according to their nearness or distance from him.

This bold system was eminently fitted to captivate the imagination; and though fraught with contradictions and impossibilities, attempts have been made to revive it, even in this country, under different names. All those systems which represent the motions of the heavenly bodies as being the effect of the physical agency of ethers, of air, of fire, and of light, of which the universe is conceived to be full, labour under the same difficulties with the Cartesian hypothesis; and very few of them, if any, are so neatly put together. It is surely sufficient, however, to demolish this goodly fabric, barely to ask how an absolute infinity of matter can be divided into cubes, or any thing else? how there can possibly be interstices in a perfect plenum? or how in such a plenum any portion of matter can be thrust from its place?

UPATCHAWANAN, or *Temiscamain*, a Canadian settlement in N. America, in lat. 47 17 30 north.—*Morse.*

UPPER ALLOWAYS *Creek*, in Salem county, New-Jersey.—*ib.*

Vortices,
||
Upper Alloways.

Upper Bald
Eagle,
||
Uralian.

UPPER BALD EAGLE, a township of Pennsylvania, in Mifflin county.—*ib.*

UPPER DISTRICT, a division of Georgia, which contains the counties of Montgomery, Washington, Hancock, Greene, Franklin, Oglethorpe, Elbert, Wilkes, Warren, Columbia, and Richmond.—*ib.*

UPPER DUBLIN, a township of Pennsylvania, in Montgomery county.—*ib.*

UPPER FREEHOLD, a township of New-Jersey, Monmouth county, adjoining to Burlington and Middlesex counties on the north and south-west, and Freehold on the east. It contains 3,442 inhabitants.—*ib.*

UPPER GREAT MONADNOCK, in the township of Lemington, in the north-east corner of Vermont, on Connecticut river.—*ib.*

UPPER HANOVER, a township of Pennsylvania, Montgomery county.—*ib.*

UPPER MARLBOROUGH, a post-town of Maryland, 16 miles south-east of Bladensburg, 15 north-east of Piscataway, and 162 south-west of Philadelphia.—*ib.*

UPPER MILFORD, a township of Pennsylvania, Northampton county.—*ib.*

UPPER PENN'S NECK, a township of New-Jersey, Salem county.—*ib.*

UPPER SAURA, a place in North-Carolina, on Dan river, about 200 miles from Halifax.—*ib.*

UPPER SAVAGE *Islands*, in Hudson's Bay. N. lat. 62 32 30, W. long. 70 48.—*ib.*

UPTON, a township of Massachusetts, Worcester county, containing 900 inhabitants, dispersed on 13,000 acres of land, favourable for orcharding, pasturage and grafs. It is west of Sherburne in Middlesex county, 15 miles south-east of Worcester, and 38 south-west of Boston.—*ib.*

UPRIGHT *Bay*, near the west end of the Straits of Magellan. S. lat. 53 8, W. long. 75 35.—*ib.*

URACHO, a river on the east coast of South-America, is 18 leagues W. N. W. of Caurora river.—*ib.*

URAGUA, a province in the east division of Paraguay, in South-America, whose chief town is Los Reyes.—*ib.*

URALIAN COSSACS, a people that inhabit the Russian province of Orenburg in Asia, on the south side of the river Ural. These Cossacs are descended from those of the Don: they are a very valiant race. They profess the Greek religion; but there is a kind of dissenters from the established religion, whom the Russians called *Roskolniki*, or Separatists, and who style themselves *Staroverski*, or Old Believers. They consider the service of the established church as profane and sacrilegious, and have their own priests and ceremonies. The Uralian Cossacs are all enthusiasts for the ancient ritual, and prize their beards almost equal to their lives. A Russian officer having ordered a number of Cossac recruits to be publicly shaved in the town of Yaitsk, in 1771, this wanton insult excited an insurrection, which was suppressed for a time; but, in 1773, that daring impostor, Pugatchef, having assumed the name and person of Peter III. appeared among them, and taking advantage of this circumstance, and of their religious prejudices, roused them once more into open rebellion. This being at last effectually suppressed by the defeat and execution of the impostor (See Suworow, *Suppl.*), in order to extinguish all remembrance of this rebellion, the river Yaik was called *Ural*; the Yaic Cossacs were

denominated *Uralian Cossacs*; and the town of Yaitsk, *Ural'sk*. The Uralian Cossacs enjoy the right of fishing on the coast of the Caspian Sea, for 47 miles on each side of the river Ural. Their principal fishery is for sturgeons and beluga, whose roe supplies large quantities of caviare; and the fish, which are chiefly salted and dried, afford a considerable article of consumption in the Russian empire. In consequence of these fisheries, these Cossacs are very rich.

URANO, a river on the north coast of S. America, which enters the ocean abreast of the westernmost of the Peritas Islands, about 3 leagues westward of Comana Bay. It only admits small boats and canoes. Otchier Bay is to the west of it.—*Morse.*

URBANNA, a small post-town of Virginia, Middlesex county, on the south-west side of Rappahannock river, 22 miles from Stingray Point, at the mouth of the river, 73 south-east of Fredericksburg, 73 east by south of Richmond, 28 from Tappahannock, and 291 from Philadelphia. Wheat is shipped from this to Europe, and Indian corn, &c. to New-England, Nova-Scotia, and the West Indies.—*ib.*

URBINO, a town of Italy, in the territory of the Pope, and capital of the duchy of Urbino, with an old citadel, an archbishop's see, and a handsome palace, where the dukes formerly resided. The houses are well built, and great quantities of fine earthen ware are made here. It is seated on a mountain, between the rivers Metro and Foglia, 18 miles south of Rimini, 58 east of Florence, and 120 north-east of Rome. E. Lon. 12. 40. N. lat. 43. 46.

URBINO, a duchy of Italy, in the territory of the church, bounded on the north by the gulph of Venice; on the south, by Perugino and Umbria; on the east, by the marquissate of Ancona; and on the west, by Tuscany and Romagna. It is about 55 miles in length, and 45 in breadth. Here is great plenty of game and fish; but the air is not very wholesome, nor is the soil fertile. Urbino is the capital.

URCEOLA, a lately discovered genus of the *pentandria* class, and *monogynia* order of plants, ranking immediately after *TABERNÆ MONTANA* (see *Encycl.*), and consequently belonging to the 30th natural order or class called *Contortæ* by Linnæus in his natural method of arrangement. One of the qualities of the plants of this order is their yielding, on being cut, a juice which is generally milky, and for the most part deemed of a poisonous nature. The genus is thus characterised by Dr Roxburgh; *Calyx* beneath five-toothed; corol one petaled, pitcher-shaped, with its contracted mouth five-toothed: nectary entire, surrounding the germs; follicles two, round, drupacious; seeds numerous, immersed in pulp. There is but one known species, which is thus described by the same eminent botanist;

URCEOLA ELASTICA: Shrubby, twining, leaves opposite, oblong, panicles terminal, is a native of Sumatra, Prince of Wales's Island, &c. Malay countries. *Stem* woody, climbing over trees, &c. to a very great extent, young shoots twining, and a little hairy, bark of the old woody parts thick, dark coloured, considerably uneven, a little scabrous, on which are found several species of moss, particularly large patches of lichen; the wood is white, light and porous. *Leaves* opposite, short-petioled, horizontal, ovate, oblong, pointed, entire, a little scabrous, with a few scattered white hairs on the

Urano,
||
Urceola.

Urceola. under side. *Stipulus* none. *Panicles* terminal, brachiate, very ramous. *Flowers* numerous, minute, of a dull greenish colour, and hairy on the outside. *Bracts* lanceolate, one at each division and subdivision of the panicle. *Calyx* perianth, one-leafed, five-toothed, permanent. *Corol* one petaled, pitcher-shaped, hairy, mouth much contracted, five-toothed, divisions erect, acute, nectary entire, cylindric, embracing the lower two-thirds of the germs. *Stamens*, filaments five, very short from the base of the corol. *Anthers* arrow-shaped, converging, bearing their pollen in two grooves on the inside, near the apex; between these grooves and the insertions of the filaments they are covered with white soft hairs. *Pistil*, germs two; above the nectary they are very hairy round the margins of their truncated tops. *Style* single, shorter than the stamens. *Stigma* ovate, with a circular band, dividing it into two portions of different colours. *Per.* Follicles two, round, laterally compressed into the shape of a turnip, wrinkled, leathery, about three inches in their greatest diameters—one celled, two valved. *Seeds* very numerous, reniform, immersed in firm fleshy pulp.

See Plate XLVII. where fig. 1. is a branchlet in flower of the natural size. 2. A flower magnified. 3. The same laid open, which exposes to view the situation of the stamens inserted into the bottom of the corol, the nectarium surrounding the lower half of the two germs, their upper half with hairy margins, the style and ovate party coloured; stigma appearing above the nectary. 4. Outside of one of the stamens; and, 5. Inside of the same, both much magnified. 6. The nectarium laid open, exposing to view the whole of the pistil. 7. The two seed vessels (called by Linnæus *follicles*), natural size; half of one of them is removed, to shew the seed immersed in pulp. A portion thereof is also cut away, which more clearly shews the situation and shape of the seed.

From wounds made in the bark of this plant there oozes a milky fluid, which on exposure to the open air separates into an elastic coagulum, and watery liquid, apparently of no use, after the separation takes place. This coagulum is not only like the American caoutchouc or Indian rubber, but possesses the same properties; for which, see CAOUTCHOUC, both in the *Encycl.* and *Suppl.*

The chemical properties of this vegetable milk, while fresh, were found by Mr Howison, late surgeon on Prince of Wales's Island, surprisngly to resemble those of animal milk. From its decomposition, in consequence of spontaneous fermentation, or by the addition of acids, a separation takes place between its caseous and ferous parts, both of which are very similar to those produced by the same processes from animal milk. An oily or butyrous matter is also one of its component parts, which appears upon the surface of the gum so soon as the latter has attained its solid form. He endeavoured to form an extract of this milk so as to approach to the consistence of new butter, by which he hoped to retard its fermentative stage, without depriving it of its useful qualities; but as he had no apparatus for distilling, the surface of the milk, that was exposed to the air, instantly formed into a solid coat, by which the evaporation was in a great degree prevented. He, however, learned, by collecting the thickened milk from the inside of the coats, and depositing it in a jelly

pot, that, if excluded from the air, it might be preserved in this state for a considerable length of time; and even without any preparation he kept it in bottles, tolerably good, upwards of twelve months.

URINARY CONCRETIONS. See *Animal SUBSTANCES*, *Suppl.*

URTICA. See *Encycl.* where it is observed that the common nettle, though it has a place in the *materia medica*, is now very little used. It has lately been recommended, however, by Zannetini, a physician who attended the French army in Italy, as a good substitute in fevers for cinchona. The success of some experiments, which he made with it in tertian and quartan malignant fevers, surpassed, he says, his most sanguine expectation. The nettle often produces a speedier effect than bark; for it heats in a great degree, and when the dose is pretty strong, occasions a lethargic sleep. The dose must never exceed a dram, and is given in wine two or three times in the course of 24 hours. Zannetini found this medicine of great service to guard against that total exhaustion which forms the principal character of malignant fevers; and he recommends a slight infusion of it in wine as an excellent preservative for those who reside in marshy and insalubrious districts. In employing the nettle in fever, Zannetini gives the same caution as ought to be observed in regard to cinchona, that is, that it must not be employed where there is an inclination to inflammation, or where a continued fever, arising from obstructions, exists. This discovery is not unworthy the attention of physicians, and deserves at least to be farther investigated, as a great deal would be saved if cinchona could be entirely dispensed with.

URVAIG, or *Urvaiga*, a province of South-America; bounded by Guayra on the north, the mouth of Rio de la Plata on the south, the captainry of del Rey on the east, and Parana on the west, from which it is divided by the river of that name. Its extent is from lat. 25 to 33 20 south; the length from north-east to south-east being somewhat above 210 leagues, and the breadth from east to west, where broadest, 130, but much narrower in other parts. It is divided by the river Urvaiga, or Uruguay, into the east and west parts. This river runs above 400 leagues, the upper part with a prodigious noise among rocks and stones, and falls into the La Plata almost opposite to Buenos Ayres.—*Morse.*

UTAWAS, a river which divides Upper and Lower Canada, and falls into Jesus Lake, 118 miles south-west of Quebec. It receives the waters of Timiskamain 360 miles from its mouth: 85 miles above it is called Montreal river.—*ib.*

UTRECHT, *New*, a township of New-York, King's county, Long-Island. It has a Dutch church, and contains 562 inhabitants; of whom 76 are electors, and 206 are slaves. It is 7 or 8 miles southward of New-York city.—*ib.*

UXBRIDGE, a township of Massachusetts, Worcester county, 41 miles south-west of Boston. It was taken from Mendon, and incorporated in 1727, and Northbridge was afterwards taken from it. It contains 180 dwelling houses, and 1,308 inhabitants. It is bounded south by the State of Rhode-Island. Not far from Shoe-log Pond, in the south-west part of the town, there is an iron mine which is improved to considerable advantage.—*ib.*

Urinary,
||
Uxbridge.

W.

Wabash,
||
Wadsworth.

WABASH is a beautiful navigable river, of the N. W. Territory, which runs a S. W. and southern course, and empties into the Ohio, by a mouth 270 yards wide, in lat. 37 41 N. 168 miles from the mouth of the Ohio, and 1022 miles below Pittsburg. In the spring, summer, and autumn, it is passable in batteaux and barges, drawing about 3 feet water, 412 miles, to Ouiatanon; and for large canoes 197 miles further, to the Miami carrying-place, 9 miles from Miami village. This village stands on Miami river, which empties into the S. W. part of Lake Erie. The communication between Detroit and the Illinois and Ohio countries, is up Miami river, to Miami village, thence by land 9 miles, when the rivers are high, and from 18 to 30 when they are low, through a level country to the Wabash, and through the various branches of the Wabash to the places of destination. The land on this river is remarkably fertile. A silver mine has been discovered about 28 miles above Ouiatanon, on the northern side of the Wabash. Salt springs, lime, free-stone, blue, yellow, and white clay, are found in plenty on this river. The copper mine on this river, is perhaps the richest vein of native copper in the bowels of the whole earth.—*Morse.*

WABASH, *Little*, runs a course S. S. E. and falls into the Wabash 10 miles from the Ohio.—*ib.*

WACHOVIA, or *Dobb's Parish*, a tract of land in N. Carolina, situated between the E. side of Yadkin river, and the head waters of Haw and Deep rivers, consisting of about 100,000 acres, partly in Stokes and Surry counties. The United Brethren, or Moravians, purchased this tract of Lord Granville, in 1751, and called it Wachovia, after the name of an estate of Count Zinzendorf, in Germany. In 1755, it was made a separate parish, and named Dobb's, by the legislature. The settlement of Bethabara, was begun in 1753, by a number of the Brethren from Pennsylvania. Salem, which is the principal settlement, commenced in 1766, and is inhabited by a number of ingenious tradesmen. This thriving parish lies about 10 miles S. of Pilot Mountain, and contains 6 churches.—*ib.*

WACHQUATNACH, an ancient Moravian settlement in Connecticut, on Stratford river; 23 miles from its mouth.—*ib.*

WACHUSET *Mountain*, in the town of Princetown, Massachusetts, may be seen in a clear horizon, at the distance of 67 miles, being 2,989 feet above the level of the sea.—*ib.*

WADESBOROUGH, the chief town of Anson county, in Fayetteville district, N. Carolina. It contains a court-house, gaol, and about 30 houses, and being seated on a lofty hill, is both pleasant and healthy. It is 76 miles west by south of Fayetteville, and 50 south-east by S. of Salisbury.—*ib.*

WADMELAW, an island in Charleston harbour, S. Carolina.—*ib.*

WADSWORTH, a town of New-York, Ontario county, situated on the east bank of Genessee river; 4

miles west of Conesus Lake, and 13 south-west by south of Hartford.—*ib.*

WADHAM *Islands*, near the N. E. coast of Newfoundland Island. N. lat. 49 57, west long. 53 37.—*ib.*

WAGER's *Strait*, or *River*, in New North Wales, in N. America, lies in lat. 65 23 N. and is about 2 or 3 miles wide. At 5 or 6 miles within its entrance, it is 6 or 8 leagues wide, having several islands and rocks in the middle. It has soundings from 16 to 30 and 44 fathoms; and the land on both sides is as high (according to Captain Middleton's account) as any in England. Savage Sound, a small cove or harbour, fit for ships to anchor in, lies on the northern shore, 13 or 14 leagues up the strait, in long. 87 18 W. All the country from Wager's Strait to Seal river, is in some maps called New Denmark. Capt. Monk was sent thither, in 1610, by the king of Denmark, and wintered at a place called Monk's Winter Harbour, in lat. 63 20 N. which must be a little north of Rankin's Inlet.—*ib.*

WAGER's *Strait*, in N. America, is in about lat. 65 37 N. When Capt. Ellis was in this latitude, the tide ran at the rate of from 8 to 10 leagues an hour. He compares it to the sluice of a mill.—*ib.*

WAITSFIELD, the south-easternmost township of Chittenden county, Vermont, containing 61 inhabitants.—*ib.*

WAIT's *River* rises in Orange county, Vermont, and empties into Connecticut river, at Bradford.—*ib.*

WAJOMICK, an Indian town on Susquehannah river, about 400 miles from the sea. In the spring of 1756, the Indians shot 2 seals here, and they could not sufficiently express their astonishment at the sight of these animals unknown to them.—*ib.*

WAKE, an inland county of Hillsborough district, North-Carolina; bounded N. W. by Orange, and E. and S. E. by Johnson. It contains 10,192 inhabitants, including 2,463 slaves. Chief town, Raleigh.—*ib.*

WAKEFIELD, formerly *East-town* and *Watertown*, a township of Strafford county, New-Hampshire, east of Wolfborough, incorporated in 1774. It contains 640 inhabitants. In the north-east part is a pond which is the source of Piscataqua river.—*ib.*

WAKKAMAW, a beautiful lake, 26 miles in circuit, situated in Bladen county, North-Carolina. The lands on its eastern shores are fertile, and the situation delightful, gradually ascending from the shores; bounded on the north-west coast by vast rich swamps, fit for rice. This lake is the source of a fine river, of the same name, and runs a southerly course, for 70 or 80 miles, and empties into Winyaw Bay, at Georgetown, in South-Carolina.—*ib.*

WALDEN, a township of Vermont, Caledonia county, having Danville on the south-east. It contains only 11 inhabitants.—*ib.*

WALDOBOROUGH, a post-town and port of entry of the District of Maine, in Lincoln county, 12 miles S. by W. of Warren, 10 E. by S. of Newcastle,

Wadham,
||
Waldborough.

Waldo,
||
Wales.

20 east of Wiscasset, and 545 north-east of Philadelphia. This is the port of entry for the district, lying between the towns of Camden and Northport; and all the shores and waters from the middle of Damariscotta river to the south-western side of the town of Northport. The township of Waldoborough was incorporated in 1773, and contains 1210 inhabitants.—*ib.*

WALDO *Patent*, a tract of land forming the south-east part of Hancock county in the District of Maine, and on the west side of Penobscot river and bay.—*ib.*

WALES, NEW SOUTH, is a country which must be interesting on account of the singular colony which was settled there in the year 1788. Under the title *NEW HOLLAND* (*Encycl.*) some account has been given of that settlement, as well as of the climate and the soil about Port Jackson; but it will probably gratify the curiosity of our readers, if we give a short history of those European settlers, of whom it is to be hoped that they carried not with them, to that distant shore,

“Minds not to be changed by time or place.”

This history we shall take from the accurate *Account of the English Colony in New South Wales*, by David Collins, Esq; who went out with Governor Phillip, and continued to execute the offices of Judge-advocate and Secretary till the close of the year 1796; and we shall begin our narrative from the disembarkation of the first colonists, when his Majesty's commission to the governor, and the letters patent establishing courts of criminal and civil judicature in the territory were read.

The criminal court was constituted a court of record, and was to consist of the judge-advocate and such six officers of the sea and land service as the governor shall, by precept issued under his hand and seal, require to assemble for that purpose. This court has power to inquire of, hear, determine, and punish all treasons, misprisions of treasons, murders, felonies, forgeries, perjuries, trespasses, and other crimes whatsoever that may be committed in the colony; the punishment for such offences to be inflicted according to the laws of England as nearly as may be, considering and allowing for the circumstances and situation of the settlement and its inhabitants. The charge against any offender is to be reduced into writing, and exhibited by the judge-advocate: witnesses are to be examined upon oath, as well for as against the prisoner; and the court is to adjudge whether he is guilty or not guilty by the opinion of the major part of the court. If guilty, and the offence is capital, they are to pronounce judgment of death, in like manner as if the prisoner had been convicted by the verdict of a jury in England, or of such corporal punishment as the court, or the major part of it, shall deem meet. And in cases not capital, they are to adjudge such corporal punishment as the majority of the court shall determine. But no offender is to suffer death unless five members of the court shall concur in adjudging him to be guilty, until the proceedings shall have been transmitted to England, and the king's pleasure signified thereupon. The provost-marshal is to cause the judgment of the court to be executed according to the governor's warrant under his hand and seal.

Beside this court for the trial of criminal offenders, there is a civil court, consisting of the judge-advocate and two inhabitants of the settlement, who are to be

SUPPL. VOL. III.

appointed by the governor; which court has full power to hear and determine in a summary way all pleas of lands, houses, debts, contracts, and all personal pleas whatsoever.

From this court on either party, plaintiff or defendant, finding himself or themselves aggrieved by the judgment or decree, an appeal lies to the governor, and from him, where the debt or thing in demand shall exceed the value of L. 300, to the king in council.

A vice-admiralty court was also appointed, for the trial of offences on the high seas; and the governor, lieutenant-governor, and judge-advocate, were by patent made justices of the peace, with a power in the governor to appoint other justices.

The situation which Governor Phillip had selected for his residence, and for the principal settlement, was the east side of a cove in Port Jackson, which he called *Sydney Cove*. Its latitude was found to be 33° 52' 30" south, and its longitude 152° 19' 30" east. This situation was chosen without due examination; for it soon appeared that the head or upper part of the cove wore a much more favourable appearance than the ground immediately about the settlement. From the natives, the new settlers met no opposition; during the first six weeks they received only one visit from them, two men strolling one evening into the camp, and remaining in it for about half an hour. They appeared to admire whatever they saw; and after receiving a hatchet (of the use of which the eldest instantly and curiously shewed his knowledge, by turning up his foot and sharpening a piece of wood on the sole with the hatchet) took their leave, apparently well pleased with their reception. The fishing boats also frequently reported their having been visited by many of these people when hauling the seine; at which labour they often assisted with cheerfulness, and in return were generally rewarded with a part of the fish taken.

The first labour in which the convicts were employed was that of building huts; and for this purpose it was found necessary to divide them into gangs, and to appoint an overseer to each, who should see that the proper quantity of work was performed. The provisions were distributed by a weekly ration, and to each man were allowed 7lb. of biscuit, 1lb. of flour, 7lb. of beef or 4lb. of pork, 3 pints of pease, and 6 ounces of butter. To the female convicts two-thirds of this ration were allowed. This was the full ration, which, in many instances, it became necessary to reduce; and once, in consequence of the delay of transports with a supply, the convicts were put on an allowance of which flesh meat constituted no part.

The temporary huts in which the colonists lived, for some time after their arrival, were formed principally of the cabbage-tree. With this the sides and ends were filled; the posts and plates being made of the pine; and the whole was plastered with clay. The roofs were generally thatched with the grass of the gumrush; though some were covered with clay, but several of these failed; the weight of the clay and rain soon destroying them. In a short time they applied themselves to the burning of bricks; by which their habitations soon became much more lasting and comfortable. The progress of the colony, however, towards that degree of convenience which was within its reach, was greatly impeded by the incorrigible vices of those who principally

3 R

pally

Wales.

Wales.

pally composed it. Drunkenness, theft, robbery, and unconquerable laziness, continued to mark the character of the great body of the convicts. Though to fly from the colony, and venture into the interior of the country, was inevitable death in the form of famine or of murder, yet such was the invincible antipathy to labour manifested by some of those people, that they often fled to the woods, from which they seldom returned; some dying of hunger, and some being sacrificed by the natives. Disinclination to labour produced here, as elsewhere, its natural effect—robbery.

In the month of May 1788, a lad of 17 years of age was tried, convicted, and executed, for breaking open a tent belonging to one of the transport ships; several others were taken into custody in that month for various thefts and burglaries, and two were afterward tried and executed. One of these had absconded, and lived in the woods for 19 days, subsisting by what he was able to procure by nocturnal depredations among the huts and stock of individuals. His visits for this purpose were so frequent and daring, that it became absolutely necessary to proclaim him an outlaw. By the negligence of one of those fellows who had been intrusted with the care of the cattle, the bull and four cows were lost: he left them in the fields, and returned to his hut to dine; and in the mean time they either strayed away or were driven off by the natives. Five years elapsed before these cattle were discovered wild, at a considerable distance up the country, and greatly multiplied.

The perpetration of crimes, chiefly theft and robbery, had become so prevalent before twenty months had passed since the colony was established, that it was necessary to think of a system of police. A plan was presented to the governor by a convict, which with some improvements was adopted on the 8th of August 1789. The following are the heads of the arrangement.

The settlement was divided into four districts, over each of which was placed a watch consisting of three persons, one principal and two subordinate watchmen. These being selected from among those convicts whose conduct and character had been unexceptionable since their landing, were vested with authority to patrol at all hours in the night, to visit such places as might be deemed requisite for the discovery of any felony, trespass, or misdemeanor, and to secure for examination all persons that might appear to be concerned therein; for which purpose they were directed to enter any suspected hut or dwelling, or to use any other means that might appear expedient. They were required to detain and give information to the nearest guardhouse of any soldier or seaman who should be found straggling after the tattoo had been beat. They were to use their utmost endeavours to trace out offenders on receiving accounts of any depredation; and in addition to their night-duty, they were directed to take cognizance of such convicts as gamed, or sold or bartered their slops or provisions, and report them for punishment. A return of all occurrences during the night was to be made to the judge-advocate; and the military were required to furnish the watch with any assistance they might be in need of, beyond what the civil power could give them. They were provided each with a short staff, to distinguish them during the night, and to denote their office in the colony; and were instructed not to receive any stipulated encouragement or reward from any individual

for the conviction of offenders, but to expect that negligence or misconduct in the execution of their trust would be punished with the utmost rigour. It was to have been wished, says Mr Collins, that a watch established for the preservation of public and private property had been formed of free people, and that necessity had not compelled us, in selecting the first members of our little police, to appoint them from a body of men, in whose eyes, it could not be denied, the property of individuals had never before been sacred. But there was not any choice: The military had their line of duty marked out for them, and between them and the convict there was no description of people from whom overseers or watchmen could be provided. It might, however, be supposed, that among the convicts there must be many who would feel a pride in being distinguished from their fellows, and a pride that might give birth to a returning principle of honesty. It was hoped that the convicts whom we had chosen were of this description; some effort had become necessary to detect the various offenders who were prowling about with security under cover of the night; and the convicts who had any property were themselves interested in defeating such practices. They promised fidelity and diligence, from which the scorn of their fellow-prisoners should not induce them to swerve, and began with a confidence of success the duty which they had themselves offered to undertake.

A species of disturber now infested the colony, against which the vigilance of a police could not guard. Rats, in immense numbers, had attacked the provision stores, and could be counteracted only by removing the provisions from one store to another. When their ravages were first discovered, it was found that eight casks of flour were already destroyed by these vermin. Such of these animals as escaped the dogs, which were set upon them, flew to the gardens of individuals, where they rioted on the Indian corn that was growing, and did considerable mischief.

Our author gives the most melancholy account of the extreme sufferings of the early colonists from want of provisions, and of the diseases imported into the country by newcomers, who had either caught them on the voyage or brought them from England. The settlers on *NORFOLK-ISLAND* (see *Encycl.*), to which New South Wales was a mother country, must have been much more liable than that colony to suffer from famine, had they not sometimes obtained a temporary supply from a source which was unknown at Sydney Cove. On a mountain in the island, to which had been given the name of *Mount Pitt*, they were fortunate enough to obtain in an abundance almost incredible, a species of aquatic birds, answering the description of that known by the name of the *puffin*. These birds came in from the sea every evening, in clouds literally darkening the air, and descending on Mount Pitt, deposited their eggs in deep holes made by themselves in the ground, generally quitting them in the morning, and returning to seek their subsistence in the sea. From two to three thousand of these birds were often taken in a night. Their seeking their food in the ocean left no doubt of their own flesh partaking of the quality of that upon which they fed; but to people circumstanced as were the inhabitants of Norfolk-island, this lessened not their importance; and while any Mount Pitt birds (such being

Wales.

Wales. ing the name given them) were to be had, they were eagerly sought.

The first settler in New South Wales, who declared himself able to live on the produce of his farm, without any assistance from the stores, was James Ruse; who in April 1790 relinquished his claim to any farther share of the public provision. As a reward, the governor immediately put him in possession of an allotment of 30 acres.

In the July of the same year, the convicts whose terms of transportation had expired were now collected, and by the authority of the governor informed, that such of them as wished to become settlers in this country should receive every encouragement; that those who did not, were to labour for their provisions, stipulating to work for 12 or 18 months certain; and that in the way of such as preferred returning to England no obstacles would be thrown, provided they could procure passages from the masters of such ships as might arrive; but that they were not to expect any assistance on the part of government to that end. The wish to return to their friends appeared to be the prevailing idea, a few only giving in their names as settlers, and none engaging to work for a certain time.

That the wish to return home was strong indeed, and paramount to all other feelings, was evinced in a very melancholy instance some time before. A convict, an elderly man, was found dead in the woods, near the settlement; who, on being opened, it appeared had died from want of nourishment; and it was found that he was accustomed to deny himself even what was absolutely necessary to his existence, abstaining from his provisions, and selling them for money, which he was reserving, and had somewhere concealed, in order to purchase his passage to England when his time should terminate!

Of some convicts whose terms of transportation had expired, the governor established a new settlement in August 1791, at a place which he called *Prospect Hill*, about twenty miles distant from Sydney Cove; and another residence was formed at the Ponds within three or four miles of the former. This made the fourth settlement in the colony, exclusively of that at Norfolk Island.

About this time the governor received from England a public seal for the colony: on the obverse of which were the king's arms and royal titles; and on the reverse, emblematic figures suited to the situation of the people for whose use it was designed. The motto was "*Sic fortis Etruria crevit*;" and in the margin were the words "*Sigillum Nov. Camb. Aust.*" A commission also arrived, empowering him to remit absolutely, or conditionally, the whole or any part of the term for which the felons sent to the colony might be transported. By this power he was enabled to bestow on superior honesty and industry the most valuable reward which, in such circumstances, they could receive.

In addition to the calamities under which the settlement had so often laboured from being reduced to very short allowance of provisions, and the frequency of the ordinary diseases which were to be expected among a

Wales. people so situated, a new malady of a very alarming nature was perceived about April 1792. Several convicts were seized with insanity; and as the major part of those who were visited by this calamity were females, who, on account of their sex, were not harrassed with hard labour, and who in general shared largely of such little comforts as were to be procured in the settlement, it was difficult to assign a cause for this disorder. It seems, however, to have been of short duration; for we hear not of it again during the period that Mr Collins's narrative comprehends.

About this time (1792) the colony had assumed something of an established form. Brick huts were in hand for the convicts in room of the miserable hovels occupied by many, which had been put up at their first landing, and in room of others which, from having been erected on such ground as was then cleared, were now found to interfere with the direction of the streets which the governor was laying out. People were also employed in cutting paling for fencing in their gardens. At a place called Paramatta, about 16 miles from Sydney Cove, situated on a small river which runs into Port Jackson, the people were employed, during the greatest part of the month of May, in getting in the maize and sowing wheat. A foundation for an hospital was laid, a house built for the master carpenter, and roofs prepared for the different huts either building or to be built in future.

In December 1792, when Captain Phillip resigned the government, nearly five years from the foundation of the colony, there were in cultivation at the different settlements 1429 acres, of which 417 belonged to settlers; that is, 67 settlers, for there were no more, cultivated nearly half as much ground as was cultivated by the public labour of all the convicts; a striking proof of the superior zeal and diligence with which men exert themselves when they have an interest in their labour. Of free settlers, whose exertions promised so fairly to promote the interests of the colony, several arrived from England in January 1793, and fixed themselves in a situation which they called *Liberty Plains*. To one of these, Thomas Rose, a farmer from Dorsetshire, and his family of a wife and four children, 120 acres were allotted. The conditions under which these people agreed to settle were, "to have their passage provided by government (A); an assortment of tools and implements to be given to them out of the stores; that they should be supplied with two years provisions; that their lands should be granted free of expense; the service of convicts also to be assigned to them free of expense; and that those convicts should be supplied with two years rations and one year's clothing."

Among the great difficulties with which this infant establishment had to struggle, not the least was that of procuring cattle. Of those which were embarked in England and other places for the colony, a very small proportion only arrived; for of 15 bulls and 119 cows, which had been embarked for Botany Bay, only 3 bulls and 28 cows were landed at the settlement. It was not until the arrival of the *Endeavour*, Captain Bampton, in 1795, that the mode of conveying cattle to the colony,

(A) Government paid for the passage of each person above ten years of age L. 8, 8s. and one shilling per day for victualling them.

Wales.

lony without material loss was discovered. In that vessel, out of 130 head which he embarked at Bombay, one cow only died on the passage, and that too on the day before his arrival.

The scarcity of cattle naturally raised their price. Even after this last importation, an English cow in calf sold for L. 80.

Notwithstanding the various obstacles which industry had met in the cultivation of this settlement, it yet made considerable advances; for in October 1793, the value of land had so risen that one settler sold his allotment of 30 acres for as many pounds; and one farm, with the house, &c. sold for L. 100. The value of ground, indeed, was considerably enhanced by government agreeing to purchase the redundancy of the produce of the settlers at fixed prices. Wheat properly dried and cleaned was received from the settlers at Sydney, by the commissary, at 10s. per bushel. Some cultivators, however, had devised another mode of disposing of their corn. One of them, whose situation was near Parramatta, having obtained a small still from England, found it more advantageous to draw an ardent diabolical spirit from his wheat, than to send it to the stores. From one bushel of wheat he obtained nearly five quarts of spirit, which he sold or paid in exchange for labour, at the rate of five or six shillings per quart. A better use was made of grain by another settler; who having a mill, ground it, and procured 44lb. of good flour, from a bushel of wheat taken at 59lb. This flour he sold at 4d. per lb.

By a return of the number of persons in New South Wales and Norfolk Island in April 1794, it appeared that there were in all 4414, including women and children; the annual expense of whom, to the mother-country, Mr Collins estimates at L. 161,101. Rapid strides, however, were at that time making towards independence, if not towards an ability of repaying to England a part of what the settlement had cost her. Already the colony lived on grain of its own growth, and an increase of live stock was become almost certain. There were now 4665 acres of ground cleared for cultivation; more than half of which had been effected by those who had become settlers in the course of fifteen months.

To this spirit of improvement such a check was given in September 1794, that not more than a third of government ground, and a fifth of ground belonging to individuals, was in cultivation 1795. As this event has been misrepresented, we suspect purposely, by some of our journalists, we shall give the true account of it in the words of Mr Collins himself.

“The Francis schooner (says he) returned from Norfolk, having been absent about eight weeks and three days. From Mr King, who commanded in that island, we learned that his harvest had been prodigiously productive. He had purchased from the first crops, which the settlers had brought to market, upwards of 11,000 bushels of maize; and bills for the amount were drawn by him in favour of the respective settlers; but requiring the sanction of the Lieutenant governor, they were now sent to Port Jackson. Mr King had been partly induced to make this provisional kind of purchase under an idea, that the corn would be acceptable at Port Jackson, and also in compliance with the conditions on which the settlers had received their respective allot-

ments under the regulations of Governor Phillip; that is to say, that their overplus grain should be purchased at a fair market-price. Being, however, well stocked with that article already, the Lieutenant governor did not think himself justifiable in putting the crown to so great an expense (nearly L. 3000 Sterling), and declined accepting the bills.” This naturally excited some discontents in Norfolk Island, and one or two settlers gave up their farms; but immediately on the arrival of Governor Hunter, he paid for the corn, and tranquillity was restored to the island.

Though several quarrels had occurred between the natives and individuals among the colonists, yet it was supposed that our people were in general the aggressors. The governor had taken much pains to inspire the natives with confidence, and had in a great measure succeeded. To theft they were naturally and irresistibly inclined: but, like other savages, they seemed unconscious of the crime, and were seldom deterred by detection from mixing with the colonists. At a settlement which had early been formed at a river called the *Hawkesbury* (and at which, cultivation having gone on well, there was, in course, much grain to stimulate to depredation), the natives assumed a more formidable appearance.

“At that settlement (says Mr Collins) an open war seemed about this time to have commenced between the natives and the settlers; and word was received overland, that two people were killed by them; one a settler of the name of Wilson, and the other a freeman, one William Thorp, who had hired himself to this Wilson as a labourer. The natives appeared in large bodies, men, women, and children, provided with blankets and nets to carry off the corn, of which they appeared as fond as the natives who lived among us, and seemed determined to take it whenever and wherever they could meet with opportunities. In their attacks they conducted themselves with much art; but where that failed they had recourse to force; and on the least appearance of resistance made use of their spears or clubs. To check at once, if possible, these dangerous depredators, Captain Paterson directed a party of the corps to be sent from Paramatta, with instructions to destroy as many as they could meet with of the wood tribe (*Bè-dialgal*); and, in the hope of striking terror, to erect gibbets in different places, whereon the bodies of all they might kill were to be hung. It was reported that several of these people were killed in consequence of this order; but none of their bodies being found (perhaps if any were killed they were carried off by their companions), the number could not be ascertained. Some prisoners, however, were taken, and sent to Sydney; one man (apparently a cripple), five women, and some children. One of the women, with a child at her breast, had been shot through the shoulder, and the same shot had wounded the babe. They were immediately placed in a hut near our hospital, and every care taken of them that humanity suggested. The man was said, instead of being a cripple, to have been very active about the farms, and instrumental in some of the murders which had been committed. In a short time he found means to escape, and by swimming reached the north shore in safety; whence, no doubt, he got back to his friends. Captain Paterson hoped, by detaining the prisoners and treating them well, that some good effect might result; but

Wales.

Wales.

but finding, after some time, that coercion, not attention, was more likely to answer his ends, he sent the women back. While they were with us, the wounded child died, and one of the women was delivered of a boy, which died immediately. On our withdrawing the party, the natives attacked a farm nearly opposite Richmond Hill, belonging to one William Rowe, and put him and a very fine child to death; the wife, after receiving several wounds, crawled down the bank, and concealed herself among some reeds half immersed in the river, where she remained a considerable time without assistance: being at length found, this poor creature, after having seen her husband and her child slaughtered before her eyes, was brought into the hospital at Paramatta, where she recovered, though slowly, of her wounds."

By the vigorous measures which were adopted, the colony, towards the close of 1796, had acquired a degree of strength which seemed to ensure its future prosperity. Not only the necessary edifices were raised for the habitations of its people, but some for the purposes of religion, amusement, &c. A playhouse had been erected at the expense of some persons who performed in it for their own emolument, and who admitted auditors at one shilling each. A convenient church had been built, a printing-press had been set up, the civil court was open for the recovery of debts by action and for proving wills, licenses had been issued to regulate the sale of spirits, and passage-boats were established for the convenience of communication between the different settlements. In the houses of individuals were to be found most of the comforts, and not a few of the luxuries, of life; and, in a word, the former years of famine, toil, and difficulty, were now exchanged for those of plenty, ease, and pleasure.

The quantity of ground at this time in cultivation was 5419 acres; of which 2547 were occupied by settlers. The number of persons in New South Wales and its dependencies amounted to 4848. The price of labour, however, compared with the prices of provisions (as given in Mr Collins's Tables), does not appear so high as to enable the workman to live very comfortably. He who receives but three shillings for his day's work, and gives two shillings for a pound of mutton, fifteen pence for a pound of pork, and half of that sum for a pound of flour, will scarcely derive from his mere labour the support necessary for a family.

That many things are yet wanted to give full effect to the advantages which the colony now enjoys, Mr Collins declares in the following paragraph, with which he concludes his account:

"The want at this time of several public buildings in the settlement has already been mentioned. To this want must be added, as absolutely necessary to the well-being and comfort of the settlers, and the prosperity of the colony in general, that of a public store, to be opened on a plan, though not exactly the same, yet as liberal as that of the Island of St Helena, where the East India Company issue to their own servants European and Indian goods at 10 *per cent.* advance on the prime cost. Considering our immense distance from England, a greater advance would be necessary; and the settlers and others would be well satisfied, and think it equally liberal, to pay 50 *per cent.* on the prime cost of all

goods brought from England; for at present they pay never less than 100, and frequently 1000, *per cent.* on what they have occasion to purchase. It may be supposed that government would not choose to open an account, and be concerned in the retail of goods, but any individual would find it to his interest to do this, particularly if assisted by government in the freight; and the inhabitants would gladly prefer the manufactures of their own country to the sweepings of the Indian bazars.

"The great want of men in the colony must be supplied as soon as a peace shall take place; but the want of respectable settlers may, perhaps, be longer felt; by these are meant men of property, with whom the gentlemen of the colony could associate, and who should be thoroughly experienced in the business of agriculture. Should such men ever arrive, the administration of justice might assume a less military appearance, and the trial by jury, ever dear and most congenial to Englishmen, be seen in New South Wales."

There is, however, one serious difficulty which the colony has not yet overcome, and which, until it be overcome, will certainly prevent such men from settling in New South Wales. Till some staple commodity can be raised for exportation, industrious free settlers will never be tempted to emigrate from Europe to a country where their industry cannot procure the comforts as well as the necessaries of life. The American colonies, in their infancy did not labour under this disadvantage. Tobacco soon became, and still continues to be, an article of such importance, that its cultivation afforded the trans-atlantic farmer a ready exchange for European commodities; whilst in New South Wales there seems to be no vegetable production of much value, except New Zealand hemp, which is produced indeed in great abundance in Norfolk Island: and which Captain Cook long ago pointed out as an article of great importance to the British navy. This is indeed a valuable plant, and grows in all the cliffs of the island, where nothing else will grow, in sufficient abundance to give constant employment to 500 people; yet when Mr Collins left the settlement, there was no more than one loom on the island, and the flay or reed was designed for coarse canvas; nor did they possess a single tool required by flax-dressers or weavers beyond the poor substitutes which they were obliged to fabricate for themselves. In this defect of necessaries for the manufacture, only 18 people could be employed in it; and of these the united labour in a week produced 16 yards of canvas, of the size called No. 7.

Besides a useful manufactory of this plant, which certainly might be established, the colony appears to possess several important advantages. From Mr Collins's narrative, it appears probable that a seal and perhaps a whale fishery might be established with a fair prospect of success; good rich earth is found near Sidney Cove; there are immense strata of coal in the southern part of New Holland; Norfolk Island abounds with lime; and vast quantities of shells, which answer the same purpose, have been found on the main land. Though the wood in general be not of a durable kind, it appears that there is some good timber near the Hawkesbury river; and at Norfolk Island and New Zealand it is remarkably fine.

Wales.

Wales,
||
Walpole.

WALES, *New South*, a country of vast extent, but little known, lying round the southern part of Hudson's Bay.—*Morse*.

WALES, *New North*, an extensive territory of North-America; having Prince William's Land on the north, part of Baffin's Bay on the east, and separated from New South Wales, on the south by Seal river.—*ib*.

WALES, a plantation in Lincoln county, District of Maine, 55 miles north-east of Portland, and 180 from Boston. It contains 439 inhabitants.—*ib*.

WALHALDING, the Indian name of an eastern branch of Muskingum-river, at the mouth of which stood Goschachguenk, a Delaware town, and settlement of Christian Indians.—*ib*.

WALLINGFORD, a township of Vermont, Rutland county, east of Tinmouth. It contains 536 inhabitants.—*ib*.

WALLINGFORD, a pleasant post-town of Connecticut, New-Haven county, 13 miles S. W. of Middleton, 13 N. E. of New-Haven, and 195 north-east of Philadelphia. This township, called by the Indians *Coginchaug*, was settled in 1671; is divided into two parishes, and contains about 2000 inhabitants. It is 12 miles long, and 7 broad.—*ib*.

WALLKILL, a township of New York, Ulster county, on the creek of its name, about 15 miles N. by E. of Goshen, 11 west of Newburgh, and 58 N. W. of New York city. It contains 2571 inhabitants, of whom 340 are qualified electors, and 103 slaves.—*ib*.

WALNUT Hills, in the western territory of Georgia, are situated on a tract of land formed by Mississippi river and the Loofa Chitto, and on the north side of the latter.—*ib*.

WALLOOMSCHACK, a small branch of Hoofack river, Vermont.—*ib*.

WALLPACK, a township in Suffex county, New-Jersey, on Delaware river, about 11 miles west of Newtown, and 50 north-west of Brunswick. It contains 496 inhabitants, including 30 slaves.—*ib*.

WALPOLE (Horace, Earl of Orford), was the youngest son of the celebrated Sir Robert Walpole, afterwards Earl of Orford, by his first wife, Catharine, daughter of Robert Shorter, Esq; of Bybrook in Kent. He was born 1716; and was educated, first at Eton school, and afterwards at Cambridge. At Eton he formed an intimate acquaintance with the celebrated poet Gray; and they went together on the tour of Europe, in the years 1739, 1740, and 1741. Unhappily they had a dispute in the course of their travels, which produced a separation.

Mr Walpole was able to make a splendid figure during the remainder of his destined course; but poor Gray, after the separation, was obliged to observe a very severe economy. "This difference arose from the difference of their tempers: the latter being, from his earliest years, curious, pensive, and philosophical; the former, gay, lively, and inconsiderate. This, therefore, occasioned their separation at Reggio. Mr Gray went before him to Venice; and staying there till he could find means of returning to England, he made the best of his way home, repassing the Alps, and following almost the same rout, through France, which he had before gone to Italy. In justice to the memory of so respectable a friend, Mr Walpole (says Mr Mason, life of Gray, 4to, p. 4.) enjoins me to charge him with

the chief blame in their quarrel, confessing that more attention, complaisance, and deference, to a warm friendship, and superior judgment and prudence, might have prevented a rupture that gave much uneasiness to them both, and a lasting concern to the survivor; though in the year 1744 a reconciliation was effected between them, by a lady who wished well to both parties."—This event took place after their return to England; but the wound in their friendship left a scar that never was totally effaced.

We do not, indeed, think that Horace Walpole and Mr Gray were formed, either by nature or by habits, to continue long in a state of intimate friendship. Gray appears to have been a man of the purest moral principles, a friend to religion, pensive, and at least sufficiently conscious of his intellectual powers and intellectual attainments. Walpole's morality was certainly of a looser kind; he seems to have had no religion; he was often unseasonably gay; and to an equal share of intellectual pride, though without equal reason, he added the pride of birth. It can therefore excite no surprise that a man of Gray's independent spirit could not bear the supercilious freaks of such a character.

Mr Walpole was nominated to represent the city of Norwich, when his father visited it July 3d, 1733, having acquired consequence, not only as the son of the minister, but as having attended the Prince of Orange to England in that year. He was chosen member for Collington, in Cornwall, in the parliament which met June 25th, 1741; was a second time in parliament as representative for Castle Rising, in Norfolk, in 1747; and for King's Lynn in 1754 and 1761; and, at the expiration of that parliament, he finally retired from the stage of politics, and confined himself wholly to literary pursuits. He held to his death the office of usher of his Majesty's exchequer, controller of the pipe, and clerk of the estreats. Upon the death of his nephew George, third Earl of Orford, 1791, he succeeded to the title and estates; but that event made so little alteration in his mode of living, that we know not whether he ever took his seat in the house of peers. During almost the whole course of his life he was the victim of the gout, which at last reduced him to a cripple: but it never impaired his faculties; and, to the very moment of death, his understanding seemed to bid defiance to the shock of Nature. He died at his house in Berkesley Square, in 1796, having just entered his 80th year; and was interred in the family vault at Houghton, in a private manner, agreeably to his particular directions.

Horace, Lord Orford, was never married, and, by one of his biographers, his chief mistress through life is said to have been the muse. It is certain that he devoted the greater part of his life to belles lettres and virtú, though he ridiculously affected, in his letters to his friends, to despise learning and learned men, for which he was very properly reprimanded both by Gray and Hume. It was an affectation peculiarly absurd in him who was constantly publishing something, and who wrote with uncommon acrimony against all who presumed to call in question the fidelity of the picture which he had drawn of Richard III. or indeed to controvert any of his opinions. Hence his antipathy to Johnson, because he was a tory, a Christian, and a rigid moralist; whilst he himself was a whig, an infidel, and such a moralist as could

Walpole.

Walpole, could retail, without blushing, all the scandalous anecdotes, whether true or false, of that august family, from whom he acknowledged his whole fortune to be derived. He had, indeed, another reason for disliking Johnson. Lord Orford shone in conversation, and surpassed all his contemporaries in that kind of talk, which, without dazzling by its wit, always delighted; while Johnson, when roused, knocked down, as by a flash of lightning, his Lordship and every one else who had the confidence before him to talk profanely. Johnson's wit was original: Lord Orford's consisted of ludicrous stories and of literary and political anecdotes. His works, of which by far the most valuable part has long been in the hands of the public, were collected in 1798, and published in five volumes, 4to. They resemble his conversation, being rather amusing than profound or instructive.

WALPOLE, a post-town of New-Hampshire, Cheshire county, on the eastern side of Connecticut river, eleven miles south of Charlestown, 14 N. W. by N. of Keene, 108 west of Portsmouth, and 330 from Philadelphia. The township contains 1245 inhabitants.—*Morse*.

WALPOLE, a township of Massachusetts, Norfolk county, on the great road to Providence, and 20 miles south-west of Boston. It was incorporated in 1724, and contains 1005 inhabitants.—*ib.*

WALSINGHAM, *Cape*, is on the east side of Cumberland's Island, in Hudson's Straits. N. lat. 62 39, W. long. 77 53. High water, at full and change, at 12 o'clock.—*ib.*

WALTHAM, a township of Massachusetts, Middlesex county, 11 miles north-west by north of Boston. It was incorporated in 1737, and contains 882 inhabitants.—*ib.*

WALTHAM, or *Westham*, a village in Henrico county, Virginia, situated on the north side of James's river, 4 miles north-west of Richmond.—*ib.*

WAMPANOS, an Indian tribe, allies of the Hurons.—*ib.*

WANASPATUCKET *River*, rises in Gloucester, Rhode Island, and falls into Providence river a mile and an half north-west of Weybosset bridge. Upon this river formerly stood the only powder-mill in this state, and within one mile of its mouth there are a flitting-mill, two paper-mills, two grist-mills with four run of stones, an oil-mill, and a saw-mill.—*ib.*

WANDO, a short, broad river of S. Carolina, which rises in Charleston district, and empties into Cooper's river, a few miles below Charleston.—*ib.*

WANOOAETTE, an island in the S. Pacific Ocean, about two miles in extent from south-east to north-west. It is about 10 miles at north-west by west from the north end of Watehoo Island.—*ib.*

WANTAGE, a township near the N. W. corner of New-Jersey, Sussex county, 15 miles northerly of Newtown. It contains 1700 inhabitants, including 26 slaves.—*ib.*

WANTASTIC, the original name of West river, Vermont.—*ib.*

WAPPACAMO *River*, a large south branch of Patowmack river, which it joins in lat. 39 39 N. where the latter was formerly known by the name of Cohongoronto.—*ib.*

WAPUWAGAN *Islands*, on the Labrador coast,

lie between lat. 50 and 50 5 N. and between long. 59 55 and 60 30 W.—*ib.*

WARD, a township of Massachusetts, Worcester county, 5 miles south of Worcester, and 55 south-west of Boston, and contains 473 inhabitants.—*ib.*

WARDSBOROUGH, a township of Vermont, Windham county, 12 or 15 miles west of Putney, and 27 north-east of Bennington, and contains 753 inhabitants.—*ib.*

WARDSBRIDGE, a post-town of New York, Ulster county, on the Wallkill, 10 miles north of Goshen, 36 south by west of Kingston, and 156 north-east by north of Philadelphia. It contains about 40 compact houses and an academy.—*ib.*

WARE, a small river of Massachusetts which originates in a pond in Gerry, in Worcester county, and in Petersham it receives Swift river, and receiving Quaboag river, which comes from Brookfield, it thence assumes the name of Chicabee, and falls into Connecticut river at Springfield. Its course is south and south-west.—*ib.*

WARE, a township of Massachusetts, in Hampshire county, incorporated in 1701, and contains 773 inhabitants. It is 15 miles N. E. of Springfield, and 70 miles west-north-west of Boston.—*ib.*

WAREHAM, a township of Massachusetts, situated in Plymouth county, at the head of Buzzard's Bay, and on the west side, 60 miles S. by E. of Boston. It was incorporated in 1739, and contains 854 inhabitants. N. lat. 41 45, W. long. 70 40.—*ib.*

WARING (Edward, M. D.), Lucasian Professor of Mathematics in the university of Cambridge, was the son of a wealthy farmer, of the Old Heath, near Shrewsbury. The early part of his education he received at the free school in Shrewsbury; whence he removed to Cambridge, and was admitted on the 24th of March 1753 a member of Magdalen College. Here his talents for abstruse calculation soon developed themselves, and, at the time of taking his degree, he was considered as a prodigy in those sciences which make the subject of the bachelor's examination. The name of Senior Wrangler, on the first of the year, was thought scarcely a sufficient honour to distinguish one who so far outshone his contemporaries; and the merits of John Jebb were sufficiently acknowledged, by being the second in the list. Waring took his first, or bachelor's degree, in 1757, and the Lucasian Professorship became vacant before he was of sufficient standing for the next, or master's degree, which is a necessary qualification for that office. This defect was supplied by a royal mandate, through which he became master of arts in 1760; and shortly after his admission to this degree, the Lucasian Professor.

The royal mandate is too frequently a screen for indolence; and it is now become almost a custom, that heads of colleges, who ought to set the example in discipline to others, are the chief violators of it, by making their office a pretext for taking their doctor's degree in divinity, without performing those exercises which were designed as proofs of their qualifications. Such indolence cannot be imputed to Waring; yet several circumstances, previous to his election into the professorial chair, discovered that there was, at least, one person in the university who disapproved of the antici-

Ward,
||
Waring.

Waring.

pation of degrees by external influence.—Waring, before his election, gave a small specimen of his abilities, as proof of his qualification for the office which he was then soliciting; and a controversy on his merits ensued: Dr Powell, the master of St John's college, attacking, in two pamphlets, the Professor; and his friend, afterwards Judge Wilson, defending. The attack was scarcely warranted by the errors in the specimen; and the abundant proofs of talents in the exercise of the professorial office are the best answers to the sarcasms which the learned divine amused himself in casting on rising merit. An office held by a Barrow, a Newton, a Whiston, a Cotes, and a Sanderfon, must excite an ingenuous mind to the greatest exertions; and the new Professor, whatever may have been his success, did not fall behind any of his predecessors, in either zeal for the science, or application of the powers of his mind, to extend its boundaries. In 1762, he published his *Miscellanea Analytica*; one of the most abstruse books written on the abstrusest parts of algebra. This work extended his fame over all Europe. He was elected, without solicitation on his part, member of the societies of Bononia and Gottingen; and received flattering marks of esteem from the most eminent mathematicians at home and abroad. The difficulty of this work may be presumed from the writer's own words, "I cannot say that I know any one who thought it worth while to read through the whole, and perhaps not the half of it."

Mathematics did not, however, engross the whole of his attention. He could dedicate some time to the study of his future profession; and in 1767, he was admitted to the degree of doctor of physic; but, whether from the incapacity of uniting together the employments of active life with abstruse speculation, or from the natural diffidence of his temper, for which he was most peculiarly remarkable; the degree which gave him the right of exercising his talents in medicine was to him merely a barren title. Indeed he was so embarrassed in his manners before strangers, that he could not have made his way in a profession in which so much is done by address; and it was fortunate that the case of his circumstances permitted him to devote the whole of his time to his favourite pursuit. His life passed on, marked out by discoveries, chiefly in abstract science; and by the publication of them in the *Philosophical Transactions*, or in separate volumes, under his own inspection. He lived some years after taking his doctor's degree, at St Ives, in Huntingdonshire. While at Cambridge he married—quitted Cambridge with a view of living at Shrewsbury; but the air or smoke of the town being injurious to Mrs Waring's health, he removed to his own estate at Plaisley, about 8 miles from Shrewsbury, where he died in 1797, universally esteemed for inflexible integrity, modesty, plainness, and simplicity of manners. They who knew the greatness of his mind from his writings looked up to him with reverence everywhere: but he enjoyed himself in domestic circles with those chiefly among whom his pursuits could not be the object either of admiration or envy. The outward pomp which is affected frequently in the higher departments in academic life, was no gratification to one whose habits were of a very opposite nature; and he was too much occupied in science to attend to the intrigues of the university. There, in all questions of science, his

word was the law; and at the annual examination of the candidates for the prize instituted by Dr Smith, he appeared to the greatest advantage. The candidates were generally three or four of the best proficient in the mathematics at the previous annual examination for the bachelor's degree, who were employed from nine o'clock in the morning to ten at night, with the exception of two hours for dinner, and twenty minutes for tea, in answering, *viva voce*, or writing down answers to the professor's questions, from the first rudiments of philosophy to the deepest parts of his own and Sir Isaac Newton's works. Perhaps no part of Europe affords an instance of so severe a process; and there was never any ground for suspecting the Professor of partiality. The zeal and judgment with which he performed this part of his office cannot be obliterated from the memory of those who passed through his fiery ordeal.

Wishing to do ample justice to the talents and virtue of the Professor, we feel ourselves somewhat at a loss in speaking of the writings by which alone he will be known to posterity. He is the discoverer, according to his own account, of nearly 400 propositions in the analytics. This may appear a vain-glorious boast, especially as the greater part of those discoveries are likely to sink into oblivion; but he was, in a manner, compelled to make it by the insolence of Lalande, who, in his life of Condorcet, asserts that, in 1764, there was no first-rate analyst in England. In reply to this assertion, the Professor, in a letter to Dr Maskelyne, first mentions, with proper respect, the inventions and writings of Harriot, Briggs, Napier, Wallis, Halley, Bruncker, Wren, Pell, Barrow, Mercator, Newton, De Moivre, Maclaurin, Cotes, Stirling, Taylor, Simpson, Emerson, Landen, and others; of whom Emerson and Landen were living in 1764. He then gives a fair and full detail of his own inventions, of which many were published anterior to 1764; and concludes his letter in these words.

"I know that Mr Lalande is a first-rate astronomer, and writer of astronomy; but I never heard that he was much conversant in the deeper parts of mathematics; for which reason I take the liberty to ask him the following questions:

"Has he ever read or understood the writings of the English mathematicians: and, as the question comes from me, I subjoin, particularly of mine? If the answer be in the negative, as it is my opinion, if his answer be the truth, that it will, then there is an end of all further controversy;—but if he asserts that he has, which is more than Condorcet did by his own acknowledgment, then he may know, from the enumeration of inventions made in the prefaces, with some subsequent ones added, that they are said to amount to more than 400 of one kind or other. Let him try to reduce those to as low a number as he can, with the least appearance of candour and truth; and then let him compare the number with the number of inventions of any French mathematician or mathematicians, either in the present or past times, and there will result a comparison (if I mistake not) not much to his liking; and, further, let him compare some of the first inventions of the French mathematicians with some of the first contained in my works, both as to utility, generality, novelty, difficulty, and elegance, but wisely as to utility, there is little contained in the deep parts of any science; he will find their
difficulty

Waring.

Waring.

difficulty and novelty from his difficulty of understanding them, and his never having read any thing similar before; their generality, by the application of them; principles of elegance will differ in different persons.— I must say, that he will probably not find the difference expected. After or before this inquiry is instituted for mine, let him perform the same for the other English mathematicians; and when he has completed such inquiries, and not before, he will become a judge of the justice of his assertion; but I am afraid that he is not a sufficient adept in these studies to institute such inquiries; and if he was, such inquiries are invidious, troublesome, and of small utility.”

By mathematical readers this account, which was not published by the Professor himself, is allowed to be very little, if at all, exaggerated. Yet if, according to his own confession, “few thought it worth their while to read even half of his works,” there must be some grounds for this neglect, either from the difficulty of the subject, the unimportance of the discoveries, or a defect in the communication of them to the public. The subjects are certainly of a difficult nature, the calculations are abstruse; yet Europe contained many persons not to be deterred by the most intricate theorems. Shall we say then, that the discoveries were unimportant? If this were really the case, the want of utility would be a very small disparagement among those who cultivate science with a view chiefly to entertainment and the exercise of their rational powers. We are compelled, then, to attribute much of this neglect to a perplexity in style, manner, and language; the reader is stopped at every instant, first to make out the writer’s meaning, then to fill up the chasm in the demonstration. He must invent anew every invention; for, after the enunciation of the theorem or problem, and the mention of a few steps, little assistance is derived from the Professor’s powers of explanation. Indeed, an anonymous writer, certainly of very considerable abilities, has aptly compared the works of Waring to the heavy appendages of a Gothic building, which add little of either beauty or stability to the structure.

A great part of the discoveries relate to an assumption in algebra, that equations may be generated by multiplying together others of inferior dimensions. The roots of these latter equations are frequently terms called *negative* or *impossible*; and the relation of these terms to the coefficients of the principal equation is a great object of inquiry. In this art the professor was very successful, though little assistance is to be derived from his writings in looking for the real roots. We shall not, perhaps, be deemed to depreciate his merits, if we place the series for the sum of the powers of the roots of any equation among the most ingenious of his discoveries; yet we cannot add, that it has very usefully enlarged the bounds of science, or that the algebraist will ever find occasion to introduce it into practice. We may say the same on many ingenious transformations of equations, on the discovery of impossible roots, and similar exertions of undoubtedly great talents. They have carried the assumption to its utmost limits; and the difficulty attending the speculation has rendered persons more anxious to ascertain its real utility; yet they who reject it may occasionally receive useful hints from the *Miscellanea Analytica*.

The first time of Waring’s appearing in public as an

author was, we believe, in the latter end of the year 1759, when he published the first chapter of the *Miscellanea Analytica*, as a specimen of his qualifications for the professorship; and this chapter he defended, in a reply to a pamphlet, intitled, “Observations on the First Chapter of a book called *Miscellanea Analytica*.” Here the Professor was strangely puzzled with the common paradox, that nothing divided by nothing may be equal to various finite quantities, and has recourse to unquestionable authorities in proof of this position. The names of Maclaurin, Sanderfon, De Moivre, Bernoulli, Monmort, are ranged in favour of his opinion: But Dr Powell was not so easily convinced, and returns to the charge in defence of the Observations; to which the Professor replied in a letter to the Rev. Dr Powell, Fellow of St John’s college, Cambridge, in answer to his Observations, &c. In this controversy, it is certain that the Professor gave evident proofs of his abilities; though it is equally certain that he followed too implicitly the decisions of his predecessors. No apparent advantage, no authority whatever, should induce mathematicians to swerve from the principles of right reasoning, on which their science is supposed to be peculiarly founded. According to Maclaurin, Dr Waring, and

others, If $P = \frac{a-x}{a^2-x^2}$, then, when $x = a$, P is equal

to $\frac{1}{2a}$; for, say they, $\frac{a-x}{a^2-x^2}$ is equal to $\frac{a-x}{a-x} \times$

$\frac{1}{a+x}$; that is, when x is equal to a , $P = \frac{1}{a+x}$, or

$\frac{1}{2a}$. But when x is equal to a , the numerator and de-

nominator of the fraction $\frac{a-x}{a^2-x^2}$ are both, in their language, equal to nothing. Therefore, nothing divided by nothing is equal to $\frac{1}{2a}$. In the same manner,

$\frac{a-x}{a^3-x^3} = \frac{1}{a^2+ax+x^2} \times \frac{a-x}{a-x}$, which, when x is

equal to a , becomes $\frac{1}{3a^2}$. Therefore, nothing divided

by nothing is equal to $\frac{1}{3a^2}$, or $\frac{1}{3a^2} = \frac{1}{2a}$; that is, $\frac{1}{3a^2}$

$= \frac{1}{2}$; which is absurd. But we need only trace back

our steps to see the fallacy in this mode of reasoning.

For P is equal to some number multiplied into $\frac{a-x}{a-x}$;

that is, when x is equal to a , P is equal to some number multiplied into nothing, and divided by nothing; that is, P is, in that case, no number at all. For $a-x$ cannot be divided by $a-x$ when x is equal to a , since, in that case, $a-x$ is no number at all.

If, in the beginning of his career, the Professor could admit such paralogisms into his speculations, and the writings of the mathematicians, for nearly a century before him, may plead in his excuse, we are not to be surpris’d that his discoveries should be built rather on the assumptions of others than on any new principles of his own. Acquiescing in the strange notion, that nothing could be divided by nothing, and produce a variety of numbers, he as easily adopted the position, that an equation has as many roots as it has dimensions.—

Waring.

Waring.

Thus 2 and -4 are said to be roots of the equation $x^2 - 2x = 8$, though 4 can be the root only of the equation; $x^2 - 2x = 8$, which differs so materially from the preceding, that in one case $2x$ is added, in the other case it is subtracted from x^2 .

Allowances being made for this error in the principles, the deductions are, in general, legitimately made; and any one, who can give himself the trouble of demonstrating the propositions, may find sufficient employment in the Professor's analytics. Perhaps it will be sufficient for a student to devote his time to the simplest case $x^n + 1 = 0$; and when he has found a few thousand roots of $+1$ and -1 , the publication of them may afford to posterity a strong proof of the ingenuity of their predecessors, and the application of the powers of their mind to useful and important truths. In this exercise may be consulted the method given by the Professor, of finding a quantity, which, multiplied into a given irrational quantity, will produce a rational product, or consequently exterminate irrational quantities out of a given equation; but if an irrational quantity cannot come into an equation, the utility of this invention will not be admitted without hesitation.

The "Proprietates Algebraicarum Curvarum," published in 1772, necessarily labour under the same defects with the *Miscellanea Analytica*, the *Meditationes Algebraicæ*, published in 1770, and the *Meditationes Analyticæ*, which were in the press during the years 1773, 1774, 1775, 1776. These were the chief and the most laborious works edited by the Professor; and in the *Philosophical Transactions* is to be found a variety of papers, which alone would be sufficient to place him in the first rank in the mathematical world. The nature of them may be seen from the following catalogue.

Vol. LIII. p. 294, *Mathematical Problems*.—LIV. 193. *New Properties in Conics*.—LV. 143. *Two Theorems in Mathematics*.—LXIX. *Problems concerning Interpolations*.—86. *A General Resolution of Algebraical Equations*.—LXXVI. 81. *On Infinite Series*.—LXXVII. 71. *On Finding the Values of Algebraical Quantities by Converging Serieses, and Demonstrating and Extending Propositions given by Pappus and others*.—LXXVIII. 67. *On Centripetal Forces*.—*Ib.* 588. *On some Properties of the Sum of the Division of Numbers*.—LXXIX. 166. *On the Method of Correspondent Values, &c.*—*Ib.* 185. *On the Resolution of Attractive Powers*.—LXXXI. 146. *On Infinite Serieses*.—LXXXIV. 385—415. *On the Summation of those Serieses whose general term is a determinate function of x , the distance of the term of the Series*.

For these papers, the Professor was, in 1784, deservedly honoured by the Royal Society with Sir Godfrey Copley's medal; and most of them afford very strong proofs of the powers of his mind, both in abstract science, and the application of it to philosophy; though they labour, in common with his other works, under the disadvantage of being clothed in a very unattractive form. The mathematician, who has resolution to go through them, will not only add much to his own knowledge, but be usefully employed in dilating on those articles for the benefit of the more general reader. We might add in this place, a work written on morals and metaphysics in the English language; but as a few copies only were presented to his friends,

and it was the Professor's wish that they should not have a more extensive circulation, we shall not here enlarge upon its contents.

In the mathematical world, the life of Waring may be considered as a distinguished æra. The strictness of demonstration required by the ancients had gradually fallen into disuse, and a more commodious, though almost mechanical mode by algebra and fluxions took its place, and was carried to the utmost limit by the Professor. Hence many new demonstrations may be attributed to him, but 400 discoveries can scarcely fall to the lot of a human being. If we examine thoroughly those which our Professor would distinguish by such names, we shall find many to be mere deductions; others, as in the solution of biquadratics, anticipated by former writers. But if we cannot allow to him the merit of so inventive a genius, we must applaud his assiduity; and distinguished as he was in the scientific world, the purity of his life, the simplicity of his manners, and the zeal which he always manifested for the truths of the Gospel, will intitle him to the respect of all who do not esteem the good qualities of the heart inferior to those of the head.

WARMINSTER, a small post-town of Virginia, situated on the north side of James' river, in Amherst county, about 90 miles above Richmond. It contains about 40 houses, and a tobacco warehouse. It is 332 miles from Philadelphia, 21 miles from Charlottesville, and 9 from Newmarket. There is also a township of this name in Buck's county, Pennsylvania.—*Morse*.

WARM Spring, a ridge of mountains bears this name, a part of the Alleghany Mountains, situated N. W. of the Calf Pasture, and famous for warm springs. The most efficacious of these, are two springs in Augusta, near the sources of James' river, where it is called Jackson's river. They rise near the foot of the ridge of mountains, generally called the Warm Spring Mountains, but in the maps Jackson's Mountains. The one is distinguished by the name of the Warm Spring, and the other of the Hot Spring. The Warm Spring issues with a very bold stream, sufficient to work a grist-mill, and to keep the waters of its basin, which is 30 feet in diameter, at the vital warmth, viz. 96° of Fahrenheit's thermometer. The matter with which these waters is allied is very volatile; its smell indicates it to be sulphureous, as also does the circumstance of turning silver black. They relieve rheumatisms. Other complaints also of very different natures have been removed or lessened by them. It rains here 4 or 5 days in every week. The Hot Spring is about six miles from the Warm, is much smaller, and has been so hot as to have boiled an egg. Some believe its degree of heat to be lessened. It raises the mercury in Fahrenheit's thermometer to 112 degrees, which is fever heat. It sometimes relieves where the Warm Spring fails. A fountain of common water, issuing within a few inches of its margin, gives it a singular appearance. Comparing the temperature of these with that of the hot springs of Kamschatka, of which Krachinnikow gives an account, the difference is very great, the latter raising the mercury to 200 degrees, which is within 12 degrees of boiling water. These springs are very much resorted to, in spite of a total want of accommodation for the sick. Their waters are strongest in the hottest months, which occasions their being visited in July and August principally.

Warminster,
||
Warm.

Warner, principally. The Sweet Springs, in the county of Botetourt, at the eastern foot of the Alleghany, are about 42 miles from the Warm Springs.—*ib.*

WARNER, a township of New Hampshire, Hillsborough county. It was incorporated in 1774, and contains 863 inhabitants.—*ib.*

WARREN, a new county of the Upper District of Georgia.—*ib.*

WARREN, a county of Halifax district, N. Carolina. It contains 9,397 inhabitants, including 4,720 slaves.—*ib.*

WARRENTON, a post-town, and the capital of the above-mentioned county, situated 16 miles E. by N. of Hillsborough, 35 west of Halifax, 54 north of Raleigh, 83 south of Petersburg in Virginia, and 390 from Philadelphia. The town contains about 30 houses, and stands in a lofty, dry, and healthy situation. Europeans, of various nations, reside in and about the town. Here is a respectable academy, having generally from 60 to 70 students.—*ib.*

WARREN, a township of Vermont, Addison county, about 30 miles N. E. by E. of Crown Point.—*ib.*

WARREN, a post-town of the District of Maine, Lincoln county, adjoining Camden and Thomaston; 33 miles south by west of Belfast, 203 N. E. by N. of Boston, and 557 from Philadelphia. This township is separated from that of Thomaston, by St George's river; was incorporated in 1776, and contains 642 inhabitants.—*ib.*

WARREN, a township of Grafton county, New-Hampshire, north-east of Orford, adjoining, incorporated in 1763, and contains 206 inhabitants.—*ib.*

WARREN, a post-town of Rhode-Island, in Bristol county, pleasantly situated on Warren river and the north-east part of Narraganset Bay, 4 miles north of Bristol, 10 S. S. E. of Providence, and 302 from Philadelphia. This is a flourishing town; carries on a brisk coasting and West-India trade, and is remarkable for ship building. The whole township contains 1122 inhabitants, of whom 22 are slaves. Rhode-Island College was first instituted in this town, and afterwards removed to Providence.—*ib.*

WARREN, a new township of Herkemer county, New-York. It was taken from German Flats, and incorporated in 1796.—*ib.*

WARREN, a part of the township of Chenengo, in the State of New-York, on Susquehannah river, bears this name in De Witt's map.—*ib.*

WARREN, a township in Connecticut, in Litchfield county, between the townships of Kent and Litchfield.—*ib.*

WARREN, a post town of Virginia, 10 miles from Warminster, 21 from Charlottesville, and 326 from Philadelphia.—*ib.*

WARREN'S Point, on the coast of Nova-Scotia, is on the east side of Chebucto Harbour, about 2 miles east of the town of Halifax. It is at the entrance of a creek, which receives Saw-Mill river and other streams.—*ib.*

WARRINGTON, the name of two townships of Pennsylvania; the one in York county, the other in Buck's county.—*ib.*

WARSAW, or *Wassaw*, an island and sound on the coast of Georgia, between the mouth of Savannah river and that of Ogeechee. The island forms the north side

of Offabaw Sound; being in a N. E. direction from Offabaw Island. Warsaw Sound is formed by the northern end of the island of its name, and the southern end of Tybee Island.—*ib.*

WARTON (Joseph, D. D.) was born either towards the end of the year 1721, or in the beginning of the year 1722. He was the eldest son of Thomas Warton, B. D. who had been fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford; poetry professor from the year 1718 to 1728, and vicar of Basingstoke in Hampshire, and of Cobham in Surrey. Where the subject of this memoir was born we have not learned, though, were we to hazard a conjecture, we would say that it was in Oxford, as his father probably resided in that city during his professorship.

Our knowledge of the private history of Dr Warton is indeed extremely limited. We do not even know at what school, or in what college, he was educated; though it was probably at Winchester school, and certainly in some of the colleges in the university of Oxford. For many years he was successively under and upper master of Winchester college; but resigned the last of these offices when he found the infirmities of age coming upon him; and was succeeded by Dr Goddard the present excellent master. He was likewise prebendary of the cathedral church of Winchester, and rector of Wickham in Hampshire, where he died, aged 78.

His publications are few, but valuable. A small collection of poems, without a name, was the first of them, and contained the Ode to Fancy, which has been so much and so deservedly admired. They were all of them afterwards printed in Dodsley's collection. He was also a considerable contributor to the Adventurer, published by Dr Hawkesworth; and all the papers which contain criticisms on Shakespeare were written by him and his brother Thomas Warton, the subject of the next article.

The first volume of his Essay on the Life and Writings of Pope was published, had passed through several editions, and an interval of between 20 and 30 years had elapsed, before he gave a second volume of that elegant and instructive work to the world. He had not only meditated, but had collected materials for a literary history of the age of Leo X: and proposals were actually in circulation for a work of that-kind; but it is probable that the duties of his station did not leave him the necessary leisure for an undertaking which required years of seclusion and independence. His last and late work which he undertook for the booksellers at a very advanced age, was an edition of Pope's Works, that has not altogether satisfied the public expectation. He retained, with great propriety indeed, many of the notes of Warburton: but is severely reprehended by the author of the Pursuits of Literature for suppressing the name of that prelate on his title-page, or including it only, as subordinate to his own, in the general expression *others*.

Dr Warton was cheerful in his temper, convivial in his disposition, of an elegant taste and lively imagination, with a large portion of scholarship, and a very general knowledge of the Belles Lettres of Europe; it may be presumed that Dr Warton possessed, beyond most men, the power of enlivening Classical Society. He was the intimate friend of Dr Johnson; was seen at the

Warton.

Warton. parties of Mrs Montague, as well as at the table of Sir Joshua Reynolds, and was an original member of the Literary Club. He possessed a liberal mind, a generous disposition, and a benevolent heart. He was not only admired for his talents and his knowledge, but was beloved for those qualities which are the best gifts of this imperfect state.

WARTON (Thomas), the brother of the preceding, was born in the year 1728. He received, as we have *Biog. Dic.* reason to believe, the first part of his education at Winchester; and at the age of 16 was entered a commoner of Trinity College, Oxford, under the tuition of Mr Geering.

He began his poetical career at an early age. In 1745, he published five pastoral eclogues, in which are beautifully described the miseries of war to which the shepherds of Germany were exposed. Not long after, in the year 1748, he had full scope afforded for the exertion of his genius. It is well known that Jacobite principles were suspected to prevail in the university of Oxford about the time of the rebellion in the year 1745. Soon after its suppression, the drunkenness and folly of some young men gave offence to the court, in consequence of which a prosecution was instituted in the court of King's Bench, and a stigma was fixed on the vice-chancellor and some other heads of colleges in Oxford. Whilst this affair was the general subject of conversation, Mr Mason published his "Isis," an elegy, in which he adverts to the above-mentioned circumstances. In answer to this poem, Mr Warton, encouraged by Dr Huddesford, the president of the college, published, in 1749, "The Triumph of Isis," which excelled more in manly expostulation and dignity than the poem that produced it did in neatness and elegance. With great poetical warmth, and a judicious selection of circumstances, he characterises the eminent men who had been educated in Oxford, and draws a striking and animated portrait of Dr King, the celebrated public orator of that time. The whole poem shews the early maturity of his genius, and is finished with happy diligence.

In the year 1751, he succeeded to a fellowship of his college, and was thus placed in a situation easy and independent, and particularly congenial with his habits of retirement and study. In 1753, appeared his observations on "The Faery Queen of Spencer," in 8vo, a work which he corrected, enlarged, and republished, in two volumes crown octavo, in the year 1762. He sent a copy of the first edition to Dr Johnson, who, in a letter to him upon the subject, expressed this handsome compliment: "I now pay you a very honest acknowledgement for the advancement of the literature of our native country: you have shewn to all, who shall hereafter attempt the study of ancient authors, the way to success, by directing them to the perusal of the books which these authors had read."

In 1754, Dr Johnson visited Oxford for the first time after he had quitted residence there. Much of his time was spent with Mr Warton; and there appeared to have been a considerable degree of confidential intercourse between them upon literary subjects, and particularly on their own works. A pleasing account of this visit was communicated by Mr Warton to Mr Boswell, who has inserted it in his life of Johnson.

In 1755, Mr Warton exerted himself to procure for

his friend the degree of master of arts by diploma from the university of Oxford; an honour which Johnson esteemed of great importance to grace the title page of his dictionary which he was about to publish. In 1756, Mr Warton was elected professor of poetry, which office he held for the usual term of ten years. His lectures were remarkable for elegance of diction and justness of observation. One of them on the subject of pastoral poetry, was afterwards prefixed to his edition of Theocritus. In 1758, he contributed to assist Dr Johnson in the subscription to his edition of Shakespeare, and furnished him with some valuable notes. The Doctor remarks in a letter to him, when soliciting his farther aid, "It will be reputable to my work, and suitable to your professorship, to have something of yours in my notes."

From the Clarendon press, in the year 1766, he published "Anthologiæ Græcæ, a Constantino Cephalâ conditæ, Libri tres," in 2 vols, 12mo. He concludes the learned and classical preface to this work, which is replete with accurate remarks on the Greek epigram, in the following words, which mark this publication for his own: Vereor ut hæcenus in plexendis florum corollis otium nimis longum pertraxerim. Proximè sequetur, cui nunc omnes operas et vires intendo, Theocritus. Interea quasi promulgidem convivii Lectoribus meis elegantias hæcæ vetustatis eruditæ propino."

In the year 1770, he conferred a similar honour upon the academical press by his edition of Theocritus, in 2 vols, 8vo. He undertook this work by the advice of Judge Blackstone, then fellow of All-Souls College, and an ardent promoter of every publication that was likely to do credit to the Clarendon press. This elaborate publication reflects no small credit on the learning, diligence, and taste of the editor.

In 1771, he was elected a fellow of the Antiquarian Society, and was presented by the Earl of Lichfield to the small living of Kiddington in Oxfordshire, which he held till his death. He likewise in this year published an improved account of "The Life of Sir Thomas Pope, founder of Trinity College, Oxford. In composing these memoirs, he bestowed much labour and research, and shewed great judgment in the arrangement of his materials. But possibly, in his ardour to pay a debt of gratitude, he has not sufficiently considered what was due to his own fame. The same strength of description and vigour of remark would have better suited the life of some eminently distinguished character, and extended the reputation of the author as a biographer beyond the circle of those academical readers who are influenced by the same feelings of veneration, respect, and gratitude which prompted Mr Warton to compose this work. The preface contains some excellent remarks on biographical writing.

The plan for a history of English poetry was laid by Pope, enlarged by Gray: but to bring an original plan nearly to a completion was reserved for the perseverance of Warton. In 1774 appeared his first volume; in 1778, the second and third; which brings the narrative down to the commencement of the reign of Elizabeth in 1581. This work displays the most singular combination of extraordinary talents and attainments. It unites the deep and minute researches of the antiquary with the elegance of the classical scholar and the skill

Warton. of the practised writer. The style is vigorous and manly; the observations acute and just; and the views of the subject are extensive and accurate.

In 1777, he collected his poems into an octavo volume, containing miscellaneous pieces, odes, and sonnets. This publication may be considered in some measure original; there being only seven pieces that had before appeared, and near three times that number which were then printed for the first time.

In vindication of the opinion he had given in his second volume of "The History of Poetry," relative to the ingenious attempt of Chatterton to impose upon the public, he produced, in 1782, "An Inquiry into the Authenticity of the Poems attributed to Rowley." In this excellent pamphlet the principles of true criticism are laid down, an appeal is properly made to the internal evidence of the poems; and upon these grounds it is proved, in the most satisfactory manner, that they could not have been written by a monk of the fourteenth century.

The year 1785 brought him those distinctions which were no less honourable to those who conferred than to him who received them. He was appointed poet-laureat on the death of Whitehead, and elected Camden professor of ancient history on the resignation of Dr Scott. His inauguration lecture was delivered in a clear and impressive manner from the professorial chair. It contained excellent observations of the Latin historians, and was written in a strong, perspicuous, and classical style. In his odes, the vigour and brilliancy of his fancy were not prostituted to an insipid train of courtly compliments: each presents an elegant specimen of descriptive poetry, and as all of them have only a slight relation to the particular occasion on which they were written, and have always a view to some particular and interesting subject, they will be perused with pleasure as long as this species of composition is admired.

He made occasional journeys to London to attend the literary club, of which he was some years a member; and to visit his friends, particularly Sir Joshua Reynolds. At his house he was sure to meet persons remarkable for fashion, elegance, and taste.

His last publication, except his official odes, consisted of Milton's smaller poems. A quarto edition appeared in 1790, with corrections and additions. The great object of these notes is to explain the allusions of Milton, to trace his imitations, and to illustrate his beauties.

Until he reached his sixty-second year, he continued to enjoy vigorous and uninterrupted health. On being seized with the gout, he went to Bath, and flattered himself, on his return to college, that he was in a fair way of recovery. But the change that had taken place in his constitution was visible to his friends. On Thursday, May 20, 1790, he passed the evening in the common room, and was for some time more cheerful than usual. Between ten and eleven o'clock he was struck with the palsy, and continued insensible till his death, which happened the next day at two o'clock. On the 27th, his remains were interred in the college chapel with the most distinguished academical honours. The inscription upon the flat stone which is placed over his grave contains only an enumeration of his preferments.

Such was the general conduct and behaviour of Mr

Warton as to render him truly amiable and respectable. By his friends he was beloved for his open and easy manners; and by the members of the university at large he was respected for his constant residence, strong attachment to Alma Mater, his studious pursuits, and high literary character. In all parties where the company accorded with his inclination, his conversation was easy and gay, enlivened with humour, enriched with anecdote, and pointed with wit. Among his peculiarities it may be mentioned that he was fond of all military sights. He was averse to strangers, particularly to those of a literary turn; and yet he took a great pleasure in encouraging the efforts of rising genius, and assisting the studious with his advice; as many of the young men of his college, who shared his affability and honoured his talents, could testify. He was bred in the school of punsters; and made as many good ones as Barton and Leigh, the celebrated word-hunters of his day. Under the mask of indolence, no man was more busy; his mind was ever on the wing in search of some literary prey. Although, at the accustomed hours of Oxford study, he was often seen sauntering about, and conversing with any friend he chanced to meet; yet, when others were wasting their mornings in sleep, he was indulging his meditations in his favourite walks, and courting the Muses. His situation in Oxford was perfectly congenial with his disposition, whether he indulged his sallies of pleasantry in the common room, retired to his own study, or to the Bodleian library; sauntered on the banks of his favourite Cherwell, or surveyed, with the enthusiastic eye of taste, the ancient gateway of Magdalen College, and other specimens of Gothic architecture.

The following is a list of Mr Warton's works; 1. "Five Pastoral Eclogues," 4to, 1745. Reprinted in Peach's Collection of Poems. 2. "The Pleasures of Melancholy," written in 1745; first printed in Dodsley's Collection, and afterwards in the Collection of Mr Warton's Poems. 3. "Progress of Discontent," written in 1746. First printed in the "Student," a periodical paper. 4. "The Triumph of Isis, a Poem," 4to, 1750. 5. "Newmarket, a Satire," folio, 1751. 6. "Ode for Music," performed at the theatre in Oxford 1751. 7. "Observations on the Faerie Queen of Spencer," 8vo, 1754. 8. "Inscriptionum Metricarum Delictus," 4to, 1758. 9. "A Description of the City, College and Cathedral, of Winchester," 8vo, no date. 10. "The Life of Sir Thomas Pope," in the 5th volume of the Biographia Britannica, republished in 1772. 11. "The Life and Literary Remains of Ralph Bathurst, M. D. Dean of Wells, and President of Trinity College in Oxford," 1761. 12. "A Companion to the Guide, and a Guide to the Companion," 12mo, 1762. 13. "The Oxford Sausage," in which are several Poems by Warton. 14. "Anthologiae Græcæ a Constantino Cephalâ conditæ Libri tres," 2 tom. 1766. 15. "Theocritis Syracusii quæ supersunt, cum Scholiis Græcis," &c. 2 tom. 4to, 1770. 16. "History of English Poetry, from the Close of the 11th to the Commencement of the 18th Century," 4to, Vol. I. 1774. Vol. II. 1778. Vol. III. 1781. 17. "Poems," 8vo, 1777. 18. "Specimen of a History of Oxfordshire," 1783. 19. "An Enquiry into the Authenticity of the Poems attributed to Thomas Rowley," 8vo, 1782. 20. "Verses on Sir J. Reynolds's

Warton.

Warwick, Reynolds's painted Window in New College Chapel, 4to," 1782. 21. "Poems on several Occasions, by John Milton, with Notes critical and explanatory," 8vo, 1785.

Washington.

WARWICK, a county of Virginia, bounded north by York county, and south by James' river, which separates it from Isle of Wight, and Nansemond counties. It is the oldest county of the State, having been established in 1628. It contains 1690 inhabitants, of whom 990 are slaves.—*Morse.*

WARWICK, a township of Massachusetts, in Hampshire county, incorporated in 1763, and contains 1246 inhabitants. It is bounded north by the state of New-Hampshire, not far east of Connecticut river, and is 90 miles north-west of Boston.—*ib.*

WARWICK, the chief town of Kent county, Rhode-Island, situated at the head of Narraganset Bay, and on the west side; about 8 miles south of Providence. The township contains 2,493 inhabitants, including 35 slaves. A cotton manufactory has been established in this town upon an extensive scale. One of Arkwright's machines was erected here in August, 1795; and the yarn produced answers the most sanguine expectation. This town was the birth-place of the celebrated Gen. Green.—*ib.*

WARWICK, a township of New-York, Orange county, bounded easterly by New-Cornwall, and southerly by the State of New-Jersey. It contains 3,603 inhabitants; of whom 383 are electors, and 95 slaves.—*ib.*

WARWICK, the name of two townships of Pennsylvania; the one in Buck's county, the other in that of Lancaster. In the latter is the fine Moravian settlement called Litiz.—*ib.*

WARWICK, a post-town of Maryland, Cecil county, on the eastern shore of Chesapeake Bay; about 14 miles southerly of Elkton, 8 N. E. of Georgetown Cross Roads, and 57 south-west of Philadelphia.—*ib.*

WARWICK, a small town of Chesterfield county, Virginia; agreeably situated on the south-west side of James' river, about 7 miles south-south-east of Richmond, and 17 north of Petersburg. Vessels of 250 tons burden can come to this town. In 1781, Benedict Arnold destroyed many vessels in the river and on the stocks at this place.—*ib.*

WASHINGTON (George), one of those few men who have been great without being criminal, was born on the 11th of February, 1732, in the Parish of Washington, Virginia. He was descended from an ancient family in Cheshire, of which a branch had been established in Virginia about the middle of the last century. We are not acquainted with any remarkable circumstances of his education or his early youth; and we should not indeed expect any marks of that disorderly prematureness of talent, which is so often fallacious, in a character whose distinguishing praise was to be perfectly regular and natural. His classical instruction was probably small, such as the private tutor of a Virginian country gentleman could at that period have imparted; and if his opportunities of information had been more favourable, the time was too short to profit by them. Before he was twenty he was appointed a major in the colonial militia, and he had very early occasion to display those political and military talents, of which the exertions on a greater theatre have since made his name so famous throughout the world.

The plenipotentiaries who framed the treaty of *Aix la Chapelle*, by leaving the boundaries of the British and French territories in North America unfixed, had sown the seeds of a new war, at the moment when they concluded a peace.—The limits of Canada and Louisiana, negligently described in vague language by the treaties of Utrecht and Aix la Chapelle, because the greater part of these vast countries was then an impenetrable wilderness, furnished a motive or a pretext, for one of the most successful but one of the most bloody and wasteful wars in which Great Britain had ever been engaged.

In the disputes which arose between the French and English officers on this subject, Major Washington was employed by the governor of Virginia, in a negotiation with the French governor of *Port du Quebec* (now Pittsburgh); who threatened the English frontiers with a body of French and their Indian allies. He succeeded in averting the invasion; but hostilities becoming inevitable, he was in the next year appointed lieutenant colonel of a regiment raised by the colony for its own defence; to the command of which he soon after succeeded. The expedition of Braddock followed in the year 1755; of which the fatal issue is too well known to require being described by us. Colonel Washington served in that expedition only as a volunteer; but such was the general confidence in his talents, that he may be said to have conducted the retreat. Several British officers are still alive who remember the calmness and intrepidity which he shewed in that difficult situation, and the voluntary obedience which was so cheerfully paid by the whole army to his superior mind. After having acted a distinguished part in a subsequent and more successful expedition to the Ohio, he was obliged by ill health, in the year 1758, to resign his military situation. The sixteen years which followed of the life of Washington, supply few materials for the biographer. Having married Mrs Custis, a Virginian lady of amiable character and respectable connections, he settled at his beautiful seat of Mount Vernon, of which we have had so many descriptions; where, with the exception of such attendance as was required by his duties as a magistrate and a member of the assembly, his time was occupied by his domestic enjoyments, and the cultivation of his estate, in a manner well suited to the tranquillity of his pure and unambitious mind. At the end of this period he was called by the voice of his country from this state of calm and secure though unostentatious happiness.

The events of that deplorable contest which rent asunder the British empire, are yet perhaps too recent for free and impartial discussion. The connection between Great Britain and America had long been suffered to remain in that uncertain state which is not inconsistent with mutual harmony as long as each party reposes confidence in each other. The supreme authority of the mother country was respected without being definitely acknowledged in its utmost extent. It was not systematically declared, nor rigorously enforced by England—It was not zealously watched nor legally limited by the colonies. England derived increased wealth and prosperity from the growing greatness of America. America was protected by the strength of England, and felt pride in the participation of her liberty. In this happy state of mutual affection, neither party

Washington.

Washington.

party harboured such distrust as to prompt them to take security for the authority of one or the privileges of the other. All those doubtful and dangerous questions which relate to the boundaries of power and freedom were forgotten, during this fortunate connection between obedient liberty and protecting authority. The parliament of Great Britain, content with that stream of wealth which *indirectly* flowed into the Exchequer through the channels of American commerce, had hitherto either doubted their right to tax America, or wisely forbore to exercise that unprofitable and perilous right. The scheme of an American revenue had been suggested to Sir Robert Walpole, but that cautious and pacific minister declared, "that he would leave it to bolder men."—Men bolder, but not wiser, than Sir Robert were at length found to adopt it. The counsels which predominated at the beginning of the present reign were favourable to such plans. A system of taxing America by the British parliament was avowed and acted upon.—A stamp duty was imposed on all the colonies. Whatever may have been the causes of this unfortunate deviation from the sound principles of the ancient American policy, the effects soon became manifest. The old affectionate confidence of the colonists was changed into hostile distrust; instead of relying in the benevolence of a paternal government, they began to think of guarding themselves against an enemy. The intercourse of jealous chicane succeeded to that of generous friendship; metaphysical discussions with respect to the limits and foundation of supreme power, which seldom disturb the quiet of a happy and well governed people, were for the first time forced on the attention of the Americans by the indiscretion of their governors. Nothing, however, is more certain, than that the first views of the American leaders were merely *defensive*; and that they were far advanced in the resistance before the idea of independence presented itself to their minds. They did not seek separation; it was obtruded on them by the irresistible force of circumstances. After they had appealed to arms, it was extremely obvious, that their power must be tottering as long as they acknowledged the lawfulness of the power against whom they were armed; that the zeal of their partizans never could be vigorous till they had cut off all possibility of retreat; and that no foreign state would be connected with them, as long as they themselves confessed, that they had neither the right nor the power to enter into a legitimate and permanent alliance. All the passions, which in violent times are almost sure to banish moderate counsels, were at work in America. These consequences always follow in the necessary course of things, from the first impulse that throw a people into confusion: most certainly these consequences did not enter into the original plan of the American leaders. There are those who remember the horror expressed by Dr Franklin, before he left England, at the bare mention of separation: yet Franklin was, perhaps, of all the Americans, the man most likely to entertain such a project. Their leaders were in general men of great sobriety, caution, and practical good sense; zealous indeed for the maintenance of their ancient legal rights and privileges; but utterly untainted by that daring and speculative character which leads men to seek untried, and perilous paths in

politics, for their own greatness or for supposed public benefit.

The disorders in America had reached their height, and it became perfectly obvious, that the dispute between the two countries could only be decided by arms, when the representatives of the thirteen provinces assembled at Philadelphia, on the 26th of October, 1774. Of this famous assembly Mr Washington was one; no American united in so high a degree as he did military experience, with respectable character and great natural influence. He was therefore appointed to the command of the army which assembled in the New England Provinces, to hold in check the British army under General Gage, then encamped at Boston. If these circumstances had not called Washington forth, he would have lived happy, and died obscure, as a respectable country gentleman in Virginia: now the scene opened which made his name immortal: so dependent upon accident is human fame, and so great is the power of circumstances in calling forth, and perhaps even in forming, the genius of men.

In the month of July, 1775, General Washington took the command of the continental army before Boston. To detail his conduct in the years which followed, would be to relate the history of the American war: a most memorable and instructive part of British annals, which has not yet been treated in a manner suited to its importance and dignity. Within a very short period after the declaration of independence, the affairs of America were in a condition so desperate, that perhaps nothing but the *peculiar* character of Washington's genius could have retrieved them. Activity was the policy of invaders. In the field of battle the superiority of a disciplined army is displayed. But delay was the wisdom of a country defended by undisciplined soldiers against an enemy who must be more exhausted by time than he could be weakened by defeat. It required the consummate prudence, the calm wisdom, the inflexible firmness, the moderate and well balanced temper of Washington to embrace such a plan of policy, and to persevere in it; to resist the temptations of enterprize; to fix the confidence of his soldiers without the attraction of victory; to support the spirit of the army and the people amidst those slow and cautious plans of defensive warfare which are more dispiriting than defeat itself; to contain his own ambition and the impetuosity of his troops; to endure temporary obscurity for the salvation of his country, and for the attainment of solid and immortal glory; and to suffer even temporary reproach and obloquy, supported by the approbation of his own conscience and the applause of that small number of wise men whose praise is an earnest of the admiration and gratitude of posterity. Victorious generals easily acquire the confidence of their army. Theirs, however, is a confidence in the *fortune* of their general. That of Washington's army was a confidence in his *wisdom*. Victory gives spirit to cowards, and even the agitations of defeat sometimes impart a courage of despair. Courage is inspired by success, and it may be stimulated to desperate exertion even by calamity, but it is generally palsied by inactivity—A system of cautious defence is the severest trial of human fortitude. By this test the firmness of Washington was tried. His intrepidity never could have

Washington.

Washing-
ton.

have maintained itself under such circumstances, if it had arisen from ambition or vain glory, from robust nerves or disorderly enthusiasm. It stood the test, because it grew out of the deep root of principle and duty. His mind was so perfectly framed, that he did not need the vulgar incentives of fame and glory to rouse his genius. In him public virtue was a principle of sufficient force to excite the same great exertions to which the rabble of heroes must be stimulated by the love of power or of praise.

It is hardly necessary to say, that the courage which flowed from honesty, was tempered in its exercise by humanity. The character of Washington was not deformed by any of those furious passions which drive men to ferocity. His military life was unstained by military cruelty; and if we lamented the severity of some of his acts, we never were at liberty to question their justice. It would be unjust to ascribe the mildness of the American war exclusively to the personal character of Washington.—It must be imputed in a great measure to the sobriety and moderation of the national temper. Never was a civil war so spotless as that which unhappily broke out between the two nations of the English race. Not a single massacre, not a single assassination, no slaughter in cold blood tarnished the glory of conquest or aggravated the shame of defeat. Gallantry and humanity characterized this contest between two nations who amidst all the fierceness of hostility shewed themselves worthy of each other's friendship.

We are well aware that the military critics of Europe, accustomed to the vast and scientific plans, to the complicated yet exact movements, to the daring and splendid exploits of great European generals, may consider the most decisive success in a war like the American as a very inadequate title to the name and glory of an illustrious commander. We feel all the deference which upon every subject is due from the ignorant to the masters of the art. But we doubt the soundness of the judgment of military critics on this subject. To us it seems probable that more genius and judgment are generally exerted by uneducated generals and among irregular armies, than in the contests of those commanders who are more perfectly instructed in military science. It is with the arts of war as with every other art. Wherever any art is most perfected, there is least room for the exertions of individual genius. Where most can be done by rule, least is left for talents. We accordingly find that those surprizes and stratagems which are so brilliant and interesting a part of the history of war in past times, are now infinitely more rare, because vigilance is now more uniform and the means of defence more perfect. It is now much more easy than it was formerly to calculate the event of a campaign from the numbers of the contending armies, the fortresses which they possess and the nature of the country which they occupy. It is impossible that the art of war should ever be so improved, as to obliterate all differences between the talents of generals: but it is certain that its improvement has a tendency to make the inequality of their talents less felt. It cannot be denied that they who best know the power of the *art* are the most sober admirers of the talents of generals. But whatever be the justness of these observations, it must be universally allowed, that as much judgment and intrepidity may be shewn among irregular and im-

perfectly disciplined armies as under the most highly improved system of mechanical tactics. This is sufficient for our purpose; for we are now contemplating the character of him whose least praise is that of being a great commander, whose valour was the minister of virtue, and whose military genius is chiefly ennobled by being employed in the defence of justice.

It is extremely remarkable, that though there never was a civil contest disgraced by so few violent or even ambiguous acts as the American war, yet so pure were the moral sentiments of Washington, that he could not look back on the period of hostilities with unmixed pleasure. An Italian nobleman, who visited him after the peace, had often attempted, in vain, to turn the conversation to the events of the war. At length he thought he had found a favourable opportunity of effecting his purpose; they were riding together over the scene of an action where Washington's conduct had been the subject of no small animadversion. Count —— said to him, "Your conduct, Sir, in this action has been criticized." Washington made no answer, but clapped spurs to his horse; after they had passed the field, he turned to the Italian and said, "Count ——, I observe that you wish me to speak of the war. It is a conversation which I always avoid. I rejoice at the establishment of the liberties of America. But the time of the struggle was a horrible period, in which the best men were compelled to do many things repugnant to their nature."

So fatal are even the mildest civil commotions to men's morals, and so admirable was the temperament of the man who had too much magnanimity not to take up arms at the call of his country, and yet too delicate a purity to dwell with complacency on the recollection of scenes which, though they were the source of his glory, allowed more scope for the display of his talents than for the exercise of his humanity!

The conclusion of the American war permitted Washington to return to those domestic scenes, from which nothing but a sense of duty seems to have had the power to draw him. But he was not allowed long to enjoy this privacy. The supreme government of the United States, hastily thrown up, in a moment of turbulence and danger, as a temporary fortification against anarchy, proved utterly inadequate to the preservation of general tranquillity and permanent security. The confusions of civil war had given a taint to the morality of the people which rendered the restraints of a just and vigorous government more indispensably necessary. Confiscation and paper money, the two greatest schools of rapacity and dishonesty in the world, had widely spread their poison among the Americans. In this state of things, which threatened the dissolution of morality and government, good men saw the necessity of concentrating and invigorating the supreme authority. Under the influence of this conviction, a convention of delegates was assembled at Philadelphia, which strengthened the bands of the Federal Union, and bestowed on Congress those powers which were necessary for the purposes of good government. Washington was the president of this convention, and afterwards was unanimously elected president of the United States of America, under what was called "The New Constitution," though it might have been called a *reform* of the republican government, as that republican government itself was only a *reform*

Washing-
ton.

Washing-
ton.

of the ancient colonial constitution under the British crown. None of these changes extended so far as an attempt to new-model the whole social and political system.

There is nothing more striking in the whole character of General Washington, and which distinguishes him more from other extraordinary men, than the circumstances which attended his promotion and retreat from office. Unfought elevation and cheerful retreat are almost peculiar to him. He eagerly courted privacy, and only *submitted* to exercise authority as a public duty. The promotions of many men are the triumph of ambition over virtue. The promotions, even of good men, have generally been eagerly sought by them from motives which were very much mixed. The promotions of Washington alone, seem to have been victories gained by his conscience over his taste. His public virtue did not need the ambiguous aid of ambition to urge its activity. We do not affirm that all ambition is to be condemned; it is perhaps necessary to stimulate the sluggishness of human virtue. Those who avoid the public service from an epicurean love of pleasure and of ease, from the fear of danger, from insensibility to honest fame, are not so much to be praised for their exemption from ambition as to be despised for baser vices. But though it be mean to be *below* ambition, it is a proof of unspeakable greatness of mind to be *above* it. This elevation the mind of Washington had reached; and unless we are greatly deceived, he will be found to be a solitary example of such exalted magnanimity. To despise what all other men pursue; to shew himself equal to the highest places without ever seeking any; and to be as active and intrepid from public virtue alone, as others are under the influence of the most restless ambition; these are the noble peculiarities of the character of Washington.

Events occurred during his chief magistracy, which convulsed the whole political world, and which tried most severely his moderation and prudence. The French revolution took place.

Both friends and enemies have agreed in stating that Washington, from the beginning of that revolution, had no great confidence in its beneficial operation. He must indeed have desired the abolition of despotism, but he is not to be called the enemy of liberty if he dreaded the substitution of a more oppressive despotism. It is extremely probable that his wary and practical understanding, instructed by the experience of popular commotions, augured little good from the daring speculations of inexperienced visionaries. The progress of the revolution was not adapted to cure his distrust, and when, in the year 1793, France, then groaning under the most intolerable and hideous tyranny, became engaged in war with almost all the governments of the civilized world, it is said to have been a matter of deliberation with the President of the United States, whether the republican envoy, or the agent of the French princes should be received in America as the diplomatic representative of France. But whatever might be his private feelings of repugnance and horror, his public conduct was influenced only by his public duties. As a virtuous man he must have abhorred the system of crimes which was established in France. But as the first magistrate of the American Commonwealth, he was bound only to consider how far the interest and

Washing-
ton.

safety of the people whom he governed, were affected by the conduct of France. He saw that it was wise and necessary for America to preserve a good understanding and a beneficial intercourse with that great country, in whatever manner she was governed, as long as she abstained from committing injury against the United States. Guided by this just and simple principle, uninfluenced by the abhorrence of crimes which he felt and which others affected, he received Mr Genet, the minister of the French Republic. The history of the outrages which that minister committed, or instigated, or countenanced against the American government, must be fresh in the memory of all our readers. The conduct of Washington was a model of firm and dignified moderation. Insults were offered to his authority in official papers, in anonymous libels, by incendiary declaimers, and by tumultuous meetings. The law of nations was trampled under foot. His confidential ministers were seduced to betray him, and the deluded populace were so inflamed by the arts of their enemies that they broke out into insurrection. No vexation, however galling, could disturb the tranquillity of his mind, or make him deviate from the policy which his situation prescribed. With a more confirmed authority, and at the head of a longer established government, he might perhaps have thought greater vigour justifiable. But in his circumstances he was sensible that the nerves of authority were not strong enough to bear being strained. Persuasion, always the most desirable instrument of government, was in his case the safest. Yet he never overpassed the line which separates concession from meanness. He reached the utmost limits of moderation, without being betrayed into pusillanimity. He preserved external and internal peace by a system of mildness, without any of those virtual confessions of weakness, which so much dishonour and enfeeble supreme authority. During the whole of that arduous struggle, his personal character gave that strength to a *new magistracy*, which in other countries arises from ancient habits of obedience and respect. The authority of his virtue was more efficacious for the preservation of America than the legal powers of his office.

During the turbulent period of the French revolution, Washington was re-elected to the office of the Presidency of the United States, which he held from April 1789, till September 1796. Probably no magistrate of any commonwealth, ancient or modern, ever occupied a place so painful and perilous. Certainly no man was ever called upon so often to sacrifice his virtuous feelings (he had no other sacrifices to make) to his public duty. Two circumstances of this sort deserve to be particularly noticed. In the spring of 1794, he sent an ambassador to Paris with credentials, addressed to his "Dear friends the citizens composing the Committee of Public Safety of the French Republic," whom he prays God "to take under his holy protection." Fortunately the American ambassador was spared the humiliation of presenting his credentials to these bloody tyrants. Their power was subverted, and a few of them had suffered the punishment of their crimes, which no punishment could expiate, before his arrival at Paris. The dignity of the nature of man was not so degraded, as that the ambassador of the most respectable republic in the world should be presented to

Washing-
ton.

ruffians and assassins, who had the incredible effrontery to call their tyranny by the profaned name of republic. But historians who relate heroic sacrifices of feeling to duty, when they tell us, that Brutus thought himself obliged to condemn his son to death, will not forget to add, that Washington was compelled to call Roberfpierre "his friend!" In the contemplation of such scenes good men for a moment forget their deliberate opinions, and are led to curse civil government itself with all the severe duties which it imposes, and all the cruel sacrifices which it demands.

Another struggle of feeling and duty Washington had to encounter, when he was compelled to suppress the insurrection in the western counties of Pennsylvania by force of arms. But here he had a consolation. The exercise of mercy consoled his mind for the necessity of having recourse to arms. Never was there a revolt quelled with so little blood. Scarcely ever was the basest dastard so tender of his own life, as this virtuous man was of the lives of his fellow citizens. The value of his clemency is enhanced by recollecting, that he was neither without provocations to severity, nor without pretexts for it. His character and his office had been reviled in a manner almost unexampled among civilized nations.—His authority had been insulted.—His safety had been threatened. Of his personal and political enemies some might, perhaps, have been suspected of having instigated the insurrection; a greater number were thought to wish well to it; and very few shewed much zeal to suppress it. *Is habitus animorum fuit, ut pessimum facinus auderent pauci, plures vellent, omnes paterentur.* But neither resentment, nor fear, nor even policy itself, could extinguish the humanity of Washington. This seems to have been the only sacrifice which he was incapable of making to the interest of his country.

Throughout the whole course of his second presidency, the danger of America was great and imminent almost beyond example. The spirit of change indeed, at that period, shook all nations. But in other countries, it had to encounter ancient and solidly established power. It had to tear up by the roots long habits of attachment in some nations for their government, of awe in others, of acquiescence and submission in all. But in America the government was new and weak. The people had scarce time to recover from the ideas and feelings of a recent civil war. In other countries the volcanic force must be of power to blow up the mountains, and to convulse the continents that held it down, before it could escape from the deep caverns in which it was imprisoned:—in America it was covered only by the ashes of a late convulsion, or at most by a little thin soil, the produce of a few years quiet.

To these difficulties were added others, which, if duly weighed, will perhaps dispose us to consider the preservation of America from confusion under the government of Washington, by means so mild, and apparently so inadequate, as either one of the greatest master pieces of civil prudence that ever distinguished an administration, or one of the most fortunate accidents that ever befel a state. To those who may represent it as mere good fortune, we may answer with FONTENELLE, who, when somebody congratulated him on the *good fortune* of his friend *Lamotte*, in the success of his tragedy of "Inez de Castro," answered—"Oui; mais c'est une FORTUNE qui n'arrive jamais aux fots."—The names of liberty and

republic were so naturally and justly dear to the Americans, that, far from its being difficult to range them under any banners on which these words were inscribed, it was very far indeed from being easy to persuade them, that such sounds could represent any thing but justice, benevolence, and happiness. The government of America had none of those prejudices to employ, which in every other country were used with success to enflame the people against the French revolution. They had, on the contrary, to contend with the prejudices of their people in the most moderate precautions against internal confusion, in the most measured and guarded resistance to the unparalleled insults and enormous encroachments of France. Without zealous support from the people, the American government was impotent. It required a considerable time, and it cost an arduous and dubious struggle, to direct the popular spirit against a sister republic, established among a people to whose aid the Americans ascribed the establishment of their independence. It is probable indeed, that no policy could have produced this effect, unless it had been powerfully aided by the crimes of the French government, which have proved the strongest allies of all established governments; which have produced such a general disposition to submit to any *known* tyranny, rather than rush into all the unknown and undefinable evils of civil confusion, with the horrible train of new and monstrous tyrannies of which it is usually the forerunner. But with what justice soever some governments may be accused of having engrafted servility on the rational and generous horror of their subjects against the atrocities of the French revolution, most certain it is, that the administration of Washington cannot be charged with having so perverted such a just and noble sentiment. He employed it for the most honest and praiseworthy purposes; to preserve the internal quiet of his country; to assert the dignity, and to maintain the rights of the commonwealth which he governed, against foreign enemies. He avoided war without incurring the imputation of pusillanimity. He cherished the detestation of Americans for anarchy, without weakening the spirit of liberty; and he maintained, and even consolidated, the authority of government, without abridging the privileges of the people.

Among the many examples of change and vicissitude in political connexion, which are amusing from their singularity, and which would be most useful if they were received as lessons of moderation by contending parties; there is none, perhaps, more remarkable, than that which may be observed in the life of General Washington. In 1776, he was considered in England as a proscribed rebel. In 1796, he was regarded as the leader of the English party in America. In 1776, his destruction was thought the only means of preserving America to Great Britain. In 1796, his authority was thought the principal security against her falling under the yoke of France. In 1776, he looked to the aid of France, as his only hope of guarding the liberties of America against England. In 1796, he must have considered the power of Great Britain as one main barrier of the safety of America against France. Never, perhaps, did twenty years in the life of any individual, produce so striking and so important a change. But there was no inconsistency in his character. There was no change in his *principles* or *objects*. There was a great

Washing-
ton.

Washing-
ton.

great change of *circumstances* which required a correspondent variety in the *means* to be employed for the attainment of his objects, in the aid to be sought; the connexions to be cultivated, the measures to be adopted for giving effect to his principles. Means, plans, and connections, must always vary with the infinite variety in the situations of men and of states. But the principles of public virtue, which were the principles of Washington, are immortal and unchangeable. A good man always desires the liberty and happiness of his country, and, as far as possible, of the whole human race. But a wise man varies his means according to the changing circumstances of the world, to secure the attainment of the same end. There would be no more real consistency in the opposite conduct, that if a man were to continue the same precautions against being frost-bitten at Bencoolen, which he had found necessary in Greenland; or employ the same anxious care to save himself from a *coup de soleil* in Canada, which might have been very prudent in Bengal.

The resignation of Washington in 1796, is one of those measures of his life in which his patriotism and prudence seem the most eminently conspicuous. Nothing was more certain than his re-election, if he had thought it wise to offer himself as a candidate. In that unsettled state of public affairs, it might at first sight appear, that the man of most influence and weight in America ought to have remained at the helm. The conduct which he pursued was, certainly, however the most wise. All the enemies, and many of the friends, of the American government believed, that it had a severe trial to encounter, when the aid of Washington's character should be withdrawn from its executive government. Many apprehended, that it had scarce vigour enough to survive the experiment. And, if the trial had been delayed till the death of Washington, the event might perhaps have been more doubtful. It was necessary, that so critical an experiment should be performed under his eye. It was fit that the Americans should have an example of a quiet election and a prosperous administration, apparently independent of the personal influence of the great founder of their liberty, though, in reality, supported by the whole strength of his character. It was fit, that the world should see that the American government *was able to move by itself*; but it was also fit, that so hazardous a trial should be made while that guardian wisdom was at hand, which could guide and help its movements. The election of the first successor of Washington was the most critical event in the history of the infant republic, and the example was likely to be of great and lasting importance. America and her friends, after the happy issue of this trial, may with confidence expect, that a government which has stood such a test, will maintain itself against all future shocks; and that a people with such an example before them, will so exercise their great and hazardous right of electing a first magistrate, as to preserve the quiet of their country and the protecting power of the laws. In that case their fortune will be the more admirable, because we have no authority from the experience of past times to expect such a degree of prudence, moderation, and equanimity in any great community, as to make it safe for themselves to be entrusted with that magnificent, but dangerous and generally fatal, privilege. If these happy consequences

ensue, America will have as much reason to be grateful to Washington for the seasonable resignation of his authority, as for its wife and honest exertions.

When he resigned his presidency, he published a valedictory address to his countrymen, as he had before done when he quitted the command of the army in 1783. In these compositions, the whole heart and soul of Washington are laid open. Other state-papers have, perhaps, shewn more spirit and dignity, more eloquence, greater force of genius, and a more enlarged comprehension of mind. But none ever displayed more simplicity and ingenuousness, more moderation and sobriety, more good sense, more prudence, more honesty, more earnest affection for his country and for mankind, more profound reverence for virtue and religion; more ardent wishes for the happiness of his fellow creatures, and more just and rational views of the means which alone can effectually promote that happiness. It is difficult for any human composition to shew more clearly a well-disciplined understanding and a pure heart.

From his resignation till the month of July 1798, he lived in retirement at Mount Vernon. At this latter period, it became necessary for the United States to arm. They had endured with a patience, of which there is no example in the history of states, all the contumely and wrong which successive administrations in France had heaped upon them. Their ships were every where captured, their ministers were detained in a sort of imprisonment at Paris; while incendiaries, clothed in the sacred character of ambassadors, scattered over their peaceful provinces the fire-brands of sedition and civil war. An offer was made to terminate this long course of injustice, for a bribe to the French ministers.—This offer was made by persons who *appeared* to be in the confidence of M. Talleyrand, who *professed* to act by his authority; who have been since, indeed, disavowed by him; but who never will be believed not to have been his agents, till he convicts them of imposture by legal evidence, and procures them to be punished for so abominable a fraud.

The United States resolved to arm by land and sea. The command of the army was bestowed on General Washington; which he accepted, because he was convinced, that "every thing we hold dear and sacred was seriously threatened;" though he had flattered himself, "that he had quitted for ever the boundless field of public action, incessant trouble and high responsibility, in which he had long acted so conspicuous a part." In this office he continued during the short period of his life which still remained.—On Thursday the 12th December 1799, he was seized with an inflammation in his throat, which became considerably worse the next day; and of which, notwithstanding the efforts of his physicians, he died on Saturday the 14th of December 1799, in the 68th year of his age, and in the 23d year of the independence of the United States, of which he may be considered as the founder. The same calmness, simplicity and regularity, which had uniformly marked his demeanor, did not forsake him in his dying moments. He saw the approaches of death without fear:—he met them without parade.—Even the perfectly well-ordered state of the most minute particulars of his private business, bore the stamp of that constant authority of prudence and practical reason over his actions, which was a distinguishing feature of his character. He died with those

Washing-
ton.

Washing-
ton.

those sentiments of piety, which had given vigour and consistency to his virtue, and adorned every part of his blameless and illustrious life.

His will, which has been published since his death, is, like all his compositions, characteristic of his mind. It has been very well observed by a writer of genius, in a Daily Paper, that those dispositions of the will which regard the future emancipation of the slaves are peculiarly deserving of attention. A commentary on that part of the will would, perhaps, be the best system of rules for rational reform, that has ever been given to the world. The generous and just determination to emancipate the slaves, combined with the sacred regard for law in its harshest regulations, and property in its most odious form; the tender and provident solicitude for the emancipated slaves themselves, for the education of the young, and the support of the infirm; every thing in short indicates that union of benevolence and prudence which constitutes the true character of a REFORMER, and which distinguishes him from those restless and fierce disturbers of the world, who usurp the name of Reformers, and bring lasting discredit on the cause of reformation. The reforms of which Washington has furnished so beautiful a model in miniature, are those in which the heart is warm, and the head cool; in which the Reformer not only earnestly desires to do good, but deeply considers the best manner of doing it; in which he pursues his generous end with ardour, but examines with the utmost caution and deliberation the most effectual and the safest means of attaining it; in which he takes a large view of all the relations and tendencies of the change which he is about to introduce, of all its direct and indirect consequences; and guards his reform by every security that human prudence can devise, against any possibility of injury, either from the act or the example, to the rights or the happiness of any human being.

But to return from this digression: it is sufficient to say, that these dispositions of Washington's will bear the mark of his pure, temperate, and sedate character, which was not only free from the gross vices of sordid avarice and selfish ambition, but from the more refined and better disguised, though equally pernicious, vices of inordinate zeal even for good, of a violent passion for glory; in which there was nothing disorderly, nothing precipitate, nothing excessive, nothing ostentatious, of which usefulness was the object, and good sense the guide, and of which the grandeur arises only from the magnitude of the benefits which he conferred on his country. His character is surrounded with no glare.—There is little in it to dazzle. It has nothing to gratify those, who relish only that irregular and monstrous greatness, which fascinates the vulgar of all ranks and in all times. But those whose moral taste is more pure, will always admire in George Washington the nearest approach to uniform propriety, and perfect blamelessness, which has ever been attained by man, or which is perhaps compatible with the condition of humanity.

This imperfect sketch is necessarily defective in those interesting details of private life, which are the most important, as well as the most delightful part, of biography; but these defects will soon be amply supplied by the publication of the life of General Washington, which is now ready for the press. In the mean time the present article has been inserted to preserve in this

work some memorial of a man who will always be dear to America, and to the wise and good in all nations.

WASHINGTON, a county of the District of Maine, and the most easterly land in the United States. It is bounded south by the ocean, west by Hancock county, north by Lower Canada, and east by New-Brunswick. It is about 200 miles in length, but its breadth is as yet undetermined. It was erected into a county in 1789; but has few towns yet incorporated. The coast abounds with excellent harbours. Although the winters are long and severe; yet the soil and productions are but little inferior to the other counties. The number of inhabitants in this county, according to the census of 1790, was 2758; but the increase since must have been very considerable. Chief town, Machias.—*Morse.*

WASHINGTON, a maritime county of the state of Rhode Island; bounded north by Kent, south by the N. Atlantic Ocean; west by the state of Connecticut, and east by Narraganset Bay. It is divided into seven townships, and contains 18,075 inhabitants, including 339 slaves. Chief town, South Kingstown.—*ib.*

WASHINGTON, a county of New York; bounded north by Clinton county, south by Rensselaer, south-west by Saratoga, west by Herkemer, and east by the State of Vermont. Until 1784 it was called Charlotte. It contained, in 1790, 14,042 inhabitants, including 742 slaves. In 1796, there were 3,370 of the inhabitants qualified electors. It is subdivided into 12 townships, of which Salem is the chief.—*ib.*

WASHINGTON, a county of Pennsylvania; situated in the south-west corner of the State; bounded north by Alleghany county, south by Monongalia county, in Virginia; east by Monongahela river, which divides it from Fayette county, and west by Ohio county in Virginia; agreeably diversified with hills, which admit of easy cultivation quite to their summits. It is divided into 21 townships, and contains 23,866 inhabitants, including 263 slaves. Mines of copper and iron ore have been found in this county.—*ib.*

WASHINGTON, the capital of the above county, and a post-town, is situated on a branch of Charter's Creek, which falls into Ohio river, a few miles below Pittsburg. It contains a brick court-house, a stone gaol, a large brick building for the public offices, an academy of stone, and nearly 100 dwelling-houses. It is 22 miles south-south-west of Pittsburg; 22 miles north-west of Brownsville, 60 miles north by west of Morgantown, in Virginia, and 325 west by north of Philadelphia. N. lat. 40 13, W. long. 80 6 40. It is remarkable for its manufactures, for so young a town. There are 3 other townships of the same name in Pennsylvania, viz. in Fayette, Franklin, and Westmoreland counties.

WASHINGTON, a county of Maryland, on the western shore of Chesapeake Bay; bounded north by the State of Pennsylvania; east by Frederick county, from which it is divided by South Mountain; south-west by Patowmack river, which divides it from the State of Virginia, and west by Sideling-Hill-Creek, which separates it from Alleghany county. This is called the garden of Maryland, lying principally between the North and South Mountains, and includes the rich, fertile and well cultivated valley of Conegocheague. Its streams furnish excellent mill-seats, and the lands are thought to be the most fertile in the State. Lime-stone and iron ore are found here. Furnaces and forges have been erected,

Washing-
ton.

Washington.

erected, and considerable quantities of pig and bar iron are manufactured. Chief town, Elizabeth-Town.—*ib.*

WASHINGTON, a county of Virginia; bounded E. and N. E. by Wythe; north-west by Russell; south by the state of North Carolina, and west by Lee. It is watered by the streams which form Holston, Clinch and Powell's rivers. There is a natural bridge in this county similar to that in Rockbridge county. It is on Stock Creek, a branch of Peleson river. It contains 5625 inhabitants, including 450 slaves. Chief town, Abingdon.—*ib.*

WASHINGTON, a district of the Upper Country of South Carolina, perhaps the most hilly and mountainous in the state. It lies west of Ninety-Six district, of which it was formerly a part, and is bounded north by the state of North Carolina. It contains the counties of Pendleton and Greenville; has 14,619 inhabitants, and sends to the state legislature five representatives and two senators. Chief town, Pickensville. A number of old deserted Indian towns of the Cherokee nation, are frequently met with on the Keowee river, and its tributary streams which water this country.—*ib.*

WASHINGTON, a county of Kentucky, bounded north-east by Mercer, north-west by Nelson, south-east by Lincoln, and west by Hardin.—*ib.*

WASHINGTON, a district of the State of Tennessee, situated on the waters of the rivers Holston and Clinch, and is divided from Mero district on the west by an uninhabited country. It is divided into the counties of Washington, Sullivan, Greene, and Hawkins. It contained, according to the State census of 1795, 29,531 inhabitants, including 4693 slaves.—*ib.*

WASHINGTON, a county of Tennessee, in the above district, contained in 1795, 10,105 inhabitants, inclusive of 978 slaves. Washington college is established in this county by the legislature.—*ib.*

WASHINGTON, a county of the N. W. Territory, erected in 1788 within the following boundaries, viz. beginning on the bank of the Ohio where the western line of Pennsylvania crosses it, and running with that line to Lake Erie; thence along the southern shore of that lake to the mouth of Cayahoga river, and up that river to the portage between it and the Tuscarawa branch of Muskingum; thence down that branch to the forks of the crossing-place above Fort Lawrence; thence with a line to be drawn westerly to the portage on that branch of the Big Miami, on which the fort stood which was taken from the French in 1752, until it meets the road from the Lower Shawanese town to Sandusky; thence south to the Sciota river to the mouth, and thence up the Ohio to the place of beginning.—*ib.*

WASHINGTON, a county of the Upper District of Georgia, which contains 4,552 inhabitants, including 694 slaves. Fort Fidus is situated in the westernmost part of the county, on the east branch of Alatomaha river. The county is bounded on the N. E. by Ogeechee river. Numbers have lately moved here from Wilkes county, in order to cultivate cotton in preference to tobacco. This produce, though in its infancy, amounted to 208,000lbs. weight, in 1792. Chief town, Golphinton.—*ib.*

WASHINGTON, a township of Vermont, Orange county, 12 miles west of Bradford, and contains 72 inhabitants.—*ib.*

WASHINGTON, a township of Massachusetts, in Berk-

shire county, 7 miles south-east of Pittsfield, 8 east of Lenox, and 145 west of Boston. It was incorporated in 1777, and contains 588 inhabitants.—*ib.*

WASHINGTON, or *Mount Vernon*, a plantation of Lincoln county, District of Maine, north-west of Hallowell, and 9 miles from Sterling. It consists of 16,055 acres of land and water, of which the latter occupies 1641 acres. It contains 618 inhabitants, and was incorporated by the name of *Belgrade* in 1796.—*ib.*

WASHINGTON, a township of New-York, in Dutchess county, bounded southerly by the town of Beckman, and westerly by Poughkeepsie and Clinton. It contains 5189 inhabitants, of whom 286 are electors, and 78 slaves.—*ib.*

WASHINGTON, a township of New Hampshire, in Cheshire county, first called Camden. It was incorporated in 1776, and contains 545 inhabitants; it is 12 or 14 miles east of Charlestown.—*ib.*

WASHINGTON, a township of Connecticut, in Litchfield county, about 7 miles south-west of Litchfield.—*ib.*

WASHINGTON, a port of entry and post-town of N. Carolina, situated in Beaufort county, on the north side of Tar river, in lat. 35 30 N. 90 miles from Ocracock Inlet, 40 from the mouth of Tar river, 61 south-south-west of Edenton, 38 north by east of Newbern, 131 north-east by north of Wilmington, and 460 from Philadelphia. It contains a court-house, gaol, and about 80 houses. From this town is exported tobacco of the Petersburg quality, pork, beef, Indian corn, peas, beans, pitch, tar, turpentine, rosin, &c. also pine boards, shingles, and oak staves. About 130 vessels enter annually at the custom house in this town. The exports for a year, ending the 30th of September, 1794, amounted to 33,684 dollars.—*ib.*

WASHINGTON, a post-town of Kentucky, and the capital of Mason county, about 3 miles south by west of the landing at Limestone, on the south side of Ohio river. It contains about 100 houses, a Presbyterian church, a handsome court-house and gaol; and is fast increasing in importance. It is 62 miles north-east of Lexington, 75 north-east by east of Frankfort, and 709 south-west by west of Philadelphia. N. lat. 38 40, W. long. 84 30.—*ib.*

WASHINGTON *Court-House*, in S. Carolina, is 10 miles from Greenville, and 16 from Pendleton.—*ib.*

WASHINGTON, a post-town of Georgia, and the capital of Wilkes county, 50 miles north-west by west of Augusta, 58 north by west of Louisville, 28 from Greensborough, and 813 from Philadelphia. It stands on the western side of Kettle Creek, a north branch of Little river, which empties into Savannah river from the eastward, about 36 miles E. of the town. It is regularly laid out, and contained, in 1788, 34 houses, a court-house, gaol, and academy. The funds of the academy amount to about 800l. sterling, and the number of students to between 60 and 70. On the east side of the town, a mile and a half distant, is a medicinal spring, which rises from a hollow tree 4 or 5 feet in length. The inside of the tree is covered with a coat of matter an inch thick, and the leaves around the spring are incrustated with a substance as white as snow. It is said to be a sovereign remedy for the scurvy, scrophulous disorders, consumptions, gout, and every other disorder arising from humours in the blood. This spring being

Washington.

Washing-
ton.

being situated in a fine, healthy part of the State, will no doubt be a pleasant and salutary place of resort for invalids from the maritime and unhealthy parts of Georgia, and the neighbouring states. N. lat. 33 12.
—*ib.*

WASHINGTON *City*, in the territory of Columbia, was ceded by the State of Virginia and Maryland to the United States, and by them established as the seat of their government, after the year 1800. This city, which is now building, stands at the junction of the river Patowmack, and the Eastern Branch, latitude 38 53 N. extending nearly 4 miles up each, and including a tract of territory, exceeded in point of convenience, salubrity and beauty, by none in America. For although the land in general appears level, yet by gentle and gradual swellings, a variety of elegant prospects are produced, and a sufficient descent formed for conveying off the water occasioned by rain. Within the limits of the city are a great number of excellent springs; and by digging wells, water of the best quality may readily be had. Besides, the never-failing streams that now run through that territory, may also be collected for the use of the city. The waters of Reedy Branch, and of Tiber Creek, may be conveyed to the President's house. The source of Tiber Creek is elevated about 236 feet above the level of the tide in said Creek. The perpendicular height of the ground on which the capital stands, is 78 feet above the level of the tide in Tiber Creek. The water of Tiber Creek may therefore be conveyed to the capitol, and after watering that part of the city, may be destined to other useful purposes. The Eastern Branch is one of the safest and most commodious harbours in America, being sufficiently deep for the largest ships for about 4 miles above its mouth, while the channel lies close along the bank adjoining the city, and affords a large and convenient harbour. The Patowmack, although only navigable for small craft, for a considerable distance from its banks next the city, (excepting about half a mile above the junction of the rivers) will nevertheless afford a capacious summer harbour; as an immense number of ships may ride in the great channel, opposite to, and below the city. The situation of this metropolis is upon the great post-road, equi-distant from the northern and southern extremities of the Union, and nearly so from the Atlantic and Pittsburg, upon the best navigation, and in the midst of a commercial territory, probably the richest, and commanding the most extensive internal resource of any in America. It has therefore many advantages to recommend it, as an eligible place for the permanent seat of the general government; and as it is likely to be speedily built, and otherwise improved, by the public spirited enterprise of the people of the United States, and even by foreigners, it may be expected to grow up with a degree of rapidity hitherto unparalleled in the annals of cities. The plan of this city appears to contain some important improvements upon that of the best planned cities in the world, combining, in a remarkable degree, convenience, regularity, elegance of prospect, and a free circulation of air. The positions of the different public edifices, and for the several squares and areas of different shapes as they are laid down, were first determined on the most advantageous ground, commanding the most extensive prospects, and from their situation, susceptible of such improvements as ei-

ther use or ornament may hereafter require. The capitol is situated on a most beautiful eminence, commanding a complete view of every part of the city, and of a considerable part of the country around. The President's house stands on a rising ground, possessing a delightful water prospect, together with a commanding view of the capitol, and the most material parts of the city. Lines, or avenues of direct communication, have been devised to connect the most distant and important objects. These transverse avenues, or diagonal streets, are laid out on the most advantageous ground for prospect and convenience, and are calculated not only to produce a variety of charming prospects, but greatly to facilitate the communication throughout the city. North and south lines, intersected by others running due east and west, make the distribution of the city into streets, squares, &c. and those lines have been so combined, as to meet at certain given points, with the divergent avenues, so as to form, on the spaces *first determined*, the different squares or areas. The grand avenues, and such streets as lead immediately to public places, are from 130 to 160 feet wide, and may be conveniently divided into foot-ways, a walk planted with trees on each side, and a paved way for carriages. The other streets are from 90 to 110 feet wide. In order to execute this plan, Mr Ellicot drew a true meridional line by celestial observation, which passes through the area intended for the capitol. This line he crossed by another, running due east and west, which passes through the same area. These lines were accurately measured, and made the bases on which the whole plan was executed. He ran all the lines by a transit instrument, and determined the acute angles by actual measurement, leaving nothing to the uncertainty of the compass. Washington, or the Federal City, is separated from Georgetown, in Montgomery county, Maryland, on the W. by Rock Creek, but that town is now within the territory of Columbia. It is 42 miles S. W. by S. of Baltimore, 876 from Passamaquoddy, in the District of Maine, 500 from Boston, 248 from New York, 144 from Philadelphia, 133 from Richmond, in Virginia, 232 from Halifax, in N. Carolina, 630 from Charleston, S. Carolina, and 794 from Savannah, in Georgia.
—*ib.*

WASHINGTON, *Fort*, in the Territory N. W. of the Ohio, is situated on the north bank of the river Ohio, westward of Little Miami river, and 45 miles north-west of Washington, in Kentucky.—*ib.*

WASHINGTON, *Mount*, a small township of Massachusetts, Berkshire county, in the south-west corner of the state, 150 miles south-west by south of Boston. It was incorporated in 1779, and contains 261 inhabitants.
—*ib.*

WASHINGTON, *Mount*, one of the White Mountains of New Hampshire, which makes so majestic an appearance all along the shore of the eastern counties of Massachusetts.—*ib.*

WASHINGTON'S *Islands*, on the north-west coast of North America. The largest is of a triangular shape, the point ending on the southward at Cape St James's, in N. lat. 51 58. Sandy Point, at its north-east extremity, is in lat. 54 22 N. Its longitude west extends from Hope Point, the north-west extremity 226° 37' to Sandy Point, in 228° 45'. Port Ingraham, Perkins and Magee Sound lie on the western side of the island; on the

Washing-
ton.

Waskemashin,
||
Watch-work.

the eastern side are the following ports from north to south—Skeetkifs, or Skitkifs Harbour, Port Cumma-shawa, Kleiws Point, Smoke Port, Kanskeeno Point, Port Geyers, Port Ueah, and Port Sturgis. Capt. Cook, when he passed this island, supposed it to be a part of the continent, as the weather at the time was thick, and the wind boisterous, which obliged him to keep out at sea, till he made the western cape of the continent in about lat. 55 N. Capt. Dixon discovered these islands in 1787, and named them Queen Charlotte's Islands. Capt. Gray discovered them in 1789, and called them Washington's Islands. There are three principal islands, besides many small ones. It is conjectured that they make a part of the Archipelago of St Lazarus.—*ib.*

WASKEMASHIN, an island in the Gulf of St Lawrence, on the coast of Labrador. N. lat. 50 3, W. long. 59 55.—*ib.*

WATAGUAKI *Isles*, on the coast of Labrador, and in the Gulf of St Lawrence, lies near the shore, north-east of Ouapitougan Isle, and south-west of Little Mecatina, about 10 or 12 leagues from each.—*ib.*

WATAUGA, a river of Tennessee, which rises in Burke county, North-Carolina, and falls into Holston river, 15 miles above Long-Island.—*ib.*

WATCH *Point*, lies to the northward of Fisher's Island, in Long-Island Sound, and west-south-west 7 leagues from Block Island.—*ib.*

WATCHWORK. Our intention in this article does not extend to the manual practice of this art, nor even to all the parts of the machine. We mean to consider the most important and difficult part of the construction, namely, the method of applying the maintaining power of the wheels to the regulator of the motion, so as not to hurt its power of regulation. Our observations would have come with more propriety under the title SCAPEMENT, that being the name given by our artists to this part of the construction. Indeed they were intended for that article, which had been unaccountably omitted in the body of the Dictionary under the words CLOCK and WATCH. But the bad health and occupations of the person who had engaged to write the article, have obliged us to defer it to the last opportunity which the alphabetical arrangement affords us; and, even now, the same causes unfortunately prevent the author from treating the subject in the manner he intended and which it well deserves. But we trust that, from the account which is here given, the reader, who is conversant in mathematical philosophy will perceive the justness of the conclusions, and that an intelligent artist will have no hesitation in acceding to the propriety of the maxims of construction deduced from them.

The regulator of a clock or watch is a pendulum or a balance. Without this check to the motion of the wheels, impelled by a weight or a spring, the machine would run down with a motion rapidly accelerating, till friction and the resistance of the air induced a sort of uniformity, as they do in a kitchen jack. But if a pendulum be so put in the way of this motion, that only

one tooth of a wheel can pass it at each vibration, the revolution of the wheels will depend on the vibration of the pendulum. This has long been observed to have a certain constancy, insomuch that the astronomers of the East employed pendulums in measuring the times of their observations, patiently counting their vibrations during the phases of an eclipse or the transits of the stars, and renewing them by a little push with the finger when they became too small. Cassendi, Riccioli, and others, in more recent times, followed this example. The celebrated physician Sanctorius is the first person who is mentioned as having applied them as regulators of clock movements. Machines, however, called *clocks*, was a train of toothed wheels, leading round an index of hours, had been contrived long before. The earliest of which we have any account is that of Richard of Wallingford, Abbot of St Alban's, in 1326 (A). It appears to have been regulated by a fly like a kitchen jack*.

Not long after this Giacomo Dondi made one at Padua, which had a *motus succussorius*, a hobbling or trotting motion; from which expression it seems probable that it was regulated by some alternate movement. We cannot think that this was a pendulum, because, once it was introduced, it never could have been supplanted by a balance. The alternate motion of a pendulum, and its seeming uniformity, are among the most familiar observations of common life; and it is surprising that they were not more early thought of for regulating time measurers. The alternate motions of the old balance is one of the most far-fetched means that can be imagined, and might pass for the invention of a very reflecting mind, while a pendulum only requires to be drawn aside from the plumb-line, to make it vibrate with regularity. The balance must be put in motion by the clock, and that motion must be stopped, and the contrary motion induced; and we must know that the same force and the same checks will produce uniform oscillations. All this must be previously known before we can think of it as a regulator; yet so it is that clocks, regulated by a balance, were long used, and very common through Europe, before Galileo proposed the pendulum, about the year 1600. Pendulum clocks then came into general use, and were found to be greatly preferable to balance clocks as accurate measurers of time. Mathematicians saw that their vibrations had some regular dependance on uniform gravity, and in their writings we meet with many attempts to determine the time and demonstrate the isochronism of the vibrations. It is amusing to read these attempts. We wonder at the awkwardness and insufficiency of the explanation given of the motions of pendulums, even by men of acknowledged eminence. Mercennus carried on a most useful correspondence with all the mathematicians of Europe, and was the means of making them acquainted with each other; nay, he was himself well conversant in the science; yet one cannot but smile at his reasonings on this subject. Standing on the shoulders of our predecessors, we look around us, in great satisfaction with our own powers of observation, not thinking how we are raised up, or that we are trading with the stock

Watch-work.

* Conradus Gesneri Epitome, P. 604.

left

(A) Professor Beckmann, in the first volume of his *History of Inventions*, expresses a belief that clocks of this kind were used in some monasteries so early as the 11th century, and that they were derived to the monks from the Saracens. His authorities, however, are discordant, and seem not completely satisfactory even to himself.

Watch-
work.

left us by the diligent and sagacious philosophers of the 17th century (B). Riccioli, Gassendus, and Galileo, made similar attempts to explain the motion of pendulums; but without success. This honour was reserved for Mr Huyghens, the most elegant of modern geometers. He had succeeded in 1656 or 1657 in adapting the machinery of a clock to the maintaining of the vibrations of a pendulum. Charmed with the accuracy of its performance, he began to investigate with scrupulous attention the theory of its motion. By the most ingenious and elegant application of geometry to mechanical problems, he demonstrated that the wider vibrations of a pendulum employed more time than the narrower, and that the time of a semicircular vibration is to that of a very small one nearly as 34 to 29; and aided by a new department of geometrical science invented by himself, namely, the evolution of curves, he shewed how to make a pendulum swing in a cycloid, and that its vibrations in this curve are all performed in equal times, whatever be their extent.

But before this time, Dr Hooke, the most ingenious and inventive mechanic of his age, had discovered the great accuracy of pendulum clocks, having found that the manner in which they had been employed had obscured their real merit. They had been made to vibrate in very large arches, the only motion that could be given them by the contrivances then known; and in 1656 he invented another method, and made a clock which moved with astonishing regularity. Using a heavy pendulum, and making it swing in very small arches, the clocks so constructed were found to excel Mr Huyghens's cycloidal pendulums; and those who were unfriendly to Huyghens had a sort of triumph on the occasion. But this was the result of ignorance. Mr Huyghens had shewn, that the error of $\frac{1}{100}$ of an inch, in the formation of the parts which produced the cycloidal motion, caused a greater irregularity of vibration than a circular vibration could do, although it should extend five or six degrees on each side of the perpendicular. It has been found that the unavoidable inaccuracies, even of the best artists, in the cycloidal construction, make the performance much inferior to that of a common pendulum vibrating in arches which do not exceed three or four degrees from the perpendicular. Such clocks alone are now made, and they exceed all expectation.

We have said that a pendulum needed only to be removed from the perpendicular, and then let go, in order to vibrate and measure time. Hence it might seem, that nothing is wanted but a machinery so connected with the pendulum as to keep a register, as it were, of the vibration. It could not be difficult to contrive a method of doing this; but more is wanted. The air must be displaced by the pendulum. This requires some force, and must therefore employ some part of the momentum of the pendulum. The pivot on which it swings occasions friction—the thread, or thin piece of metal by which it is hung, in order to avoid this friction, occasions some expenditure of force by its

want of perfect flexibility or elasticity. These, and other causes, make the vibrations grow more and more narrow by degrees, till at last the pendulum is brought to rest. We must therefore have a contrivance in the wheelwork which will restore to the pendulum the small portion of force which it loses in every vibration. The action of the wheels therefore may be called a *maintaining power*, because it keeps up the vibrations.

But we now see that this may affect the regularity of vibration. If it be supposed that the action of gravity renders all the vibrations isochronous, we must grant that the additional impulsion by the wheels will destroy that isochronism, unless it be so applied that the sum total of this impulsion and the force of gravity may vary so with the situation of the pendulum, as still to give a series of forces, or a law of variation, perfectly similar to that of gravity. This cannot be effected, unless we know both the law which regulates the action of gravity, producing isochronism of vibration, and the intensity of the force to be derived from the wheels in every situation of the pendulum.

The necessary requisite for the isochronous motion of the pendulum is, that the force which urges it toward the perpendicular, be proportional to its distance from it (see DYNAMICS, n° 103. Cor. 7. *Suppl.*); and therefore, since pendulums swinging in small circular arches are sensibly isochronous, we must infer that such is the law by which the accelerating action of gravity on them is really accommodated to every situation in those arches.

It will greatly conduce to the better understanding of the effect of the maintaining power, if the reader keep in continual view the chief circumstances of a motion of this kind. Therefore let ACd (fig. 1.) represent the arch passed over by the pendulum, stretched out into a straight line. Let C be its middle point, when the pendulum hangs perpendicular, and A and a be the extremities of the oscillation. Let AD be drawn perpendicular to AC , to represent the accelerating action of gravity on the pendulum when it is at A . Draw the straight line DCd , and ad , perpendicular to Aa . About C , as a centre, describe the semicircle $AFHa$. Through any points $B, K, k, b, \&c.$ of Aa , draw the perpendiculars $BFE, KLM, \&c.$ cutting both the straight line and the semicircle. Then,

1. The actions of gravity on the pendulum, when in the situations $B, K, \&c.$ by which it is urged toward C , are proportional to, and may be represented by, the ordinates $BE, KL, be, kl, \&c.$ to the straight line DCd .

2. The velocities acquired at $B, K, \&c.$ by the acceleration along $AB, AK, \&c.$ are proportional to the ordinates $BF, KM, \&c.$ to the semicircle AHa ; and, therefore, the velocity with which the pendulum passes through the middle point C , is to its velocity in any other point B , as CH to BF .

3. The times of describing the parts $AB, BK, KC, \&c.$ of the whole arch of oscillation, are proportional to, and may be represented by, the arches $AF, FM, MH, \&c.$ of the semicircle.

4. If

Watch-
work.Plate
XLVIII.

(B) We are provoked to make this observation, by observing at this moment, in a literary journal, a pert and petulant upstart speaking of Newton's optical discoveries in terms of ridicule and abuse, employing these very discoveries to diminish his authority. Is it not thus that Christianity is now slighted by those who enjoy the fruits of the pure morality which it introduced?

Watch-
work.

4. If one pendulum describe the arch represented by ACa , and another describe the arch KCb , they will describe them in equal times, and their maximum velocities (viz. their velocities in the middle point), are proportional to AC and KC ; that is, the velocities in the middle point are proportional to the width of the oscillations.

The same proportions are true with respect to the motions outwards from C . That is, when the pendulum describes CA , with the initial velocity CH , its velocity at K is reduced to KM by the retarding action of gravity. It is reduced to BF at B , and to nothing at A ; and the times of describing CK , KB , BA , CA , are as HM , HF , HA . Another pendulum setting out from C , with the initial velocity CO , reaches only to K , CK being $= CO$. Also the times are equal.— If we consider the whole oscillation as performed in the direction Aa , the forces AD , BE , KL accelerate the pendulum, and the similar forces ad , be , kl , on the other side, retard it. The contrary happens in the next oscillation aCA .

5. The areas $DABE$, $DAKL$, &c. are proportional to the squares of the velocities acquired by moving along AB , AK , &c. or to the diminution of the squares of the velocities sustained by moving outwards along BA or KA , &c.

The consideration of this figure will enable the reader (even though not a mathematician) to form some notion of the effect of any proposed application of a maintaining power by means of wheelwork: For, knowing the weight of the pendulum, we know the accelerating action of that weight in any particular situation A of the pendulum. We also know what addition or subtraction we produce on the pendulum in that situation by the wheel-work. Suppose it is an addition of pressure equal to a certain number of grains. We can make AD to Dd as the first to the last; and then A^d will be the whole force urging the pendulum toward C . Doing the same for every point of AC , we obtain a line $d\epsilon\lambda c$, which is a new scale of forces, and the space DCd , comprehended between the two scales CD and Cd , will express the addition made to the square of the velocity in passing along AC by the joint action of gravity and the maintaining power. Also, by drawing a line $\kappa\pi$ perpendicular to AC , making the space $C\pi\kappa$ equal to CAD , the point π will be the limit of the oscillation outward from C , where the initial velocity HC is extinguished. If the line $\kappa\pi$ cut the same circle in θ , one-half the arch θA will nearly express the contraction made in the time of the outward oscillation by the maintaining power. An accurate determination of this last circumstance is operose, and even difficult; but this solution is not far from the truth, and will greatly assist our judgment of the effect of any proposal, even though $\kappa\pi$ be drawn only by the judgment of the eye, making the area left out as nearly equal to the area taken in as we can estimate by inspection. This is said from experience.

Since the motion of a pendulum or balance is alternate, while the pressure of the wheels is constantly in one direction, it is plain that some art must be used to accommodate the one to the other. When a tooth of the wheel has given the balance a motion in one direction, it must quit it, that it may get an impulsion in the opposite direction. The balance or pendulum thus

escaping from the tooth of the wheel, or the tooth escaping from the balance, has given to the general contrivance the name of *SCAPEMENT* among our artists, from the French word *échappement*. We proceed, therefore, to consider this subject more particularly, first considering the scapements which are peculiarly suited to the small vibrations of pendulums, and then those which must produce much wider vibrations in balances. This, with some other circumstances, render the scapements for pendulums and balances very different.

I. Of the Action of a Wheel and Pallet.

THE scapement which has been in use for clocks and watches ever since their first appearance in Europe, is extremely simple, and its mode of operation is too obvious to need much explanation. In fig. 2. XY represents a horizontal axis, to which the pendulum P is attached by a slender rod, or otherwise. This axis has two leaves C and D attached to it, one near each end, and not in the same plane, but so that when the pendulum hangs perpendicularly, and at rest, the piece C spreads a few degrees to the right hand, and D as much to the left. They commonly make an angle of 70 , 80 , or 90 degrees. These two pieces are called *PALLETS*. AFB represents a wheel, turning round on a perpendicular axis EO , in the order of the letters $AFEB$. The teeth of this wheel are cut into the form of the teeth of a saw, leaning forward, in the direction of the motion of the rim. As they somewhat resemble the points of an old fashioned royal diadem, this wheel has got the name of the *CROWN WHEEL*. In watches it is often called the *balance wheel*. The number of teeth is generally odd; so that when one of them B is pressing on a pallet D , the opposite pallet C is in the space between two teeth A and I . The figure represents the pendulum at the extremity of its excursion to the right hand, the tooth A having just escaped from the pallet C , and the tooth B having just dropped on the pallet D . It is plain, that as the pendulum now moves over to the left, in the arch PG , the tooth B continues to press on the pallet D , and thus accelerates the pendulum, both during its descent along the arch PH , and its ascent along the arch HG . It is no less evident, that when the pallet D , by turning round the axis XY , raises its point above the plane of the wheel, the tooth B escapes from it, and I drops on the pallet C , which is now nearly perpendicular. I presses C to the right, and accelerates the motion of the pendulum along the arch GP . Nothing can be more obvious than this action of the wheel in maintaining the vibrations of the pendulum. We can easily perceive, also, that when the pendulum is hanging perpendicularly in the line XH , the tooth B , by pressing on the pallet D , will force the pendulum a little way to the left of the perpendicular, and will force it so much the farther as the pendulum is lighter; and, if it be sufficiently light, it will be forced so far from the perpendicular that the tooth B will escape, and then I will catch on C , and force the pendulum back to P , where the whole operation will be repeated. The same effect will be produced in a more remarkable degree, if the rod of the pendulum be continued through the axis XY , and a ball Q put on the other end to balance P . And, indeed, this is the contrivance which was first applied to clocks all over Europe, before the application of the pendulum. They

Watch-
work.

Watch-
work.

were balance clocks. The force of the wheel was of a certain magnitude, and therefore able, during its action on a pallet, to communicate a certain quantity of motion and velocity to the balls of the balance. When the tooth B escapes from the pallet D, the balls are then moving with a certain velocity and momentum. In this condition, the balance is checked by the tooth I catching on the pallet C. But it is not instantly stopped. It continues its motion a little to the left, and the pallet C forces the tooth I a little backward. But it *cannot* force it so far as to escape over the top of the tooth I; because all the momentum of the balance was generated by the force of the tooth B; and the tooth I is equally powerful. Besides, when I catches on C, and C continues its motion to the left, its lower point applies to the face of the tooth I, which now acts on the balance by a long and powerful lever, and soon stops its farther motion in that direction, and now, continuing to press on C, it urges the balance in the opposite direction.

Thus we see that in a scapement of this kind, the motion of the wheel must be very hobbling and unequal, making a great step forward, and a short step backward, at every beat. This has occasioned the contrivance to get the name of the RECOILING SCAPEMENT, the recoiling pallets. This hobbling motion is very observable in the wheel of an alarm.

Thus have we obtained two principles of regulation. The first and most obvious, as well as the most perfect, is the natural isochronous vibration of a pendulum. The only use of the wheelwork here, besides registering the vibrations, is to give a gentle impulsion to the pendulum, by means of the pallet, in order to compensate friction, &c. and thus maintain the vibrations in their primitive magnitude. But there is no such native motion in a balance, to which the motion of the wheels must accommodate itself. The wheels, urged by a determined pressure, and acting through a determined space (the face of the pallet), must generate a certain determined velocity in the balance; and therefore the time of the oscillation is also determined, both during the progressive and the retrograde motion of the wheel. The actions being similar, and through equal spaces, in every oscillation, they must employ the same time. Therefore a balance, moved in this manner, must be isochronous, and a regulator for a time-keeper.

By thus employing a balance, the horizontal position of the axis XY is unnecessary. Accordingly, the old clocks had this axis perpendicular, by which means the whole weight of the balance rested on the point of the pivot Y or X, according as the balance PQ was placed above or below. By making the supporting pivot of hard steel, and very sharp, friction was greatly diminished. Nay, it was entirely removed from this part of the machine by suspending the balance by a thread at the end X, instead of allowing it to rest on the point of the pivot Y.

As the balance regulator of the motion admits of every position of the machine, those clocks were made in an infinite variety of fanciful forms, especially in Germany, a country famous for mechanical contrivances. They were made of all sizes, from that of a great steeple clock, to that of an ornament for a lady's toilet. The substitution of a spring in place of a weight, as a first mover of the wheel-work, was a most ingeni-

ous thought. It was very gradual. We have seen, in the Emperor's museum at Bruffels, an old (perhaps the first) spring clock, the spring of which was an old sword blade, from the point of which a catgut was wound round the barrel of the first wheel. Some ingenious German substituted the spiral spring, which both took less room, and produced more revolutions of the first wheel.

When clocks had been reduced to such small sizes, the wish to make them portable was very natural; and the means of accomplishing this were obvious, namely, a farther reduction of their size. This was accomplished very early; and thus we obtained pocket watches, moved by a spiral spring, and regulated by a balance with the recoiling scapement, which is still in use for common watches. The hobbling motion of the crown wheel is very easily seen in all of them.

It is very uncertain who first substituted a pendulum in place of the balance (CLOCK, *Encycl.*). Huyghens, as we have already observed, was the first who investigated the motions of pendulums with success, and his book *De Horologio Oscillatorio* may be considered as the elements of refined mechanics, and the source of all the improvements that have been made in the construction of scapements. But it is certain that Dr Hooke had employed a pendulum for the regulation of a clock many years before the publication of the abovementioned treatise, and he claims the merit of the invention of the *only proper* method of employing it. We imagine therefore that Dr Hooke's invention was nothing more than a scapement for a pendulum making small vibrations, without making use of the opposite motions of the two sides of the crown wheel. Dr Hooke had contrived some scapement more proper for pendulums than the recoiling pallets, because certainly those might be employed, and are actually employed as a scapement for pendulum clocks to this day, although they are indeed very ill adapted to the purpose. He had not only remarked the great superiority of such pendulum clocks as were made before Huyghens's publication of the cycloidal pendulum over the balance clocks, but had also seen their defects, arising from the light pendulums and wide arches of vibration, and invented a scapement of the nature of those now employed. The pendulum clock which he made in 1658 for Dr Wilkins, afterwards Bishop of Chester, is mentioned by the inventor as peculiarly suited to the moderate swing of a pendulum; and he opposes this circumstance to a general practice of wide vibrations and trifling pendulums. The French are not in the practice of ascribing to us any thing that they can claim as their own; yet Lepaute says that the *Echappement à l'Ancre* came from England about the year 1665. It is also admitted by him that clock-making flourished in England at that time, and that the French artists went to London to improve in it. Putting these and other circumstances together, we think it highly probable that we are indebted to Dr Hooke for the scapement now in use. The principle of this is altogether different from the simple pallets and direct impulse already described; and is so far from being obvious, that the manner of action has been misunderstood, even by men of science, and writers of systems of mechanics.

In this scapement we employ those teeth of the wheel which are moving in one direction; whereas in the former

Watch-
work.

Watch-
work.Watch-
work.

former escapement, opposite teeth were employed moving in contrary directions. Yet even here we must communicate an alternate motion to the axis of the pallets. The contrivance, in general, was as follows: On the axis A (See fig. 3.) of the pendulum or balance is fixed a piece of metal BAC, called the CRUTCH by our artists, and the ANCHOR by the French. It terminates in two faces B b C c of tempered steel, or of some hard stone. These are called the PALLETS, and it is on them that the teeth of the wheel act. The faces B b C c are set in such positions that the teeth push them out of the way. Thus B pushes the pallet to the left, and C pushes its pallet to the right. Both push their pallets sidewise outward from the centre of the wheel. The pallet B is usually called the *leading*, and C the *driving* pallet by the artists, although it appears to us that these names should be reversed, because B *drives* the pallet out of the way, and C *pulls* or leads it out of the way. They might be called the *first* and *second* pallet, in the order in which they are acted on by the wheel. We shall use either denomination. The figure is accommodated to the inactive or resting position of the pendulum. Suppose the pendulum drawn aside to the right at Q, and then let go. It is plain that the tooth B, pressing on the face of the pallet β B b all the way from β to b, thrusts it aside outwards, and thus, by the connection of the crutch with the pendulum rod, aids the pendulum's motion along the arch QPR. When the pendulum reaches R, the point of the tooth B has reached the angle b of the pallet, and escapes from it. The wheel pressing forward, another tooth C drops on the pallet face C c, and, by pressing this pallet outward, evidently aids the pendulum in its motion from R to P. The tooth C escapes from this pallet at the angle c , and now a tooth B' drops on the first pallet, and again aids the pendulum; and this operation is repeated continually.

The mechanism of this communication of motion is thus explained by several writers of elements. The tooth B (fig. 2.) is urged forward in the direction BD, perpendicular to the radius MB of the SWING WHEEL. It therefore presses on the pallet, which is moveable only in the direction BE, perpendicular to BA the radius of the pallet. Therefore the force BD must be resolved into two, *viz.* BE, in the direction in which alone the pallet can move, and ED, or BF, perpendicular to that direction. The last of these only presses the pallet and crutch against the pivot hole A. BE is the only useful force, or the force communicated to the pallet, enabling it to maintain the pendulum's motion, by restoring the momentum lost by friction and other causes.

But this is a very erroneous account of the *modus operandi*, as may be seen at once, by supposing the radius of the pallets to be a tangent to the wheel. This is a position most frequently given to them, and is the very position in fig. 3. In this case MB is perpendicular to BA, and therefore BD will coincide with BA, and there will be no such force as BE to move the pendulum. It is a truth deducible from what we know of the mechanical constitution of solid bodies, and confirmed by numberless observations, that when two solid bodies press on each other, either in impulsion or in dead pressure, the direction in which the mutual pressure is exerted is always perpendicular to the touching sur-

faces, whatever has been the direction of the impelling body (See IMPULSION, *Suppl.* n° 66. MACHINERY, *Suppl.* n° 35. and several other parts of this Work.) Moreover this pressure is mutual, equal, and opposite. Whatever the shapes of the faces of the tooth and pallet, we can draw a plane BN, which is the common tangent to both surfaces, and a line HBI through the point of contact perpendicular to BN. It is farther demonstrated in the article MACHINERY, *Suppl.* n° 35, &c. that the action of the wheel on the pendulum is the same as if the whole crutch were annihilated, and in its stead there were two rigid lines AH, MI, from the centres of the crutch and wheel, perpendicular to HI, and connected by a third rigid line or rod HI, touching the two in H and I.

For if a weight V be hung at v , the extremity of the horizontal radius M v of the wheel, it will act on the lever v MI, pressing its point I upwards in the direction IH perpendicular to MI; the upper end of this rod IH will, in like manner, press the extremity H of the rod HA, and this will urge the pendulum from P toward R. To withstand this, the pendulum rod AP may be withheld by a weight z , hanging by a thread on the extremity of the horizontal lever A z , equal to M v , and connected with the crutch and pendulum. The weights V and z may be so proportioned to each other that by acting perpendicularly on the crooked levers v MI, and z AH, the pressures at H and I shall be equal, and just balance each other by the intervention of the rod HI. When this is the case, we have put things into the same mechanical state, in respect of mutual action, as is effected by the crutch, pallets, and wheel, which, in like manner, produce equal pressures at B the point of contact, in the direction BH and BI. The weight V may be such as produces the very same effect at B that is produced by the previous train of wheel-work. The weight z therefore must be just equal to the force produced by the wheel-work on the point z of the pendulum rod, because by acting in the opposite direction it just balances it. Let us see therefore what force is communicated to the pendulum by the wheels.

Let x be the upward pressure excited at I, and y the equal opposite pressure excited at H. Then, by the property of the lever, we have $MI : M v = V : x$, and $x \times MI = V \times M v$. In like manner $y \times AH = Z \times A z$. Therefore, because $x = y$, and $A z = M v$, we have $V : Z = MI : AH$. That is, the force exerted by the tooth of the wheel in the direction of its motion is to the force impressed on the pendulum rod at a distance equal to the radius of the wheel as MI to AH. The force impressed on the ball of the pendulum is less than this in the proportion of AP to A z , or M v .

Cor. 1. If the perpendiculars MN, AV, be drawn on the tangent plane, the forces at B and z will be as BN to BO. For these lines are respectively equal to MI and AH.

Cor. 2. If HI meet the line of the centres AC in S, the forces will be as SM to SA; that is $V : Z = SM : SA$.

Cor. 3. If the face β B b of the pallet be the evolatrix of a circle described with the radius AH, and the face of the tooth be the evolatrix of a circle described with the radius MI, the force impressed on the pendulum

Watch-
work.

dulum by the wheels will be constant during the whole vibration (MACHINERY, n^o 36.) But these are not the only forms which produce this constancy. The forms of teeth described by different authors, such as De la Hire, Camus, &c. for producing a constant force in trains of wheel-work, will have the same effect here. It is also easy to see that the force impressed on the pendulum may be varied according to any law, by making these faces of a proper form. Therefore the face, from B outwards, may be so formed that the force communicated to the pendulum by the wheels, during its descent from Q to P, may be in one constant proportion to the acceleration of gravity, and then the sum of the forces will be such as produce isochronous vibrations. If the inner part B *b* of the face be formed on the same principle, the difference of the forces will have the same law of variation. If the face βb be the evolatrix of a circle, and the tooth B terminate in a point gently rounded, or quite angular, the force on the pendulum will continually increase as the tooth slides from β to *b*. For the line AH continues of the same magnitude, and MI diminishes. The contrary will happen, if the pallet be a point, either sharp or rounded, and if the face of the tooth be the evolatrix now mentioned; for MI will remain the same, while AH diminishes. If the tooth be pointed, and βb be a straight line, the force communicated to the pendulum will diminish, while the tooth slides from β to *b*. For in this case AH diminishes and MI increases.

Cor. 4. In general the force on the pendulum is greater as the angle MB *b* increases, and as AB *b* diminishes.

Cor. 5. The angular velocity of the wheel is to that of the pendulum, in any part of its vibration, as AH to MI. This is evident, because the rod IH moving (in the moment under consideration) in its own direction, the points H and I move through equal spaces, and therefore the angles at A and M must be inversely as the radii.

All that has now been said of the first pallet AB may be applied to the second pallet AC.

If the perpendiculars Cs be drawn to the touching plane o C n, cutting AM in s, we shall have V : z = s M : s A, as in Cor. 2. And if the perpendiculars Mi, A b, be drawn on Cs, we have V : Z = M i : A b, as in the general theorem. The only difference between the action on the two pallets is, that if the faces of both are plain, the force on the pendulum increases during the whole of the action on the pallet C, whereas it diminishes during the progress of the tooth along the other pallet.

The reader will doubtless remark that each tooth of the wheel acts on both pallets in succession; and that, during its action on either of them, the pendulum makes one vibration. Therefore the number of vibrations during one turn of the wheel is double the number of the teeth: consequently, while the tooth slides along one of the pallets, it advances half the space between two successive teeth; and when it escapes from the pallet, the other tooth may be just in contact with the other pallet. We say it may be so; in which case there will be no dropping of the teeth from pallet to pallet. This, however, requires very nice workmanship, and that every tooth be at precisely the same distance from its neighbour. Should the tooth which is just going to apply

to a pallet chance to be a little too far advanced on the wheel, it would touch the pallet before the other had escaped. Thus, suppose that before B escapes from the point *b* of the pallet, the tooth C is in contact with the pallet CG, B cannot escape. Therefore when the pendulum returns from R towards Q, the pallet βb , returning along with it, will push back the tooth B of the wheel. It does this in opposition to the force of the wheel. Therefore, whatever motion the wheel had communicated to the pendulum, during its swing from P to Q, will now be taken from it again. The pendulum will not reach Q, because it had been aided in its motion from Q, and had proceeded further than it would have done without this help. Its motion toward Q is further diminished by the friction of the pallet. Therefore it will now return again from some nearer point *q*, and will not go so far as in the last vibration, but will return through a still shorter arch: And this will be still more contracted in the next vibration, &c. &c. Thus it appears that if a tooth chances to touch the pallet before the escape of the other, the wheel will advance no farther, and soon after the pendulum will be brought to rest.

For such reasons it is necessary to allow one tooth to escape a little before the other reaches the pallet on which it is to act, and to allow a small drop of the teeth from pallet to pallet. But it is accounted bad workmanship to let the drop be considerable, and close escapement is accounted a mark of care and of good workmanship. It is evidently an advantage, because it gives a longer time of action on each pallet. This freeing the escapement cannot be accomplished by filing something from the face of the tooth; because this being done to all, the distance between them is diminished rather than augmented. The pallets must be first scaped as close as possible. This obliges the workman to be careful in making the teeth equidistant. Then a small matter is taken from the point of each pallet, by filing off the back *br* of the pallet. The tooth will now escape before it has moved through half a space.

From all that has been said on this particular, it appears that the interval between the pallets must comprehend a certain number of teeth, and half a space more.

The first circumstance to be considered in contriving a escapement is the angular motion that is intended to be given to the pendulum during the action of the wheel. This is usually called the *angle of escapement*, or the *angle of action*. Having fixed on an angle *a* that we think proper, we must secure it by the position and form of the face of the pallets. Knowing the number of teeth in the swing-wheel, divide 180° by this number, and the quotient is the angle *b* of the wheel's motion during one vibration of the pendulum. In the line AM, joining the centres of the crutch and wheel, make SM to SA, and sM to sA, as the angle *a* to the angle *b*; and then, having determined how many teeth shall be comprehended between the pallets, call this number *n*. Multiply the angle *b* by *n* + 1, and take the half of the product. Set off this half in the circumference of the wheel (at the points of the teeth) on each side of the line joining the centres of the crutch and wheel, as at TB and TC. Through S and s draw SB and sC, and through B draw $\beta B b$ perpendicular to SB, for the medium position of the face of the first pallet; that is,

Watch-
work.

for

Watch-
work.

for its position when the pendulum hangs perpendicular. In like manner, drawing oCn perpendicular to sC , we have the medium position of the second pallet. The demonstration of this construction is very evident from what has been said.

We have hitherto supposed that the pendulum finishes its vibration at the instant that a tooth of the wheel escapes from a pallet, and another tooth drops on the other pallet. But this is never, or should never be, the case. The pendulum is made to swing somewhat beyond the angle of scapement: for if it do not when the clock is clean and in good order, but stop precisely at the drop of a tooth, then, when it grows foul, and the vibration diminishes, the teeth will not escape at all, and the clock will immediately stop. Therefore the force communicated by the wheels during the vibration within the limits of scapement, must be increased so as to make the pendulum *throw* (as the artists term it) farther out; and a clock is more valued when it throws out considerably beyond the angle of scapement. There are good reasons for this. The momentum of the pendulum, and its power to regulate the clock (which Mr Harrison significantly called its *dominion*), is proportional to the width of its vibrations very nearly.

This circumstance of exceeding the angle of scapement has a very great influence on the performance of the clock, or greatly affects the dominion of the pendulum. It is easy to see that, when the face βb of the leading pallet is a plane, if the pendulum continue its motion to the right, from P toward Q , after the tooth B has dropped on it, the pallet will push the wheel back again, while the tooth slides outward on the pallet toward β . Such pallets therefore will make a *recoiling scapement*, resembling, in this circumstance, the old pallet employed with the crown wheel, and will have the properties attached to this circumstance. One consequence of this is, that it is much affected by any inequalities of the maintaining power. It is a matter of the most familiar observation, that a common watch goes slower when within a quarter of an hour of being down, when the action of the spring is very weak, in consequence of its not pulling by a radius of the fusee. We observe the same thing in the beating of an alarum clock. Also if we at any time press forward the wheelwork of a common watch with the key, we observe its beats accelerate immediately. The reason of this is pretty plain. The balance, in consequence of the acceleration in the angle of scapement, would have gone much farther, employing a considerable time in the excursion. This is checked abruptly, which both shortens the vibration and the time employed in it. In the return of the pendulum, the motion is accelerated the whole way, along an arch which is shorter than what corresponds to its velocity in the middle point; for it is again checked on the other side, and does not make its full excursion. Moreover, all this irregularity of force, or the great deviation from a resistance to the excursion proportional to the distance from the middle point, is exerted on the pendulum when it is near the end of the excursion, where the velocity being small, this irregular force acts long upon it, at the very time that it has little force wherewith to resist it. All temporary inequalities of force, therefore, will be more felt in this situation of the balance than if they had been exerted in the middle of its motion. And although the

regulating power of a pendulum greatly exceeds that of the light balances used in pocket watches, something of the same kind may be expected even in pendulum clocks. Accordingly this appears by a series of experiments made by Mr Berthoud, a celebrated watchmaker of Paris. A clock, with a half second pendulum weighing five drams, was furnished with a recoiling scapement, whose pallets were planes. The angle of scapement was $5\frac{1}{2}$ degrees. When actuated with a weight of two pounds, it swung 8° , and lost $15''$ per hour; with four pounds, it swung 10° , and lost $6''$. Thus it appears that by doubling the maintaining power, although the vibration was increased in consequence of the greater impulse, the time was lessened $9''$ per hour, viz. about $\frac{1}{400}$. It is plain, from what was said when we described the first scapement, that an increase of maintaining power must render the vibration more frequent. We saw, on that occasion, that, even when the gravity of the pendulum is balanced by a weight on the other end of the rod, the force of the wheels will produce a vibratory motion, and that an augmentation of this force will increase it, or make the vibrations more rapid. The precise effect of any particular form of teeth can be learned only by computing the force on the pendulum in every position, and then constructing the curve $\delta \epsilon \lambda C$ of fig. 1. The rapid increase of the ordinates beyond those of the triangle ADC , forms a considerable area $DA\pi o$, to compensate the area πoC , and thus makes a considerable contraction $A\pi$ of the vibration, and a sensible contraction $\frac{A\theta}{2}$ of the time.

Mr George Graham, the celebrated watchmaker in London, was also a good mathematician, and well qualified to consider this subject scientifically. He contrived a scapement, which he hoped would leave the pendulum almost in its natural state. The acting face of the pallet abc (fig. 4) is a plane. The tooth drops on a , and escapes from c , and is on the middle point b when the pendulum is perpendicular. Beyond a , the face of the pallet is an arch ad , whose centre is A , the centre of the crutch. The maintaining power is made so great as to produce a much greater vibration than the angle of active scapement aAc . The consequence of this is that, when the tooth drops on the angle a , the pendulum, continuing its motion, carries the crutch along with it, and the tooth passes on the arch ad , in a direction passing through the centre of the crutch. This pressure can neither accelerate nor retard the motion of the crutch and pendulum. As the pendulum was accelerated after it passed the perpendicular, by the other pallet, it will (if quite unobstructed) throw out farther than what corresponds to the velocity which it had in the middle point of its vibration; perhaps till the tooth passes from a to e on the circular arch of the pallet. But although it sustains no contrary action from the wheels during this excursion beyond the angle of scapement, it will not proceed so far, but will stop when the tooth reaches d ; because there must be some resistance arising from the friction of the tooth along the arch ad , and from the clamminess of the oil employed to lubricate it: but this resistance is exceedingly minute, not amounting to $\frac{1}{8}$ th of the pressure on the arch. Nay, we think that it appears from the experiments of Mr Coulomb that, in the case of such minute pressures

Watch-
work.

Watch-
work.

pressures on a surface covered with oil, there is no sensible retardation analogous to that produced by friction, and that what retardation we observe arises entirely from the clamminess of the oil. We are so imperfectly acquainted with the manner in which friction and viscosity obstruct the motions of bodies, that we cannot pronounce decisively what will be their effect in the present case. Friction does not increase much, if at all, by an increase of velocity, and appears like a fixed quantity when the pressure is given. This makes all motions which are obstructed by friction terminate abruptly. This will shorten both the length and the time of the outward excursion of the pendulum. The viscosity of the oil resists differently, and more nearly in the proportion of the velocities. The diminution of motion will not be in this proportion, because in the greater velocities it acts for a shorter time. Were this accurately the case, the resistance of viscosity would also be nearly constant, and it would operate as friction does. But it does not stop a motion abruptly, and the motions are extinguished gradually. Therefore, although viscosity must always diminish the extent of the excursion, it may so vary as not to diminish the time. We apprehend, however, that it generally does. But whatever happens in the excursion, the return will certainly be slower, and employ more time than if it had not been obstructed, because the velocity in every point is less than if perfectly free. The whole arch, consisting of a returning arch and an excursion on the other side, may be either slower or quicker, according as the compensation is complete or not, or is even overdone.

All these reflections occurred to Mr Graham; and he was persuaded that the time of the tooth's remaining on the arch *ad*, both ascending and descending, would differ very little from that of the description of the same arch by a free pendulum. The great causes of irregularity seemed to be removed, viz. the inequalities in the action of the wheels in the vicinity of the extremity of the vibration, where the pendulum having little momentum is, long in the same little space, exposed to their action. The derangement produced by any force depends on the time of its action, and therefore must be greatest when the motion is slowest. The pendulum gets its impulse in the very middle of its vibration, where its velocity is the greatest; and therefore the inequalities of the maintaining power act on it only for a short time, and make a very trifling alteration in the time of its describing the arch of scapement. Beyond this, it is nearly in the state of a free pendulum; nay, even though it be affected by an inequality of the maintaining power, and it be accelerated beyond its usual rate in that arch, the chief effect of this will be to cause it to describe a larger arch of excursion. The shortening of the time of this description by the friction will be the same as before, happening at the very end of the excursion; but the return will be more retarded by the friction on a longer arch. And, by this, a compensation may be made for the trifling contraction of the time of describing the arch of scapement.

This circumstance of giving the impulse in the middle of the vibration, where its time of action is the smallest possible, and whereby the pendulum is so long left free from the action of the wheels, is of the very first importance in all scapements, and should ever be in the mind of the mechanic. When this is adhered to, the form of

the face *abc* is scarcely of any moment. Much has been written on this form, and many attempts have been made to make it such that the action of the wheels shall be proportional to the action of gravity. To do this is absolutely impossible. Mr Graham made them planes, not only because of easiest execution, but because a plane really conspires pretty well with the change of gravity. While the pendulum moves from *Q* to *P* (fig. 3.), the force of gravity, acting in the direction *QP*, is continually diminishing. So is the accelerating power of the pallet from *a* to *b*. When the pendulum rises from *P* to *R*, a force in the opposite direction *RP* continually increases. This is analogous to the continual diminution of a force in the direction *PR*. Now we have such a diminution of such a force, in the action of the pallet from *b* to *c*, and such an augmentation in the action of the other pallet.

For all these reasons, this construction of a scape-ment appeared very promising. Mr Graham put it in practice, and it answered his most sanguine expectation, and is now universally adopted in all nice clocks. Mr Graham, however, did not think it prudent to cause a tooth to drop on the very angle *a* of the pallet. He made it drop on a point *f* of the arch of excursion. This has also the advantage of diminishing the angle of action, which we have proved to be of service. It requires, indeed, a greater maintaining power; but this can easily be procured, and is less affected by the changes to which it is liable by the effect of heat and cold on the oil. Our observations on the effects of friction and viscosity in the arch *ad* seem to be confirmed by the observations of several artists, who agree in saying that a great increase of maintaining power increases the vibrations, but makes them perceptibly slower. When they wrote, much oil was applied to diminish the friction on the arch of repose; but, since that time, the rubbing parts were made such as required no oil, and this retardation disappeared. In the clock of the transit room of the Royal Observatory, the angle of action seldom exceeds one-third of the swing of the pendulum. The pallets are of oriental ruby, and the wheel is of steel tempered to the utmost degree of hardness. This clock never varies a whole second from equable motion in the course of five days.

This contrivance is known by the name of the DEAD BEAT, the DEAD SCAPEMENT; because the seconds index stands still after each drop, whereas the index of a clock with a recoiling scapement is always in motion, hobbling backward and forward.

These scapements, both recoiling and dead beat, have been made in a thousand forms; but any person tolerably acquainted with mechanics, will see that they are all on the same principles, and differ only in shape or some equally unimportant circumstance. Perhaps the most convenient of any is that represented in fig. 5. where the shaded part is the crutch, made of brass or iron, and *A* and *B* are two pieces of agate, flint, or other hard stone, cut into the proper shape for a pallet of either kind, and firmly fixed in proper sockets. They project half an inch, or thereabouts, in front of the crutch, so that the swing wheel is also before the crutch, distant about $\frac{1}{10}$ th of an inch or so. Pallets of ruby, driven by a hard steel swing wheel, need no oil, but merely to be once rubbed clean with an oily cloth.

Sometimes the wheel has pins instead of teeth. They are

Watch-
work.

Watch-
work.

are ranged round the rim of the wheel, perpendicular to its plane, and both pallets are on one side of the wheel, standing perpendicular to its plane. One of these pins drops from the first to the second pallet at once. The pallets are placed on two arms, as in fig. 6. in which case the pins are alternately on different sides of the wheel; or on one, as in fig. 7. By the motion of the pendulum to the right, the pin (in fig. 7.), after resting on the concave arch da , acts on the face ac , and drops from c on the other concave arch ig , which continues to move a little way to the right. It then returns, and the pin slides and acts on the pallet ib , and escapes at b ; and the next pin is then on the arch of repose da .

It being evident that the recoiling scapement accelerates the vibrations beyond the rate of a free pendulum, and it also appearing to many of the first artists that the dead scapement retards them, they have attempted to form a scapement which shall avoid both of these defects, by forming the arches ad , ig , so as to produce a very small recoil. Mr Berthoud does this in a very simple manner, by placing the centre of ad at a small distance from that of the crutch, so as to make the rise of the pallet above the concentric arch about one-third of the arch itself. Applying such a crutch to the light pendulum mentioned in a former paragraph, he found that doubling, and even trebling the maintaining power, produced no change in the time of vibration, though it increased the width from 8° to 12° and 14° . We have no doubt of the efficacy of this contrivance, and think it very proper for all clocks which require much oil, such as turret clocks, &c. But we apprehend that no rule can be given for the angle that the recoiling arch should make with the concentric one. We imagine that this depends entirely on the share which friction and oil have in producing the retardation of the dead beat.

Other artists have endeavoured to avoid the inconveniences of friction and oil on the arch of repose in another way. Instead of allowing the tooth of the wheel to drop on the back of the pallet, which we called the *arch of excursion*, and others call the *arch of repose*, it drops on a detent ota (fig. 8.), of which the part ta is part of an arch whose centre is A , the centre of the crutch, and the part to is in the direction of the radius. This piece does not adhere to the pallet, but is on the end of an arm oA , which turns round the axis A of the crutch on fine pivots: it is made to apply itself to the back of the pallet by means of a slender spring Ap , attached to the pallet, and pressing inward on a pin p , fixed in the arm of the detent. When so applied, its arch ta makes the repose, and its point a makes a small portion of the face ac of the pallet.

The action of this apparatus is very easily understood. When a tooth escapes from the second pallet, by the motion of the pendulum from the left to the right, another tooth drops on this pallet (which the figure shews to be the first or leading pallet) at the angle t , and rests on the small portion ta of an arch of repose. But the crutch continuing its motion to the right, immediately quits the arm oA , carrying the pallet acr along with it, and leaving the wheel locked on the detent ota . By and bye the pendulum finishes its excursion to the right, and returns. When it enters the arch of action, the pallet has applied itself to the detent ota , and withdraws it from the tooth. The tooth immediately acts

on the face ac of the pallet, and restores the motion lost during the last vibration. The use of the spring is merely to keep the detent applied to the pallet without shaking. It is a little bent during their separation, and adds something of an opposing force to the ascent of the pendulum on the other side of the wheel, and accelerates its return. A similar detent on the back of the second pallet performs a similar office, supporting the wheel while the pendulum is beyond the arch of scapement, and quitting it when the pendulum enters that arch.

We do not know who first practised this very ingenious and promising invention. Mr Mudge certainly did so early as 1753 or 1754. Mr Berthoud speaks obscurely of contrivances of the same nature. So does Le Roy, and (we think) Le Paute. We say that it is very promising. Friction is almost annihilated by transferring it to the pivots at A ; so that, in the excursion beyond the angle of scapement, the pendulum seems almost free. Indeed some artists of our acquaintance have even avoided the friction of the pivots at A , by making the arm of the detent a spring of considerable thickness, except very near to A , where it is made very thin and broad. But we do not find that this construction, though easily executed, and susceptible of great precision and steadiness of action, is much practised. We presume that the performance has not answered expectations. It has not been superior to the incomparably more simple dead scapement of Graham. Indeed we think that it cannot. A part of the friction still remains, which cannot be removed; namely, while the arch ta is drawn from between the tooth and pallet. Nay, we apprehend that something more than friction must be overcome here. The tooth is apt to force the detent outward, unless the part ta be a little elevated at its point a like a claw, above the concentric arch, and the face of the tooth be made to incline forward, so as to fit this shape of the detent. This will consume some force, when the momentum of the pendulum is by no means at its maximum. Should the clock be foul, and the excursions beyond scapement be very small, this disturbance must be exceedingly pernicious. But we have a much greater objection. During the whole excursion beyond scapement, there is a new force of a spring acting on the pendulum, which deviates considerably from the proportions of the accelerating power of gravity. It does not commence its action till the detent separates from the arm of the crutch. Then the spring of the detent acts as a retarding force against the excursion of the pendulum, now on the other side, bringing it sooner to rest, and then accelerating it in its way back to the beginning of the arch of scapement. In short, this construction should have the properties of a recoiling scapement. We got a clock-maker to make some experiments on one which he had made for an amateur, which fully confirmed our conjecture. When the detent spring was strong, an increase of maintaining power made the vibrations both wider and more rapid. The artist reduced the strength of the spring till this effect was rendered very small. It might perhaps be quite removed by means of a still weaker spring: But the spring was already so weak that a hard step on the floor of the room did sometimes disengage the detent from the wheel. It appears, therefore, that nothing can be reasonably expected from this construction that

Watch-
work.

Watch-
work.

that is not as well performed by the dead scapement of Mr Graham, of much easier execution, and more certain performance.

Very similar to this construction (at least in the excursion beyond the angle of scapement) is the construction of Mr Cumming, and it has the same defects. His pallets are carried, as in the one described, by the crutch. The detents press on them behind by their weight only: therefore when the tooth is locked on the detent of one pallet, its weight is taken off from the pendulum on that side, and the weight of the detent on the other side opposes the ascent, and accelerates the descent of the pendulum.

Mr Cumming executed another scapement, consisting, like those, of a pallet and detent. But the manner of applying the maintaining power is extremely different in principle from any yet described. It is exceedingly ingenious, and seems to do all that is possible for removing every source of irregularity in the maintaining power, and every obstruction to free motion arising from friction and oil in the scapement. For this reason we shall give such an account of its essential circumstances as may suffice to give a clear conception of its manner of acting, and its good properties and defects; but referring the inquisitive reader to Mr Cumming's Elements of Clock and Watch Work, published in 1766, for a more full account.

In the scapements last described, the pallets were fixed to the crutch and pendulum, and the maintaining power, during its action, was applied to the pendulum by means of the pallets, in the same way as in ordinary scapements. The detents were unconnected with the pendulum, and it was free during the whole excursion. In the present scapement both the pallets and detents are detached from the pendulum, except in the moment of unlocking the wheel; so that the pendulum may be said to be free during its whole vibration, except during this short moment.

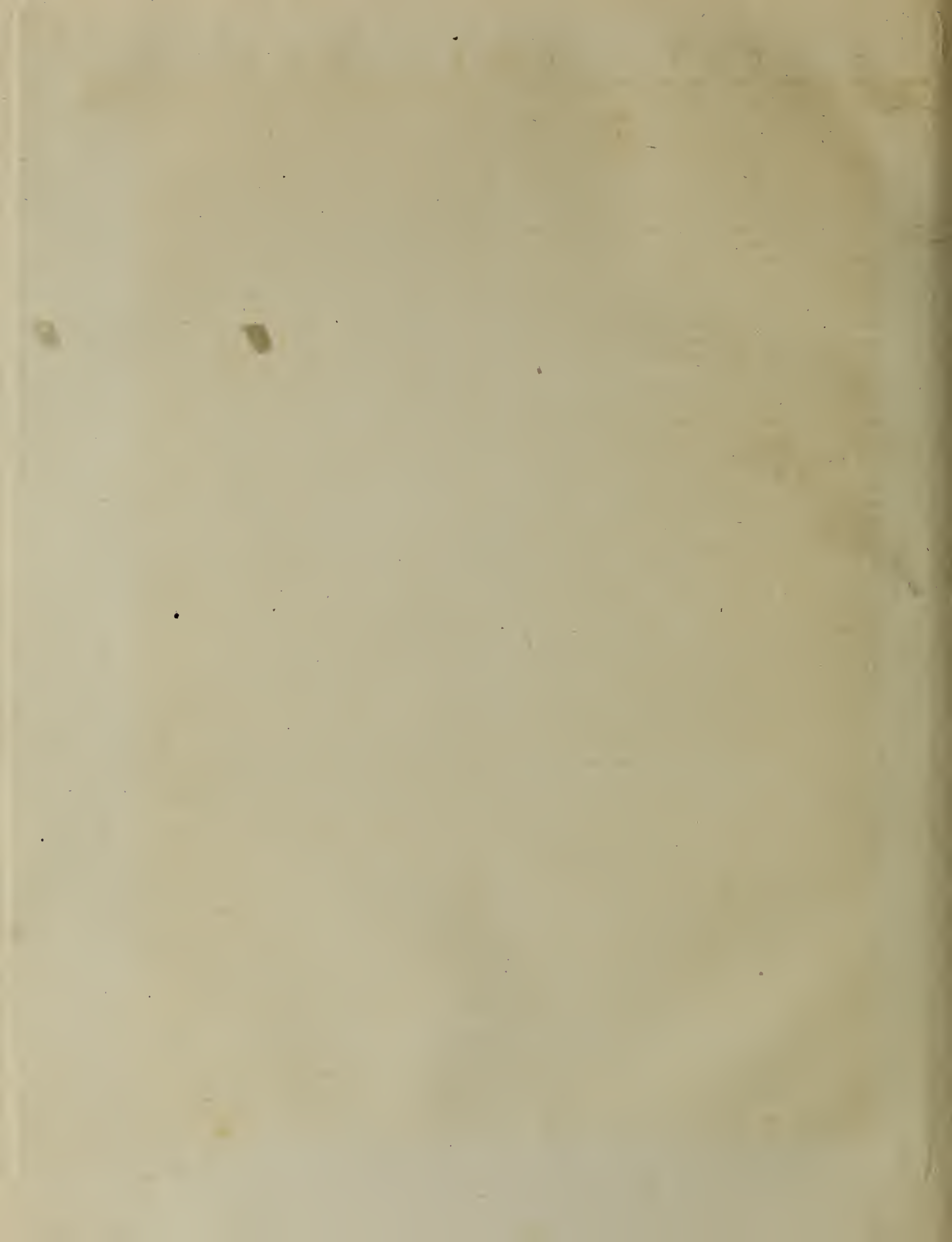
ABC (fig. 9.) represents a portion of the swing wheel, of which O is the centre, and A one of the teeth; Z is the centre of the crutch, pallets, and pendulum. The crutch or detent is represented of a form resembling the letter A, having in the circular cross piece a slit ik , also circular, Z being the centre. This form is very different from Mr Cumming's, and inferior to his, but was adopted here in order to avoid a long description. The arm ZF forms the first detent, and the tooth A is represented as locked on it at F. D is the first pallet on the end of the arm Z d moveable round the same centre with the detents, but moveable independently of them. The arm de , to which the pallet D is attached, lies altogether behind the arm ZF of the detent, being fixed to a round piece of brass efg , which has pivots turning concentric with the verge or axis of the pendulum. To the same round piece of brass is fixed the horizontal arm eH , carrying at its extremity the ball H, of such size that the action of the tooth A on the pallet D is just able (but without any risk of failing) to raise it up to the position here drawn. ZP p represents the fork, or the pendulum rod, behind both detent and pallet. A pin p projects forward, coming through the slit ik , without touching the upper or under margin of it. There is also attached to the fork the arm mn (and a similar one on the other side), of such length that, when the pendulum rod is perpendi-

cular, as is represented here, the angular distance of nq from the rod eq H is precisely equal to the angular distance of the left side of the pin p from the left end i of the slit ik .

The mode of action on this apparatus is abundantly simple. The natural position of the pallet D is at d , represented by the dotted lines, resting on the back of the detent F. It is naturally brought into this position by its own weight, and still more by the weight of the ball H. The pallet D, being set on the fore side of the arm at Z, comes into the same plane with the detent F and the swing-wheel. It is drawn, however, in the figure in another position. The tooth C of the wheel is supposed to have escaped from the second pallet, on which the tooth A immediately engages with the pallet D, situated at d , forces it out, and then rests on the detent F, the pallet D leaning on the tip of the tooth. F is brought into this situation in a way that will appear presently. After the escape of C, the pendulum, moving down the arch of semivibration, is represented as having attained the vertical position. Proceeding still to the left, the pin p reaches the extremity i of the slit ik ; and, at the same instant, the arm n touches the rod eH in q . The pendulum proceeding a hair's breadth further, withdraws the detent F from the tooth, which now even pushes off the detent, by acting on the slant face of it. The wheel being now unlocked, the tooth following C on the other side acts on its pallet, pushes it off, and rests on its detent, which has been rapidly brought into a proper position by the action of A on the slant face of F. It was a similar action of C on its detent, in the moment of escape which brought F into a fit position for locking the wheel by the tooth A. The pendulum still going on, the arm mn carries the weight of the ball H, and the pallet connected with it, and it comes to rest before the pin p again reaches the end of the slit, which had been suddenly withdrawn from it by the action of A on the slant face of F. The pendulum now returns towards the right, loaded on the left with the ball H, which restores the motion which it had lost during the last vibration. When, by its motion to the right, the pin p reaches the end k of the slit ik , it unlocks the wheel on the right side. At the same instant the weight H ceases to act on the pendulum, being now raised up from it by the action of a tooth like B on the pallet D.

Let us now consider the mechanism of these motions. The prominent feature of the contrivance is the almost complete disengagement of the regulator from the wheels. The wheels, indeed, act on the pallets; but the pallets are then detached from the pendulum. The sole use of the wheel is to raise the little weights while the pendulum is on the other side, in order to have them in readiness at the arrival of the pendulum. They are then laid on the pendulum, and supply an accelerating force, which restores to the pendulum the momentum lost during the preceding vibration. Therefore no inequalities in the action of the wheel on the pallets, whether arising from friction or oil, has any effect on the maintaining power. It remains always the same, namely, the rotative momentum of the two weights. The only circumstance, in which the irregularity of the action of the wheels can affect the pendulum is at the moment of unlocking. Here indeed the regulator may be affected; but this moment is so short, in comparison with other

Watch-
work.



Watch-
work.

other escapements, that it must be considered as a real improvement.

It is very uncandid to refuse the author a claim to the character of an ingenious artist on account of this contrivance, as has been done by a very ingenious university Professor, who taxes Mr Cumming with ignorance of the *first elements of mechanics*, and says that the best thing in his book is his advice to suspend the pendulum from a great block of marble, firmly fixed in the wall*. This is certainly a good advice, and we doubt not but that the Professor's clock would have performed still better if he had condescended to follow it. It is still less candid to question the originality of the invention. We know for certain that it was invented at a time and place where the author *could* not know what had been done by others. It would have been more like the urbanity of a well-educated man to have acknowledged the genius, which, without similar advantages, had done so much.

* See Lud-
lum's Essay.

But while we thus pay the tribute of justice to Mr Cumming, we do not adopt all his opinions. The clock has the same defects of the former in respect of the laws of the force which accelerates the pendulum. The sudden addition of the small weight, and this almost at the extremity of the vibration, would derange it very much, if the addition were susceptible of any sensible variation. The irregularity of the action of the wheels *may* sensibly affect the motion during the unlocking, when the clock is foul, and the pendulum *just* able to unlock; for any disturbance at the extremity of the vibration greatly affects the time. We acknowledge that the parts which we here suppose to be foul may not be so in the course of twenty years, these parts being only the pivots of the escapement. The great defect of the escapement is its liability to unlock by any jolt. It is more subject to this than the others already mentioned. This risk is much increased by the slender make of the parts, in Mr Cumming's drawings, and in the only clock of the kind we have seen; but this is not necessary: and it should be avoided for another reason; the interposing so many slender and crooked parts between the moving power and the pendulum weakens the communication of power, and requires a much more powerful wheelwork.

All these, however, are slight defects, and only the last can be called a fault. The clocks made on this principle have gone remarkably well, as may be seen by the registers of his majesty's private observatory. But the greatest objection is, that they do not perform better than a well-made dead escapement; and they are vastly more troublesome to make and to manage. This is strictly true, and is a serious objection. The fact is, that the dominion of a heavy pendulum is so great, that if *any one* of the escapements now described be well executed with pallets of agate, and a wheel of hard steel, and if the pendulum be suspended agreeably to Mr Cumming's advice, there is hardly any difference to be observed in their performance. We shall content our-

SUPPL. VOL. III.

selves with a single proof of this from fact. The clock invented by the celebrated Harrison is *at least equal* in its performance to any other. Friction is almost annihilated, and no oil is required. It went fourteen years without being touched, and during that time did not vary one complete second from one day to another, nor ever deviated half a minute by accumulation from equable motion: Yet the escapement, in so far as it respects the law of the accelerating force, deviates more from the proportion of the spaces than the most recoiling escapement that ever was put to a good clock. It is so different from all hitherto described, both in form and principle, that we must not omit some account of it, and with it we shall conclude our escapements for clocks.

Let GDO represent the swing-wheel, of which M is the centre. A is the verge or axis of the pendulum. It has two very short arms AB, AE. A slender rod BC turns on fine pivots in the joint B, and has at its extremity C a hook or claw, which takes hold of a tooth D of the swing-wheel when the pendulum moves from the right side to the left. This claw, when at liberty, stands at right angles, or, at least, in a certain determinate angle, with regard to the arm AB; and when drawn a little from that position, it is brought back to it again by a very slender spring. The arm AE is furnished with a detent EF, which also, when at liberty, maintains its position on the arm by means of a very slender spring.

Let us now suppose that the tooth D is pressing on the claw C, while the pendulum is moving to the right. The joint B yields, by its motion round A, to the pressure of the tooth on the claw. By this yielding, the angle ABC opens a little. In the mean time, the same motion round A causes the point F of the detent on the other side to approach the circumference of the wheel in the arch of a circle, and the tooth G at the same time advances. They meet, and the point of G is lodged in the notch under the projecting heel *f*. When this takes place, it is evident that any farther motion of the point E round A must push the tooth G a little backward, by means of the detent EF. It cannot come any nearer to the wheel, because the point of the tooth stops the heel *f*. The instant that F pushes G back, the tooth D is withdrawn from the claw C, and C flies out, by the action of its spring, and resumes its position at right angles to BA; and the wheel is now free from the claw, but is pushing at the detent F (c). The pendulum, having finished its excursion to the right (in which it causes the wheel to recoil by means of the detent F), returns toward the left. The wheel now advances again, and by pressing on F, aids the pendulum through the whole angle of escapement. By this motion the claw C describes an arch of a circle round A, and approaches the wheel, till it take hold of another tooth, namely, the one following D, and pulls it back a little. This immediately frees the detent F from the pressure of the tooth G, and it flies out a little from the wheel, resuming its natural position by means

Watch-
work.

3 X

of

(c) The reader may here remark the manner in which the pressure of the tooth G on the detent is transferred to the joint E by the intervention of the shank FE, and from the joint E to the pendulum rod, by the intervention of the arm EA. This communication of pressure is precisely the same that we made use of in explaining the common escapement. MG, FE, and EA, in this fig. 10. are performing the offices which we then gave to the lines MB, BH, and HA, in fig. 3. Harrison's pallet realises the abstract theory.

Watch-
work.

of its spring. Soon after, the motion of the pendulum to the left ceases, and the pendulum returns; D pulling forward the hook C to aid the pendulum, and the former operation is repeated, &c. &c.

Such is the operation of the pallets of Harrison and Hindley. Friction is almost totally avoided, and oil entirely (D). The motion is given to the pendulum by a fair pull or push, and the teeth of the wheel only apply themselves to the detents without rubbing. There is no drop, and the scapement makes no noise, and is what the artists call a *silent scapement*. The mechanic will readily perceive, that by properly disposing the arms AB, AE, and disposing the pallets on the circumference of the wheel, the law, by which the action of the wheel on the pendulum is regulated, may be greatly varied, so as to harmonize, as far as the nature of scapement, alternately pushing and pulling, will admit, with the action of gravity.

But this is evidently a recoiling scapement, and one of the worst kind; for the recoil is made at the very confines of the vibration, where every disturbance of the regular cycloidal vibration occasions the greatest disturbance to the motion. Yet this clock kept time with most unexampled precision, far excelling all that had been made before, and equal to any that have been made since. This is entirely owing to the immense superiority of the momentum of the pendulum over the maintaining power.

II. Of Scapements for a Watch.

THE execution of a proper scapement for watches is a far more delicate and difficult problem than the foregoing, on account of the small size, which requires much more accurate workmanship, because the error of the hundredth part of an inch has as great a proportion to the dimensions of the regulator as an inch in a common house clock. It is much more difficult on another account. We have no such means of accumulating such a dominion (to use Mr Harrison's expressive term) over the wheel-work in the regulator of a watch as in that of a clock. The heaviest balance that we can employ, without the certainty of snapping its pivots by every slight jolt, is a mere trifle, in comparison with the pendulum of the most ordinary clock. A dozen or twenty grains is the utmost weight of the balance, even of a very large pocket watch. The only way that we can accumulate any notable quantity of regulating power in such a small pittance of matter is by giving it a very great velocity. This we do by accumulating all its weight in the rim, by giving it very wide vibrations, and by making them extremely frequent. The balance-rim of a middling good watch should pass through at least ten inches in every second. Now, when we reflect on the small momentum of this regulator, the inevitable inequalities of the maintaining power, and the

great arch of vibration on which these inequalities will operate, and the comparative magnitude even of an almost insensible friction or clamminess, it appears almost chimerical to expect any thing near to equability in the vibrations, and incredible that a watch can be made which will not vary more than one beat in 86400. Yet such have been made. They must be considered as the most masterly exertions of human art. The performance of a reflecting telescope is a great wonder: the worst that can find a market must have its mirrors executed without an error of the ten-thousandth part of an inch; but we now know that this accuracy is attained almost in spite of us, and that we scarcely *can* make them of a worse figure. But the case is far otherwise in watch-work. Here all those wonderful approaches to perfection are the results of rational discussion, by means of sound principles of science; and, unless the artist who puts these principles into practice be more than a mere copyist, unless the principles themselves are perceived by him, and actually direct his hand, the watch may still be good for nothing. Surely, then, this is a liberal art, and far above a manual knack. The study of the means by which such wonders are steadily effected, is therefore the study of a gentleman.

In the account given above of the scapements for pendulums, we assumed as one leading principle that *the natural vibrations of a pendulum are performed in equal times, whether wide or narrow*. This is so nearly true, when the arches on each side of the perpendicular do not exceed four degrees, that the retardation of the wider arches within that limit will not become sensible, though accumulated for a long time. The common scapement with a plane face of the pallet, helps to correct even this small inequality much better than the nicest form of the cycloidal checks proposed by Huyghens.

In watch-work we assume a similar principle, namely, that *the oscillations of a balance, urged by its spring, and undisturbed by all foreign forces, are performed in equal times, whether they be wide or narrow*. This principle was assumed by the celebrated mechanic Dr Robert Hooke, on the authority of many experiments which he had made on the bending and unbending of springs. He found that the force necessary for retaining a spring in any constrained position was proportional to its tension, or deflection from its natural form. He expressed this in an anagram; which he published about the year 1660, in order to establish his claim to the discovery, and yet conceal it, till he had made some important application of it. When the anagram was explained some years afterwards, it was, "*Ut tensio, sic vis.*" Dr Hooke thought of applying this discovery to the regulation of watch movements. For, if a slender spring be *properly* applied to the axis of a watch balance, it will put that balance in a certain determinate position. If the balance

Watch-
work.

(D) Mr Harrison was at first by profession a carpenter in a country place. Being extremely ingenious and inventive, he had made a variety of curious wooden clocks. He made one, in particular, for a turret in a gentleman's house. Its exposure made it waste oil very fast, and the maker was often obliged to walk two or three miles to renew it, and got nothing for his trouble. In trudging home, not in very good humour, he pondered with himself how to make a clock go without oil. He changed all his pinion leaves into rollers; which answered very well. But the pallets required it more than any other part. After various other projects, he contrived those now represented, where there was no friction, and no oil is wanted. The turret clock continued to go without being touched till Mr Harrison left the country.

Watch-
work.

lance be turned aside from this position, it seems to follow that it will be urged back toward it by a force proportional to its distance from it. He immediately made the application to an old watch, which he afterward gave to Dr Wilkins, Bishop of Chester. This was in 1658. Its motion was so amazingly improved, that Hooke was persuaded of the perfection of his principle, and thought that nothing was now wanting for making a watch of this kind a perfect chronometer but the hand of a good workman. For his watch seemed almost perfect, though made in a small country town, in a very coarse manner. Mr Huyghens also claims this discovery. He published his claim about the year 1675, and proposed to make watches for discovering the longitude of a ship at sea. But there is the most unquestionable evidence of Dr Hooke's priority by fifteen years, and of his having made several watches of this kind. One of them was in the possession of his majesty king Charles II. Dr Hooke's first balance spring was straight, and acted on the balance in a very imperfect manner. But he soon saw the imperfections, and made several successive alterations; and, among others, he employed the cylindrical spiral now employed by Mr Arnold; but he gave it up for the flat spiral: and the king's watch had one of this kind before Mr Huyghens published his invention. His project of longitude watches had been carried on along with Lord Brouncker and Sir Robert Moray, and they had quarrelled some years before that publication. See WATCH, *Encycl.*

But both Dr Hooke and Mr Huyghens were too sanguine in their expectations. We, by no means, have the evidence for the truth of this principle that we have for the accelerating action of gravity on a pendulum. It rests on the nicety and the propriety of the experiments; and long experience has shewn that it is sensibly true only within certain limits. The demonstrations by which Bernoulli supports the unqualified principle of Mr Huyghens, proceed on hypothetical doctrines concerning the nature of elasticity. And even these shew that the law of elasticity which he assumed was selected, not because founded on simpler principles than any other, but because it was consistent with the experiments of Hooke and Huyghens. Besides, although this should be the true law of a spring, it does not follow that this spring, applied in *any way* to the axis of a balance, will urge that balance agreeably to the same law: and if it did, it still does not follow that the oscillations of the balance will be isochronous; for the force has to move not only the balance but also the spring. Part of the restoring force of the spring is employed in restoring it rapidly to its quiescent shape, and thus enabling it to *follow and still impel* the yielding balance. It is therefore only the surplus which is employed in actually moving the balance, and it is uncertain whether this surplus varies according to the same law, being always the same proportion of the whole force of the spring. We find it an extremely difficult problem to determine the law of variation of this surplus, even in the simplest form of the spring; nay, it is by no means an easy problem to determine the law of oscillation of a spring, unloaded with any balance; and we can easily shew that there are such forms of a spring, that although the velocity with which the different parts approach to their quiescent position be exactly as their excursion from it,

this is by no means the law of velocity which this spring will produce in a balance. The matter of fact is, that when the spring is a simple straight steel wire, suspending the balance in the direction of its axis, the motions of it, if not immoderate, are precisely agreeable to Huyghens's and Hooke's rule; and that the motion of a balance urged by a spring wound up into a flat, or a cylindrical spiral, as in common watches, and those of Arnold, deviates sensibly from it, unless a certain analogy be preserved between the length and the elasticity of the spring. If the spring be immoderately long, the wide vibrations are slower than the narrow ones; and the contrary is observed when the spring is immoderately short. A certain taper, or gradual diminution of the spring, is also found to have an effect in equalizing the wide and narrow vibrations. There is also a great difference between the force with which a part of the spring unbends itself, and the action of that force in urging the balance round its axis; and the performance of many watches, good in other respects, is often faulty from the manner in which this unbending force is employed.

But, since these corrections are in our power in a considerable degree, we may suppose them applied, and the true motion (which we shall call the cycloidal) attained; and we may then adapt the construction of the scapement to the preserving this motion undisturbed. And here we must see at once that the problem is incomparably more delicate than in the case of pendulums. The vibrations must be very wide, and the angular motion rapid, that it may be little affected by external motions. The smallest inequalities of maintaining power acting through so great a space, must bear a considerable proportion to the very minute momentum of a watch balance. Oil is as clammy on the pallets of a watch as on those of a clock; a viscidness which would never be felt by a pendulum of 20 pounds weight will stop a balance of 20 grains altogether. For the same reason, it is evident that any impropriety in the form of the pallet must be incomparably more pernicious than in the case of a pendulum; the deviation which this may occasion from a force proportional to the angular distance from the middle point, must bear a great proportion to the whole force.

The common recoiling scapement of the old clocks still holds its place in the ordinary pocket watches, and answers all the common purposes of a watch very well. A well finished watch, with a recoiling scapement will keep time within a minute in the day. This is enough for the ordinary affairs of life. But such watches are subject to great variation in their rate of going, by any change in the power of the wheels. This is evident; for if the watch be held back, or pressed forward, by the key applied to the fusee square, we hear the beating greatly retarded or accelerated. The maintaining power, in the best of such watches, is never less than one-fifth of the regulating power of the spring. For, if we take off the balance spring, and allow the balance to vibrate by the impulse of the wheels alone, we shall find the minute hand to go forward from 25 to 30 minutes per hour. Suppose it 30. Then, since the wheels act through equal spaces with or without a spring, the forces are as the squares of the acquired velocities. (*DYNAMICS, Suppl. n^o 95.*) The velocity in this case is double; therefore the accelerating force is quadruple,

Watch-
work.

Watch-
work.

ruptle, and the force of the spring is three times that of the wheels. If the hand goes forward 25 minutes, the force of the wheels is about one-fifth of that of the spring. This great proportion is necessary, as already observed, that the watch may go as soon as unstopped.

We have but little to say on this scapement; its principle and manner of action, and its good and bad qualities, being the same with those of the similar scapement for pendulums. It is evident that the maintaining power being applied in the most direct manner, and during the whole of the vibration, it will have the greatest possible influence to move the balance. A given mainspring and train will keep in motion a heavier balance by means of this scapement than by any other. But, on the other hand, and for the same reason, the balance has less dominion over the wheel-work, and its vibrations are more affected by any irregularities of the wheel-work. Moreover, the chief action of the wheel being at the very extremities of the vibrations, and being very abrupt, the variations in its force are most hurtful to the isochronism of the vibrations.

Although this scapement is extremely simple, it is susceptible of more degrees of goodness or imperfection than almost any other, by the variation of the few particulars of its construction. We shall therefore briefly describe that construction which long experience has functioned as approaching near to the best performance that can be obtained from the common scapement. Fig. 11. represents it in what are thought its best proportions, as it appears when looking straight down on the end of the balance arbor. C is the centre of the balance and verge. CA and CB are the two pallets; CA being the upper pallet, or the one next to the balance, and CB being the lower one. F and D are two teeth of the crown wheel, moving from left to right; and E, G, are two teeth on the lower part of the circumference, moving from right to left. The tooth D is represented as just escaped from the point of CA, and the lower tooth E as just come in contact with the lower pallet. The scapement should not, however, be quite so close, because an inequality on the teeth might prevent D from escaping at all. For if E touch the pallet CB before D has quitted CA, all will stand still. This fault will be corrected by withdrawing the wheel a little from the verge, or by shortening the pallets.

The proportions are as follow. The distance between the front of the teeth (that is, of G, F, E, D) and the axis C of the balance is one-fifth of FA, the distance between the points of the teeth. The length CA, CB of the pallets is three-fifths of the same distance. The pallets make an angle ACB of 95 degrees, and the front DH or FK of the teeth make an angle of 25° with the axis of the crown-wheel. The sloping side of the tooth must be of an epicycloidal form, suited to the relative motion of the tooth and pallet.

From these proportions it appears that the pallet A can *throw out*, by the action of the tooth D, till it reaches a, 120 degrees from CL, the line of the crown-wheel axis. For it can throw out till the pallet B strike against the front of E, which is inclined 25° to CL. To this add BCA, = 95°, and we have LC a = 120. In like manner B will throw out as far on the other side. From 240, the sum of these angles, take the angle of the pallets 95°, and there remains 145° for the greatest vibration which the balance can

make without striking the front of the teeth. This extent of vibration supposes the teeth to terminate in points, and the acting surfaces of the pallets to be planes directed to the very axis of the verge. But the points of the teeth must be rounded off a little for strength, and to diminish friction on the face of the pallets. This diminishes the angle of scapement very considerably, by shortening the teeth. Moreover, we must by no means allow the point of the pallet to bank or strike on the fore-side of a tooth. This would greatly derange the vibration by the violence and abruptness of the check which the wheel would give to the pallet. This circumstance makes it improper to continue the vibrations much beyond the angle of scapement. One-third of a circle, or 120°, is therefore reckoned a very proper vibration for a scapement made in these proportions. The impulse of the wheels, or the angle of scapement, may be increased by making the face of the pallets a little concave (preserving the same angle at the centre). The vibration may also be widened by pushing the wheel nearer to the verge. This would also diminish the recoil. Indeed this may be entirely removed by bringing the front of the wheel up to C, and making the face of the pallet not a radius, but parallel to a radius and behind it, *i. e.* by placing the pallet CA so that its acting face may be where its back is just now. In this case, the tooth D would droop on it at the centre, and lie there at rest, while the balance completes its vibration. But this would make the banking (as the stroke is called) on the teeth almost unavoidable. In short, after varying every circumstance in every possible manner, the best makers have settled on a scapement very nearly such as we have described. Precise rules can scarcely be given; because the law by which the force acting on the pallets varies in its intensity, deviates so widely from the action of the balance spring, especially near the limits of the excursions.

The discoveries of Huyghens and Newton in rational mechanics engaged all the mathematical philosophers of Europe in the solution of mechanical problems, about the end of the last century. The vibrations of elastic plates or wires, and their influence on watch balances, became familiar to every body. The great requisites for producing isochronous vibrations were well understood, and the artists were prompted by the speculatists to attempt constructions of scapements proper for this purpose. It appeared clearly, that the most effectual means for this purpose was to leave the balance unconnected with the wheels, especially near the extremities of the vibration, where the motion is languid, and where every inequality of maintaining power must act for a longer time, and therefore have a great effect on the whole duration of the vibrations. The maxim of construction that naturally arises from these reflections is to *confine*, if possible, *the action of the wheels to the middle of the vibration*, where the motion is rapid, and where the chief effect of an increase or diminution of the maintaining power will be to enlarge or contract the angular motions, but will make little change on their duration; because the greatest part of the motion will be effected by the balance spring alone. This maxim was inculcated in express terms by John Bernoulli, in his *Recherches Mécaniques et Physiques*; but it had been suggested by common sense to several unlettered artists before that time. About the beginning of the 18th century watches

Watch-
work.

Watch-
work.

watches were made in London, where the verge had a portion $ed b$ (fig. 12.) of a small cylinder, having its centre c in the axis, and a radial pallet $b a$ proceeding from it. Suppose a tooth just escaped from the point of the pallet, moving in the direction $b d e$, the cylindrical part was so situated that the next tooth dropped on it at a small distance from its termination. While the verge continues turning in the direction $b d e$, the tooth continues resting on the cylinder, and the balance sustains no *action* from the wheels, and has only to overcome the minute frictions on the polished surface of a hard steel cylinder. This motion may perhaps continue till the pallet acquires the position f , almost touching the tooth. It then stops, its motion being extinguished by the increasing force of the spring. It now returns, moving in the direction $e d b$; and when the pallet has acquired the position $c i$, the tooth g quits the circumference of the cylinder, and drops in on the pallet at the very centre. The crooked form of the tooth allows the pallet to proceed still farther, before there is any danger of banking on the tooth. This vibration being also ended, the balance resumes its first direction, and the tooth now acts on the face of the pallet, and restores to the balance all the motion which it had lost by friction, &c. during the two preceding vibrations.

It is evident that this construction obviates all the objections to the former recoiling escapement, and that, by sufficiently diminishing the diameter of the cylindrical part, the friction may be reduced to a very small quantity, and the balance be made to move by the action of the spring during the whole of the excursion, and of the returning vibration. Yet this construction does not seem to have come much into use, owing, in all probability, to the great difficulty of making the drop so accurate in all the teeth. The smallest inequality in the length of a tooth would occasion it to drop sooner or later; and if the cylinder was made very small, to diminish friction, the formation of the notch was almost a microscopical operation, and the smallest shake in the axis of the verge or the balance-wheel would make the tooth slip past the cylinder, and the watch run down again.

About the same time, a French artist in London (then the school of this art) formed another escapement, with the same views. We have not any distinct account of it; but are only informed (in the 7th volume of the *Machines approuvées par l'Acad. des Sciences*) that the tooth rested on the surface of a hollow cylinder, and then escaped by acting on the inclined edge of it. But we may presume that it had merit, being there told that Sir Isaac Newton wore a watch of this kind.

A much superior escapement, on the same principle, was invented by Mr Geo. Graham, at the same time that he changed the recoiling escapement for pendulums into the dead beat. Indeed it is the same escapement, accommodated to the large vibrations of a balance. In fig. 13. DE represents part of the rim of the balance-wheel, A and C are two of its teeth, having their faces $b e$ formed into planes, inclined to the circumference of the wheel, in an angle of about 15 degrees; so that the length $b e$ of the face is nearly quadruple of its height $e m$. Suppose a circular arch ABC described round the centre of the wheel, and through the middle of the faces of the teeth. The axis of the balance passes through some point B of this arch, and we may say that the

mean circumference of the teeth passes through the centre of the verge. On this axis is fixed a portion of a thin hollow cylinder $b c d$, made of hard tempered steel, or of some hard and tough stone, such as ruby or sapphire. Agates, though very hard, are brittle. Chalcedony and cornelian are tough, but inferior in hardness. This cylinder is so placed on the verge, that when the balance is in its quiescent position, the two edges b and d are in the circumference which passes through the points of the teeth. By this construction the portion of the cylinder will occupy 210° of the circumference, or 30° more than a semicircle. The edge b , to which the tooth approaches from without, is rounded off on both angles. The other edge d is formed into a plane, inclined to the radius about 30° .

Now, suppose the wheel pressed forward in the direction AC. The point b of the tooth, touching the rounded edge, will push it outwards, turning the balance round in the direction $b c d$. The heel e of the tooth will escape from this edge when it is in the position b , and e is in the position f . The point b of the tooth is now at d , but the edge of the cylinder has now got to i . The tooth, therefore, rests on the inside of the cylinder, while the balance continues its vibration a little way, in consequence of the shove which it has received from the action of the inclined plane pushing it out of the way, as the mould board of a plough shoves a stone aside. When this vibration is ended, by the opposition of the balance-spring, the balance returns, the tooth (now in the position B) rubbing all the while on the inside of the cylinder. The balance comes back into its natural position $b c d$, with an accelerated motion, by the action of its spring, and would, of itself, vibrate as far, at least, on the other side. But it is aided again by the tooth, which, pressing on the edge d , pushes it aside, till it come into the position k , when the tooth escapes from the cylinder altogether. At this moment the other edge of the cylinder is in the position l , and therefore is in the way of the next tooth, now in the position A. The balance continues its vibration, the tooth all the while resting, and rubbing on the outside of the cylinder. When this vibration, in the direction $d c b$, is finished, the balance resumes its first motion $b c d$, by the action of the spring, and the tooth begins to act on the first edge b , as soon as the balance gets into its natural position, shoves it aside, escapes from it, and drops on the inside of the cylinder. In this manner are the vibrations produced, gradually increased to their maximum, and maintained in that state. Every succeeding tooth of the wheel acts first on the edge b , and then on the edge d ; resting first on the outside, and then on the inside of the cylinder. The balance is under the influence of the wheels while the edge b passes to b , and while d passes to k ; and the rest of the vibration is performed without any *action* on the part of the wheels, but is a little obstructed by friction, and by the clamminess of the oil. In the construction now described, the arch of action or escapement is evidently 30° , being twice the angle which the face of a tooth makes with the circumference.

The reader will perceive, that when this escapement is executed in such a manner that the succeeding tooth is in contact with the cylinder at the instant that the preceding one escapes from it, the face of the tooth must be equal to the inside diameter of the cylinder, and that

Watch-
work.

Watch-
work.

that the distance between the heel of one tooth and the point of the following one must be equal to the outside diameter. When the scapement is so close there is no drop. A good artist approaches as near to this adjustment as possible; because, while a tooth is dropping, but not yet in contact, it is not acting on the balance, and some force is lost. The execution is accounted very good, if the distance between the centres of two teeth is twice the external diameter of the cylinder. This allows a drop equal to the thickness of the cylinder, which is about $\frac{1}{20}$ th of its diameter.

We must also explain how this cylinder is so connected with the verge as to make such a great revolution round the tooth of the wheel. The triangular tooth ebm is placed on the top of a little pillar or pin fixed into the extremity of the piece of brass mD formed on the rim of the wheel. Thus the wedge-tooth has its plane parallel to the plane of the wheel, but at a small distance above it. Fig. B represents the verge, a long hollow cylinder of hard steel. A great portion of the metal is cut out. If it were spread out flat, it would have the shape of Fig. C. Suppose this rolled up till the edges GH and $G'H'$ are joined, and we have the exact form. The part acted on by the point of the tooth is the dotted line bd . The part $DIFE'$ serves to connect the two ends. Thus it appears to be a very slender and delicate piece; but being of tempered steel, it is strong enough to resist moderate jolts. The ruby cylinders are much more delicate.

Such is the cylinder scapement of Mr Graham, called also the HORIZONTAL SCAPEMENT, because the balance wheel is parallel to the others. Let us see how far it may be expected to answer the intended purposes. If the excursions of the balance beyond the angle of impulsion were made altogether unconnected with the wheels, the whole vibration would be quicker than one of the same extent, made by the action of the balance-spring alone, because the middle part of it is accelerated by the wheels. But the excursions are obstructed by friction and the clamminess of oil. The effect of this in *obstructing* the motion is very considerable. Mr Le Roy placed the balance so, that it rested when the point of the tooth was on the middle of the cylindric surface. When the wheel was allowed to press on it, and it was drawn 80° from this position, it vibrated only during $4\frac{1}{2}$ seconds. When the wheel was not allowed to touch the cylinder, it vibrated 90 seconds, or 20 times as long; so much did the friction on the cylinder exceed that of the pivots. We are not sufficiently acquainted with the laws of either of these obstructions to pronounce decidedly whether they will increase or diminish the *time* of the whole vibrations. We observe distinctly, in motions with considerable friction, that it does not increase nearly so fast as the velocity of the motion; nay, it is often less when the velocity is very great. In all cases it is observed to terminate motions abruptly. The friction requires a certain force to overcome it, and if the body has any less it will stop. Now this will not only contract the excursion of the balance, but will shorten the time. But the return to the angle of impulsion will undoubtedly be of longer duration than the excursion; for the arch of return, from the extremity of the excursion to its beginning, where the angle of impulsion ends, is the same with the arch of excursion. The velocity which the balance has in any point

of the return is less than what it had in the same point of the excursion; because, in the excursion, it had velocity enough to carry it to the extremity, and also to overcome the friction. In the return, it could, even without friction, only have the velocity which would have carried it to the extremity; and this smaller velocity is diminished by friction during the return. The velocity being less through the whole return than during the excursion, the time must be greater. It may therefore happen that this retardation of the return may compensate the contraction of the excursion and the diminution of its duration. In this case the vibration will occupy the same time as if the balance had been free from the wheels. But it may more than compensate, and the vibrations will then be slower; or it may not fully compensate, and they will be quicker. We cannot therefore say *á priori*, which of the two will happen: but we may venture to say that an increase of the force of the wheels will make the watch go slower: for this will exert a greater pressure, give a greater impulsion, produce a wider excursion, and increase the friction during that greater excursion, making the wide vibrations slower than the narrow ones: because the angle of impulsion remaining the same, the pressures exerted must be quadrupled, in order to double the excursion (see DYNAMICS, n^o 95. *Suppl.*), and therefore the friction will be increased in a greater proportion than the momentum which is to overcome it. But, with respect to the obstruction arising from the viscosity of the oil, we know that it follows a very different law. It bears a manifest relation to the velocity, and is nearly proportional to it. But still it is difficult to say how this will affect the whole vibration. The duration of the excursion will not be so much contracted as by an equal obstruction from friction, because it will not terminate the motion abruptly. There are therefore more chances of the increased duration of the return exceeding the diminution of it in the excursion. All that we can say, therefore, is, that there will be a compensation in both cases. The time of excursion will be contracted, and that of return augmented.

Now, as the friction may be greatly diminished by fine polish, fine oil, and a small diameter of the cylinder, we may reasonably expect that the vibrations of such a balance will not vary nearly so much from isochronism as with a recoiling scapement, and will be little affected by changes in the force of the wheels. Accordingly, Graham's cylindrical scapement supplanted all others as soon as it was generally known. We cannot compare the vibrations with those of a free balance, because we have no way of making a free balance vibrate for some hours. But we find that doubling or trebling the force of the wheels makes very little alteration in the rate of the watch, though it greatly enlarges the angular motion. Any one may perceive the immense superiority of this scapement over the common recoiling scapement, by pressing forward the movement of a horizontal watch with the key, or by keeping it back. No great change can be observed in the frequency of the beats, however hard we press. But a more careful examination shews that an increase of the power of the wheels generally causes the watch to go slower; and that this is more remarkable as the watch has been long going without being cleaned. This shews that the cause is to be ascribed to the friction and oil operating

Watch-
work.

Watch-
work.Watch-
work.

operating on the wide arches of excursion. But when this scapement is well executed, in the best proportions of the parts, the performance is extremely good. We know such watches, which have continued for several weeks without ever varying more than $7''$ in one day from equable motion. We have seen one whose cylinder was not concentric with the balance, but so placed on the verge that the axis of the verge was at o (fig. 13.), between the centre B of the cylinder and the entering edge b , and Be was equal to the thickness of the cylinder. The watch was made by Emery of London, and was said to go with astonishing regularity, so as to equal any time piece while the temperature of the air did not vary; and when clean, was said to be less affected by the temperature than a watch with a free scapement, but unprovided with a compensation piece. It is evident that this watch must have a minute recoil. This was said to be the aim of the artist, in order to compensate for the obstruction caused by friction during the return of the balance from its excursions. It indeed promises to have this effect; but we should fear that it subjects the excursions to the influence of the wheels. We suspect that the indifferent performance of cylinder watches may often arise from the cylinder being off the centre in some disadvantageous manner.

The watch from which the proportions here stated were taken, is a very fine one made by Graham for Archibald Duke of Argyle, which has kept time with the regularity now mentioned. We believe that there are but few watches which have so large a portion of the cylinder: few indeed have more than one half, or 180° of the circumference. But this is too little. The tooth of the wheel does not begin to act on the resting cylinder till its middle point A or B touch one of the edges. To obtain the same angle of scapement, the inclination of the face of the tooth must be increased (it must be doubled); and this requires the maintaining power to be increased in the same proportion. Besides, in such a scapement it may happen that the tooth will never rest on the cylinder; because the instant that it quits one edge it falls on the other, and pushes it aside, so that the balance acquires no wider vibration than the angle of scapement, and is continually under the influence of the wheels. The scapement is in its best state when the portion of the cylinder exceeds 180° by twice the inclination of the teeth to the circumference of the wheel.

It would employ volumes to describe all the scapements which have been contrived by different artists, aiming at the same points which Graham had in view. We shall only take notice of such as have some essential difference in principle.

Fig. 14. represents a scapement invented in France, and called the *Echappement à VIRGULE*, because the pallet resembles a comma. The teeth A, B, C , of the balance wheel are set very oblique to the radius, and there is formed on the point of each a pin, standing up perpendicular to the plane of the wheel. This greatly resembles the wheel of Graham's scapement, when the triangular wedge is cut off from the top of the pin on which it stands. The axis c of the verge is placed in the circumference passing through the pins. The pallet is a plate of hard steel $aefdb$, having its plane parallel to the plane of the wheel. The inner edge of this plate is formed into a concave cylindrical surface

between o and b , whose axis c coincides with the axis of the verge. Adjoining to this is the acting face bd of the pallet. This is either a straight line bd , making an angle of nearly 30° with a line cbg drawn from the centre, or it is more generally curved, according to the nostrum of the artist. The back of the pallet acf is also a cylindrical surface (convex) concentric with the other. This extends about 100° from a to f . The part between f and d may have any shape. The interval ao is formed into a convex surface, in such a manner as to be everywhere intersected by the radius in an angle of 30° nearly; *i. e.* it is a portion of an equiangular spiral. The whole of this is connected with the verge by a crank, which passes perpendicularly through it between f and e ; and the plate is set at such height on the crank or verge, that it can turn round clear of the wheel, but not clear of the pins. The teeth of the wheel are set so obliquely, and made so slender, that the verge may turn almost quite round without the crank's banking on the teeth. The part fdb , called the horn, is of such a length, that when one pin B rests on the outside cylinder at a , the point d is just clear of the next pin A .

When the wheel is not acting, and the balance spring is in equilibrio, the position of the balance is such that the point d of the horn is near i , about 30° from d . The figure represents it in the position which it has when the tooth A has just escaped from the point d of the horn. In this position the next tooth B is applied to the convex cylinder, a very little way (about 5°) from its extremity a . This description will enable the reader to understand the operation of the virgule scapement.

Now suppose the pin A just escaped from the horn. The succeeding pin B is now in contact with the back of the cylinder; and the balance, having got an impulse by the action of A along the concave pallet bd , continues its motion in the direction dgb , till its force is spent, the point of the horn arriving perhaps at b , more than 90° from d . All this while the following tooth B is resting on the back ef of the cylinder. The balance now returns, by the action of its spring; and when the horn is at i , the pin gets over the edge ao , and drops on the opposite side of the concave cylinder, where it rests, while the horn moves from i to k , where it stops, the force of the balance being again spent. The balance then returns; and when the horn comes within 30° of d , the pin gets out of the hollow cylinder, shoves the horn out of its way, and escapes at d . Besides the impulse which the balance receives by the action of the wheel on the horn bd , there is another, though smaller, action in the contrary direction, while the point of B passes over the surface ao ; for this surface being inclined to the radius, the pressure on it urges the balance round in the direction bdi .

The chief difference of this scapement from the former is that the inclined plane is taken from the teeth of the wheel, and placed on the verge. This alone is a considerable improvement; for it is difficult to shape all the teeth alike; whereas the horn bd is invariable. Moreover, the resting parts, although they be drawn large in this figure for the sake of distinctness, may be made vastly smaller than Graham's cylinder, which must be big enough to hold a tooth within it. By this change, the friction, during the repose of the wheel, that

Watch-
work.

that is, during the excursions of the balance, may be vastly diminished. The inside cylinder need be no bigger than to receive the pin. But although the performance of these scapements is excellent, they have not come into general use in this country. The cause seems to be the great nicety requisite in making the pins of the wheel pass exactly through the axis of the verge. The least shake in the pivots of the balance and balance-wheel must greatly change the action. A very minute increase of distance between the pivots will cause the pin B to slide from the edge *a* to the horn, without resting at all on the inside cylinder; and when it does so, it will stop the balance at once, and, immediately after, the watch will run down. The same irregularities will happen if all the pins be not at precisely the same distance from the axis of the wheel.

This scapement was greatly improved, and, in appearance, totally changed, by Mr Lepaute of Paris in 1753. By placing the pins alternately on the two sides of the rim of the balance-wheel, he avoided the use of the outside cylinder altogether. The scapement is of such a singular form, that it is not easy to represent it by any drawing. We shall endeavour, however, to describe it in such a manner as that our readers, who are not artists, will understand its manner of acting. Artists by profession will easily comprehend how the parts may be united which we represent as separate.

Let ABC (fig. 15.) represent part of the rim of the balance-wheel, having the pins 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, &c. projecting from its faces; the pins 1, 3, 5, being on the side next the eye, but the pins 2 and 4 on the farther side. D is the centre of the balance and verge, and the small circle round D represents its thickness. But the verge in this place is crooked, like a crank, that the rim of the wheel may not be interrupted by it. This will be more particularly described by and bye. There is attached to it a piece of hard tempered steel *abcd*, of which the part *abc* is a concave arch of a circle, having D for its centre. It wants about 30° of a semicircle. The rest of it *cd* is also an arch of a circle, having the same radius with the balance-wheel. The natural position of the balance is such, that a line drawn from D, through the middle of the face *cd*, is a tangent to the circumference of the wheel. But, suppose the balance turned round till the point *d* of the horn comes to *d'*, and the point *c* comes to *z*, in the circumference in which the pins are placed. Then the pin, pressing on the beginning of the horn or pallet, pushes it aside, slides along it, and escapes at *d*, after having generated a certain velocity in the balance. So far this scapement is like the virgule scapement described already. But now let another pallet, similar to the one now described, be placed on the other side of the wheel, but in a contrary position, with the acting face of the pallet turned away from the centre of the wheel. Let it be so placed at E, that the moment that the pin 1, on the upper side of the wheel, escapes from the pallet *cd*, the pin 4, on the under side of the wheel, falls on the end of the circular arch *efg* of the other pallet. Let the two pallets be connected by means of equal pulleys G and F on the axis of each, and a thread round both, so that they shall turn one way. The balance on the axis D, having gotten an impulse from the action of the pin 1, will continue its motion from A towards *i*, and will carry the other pallet with a si-

milar motion round the centre E from *b* towards *k*. The pin 4 will therefore rest on the concave arch *gfe* as the pallet turns round. When the force of the balance is spent, the pallet *cd* returns towards its first position. The pallet *gb* turns along with it; and when the point of the first has arrived at *d*, the beginning *g* of the other arrives at the pin 4; and, proceeding a little farther, this pin escapes from the concave arch *efg*, and slides along the pallet *gb*, pushing it aside, and therefore urging the pallet round the centre E, and consequently (by means of the connection of the pulleys) urging the balance on the axis D round at the same time, and in the same direction. The pin 4 escapes from the pallet *gb*, when *b* arrives at 3; but in the time that the pin 4 was sliding along the yielding pallet *gb*, the pin 3 is moving in the circumference BDA; and the instant that the pin 4 escapes from *b* at 3, the pin 3 arrives at 2, and finds the beginning *c* of the concave arch *cba* ready to receive it. It therefore rests on this arch, while the balance continues its motion. This perhaps continues till the point *b* of the arch comes to 2. The balance now stops, its force being spent, and then returns; and the pin 3 escapes from the circle at *c*, slides along the yielding pallet *cd*, and when it escapes at 1, another pin on the under side of the wheel arrives at 4, and finds the arch *gfe* ready to receive it. And in this manner will the vibration of the balance be continued.

This description of the mode of action at the same time points out the dimensions which must be given to the parts of the pallet. The length of the pallet *cd* or *gb* must be equal to the interval between two succeeding pins, and the distance of the centres D and E must be double of this. The radius De or Eg may be as small as we please. The concave arches *cba* and *gfe* must be continued far enough to keep a pin resting on them during the whole excursion of the balance. The angle of scapement, in which the balance is under the influence of the wheels, is had by drawing Dc and Dd. This angle cDd is about 30° , but may be made greater or less.

Fig. B will give some notion how the two pallets may be combined on one verge. KL represents the verge with a pivot at each end. It is bent into a crank MNO, to admit the balance wheel between its branches. BC represents this wheel, seen edgewise, with its pins, alternately on different sides. The pallets are also represented edgewise by *bcd* and *bgf*, fixed to the inside of the branches of the crank, fronting each other. The position of their acting faces may be seen in the preceding figure, on the verge D, where the pallet *gb* is represented by the dotted line *zi*, as being situated behind the pallet *cd*. The remote pallet *zi* is placed so, that when the point *d* of the near pallet is just quitted by a pin 1 on the upper side of the wheel, the angle formed by the face and the arch of rest of the other pallet is just ready to receive the next pin 2, which lies on the under side of the rim. A little attention will make it plain, that the action will be precisely the same as when the pallets were on separate axes. The pin 1 escapes from *d*, and the pin 2 is received on the arch of rest, and locks the wheel while the balance is continuing its motion. When it returns, 2 gets off the arch of rest, pushes aside the pallet *zi*, escapes from it when *i* gets to 1, and then the pin 3 finds the point *c* ready

Watch-
work.

ready to receive it, &c. The vibrations may be increased by giving a sufficient impulse through the angle of scapement. But they cannot be more than a certain quantity, otherwise the top N of the crank will strike the rim of the wheel. By placing the pins at the very edge of the wheel, the vibrations may easily be increased to a semicircle. By placing them at the points of long teeth, the crank may get in between them, and the vibrations extended still farther, perhaps to 240° .

This scapement is unquestionably a very good one; and when equally well executed, should excel Graham's, both by having but two acting faces to form (and these of hard steel or of stone), and by allowing us to make the circle of rest exceedingly small without diminishing the acting face of the pallet. This will greatly diminish the friction and the influence of oil. But, on the other hand, we apprehend that it is of very difficult execution. The figure of the pallets, in a manner that shall be susceptible of adjustment and removal for repair, and yet sufficiently accurate and steady, seems to us a very delicate job.

Mr Cumming, in his Elements of Clock and Watch-work describes (slightly) pallets of the very same construction, making what he conceives to be considerable improvements in the form of the acting faces and the curves of rest. He has also made some watches with this scapement; but they were so difficult, that few workmen can be found fit for the task; and they are exceedingly delicate, and apt to be put out of order. The connection of the pallets with each other, and with the verge, makes the whole such a contorted figure, that it is easily bent and twisted by any jolt or unskillful handling.

There remains another scapement of this kind, having the tooth of the balance-wheel resting on a cylindrical surface on the axis of the verge during the excursions of the balance beyond the angle of scapement, and which differs somewhat in the application of the maintaining power from all those already described.

This is known by the name of *Dupleix's scapement*, and is as follows: Fig. 16. represents the essential parts greatly magnified. AD is a portion of the balance-wheel, having teeth *f, b, g*, at the circumference. These teeth are entirely for producing the rest of the wheel, while the balance is making excursions beyond the scapement. This is effected by means of an agate cylinder *o p q*, on the verge. This cylinder has a notch *o*. When the cylinder turns round in the direction *o p q*, the notch easily passes the tooth B which is resting on the cylindrical surface; but when it returns in the direction *q p o*, the tooth B gets into the notch, and follows it, pressing on one side of it till the notch comes into the position *o*. The tooth being then in the position *b*, escapes from the notch, and another tooth drops on the convex surface of the cylinder at B.

The balance wheel is also furnished with a set of stout flat-sided pins, standing upright on its rim, as represented by *a, D*. There is also fixed on the verge a larger cylinder GFC above the smaller one *o p q*, with its under surface clear of the wheel, and having a pallet C, of ruby or sapphire, firmly indented into it, and projecting so far as just to keep clear of the pins on the wheel. The position of this cylinder, with respect to the smaller one below it, is such that, when the tooth *b* is escaped from the notch, the pallet C has just passed

the pin *a*, which was at A while B rested on the small cylinder: but it moved from A to *a*, while B moved to *b*. The wheel being now at liberty, the pin *a* exerts its pressure on the pallet C in the most direct and advantageous manner, and gives it a strong impulsion, following and accelerating it till another tooth stops on the little cylinder. The angle of scapement depends partly on the projection of the pallet, and partly on the diameter of the small cylinder and the advance of the tooth B into the notch. Independent of the action on the small cylinder, the angle of scapement would be the whole arch of the large cylinder between C and *x*. But *a* stops before it is clear of the pallet, and the arch of impulsion is shortened by all the space that is described by the pin while a tooth moves from B to *b*. It stops at *a'*.

We are informed by the best artists, that this scapement gives great satisfaction, and equals, if it do not excel, Graham's cylindrical scapement. It is easier made, and requires very little oil on the small cylinder, and none at all on the pallet. They say that it is the best for pocket watches, and is coming every day more into repute. Theory seems to accord with this character. The resting cylinder may be made very small, and the direct impulse on the pallet gives it a great superiority over all those already described, where the action on the pallet is oblique, and therefore much force is lost by the influence of oil. But we fear that much force is lost by the tooth B shifting its place, and thus shortening the arch of impulsion; for we cannot reckon much on the action of B on the side of the notch, because the lever is so extremely short. Accordingly, all the watches which we have seen of this kind have a very strong main spring in proportion to the size and vibration of the balance. If we lessen this diminution of the angle of impulsion, by lessening the cylinder *o p q*, and by not allowing B to penetrate far into the notch, the smallest inequality of the teeth, or shake in the pivots of the balance or wheel, will cause irregularity, and even uncertainties in the locking and unlocking the wheel by this cylinder.

A scapement exceedingly like this was applied long ago by Dutertre, a French artist, to a pendulum. The only difference is, that in the pendulum scapement the small cylinder is cut through to the centre, half of it only being left; but the pendulum scapement gives a more effective employment of the maintaining power, because the wheel acts on the pallet during the whole of the assisted vibration. In a balance scapement, if we attempt to diminish the inefficient motion of the pin from A to *a*, by lessening the diameter of the small cylinder, the hold given to the tooth in the notch will be so trifling, that the tooth will be thrown out by the smallest play in the pivot holes, or inequality in the length of the teeth.

With this we conclude our account of scapements, where the action of the maintaining power on the balance is suspended during the excursion beyond the angle of impulsion, by making a tooth rest on the surface of a small concentric cylinder. In such scapements, the balance, during its excursions, is almost free from any connection with the wheels, and its isochronism is disturbed by nothing but the friction on this surface.— We come now to scapements of more artful construction, in which the balance is really and completely free during

Watch-
work.

during the whole of its excursion, being altogether disengaged from the wheelwork. These are called DETACHED SCAPEMENTS. They are of more recent date. We believe that Mr Le Roi was the first inventor of them, about the year 1748. In the Memoirs of the Academy of Paris for that year, and in the Collection of approved Machines and Inventions, we have descriptions of the contrivance. The balance-wheel rests on a detent, while the balance is vibrating in perfect freedom. It has a pallet standing out from the centre, which, in the course of vibration, passes close by the point of a tooth of the wheel. At that instant a pin, connected with this pallet, withdraws the detent from the wheel, and the tooth just now mentioned follows the pallet with rapidity, and gives it a smart push forward. Immediately after, another tooth of the wheel meets the other claw of the detent, and the wheel is again locked. When the balance returns, the pin pushes the detent back into its former place, where it again locks the wheel. Then the balance, resuming its first direction, unlocks the wheel, and receives another impulsion from it. Thus the balance is unconnected with the wheels, except while it gets the impulsion, and at the moments of unlocking the wheels.

This contrivance has been reduced to the greatest possible simplicity by the British artists, and seems scarcely capable of farther improvement. The following is one of the most approved constructions. In fig. 17. *abc* represents the pallet, which is a cylinder of hard steel or stone, having a notch *ab*. A portion of the balance-wheel is represented by *AB*. It is placed so near to the cylinder that the cylinder is no more than clear of *two adjoining teeth*. *DE* is a long spring, so fixed to the watch-plate at *E*, as to press very gently on the stop pin *G*. A small stud *F* is fixed to that side of the spring that is next to the wheel. The tooth of the wheel rests on this stud, in such a manner that the tooth *a* is just about to touch the cylinder, and the tooth *f* is just clear of it. Another spring, extremely slender, is attached to the spring *DE*, on the side next the balance-wheel, and clips close to it, but keeping clear of the stud *F*, and having its point *o* projecting about $\frac{1}{5}$ th of an inch beyond its extremity. When the point *o* is pressed towards the wheel, it yields most readily; but, when pressed in the opposite direction, it carries the spring *DE* along with it. The cylinder being so placed on the verge that the edge *a* of the notch is close by the tooth *a*, a hole is drilled at *i*, close by the projecting point of the slender spring, and a small pin is driven into this hole. This is the whole apparatus; and this situation of the parts corresponds to the quiescent position of the balance.

Now, let the balance be turned out of this position 80 or 90 degrees, in the direction *abc*. When it is let go, it returns to this position with an accelerated motion. The pin *i* strikes on the projecting point of the slender spring, and, pressing the strong spring *DE* outward from the wheel, withdraws the stud *F* from the tooth; and thus unlocks the wheel. The tooth *a* engages in the notch, and urges round the balance. The pin *i* quits the slender spring before the tooth quits the notch; so that when it is clear of the pallet, the wheel is locked again on the stud *F*, and another tooth *g* is now in the place of *a*, ready to act in the same manner. When the force of the balance is spent, it

stops, and then returns toward its quiescent position with a motion continually accelerated. The pin *i* arrives at the point *o* of the slender spring, raises it from the strong spring without disturbing the latter, and almost without *being* disturbed by this trifling obstacle; and it goes on, turning in the direction *abc*, till its force is again spent; it stops, returns, again unlocks the wheel, and gets a new impulsion. And in this manner the vibrations are continued. Thus we see a vibration, almost free, maintained in a manner even more simple than the common crutch scapement. The impulse is given direct, without any decomposition by oblique action, and it is continued through the *whole* motion of the wheel. No part of this motion is lost, as in Dupleix's scapement, by the *gradual* approach of the tooth to its active position. Very little force is required for unlocking the wheel, because the spring *DFE* is made slender at the remote end *E*, so that it turns round *E* almost like a lever turning on pivots. A sudden twitch of the watch, in the direction *ba*, might chance to unlock the wheel. But this will only derange one vibration, and even that not considerably, because the teeth are so close to the cylinder that the wheel cannot advance till the notch comes round to the place of scapement. A tooth will continue pressing on the cylinder, and by its friction will change a little the extent and duration of a single vibration. The greatest derangement will happen if the wheel should thus unlock by a jolt, while the notch passes through the arch of scapement in the returning vibration. Even this will not greatly derange it, when the watch is clean and vibrating wide; because, in this position, the balance has its greatest momentum, and the direction of the only jolt that can unlock the wheel tends to increase this momentum relatively. In short, considering it theoretically, it seems an almost perfect scapement; and the performance of many of these watches abundantly confirms that opinion. They are known to keep time for many days together, without varying one second from day to day; and this even under considerable variations of the maintaining power. Other detached scapements may equal this, but we scarcely expect any to exceed it; and its simplicity is so much superior to any that we have seen, that, on this account, we are disposed to give it the preference. We do not mean to say that it is the best for a pocket watch. Perhaps the scapement of Dupleix or Graham may be preferable, as being susceptible of greater strength, and more able to withstand jolts. Yet it is a fact that some of the watches made in this form by Arnold and others have kept time in the wonderful manner abovementioned while carried about in the pocket.

Mr Mudge of London invented, about the year 1763, another detached scapement, of a still more ingenious construction. It is a counterpart of Mr Cumming's scapement for pendulums. The contrivance is to this effect. In fig. 18. *abc* represents the balance. Its axis is bent into a large crank *EFGHIK*, sufficiently roomy to admit within it two other axes *M* and *L*, with the proper cocks for receiving their pivots. The three axes form one straight line. About these smaller axes are coiled two auxiliary springs, in opposite directions, having their outer extremities fixed in the studs *A* and *B*. The balance has its spring also, as usual, and the three springs are so disposed that each of them

Watch-
work.

Watch-
work.

them alone would keep the balance at rest in the same position, which we may suppose to be that represented in the figure. The auxiliary springs A and B are connected with the balance only occasionally, by means of the arms *m* and *n* projecting from their respective axes. These arms are caught on opposite sides by the pins *o*, *p*, in the branches of the crank; so that when the balance turns round, it carries one or other of those arms round with it, and, during this motion, it is affected by the auxiliary spring connected with the arm so carried round by it.

Let us suppose that the balance vibrates 120° on each side of its quiescent position *abc*, so that the radius *Ea* acquires alternately, the positions *Eb* and *Ec*. The auxiliary springs are connected with the wheels by a common dead-beat pendulum scapement, so that each can be separately wound up about 30° , and retained in that position. Let us also suppose that the spring A has been wound up 30° in the direction *ab*, by the wheel-work, and that the point *a* of the rim of the balance, having come from *c*, is passing through *a* with its greatest velocity. When the radius *Ea* has passed *a* 30° in its course toward *b*, the pin *o* finds the arm *m* in its way, and carries it along with it till *a* gets to *b*. But, by carrying away the arm *m*, it has unlocked the wheel-work, and the spring B is now wound up 30° in the other direction, but has no connection with the balance during this operation. Thus the balance finishes its semivibration *ab* of 120° , opposed by its own spring the whole way, and by the auxiliary spring A through an angle of 90° . It returns to the position *Ea*, aided by A and by the balance spring, through an angle of 120° . In like manner, when *Ea* has moved 30° toward the position *Ec*, the pin *p* meets with the arm *n*, and carries it along with it through an angle of 90° , opposed by the spring B, and then returns to the position *Ea*, assisted by the same spring through an arch of 120° .

Thus it appears that the balance is opposed by each auxiliary spring through an angle of 90° , and assisted through an angle of 120° . This difference of action maintains the vibrations, and the necessary winding up of the auxiliary springs is performed by the wheel-work, at a time when they are totally disengaged from the balance. No irregularity of the wheel-work can have any influence on the force of the auxiliary springs, and therefore the balance is completely disengaged from all these irregularities, except in the short moment of unlocking the wheel that winds up the springs.

This is a most ingenious construction, and the nearest approach to a free vibration that has yet been thought of. It deserves particular remark that during the whole of the returning or accelerated semivibration, the united force of the springs is proportional to the distance from the quiescent position. The same may be said of the retarded excursion beyond the angle of impulse: therefore the only deviation of the forces from the law of cycloidal vibration is during the motion from the quiescent position to the meeting with the auxiliary spring. Therefore, as the forces, on both sides, beyond this angle, are in their due proportion, and the balance always makes such excursions, there seems nothing to disturb the isochronism, whether the vibrations are wide or narrow. Accordingly, the performance of this scapement, under the severest trials, equalled any that were com-

pared with it, in as far as it depended on scapement alone. But it is evident that the execution of this scapement, though most simple in principle, must always be vastly more difficult than the one described before. There is so little room, that the parts must be exceedingly small, requiring the most accurate workmanship. We think that it may be greatly simplified, preserving all its advantages, and that the parts may be made of more than twice their present size, with even less load on the balance from the inertia of matter. This improvement is now carrying into effect by a friend.

Still, however, we do not see that this scapement is, theoretically, superior to the last. The irregularities of maintaining power affect that scapement only in the arch of impulsion, where the velocity is great, and the time of action very small. Moreover, the chief effect of the irregularities is only to enlarge the excursions; and in these the wheels have no concern.

Mr Mudge has also given another detached scapement, which he recommends for pocket watches, and executed entirely to his satisfaction in one made for the Queen. A dead beat pendulum scapement is interposed, as in the last, between the wheels and the balance. The crutch EDF (fig. 19.) has a third arm DG, standing outwards from the meeting of the other two, and of twice their length. This arm terminates in a fork AGB. The verge V has a pallet C, which, when all is at rest, would stand between the points A, B of the fork. But the wheel, by its action on the pallet E, forces the fork into the position Bg b, the point A of the fork being now where B was before, just touching the cylindrical surface of the verge. The scapement of the crutch EDF is not accurately a dead beat scapement, but has a very small recoil beyond the angle of impulsion. By this circumstance the branch A (now at B) is made to press most gently on the cylinder, and keeps the wheel locked, while the balance is going round in the direction BHA. The point A gets moving from A to B by means of a notch in the cylinder, which turns round at the same time by the action of the branch AG on the pallet C; but A does not touch the cylinder during this motion, the notch leaving free room for its passage. When the balance returns from its excursion, the pallet C strikes on the branch A (still at B), and unlocks the wheel. This now acting on the crutch pallet F, causes the branch *b* of the fork to follow the pallet C, and give it a strong impulse in the direction in which it is then moving, causing the balance to make a semivibration in the direction AHB. The fork is now in the situation Ag a, similar to Bg b, and the wheel is again locked on the crutch pallet E.

The intelligent reader will admit this to be a very steady and effective scapement. The lockage of the wheel is procured in a very ingenious manner; and the friction on the cylinder, necessary for effecting this, may be made as small as we please, notwithstanding a very strong action of the wheel: For the pressure of the fork on the cylinder depends entirely on the degree of recoil that is formed on the pallets E and F. Pressure on the cylinder is not indispensably necessary, and the crutch scapement might be a real dead beat. But a small recoil, by keeping the fork in contact with the cylinder, gives the most perfect steadiness to the motion. The ingenious inventor, a man of approved integrity and judgment, declares that her Majesty's watch was the best

Watch-
work.

Watch-
work,
||
Watchoo.

pocket watch he had ever seen. We are not disposed to question its excellency. We saw an experiment watch of this construction, made by a country artist, having a balance so heavy as to vibrate only twice in a second. Every vibration was sensibly beyond a turn and a half, or 540° . The artist assured us, that when its proper balance was in, vibrating somewhat more than five times in a second, the vibrations even exceeded this. He had procured it this great mobility by substituting a roller with fine pivots in place of the simple pallet of Mudge. This great extent of detached vibration is an unquestionable excellence, and is peculiar to those two escapements of this ingenious artist.

Very ingenious escapements have been made by Ershaw, Howel, Hayley, and other British artists; and many by the artists of Paris and Geneva. But we must conclude the article, having described all that have any difference in principle.

The escapement having been brought to this degree of perfection, we have an opportunity of making experiments on the law of action of springs, which has been too readily assumed. We think it easy to demonstrate, that the figure of a spring, which must have a great extent of rapid motion, will have a considerable influence on the force which it impresses on a balance in *actual motion*. The accurate determination of this influence is not very difficult in some simple cases. It is the greatest of all in the plane spiral, and the least in the cylindrical; and in this last form, it is so much less as the diameter is less, the length of the spring being the same. By employing many turns, in order to have the same ultimate force at the extremity of the excursion, this influence is increased. A particular length of spring, therefore, will make it equal to a given quantity; and it may thus compensate for a particular magnitude of friction, and other obstructions. This accounts for the observation of Le Roy, who found that every spring, *when applied to a movement*, had a certain length, which made the wide and narrow vibrations isochronous. His method of trial was so judicious, that there can be no doubt of the justness of his conclusion. His time-keeper had no fusee; and when the last revolution of the main wheel was going on, the vibrations were but of half the extent of those made during the first revolution. Without minding the real rate of going, he only compared the duration of the first and last revolution of the minute hand. An artist of our acquaintance repeated these experiments, and with the same result: But, unfortunately, could derive little benefit from them; because in one state of the oil, or with one balance, he found the lengths of the same spring, which produced isochronous vibrations, were different from those which had this effect in another state of the oil, or with another balance. He also observed another difference in the rate, arising from a difference of position, according as XII, VI, III, or IX, was uppermost; which difference plainly arises from the swagging of the spring by its weight, and, in that state, acting as a pendulum. This unluckily put a stop to his attempts to lessen this hurtful influence by employing a cylindrical spiral of small diameter and great length.

WATEHOO, an island in the South Pacific Ocean; a beautiful spot, about 6 miles long and 4 broad. N. lat. 20 1, W. long. 158 15.—*Morse*.

WATER-BLOWING MACHINE, called in French *Soufflet d'eau* or *trompe*, is a machine which, by the action of falling water, supplies air to a blast furnace. It consists of an upright pipe, through which a shower of water is made to fall; and this shower carries down with it a mass of air, which is received beneath in a kind of tub, and conducted to the furnace by means of a pipe. The first idea of such a machine was doubtless suggested by those local winds, which are always produced by natural falls of water over precipices, and in the mountains (see page 577 of volume II.); but perhaps we are indebted for the first accurate theory of it to Professor Venturi.

That philosopher in his experimental researches concerning the lateral communication of motion in fluids, proves that the water-blowing machine affords air to the furnace, by the accelerating force of gravity and the lateral communication of motion combined together. He begins with an idea, which, he candidly acknowledges, did not escape the penetration of Leonardo Da Vinci. Suppose a number of equal balls to move in contact with each other along the horizontal line AB (Plate XLVI. fig. 1.). Imagine them to pass with an uniform motion, at the rate of four balls in a second. Let us take BF, equal to 16 feet English. During each second four balls will fall from B to F, and their respective distances in falling will be nearly $BC = 1$, $CD = 3$, $DE = 5$, $EF = 7$. We have here a very evident representation of the separation, and successive elongation, which the accelerating force of gravity produces between bodies which fall after each other.

The rain water flows out of gutters by a continued current; but during its fall it separates into portions in the vertical direction, and strikes the pavement with distinct blows. The water likewise divides, and is scattered in the horizontal direction. The stream which issues out of the gutter may be one inch in diameter, and strike the pavement over the space of one foot. The air which exists between the vertical and horizontal separations of the water which falls, is impelled and carried downwards. Other air succeeds laterally; and in this manner a current of air or wind is produced round the place struck by the water. Hence the following idea of a water-blowing machine:

Let BCDE (fig. 2.) represent a pipe, through which the water of a canal AB falls into the lower receiver MN. The sides of the tube have openings all round, through which the air freely enters to supply what the water carries down in its fall. This mixture of water and air proceeds to strike a mass of stone Q; whence rebounding through the whole width of the receiver MN, the water separates from the air, and falls to the bottom at XZ, whence it is discharged into the lower channel or drain, by one or more openings TV. The air being less heavy than the water, occupies the upper part of the receiver; whence being urged through the upper pipe O, it is conveyed to the forge.

It has been supposed by some eminent chemists, that the air which passes through the pipe O is furnished by the decomposition of water. To ascertain whether this be the case or not, our author formed a water-blowing engine of a small size. The pipe BD was two inches in diameter, and four feet in height. When the water accurately filled the section BC, and all the later-

Water-
Blowing.

Fig. 11.

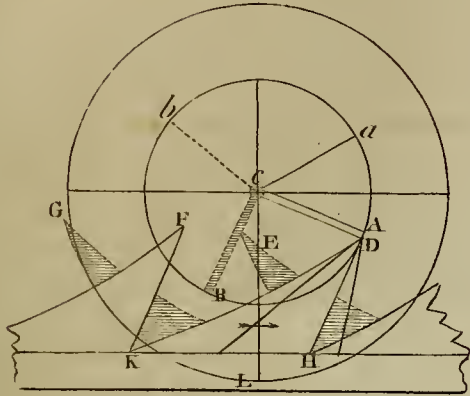


Fig. 12.

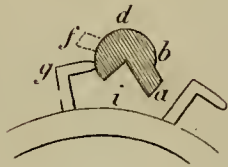


Fig. 13.

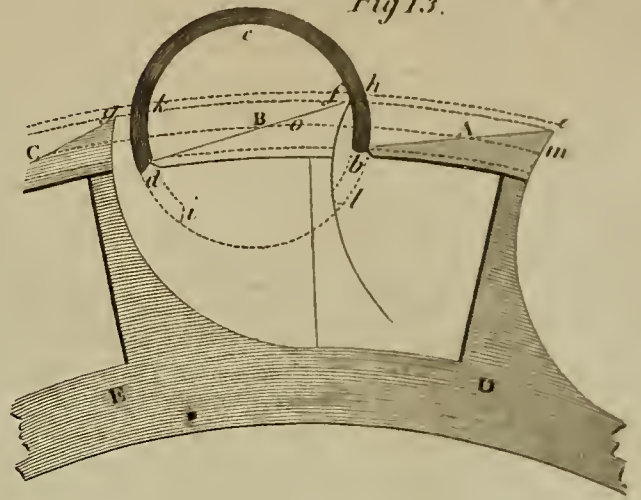


Fig. 14.

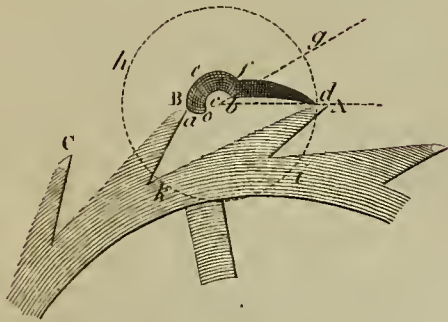


Fig. 15.

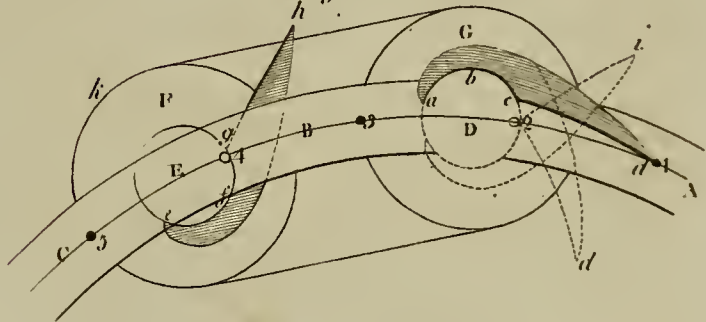


Fig. B.15.

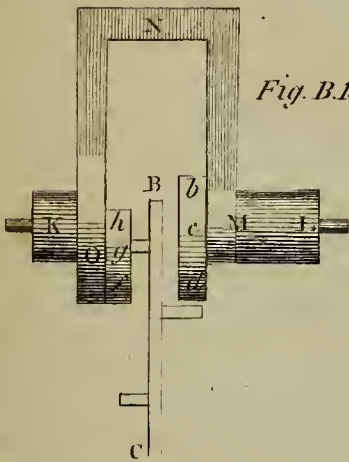


Fig. B.13.

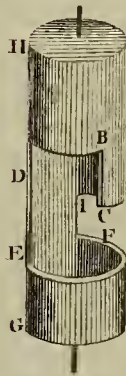


Fig. C.

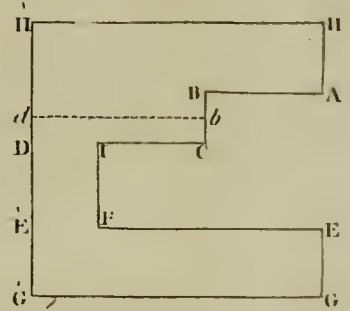


Fig. 19.

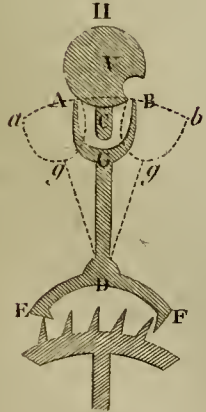


Fig. 16.

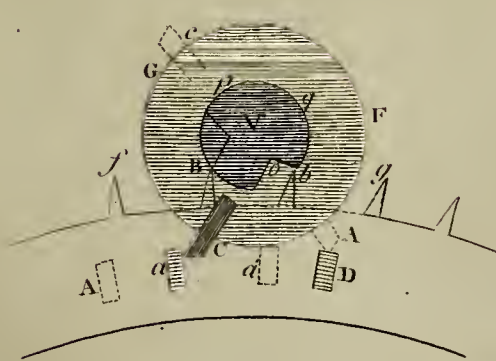


Fig. 17.

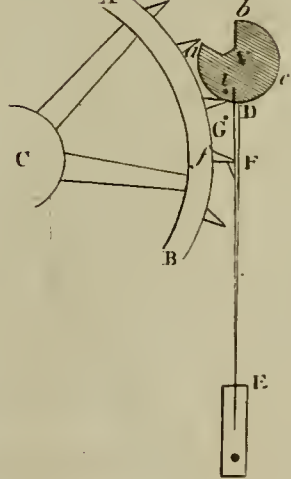
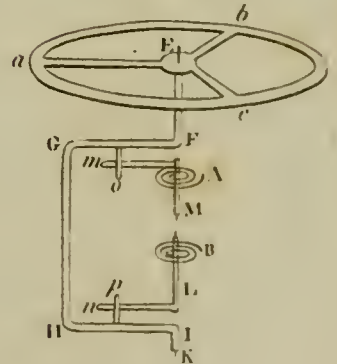


Fig. 18.



Water-
Blowing.

ral openings of the pipe BDEC were closed, the pipe O no longer offered any wind. It is therefore evident, that in the open pipes the whole of the wind comes from the atmosphere, and no portion is afforded by the decomposition of water. It remains, therefore, to determine the circumstances proper to drive into the receiver MN the greatest quantity of air, and to measure that quantity.

1. To obtain the greatest effect from the acceleration of gravity, it is necessary that the water should begin to fall at BC, (fig. 2.) with the least possible velocity; and that the height of the water FB should be no more than is necessary to fill the section BC. Our author supposes the vertical velocity of this section to be produced by an height or head equal to BC.

2. We do not yet know, by direct experiment, the distance to which the lateral communication of motion between water and air can extend itself; but we may admit with confidence, that it can take place in a section double that of the original section with which the water enters the pipe. Let us suppose the section of the pipe BDEC to be double the section of the water at BC; and, in order that the stream of fluid may extend and divide itself through the whole double section of the pipe, some bars, or a grate, are placed in BC, to distribute and scatter the water through the whole internal part of the pipe.

3. Since the air is required to move in the pipe O with a certain velocity, it must be compressed in the receiver. This compression will be proportioned to the sum of the accelerations, which shall have been destroyed in the inferior part KD of the pipe. Taking $KD = 1,5$ feet, we shall have a pressure sufficient to give the requisite velocity in the pipe O. The sides of the portion KD, as well as those of the receiver MN, must be exactly closed in every part.

4. The lateral openings in the remaining part of the pipe BK may be so disposed and multiplied, particularly at the upper part, that the air may have free access within the tube. We will suppose them to be such that 0,1 foot height of water might be sufficient to give the necessary velocity to the air at its introduction through the apertures.

All these conditions being attended to, and supposing the pipe BD to be cylindrical, it is required to determine the quantity of air which passes in a given time through the circular section KL. Let us take in feet $KB = 1,5$; $BC = BF = a$; $BD = b$. By the common theory of falling bodies, the velocity in KL will be $7,76 \sqrt{a + b - 1,4}$; the circular section $KL = 0,785 a^2$. Admitting the air in KL to have acquired the same velocity as the water, the quantity of the mixture of the water and air which passes in a second through KL is $= 6,1 a^2 \sqrt{a + b - 1,4}$. We must deduct from the quantity $(a + b - 1,4)$ that height which answers to the velocity the water must lose by that portion of velocity which it communicates to the air laterally introduced; but this quantity is so small that it may be neglected in the calculation. The water which passes in the same time of one second through BC is $= 0,4 a^2 \sqrt{a + 0,1}$. Consequently, the quantity of air which passes in one second through KL, will be $= 6,1 a^2 \sqrt{a + b - 1,4} - 0,4 a^2 \sqrt{a + 0,1}$, taking the air itself, even in its ordinary state of compression, under the weight of the atmo-

sphere. It will be proper, in practical applications, to deduct one-fourth from this quantity; 1. On account of the shocks which the scattered water sustains against the inferior part of the tube, which deprive it of part of its motion; and, 2. Because it must happen that the air in LK will not, in all its parts, have acquired the same velocity as the water.

If the pipe O do not discharge the whole quantity of air afforded by the fall, the water will descend at XZ; the point K will rise in the pipe, the afflux of air will diminish, and part of the wind will issue out of the lower lateral apertures of the pipe BK.

We shall not here examine the greater or less degree of perfection of the different forms of water-blowing machines which are used at various iron forges; such as those of the Catalans, and elsewhere. These points may be easily determined from the principles here laid down, compared with those established in the articles *RESISTANCE of Fluids (Encycl.)*, and *DYNAMICS (Supplement)*.

WATERBOROUGH, a township of the District of Maine, York county, on Mousom river, 15 miles N. W. of Wells, and 110 from Boston. It was incorporated in 1787, and contains 905 inhabitants.—*Morse*.

WATERBURY, a township of Vermont, in Chittenden county, separated from Duxbury on the south-west by Onion river. It contains 93 inhabitants.—*ib.*

WATERBURY, the north-westernmost township of New-Haven county, Connecticut, called by the Indians *Matteluck*. It was settled in 1671, and is divided into the parishes of Northbury, Salem, and South-Britain.—*ib.*

WATEREE, a branch of Santee river, South-Carolina.—*ib.*

WATERFORD, a plantation in Cumberland county, District of Maine, south-east of Orangeton, or Greenland.—*ib.*

WATERFORD, a new township in York county, District of Maine, incorporated February, 1797, formerly a part of Waterborough.—*ib.*

WATERFORD, a township of New Jersey, in Gloucester county.—*ib.*

WATERFORD, a neat village of New-York, in the township of Half Moon.—*ib.*

WATERLAND, an island in the South Pacific Ocean, so named by Le Maire. S. lat. 14 46, west long. 144 10.—*ib.*

WATERQUECHIE, or *Quechy*, a small river of Vermont, which empties into Connecticut river in Hartland.—*ib.*

WATERTOWN, a very pleasant town in Middlesex county, Massachusetts, 7 miles west by north-west of Boston. Charles river is navigable for boats to this town, 7 miles from its mouth in Boston harbour. The township contains 1091 inhabitants, and was incorporated in 1630. That celebrated apostle of the Indians, the Rev. Mr Eliot, relates that in the year 1670, a strange phenomenon appeared in a great pond at Watertown, where the fish all died; and as many as could, thrust themselves on shore, and there died. It was estimated that not less than 20 cart-loads lay dead at once round the pond. An eel was found alive in the sandy border of the pond, and upon being cast again into its natural element, it wriggled out again, as fast as it could, and died on the shore. The cattle, accustomed

Water-
borough,
||
Watertown

Watertown
||
Weare.

stomed to the water, refused to drink it for 3 days, after which they drank as usual. When the fish began to come ashore, before they died, many were taken both by English and Indians and eaten without any injury.—*ib.*

WATERTOWN, a township in Litchfield county, Connecticut. It is about 26 miles N. N. W. of New-Haven.—*ib.*

WATER VLIET, an extensive township of New-York, Albany county, on the west side of Hudson's river, and includes the village of Hamilton, and the islands in the river nearest the west side. It is bounded west by the manor of Rensselaerwyck, and contained, in 1790, 7,419 inhabitants, including 707 slaves. In 1796, there were 600 of the inhabitants qualified electors.—*ib.*

WATLAND *Island*, one of the Bahama Islands in the West-Indies. The S. point is in lat. 24 N. and long. 74 west.—*ib.*

WATSON, *Fort*, in S. Carolina, was situated on the N. E. bank of Santee river, about half way between the mouth of the Congaree and Nelson's Fort, on the bend of the river opposite the Eutaw Springs. Its garrison of 114 men being besieged by Gen. Greene, surrendered in April, 1781. He then marched with his main force against Camden higher up the river.—*ib.*

WAUKEAGUE, a village in the township of Sullivan, in the District of Maine, 9 miles from Desert Island.—*ib.*

WAWASINK, a village in New-York, on Rondout Kill, a branch of Wallkill, 7 miles west of New Paltz, and 12 south-west of Esopus.—*ib.*

WAWIACHTANOS, and *Twichtwees*, two Indian tribes, residing chiefly between Sciota and Wabash rivers.—*ib.*

WAYNE, a new county in the N. W. Territory, laid out in the fall of 1796, including the settlements of Detroit and Michilimackinac.—*ib.*

WAYNE, a county of Newbern district, N. Carolina; bounded N. by Edcombe, and S. by Glasgow. It contains 6,133 inhabitants, inclusive of 1,537 slaves.—*ib.*

WAYNE, a township of Pennsylvania, situated in Mifflin county.—*ib.*

WAYNE, *Fort*, in the N. W. Territory, is situated at the head of the Miami of the Lake, near the Old Miami Villages, at the confluence of St Joseph's and St Mary's rivers. It is a square fort with bastions at each angle, with a ditch and parapet, and could contain 500 men, but has only 300 with 16 pieces of cannon. It is 150 miles north by west of Cincinnati, and 200 west by south of Fort Defiance. The Indians ceded to the United States a tract of land 6 miles square, where this fort stands, at the late treaty of peace at Greenville.—*ib.*

WAYNESBOROUGH, a post-town of N. Carolina, 24 miles from Kingston, 50 S. E. from Raleigh, and 498 from Philadelphia.—*ib.*

WAYNESBOROUGH, a post-town in Burk county, Georgia, 30 miles south of Augusta, 25 north-east of Louisville. No river of consequence passes near this town; yet being the place where both the superior and inferior courts are held, it is in a prosperous condition.—*ib.*

WEARE, a township of New-Hampshire, situated

in Hillsborough county, 18 miles south-westerly of Concord, 60 west of Portsmouth, and 70 north-west of Boston. It was incorporated in 1764, and contains 1924 inhabitants.—*ib.*

WEATHERSFIELD, a township of Vermont, Windsor county, on the west side of Connecticut river, between Windsor on the north, and Springfield on the south. Ascutney Mountain lies partly in this township, and in that of Windsor. It is a flourishing town, and contains 1097 inhabitants.—*ib.*

WEATHERSFIELD, a post-town of Connecticut, pleasantly situated in Hartford county, on the west side of Connecticut river, 4 miles S. of Hartford, 11 N. of Middletown, 36 N. by E. of New-Haven, and 218 N. E. of Philadelphia. This town was settled in 1635 or 1636, by emigrants from Dorchester in Massachusetts, and has a fertile and luxuriant soil. It consists of between 200 and 300 houses, and has a very elegant brick meeting-house for Congregationalists. The inhabitants are generally wealthy farmers; and besides the common productions of the country, raise great quantities of onions, which are exported to different parts of the United States, and to the West-Indies.—*ib.*

WEATHERFORD's *Place, Charles*, an Indian house and plantation of that name, on the eastern side of Alabama river, above M'Gillivray's sister's place, and a good way below the junction of Tallapoossee and Coosa rivers.—*ib.*

WEAUCTENEAU *Towns*, Indian villages on Wabash river, destroyed by Generals Scott and Wilkinson in 1791.—*ib.*

WEAUS, or *Weeas*, an Indian tribe whose towns lie on the head waters of Wabash river. At the treaty of Greenville they ceded a tract of land, 6 miles square, to the United States.—*ib.*

WEAVER's *Lake*, in the State of New-York, is 3 miles north-west of Lake Osego. It is 2 miles long and $1\frac{1}{2}$ broad.—*ib.*

WEAVING (see *Encycl.*) is an operation, which, by means of a well-known instrument called the *weaving-loom*, has hitherto been performed by bodily labour. That labour is pretty severe; and Mr Robert Millar, an ingenious calico-printer in the county of Dumbarton, Scotland, wishing to lessen it, invented, some years ago, a weaving-loom, which may be wrought by water, steam, horses, or any other power. For his invention he received a patent, dated June 26th 1796; and though truth compels us to say, that we do not think it likely to emulate the spinning machine of Arkwright, it is sufficiently ingenious to deserve notice in a Work of this kind. The following is his own description of his patent weaving-loom:

Fig. 1. (Plate L.) represents a side view of the loom, AA, BB, CC, DD, being the frame. *a* is an axis (which we shall call the spindle) across the frame. On this axis is a sheeve *b*, two inches thick, having a groove round it, two inches deep, and half an inch wide. The bottom of this groove is circular, except in one part *c*, where it is filled up to the top; a lever *d* rests on the bottom of this groove, and is lifted up by it when the elevation *c* comes round to the situation represented in the figure. By this motion, the lever *d* acts on the ratchet-wheel *e* by the catch *t*, and draws it forward one tooth, each revolution of the sheeve. This ratchet wheel is in an iron frame *gg*, which also properly

Weathers-
field,
||
Weaving.

Weaving.

perly carries the two catches *t* and *u*, which are connected with it at *v*. The catch *u* holds the ratchet-wheel in its position, while the lever *d* and the catch *t*, are moved by the groove *c* in the sheave. On the arbor of the ratchet is a small pinion *b*, working in the wheel *f*; this wheel is fixed on the end of the roller *e* of fig. 3. On the side of the sheave *b* is fixed a wiper *k*, which lifts the treadle *l*. This treadle turns on its joints in the sheave *E*, which is fixed to the side of the frame *A* and *D*; it is kept pressing on the bottom of the groove in the sheave by a spring *m*, fixed to the frame side *A*, and having a slender rod *n* from its extremity, joining it with the treadle at *l*. From the point of the treadle there goes a belt *o*, which passes over the pulley *p*, which is seen edgewise in this figure, and is joined to the top of the fly pin *q*, of fig. 2. At the end of the frame *A* is the short post *F*; on this rests the yarn beam *j*, having a sheave *r*, over which passes a cord, having a weight *s* suspended to it. The other end of this cord is fastened to the spring *v*; the weight causes the yarn-beam to stretch the web from the ratchet wheel *e*, with its catch *u*; and the spring *v* allows the rope to slide on the sheave as the ratchet is drawn round during the working.

Fig. 2. is a front view of the loom. *aa* is the spindle which carries the sheave *b*, and the wipers *d* and *d*, which move the treadles *w*, *w*, of fig. 1. These use the treadles of the headles, with which they are connected by cords from the shafts of the headles *s*, *s*. From the upper shaft there go two leathern belts *f*, *f*, to the roller *y*, furnished each with a buckle, for tightening them at pleasure. The two wipers *c*, *c*, on the shaft *a*, which serve for taking back the lay, have the two treadles *x*, *x*, in fig. 3. with a belt from each passing over the roller *b* 2 of fig. 1. and fixed to the sword of the lay. From the swords of the lay forward is fixed a belt to each end of the roller *i*; from this roller there goes a cord to the spring *j*, which serves for taking forward the lay which is hinged on the rocking tree *t*. The star-wheel *b* of fig. 3. and the sheave *b* of fig. 1. are fixed to the opposite ends of the spindle *a* without the frame; and both the wheel and sheave have a wiper *k* fixed to them for moving the treadles. In order to drive the shuttle, the belts *o*, *o*, go from the points of the treadles, over the pulleys *p*, *p*, to the top of the fly pin *q*: This turns on a pin joint in a rail *r*, which goes across the loom. From its lower end there go two small cords to the shuttle drivers *g*, *g*, which slide on the iron rods *n*, *n*. A long iron rod *v* goes across the lay, and is hung on two centres at the ends. In this rod *v* are fixed two small crooked wires *w*, *w*, which are more distinctly marked in the little figure *w* above, which represents a section of the lay. The dot at the lower end of the wire *w*, in this figure, is the section of the rod *v*. The shuttle passes between these wires and the lay every shot, and lifts them up, causing the rod *v* to turn round a little. But if the shuttle should not pass these wires, nor lift them, it would be drawn home by the lay, and destroy the web. To prevent this, there is fixed on one end of the rod *v* a stout crooked wire *z*, having a broad or flat head, which naturally rests on a plate of iron, marked and fixed to the back of the lay. This plate has a slit in its middle about an inch deep. In this slit rests the rod *a* 2 of fig. 3. on which is a short stud, which is caught by the wire *z* when the wire

w is not lifted back by the passing shuttle. This will stop the lay from coming home, and will set off the loom.

Fig. 3. is another side-view of the loom opposite to fig. 1. On the spindle *a* is the star-wheel *b*, on the outside of the loom-frame, on the arms of which wheel is fixed the wiper *k*, as the similar wiper is fixed to the sheaves on the other end of the spindle. The wipers which drive the shuttles are fixed on opposite squares of the spindle, and work alternately. Below the star-wheel is a pinion *c*, which is on a round spindle, turned by the water-wheel, by means of a wheel on this spindle. In a wheel on this spindle are two studs, on which the pinion *c* slides off and on as the loom is set off and on by the lever *d*. At the farther end of this lever is the weight *s*, hanging by a cord which passes over a pulley *t*, fixed at the outer end of the spring-catch on which the lever *d* rests; and thus the loom is drawn in at the upper end of the lever *d*. But when the shuttle does not lift the wire *z*, it catches on the stud on the rod *a* 2, which is connected with the spring-catch, and the lever *d* flies off with the weight *s*, and the loom stops working. On the head of the post *F* is the yarn-beam. The rollers *e* and *f* are cylinders, pressed together by a screw-lever, and take away the cloth between them at a proper rate. In the roller *f* is a groove for a band for driving the roller *g*, on which the cloth winds itself as it is wrought. Wherever springs are mentioned to be used in the above description, weights may be used in their stead, and to the same effect, and more especially upon the treadle of fig. 1. for driving the shuttle.

WEBHAMET *River*, in the District of Maine, is the principal entrance by water to the town of Wells, in York county. It has a barred harbour.—*Morse*.

WECHQUETANK, a Moravian settlement made by the United Brethren, in Pennsylvania, behind the Blue Mountains. In 1760, the Bethlehem congregation purchased 1400 acres of land for the Christian Indians. In 1763, it was destroyed by white savages, who inhabited near Lancaster; they likewise murdered many of the peaceable Indians settled here. It was finally destroyed by the Americans during the late war. It lies about 30 miles north-west by west of Bethlehem.—*ib*.

WEIGHTS AND MEASURES, in commerce, are so various, not only in different countries, but even in different provinces of the same country, and this variation is the source of so much inconveniency in trade, that writers on political and commercial economy have proposed various methods for fixing an universal and immovable standard of weights and measures for all ages and nations. Sir James Stewart Denham's speculations on this subject have been noticed in his life published in this *Supplement*; Mr Whitehurst's ingenious contrivance for establishing a standard of weights and measures has been mentioned under the title MEASURE (*Encycl.*); and the new table of weights and measures, which the French republicans wish to impose upon all Europe, is given (*Encycl.*) under the title REVOLUTION, n^o 183.

As these measures occur frequently, even in English translations of French books of value, we shall here give such an account of them as may enable the reader to reduce them with ease to the English standards.

They

Weaving,
||
Weights.

Weights. They are of five kinds; *measures of length, of capacity, of weight, of superficies for land, and of wood for fuel.* For every kind, there are many measures of different sizes, one of which has been taken as the basis of all the rest, and its name assumed as the root of their names. Thus METRE is called the principal measure of length; LITRE, of capacity; GRAMME, of weight; ARE, of superficies of land; and STERE, of wood for fuel. These words being the radical terms of the names of other measures of length, capacity, &c. a relation is hereby preserved between the names.

The measures of length above the *metre*, are ten times, a hundred times, a thousand times, ten thousand times, greater than the *metre*. The measures of length below the *metre*, are ten times, a hundred times, a thousand times, less. To form the names of these measures, other words which indicate the relations of *ten times*, a *hundred times*, greater; and of *ten times*, a *hundred times*, less, &c. are placed before the word *metre*. The same annexes have been used to form the names of measures, greater or less, than the *litre*, the *gramme*, &c. It is necessary, therefore, to state in this place the English equivalents of only the *metre*, the *litre*, the *gramme*, the *are*, and the *stere*.

The METRE = 3.28084 feet English.

The LITRE = 61.0243 cubic inches, or $1\frac{1}{4}\frac{3}{4}$ pint ale measure.

The GRAMME, or cubic *centi-metre* of water, at the freezing point, = $\frac{1}{4}\frac{1}{3}$ lb. averd. or $\frac{1}{8}$ of an ounce, or $\frac{1}{4}\frac{6}{7}$ of a dram nearly.

The ARE = 1076 $\frac{2}{7}$ square feet, or 119 $\frac{3}{5}$ square yards, or $\frac{1}{4}\frac{1}{10}$ of an acre nearly.

The STERE, or cubic metre = 35.31467 cubic feet.

The most part of the English, not choosing to adopt the weights and measures prescribed to them by the French Convention and the National Institute, Sir George Shuckburgh Evelyn, Bart. turned his attention to this subject, and published, in the Philosophical Transactions for 1798, an account of some endeavours to ascertain a standard of weights and measures. The principles upon which he proceeded are the same with Mr Whitehurst's; but he has carried his experiments much farther than his predecessor, and seems to have conducted them with greater accuracy. His memoir is hardly susceptible of abridgment; and our limits do not permit us to insert it entire. This is indeed unnecessary, if it be true, as another ingenious gentleman alleges*, that we are in the actual possession, and the constant use, of a standard both for weight and measure, as invariable as that now used in France. This standard he finds in the foot measure, and in the avoirdupoise, or, as he thinks it ought to be called, the *decade* ounce weight.

The decade ounce weight of pure rain, or distilled water, at 60° of heat, is generally allowed to be equal in bulk to the one thousandth part of the cubic foot. Were 44.3511 parts out of 10000, or about $\frac{1}{2}\frac{1}{2}\frac{1}{5}$ th part added to the present Winchester bushel, that bushel would then contain exactly 10 cubic feet or 10000 oz. of distilled water, at 60° of heat.

Our author then gives comparative tables between this system and that which is now established in France. Taking the metre at 3 French feet, and 11.296 lines †, and the French foot to be to the English as 1 : 1.065752004 ‡, one French foot will be equal to

10.65752004 English decades, or tenths of an English foot: hence he calculates the following

Weights.

COMPARATIVE TABLES, English with French.

LONG MEASURE.

Long decade.	Metre.	Metre.	Long decades.
1 = 0.03047983	ferè	1 =	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} 32.808583358, \text{ \&c.} \\ \text{or inches } 39.3703. \end{array} \right.$

SQUARE MEASURE.

Square decades.	Ares,	Ares.	Square decades.
1 = 0.0000092902	ferè	1 =	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} 107640.3142, \text{ or sqr.} \\ \text{inch. } 155002.052448 \end{array} \right.$

CUBE MEASURE.

Cube decades.	Litres.	Litre.	Cube decades.
1 = 0.02831637	ferè	1 =	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} 35.3152622, \text{ \&c. or} \\ \text{cub. inch. } 61.0247727 \end{array} \right.$

WEIGHTS.

Avoird. or decade oz.	Grammes.	Gramme.	Decade oz.
1 = 28.31637	ferè	1 =	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} 0.03531526, \text{ \&c. or} \\ \text{grains, } 15.45042625 \end{array} \right.$

Long, } decades are	Long, } English	}	}		
Square, } or reduced to	Square, } inches by			}	}
Cube, } and decade ounces are reduced to grains.	Cube, } multiply-				

containing $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} 7000, \\ \text{or} \\ 5760, \end{array} \right.$ to the lb. $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Avoird.} \\ \text{Troy,} \end{array} \right.$ by multiplying the ounce by 437.5 = the number of grains in an avoirdupoise ounce.

Our author, who seems to have paid much attention to weights and measures, observes, that a standard measure for the purposes of trade, in particular, as well as for others, that would uniformly give an accurate result, and could be easily made, examined, and ascertained, by common mechanics, which neither our present liquid nor dry measures evidently can, would surely be an acquisition of great value. Such an one, he presumes, would be the following: A square pyramid, whose perpendicular height is exactly thrice the length of the side of the base: for such an one, and every section of it, made by a plane parallel to its base, would, in the first instance, possess, and, in every subdivision, retain these remarkable properties.

1st, Similar comparative dimensions to those above given, for the original pyramid, *i. e.* every smaller pyramid, formed by the above-mentioned parallel section, would have its perpendicular height thrice the length of the side of its base; and,

2dly, The length of the side of each base will always indicate, or equal the cube root of the solid content of the pyramid; *e. g.* If the length of the side of the base be 3, the solid content will be the cube of 3, *viz.* $3 \times 3 \times 3 = 27$.

We do not perceive very clearly the great value of this standard; but Mr Goodwyn says, that he has been many years in the habit of using a pyramid measure to examine corn; and is perfectly convinced that such a one will indicate a far more accurate result than can arise

* H. Goodwin Esq; in *Nicholson's Journal*, vol. iv. p. 103, &c.

† *Journal de Phys.* vol. v. p. 460.
‡ *Phil. Transf.* 1768, p. 326. and *Connoissance des Temps*, 1795.

Fig. 1.

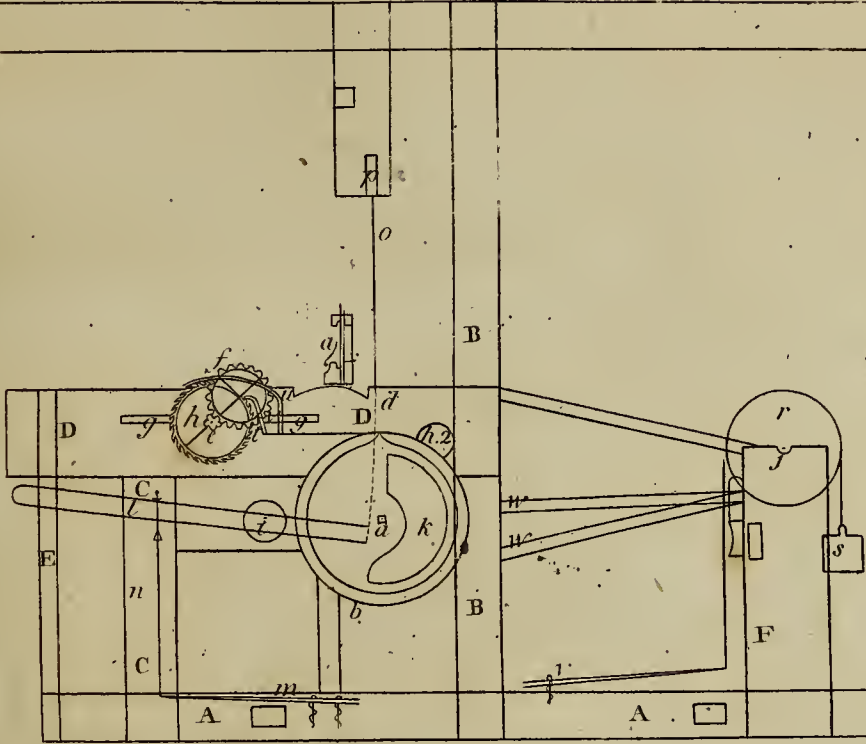
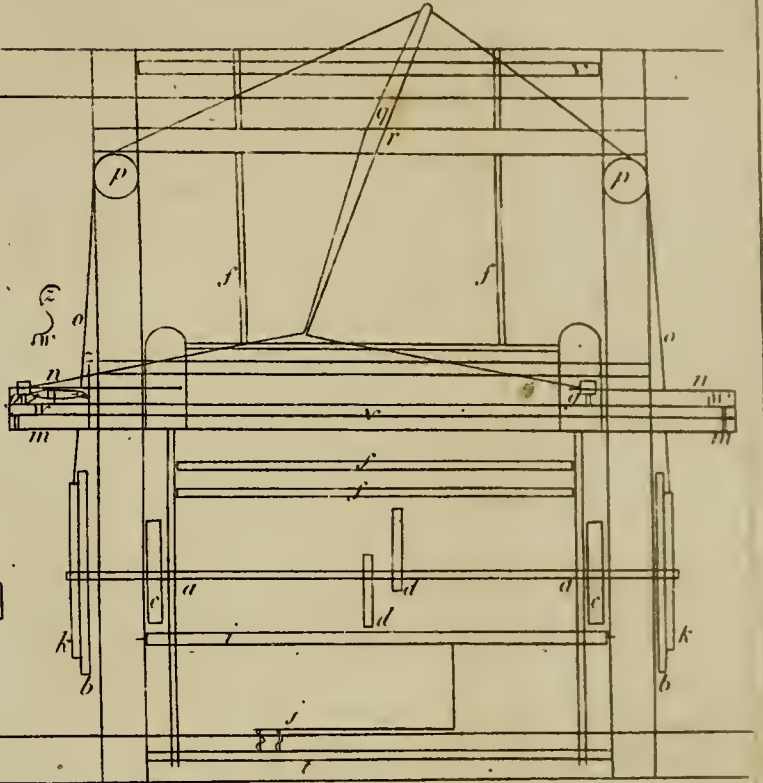


Fig. 2.



WOOL-COMBING

Fig. 1.

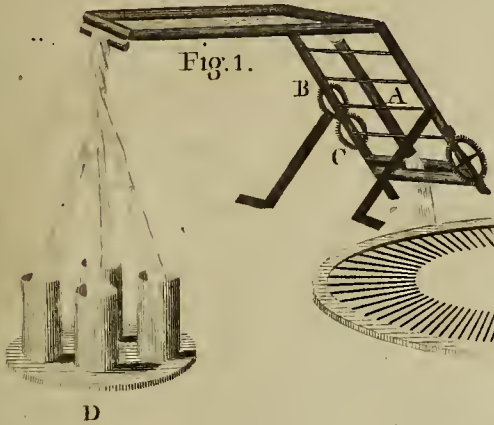


Fig. 2.

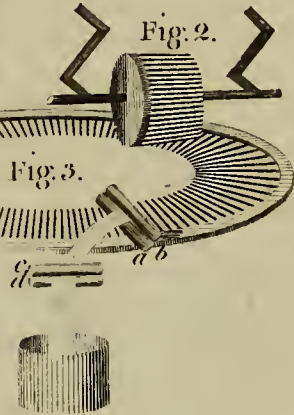
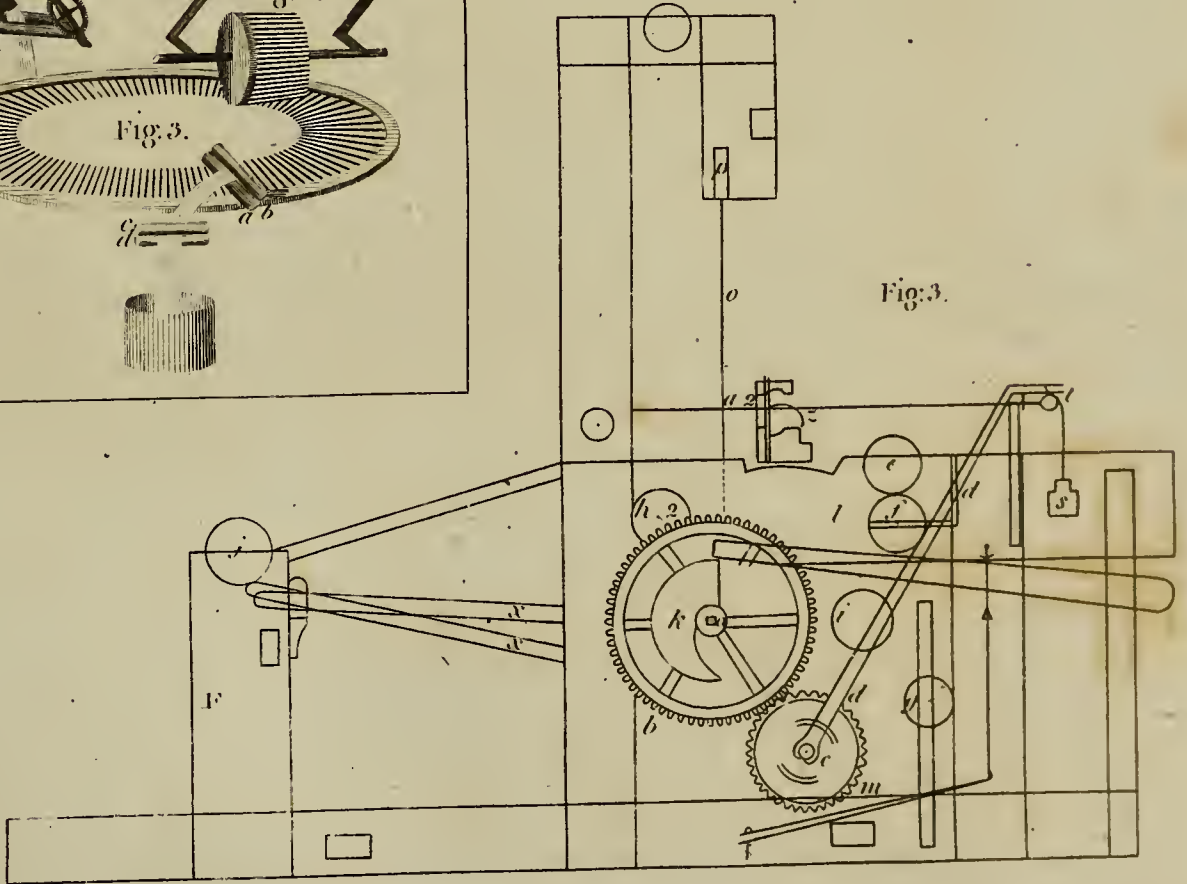


Fig. 3.

Fig. 3.



Weisen-
berg,
||
Wells.

arise from the manner in which corn is measured by the bushel. This we are bound to believe; for it is absurd to oppose theories to a fact ascertained by experience.

WEISENBERG, a township of Pennsylvania, in Northampton county.—*Morse*.

WELCH *Mountains*, are situated in Chester county, Pennsylvania. Besides other streams, Brandywine Creek rises here.—*ib.*

WELCH *Tract*, a small territory of Pennsylvania, so named because first settled by Welchmen. There are a number of small towns in it, as Haverford-West, Merioneth, &c. It is pretty thickly inhabited by an industrious, hardy and thriving people.—*ib.*

WELCOME, *Sir Thomas Roes*, or *Ne Ultra*, a bay or strait in that part of Hudson's Bay which runs up to the N. round from Cape Southampton, opening between lat. 62 and 63 N. On the west or north shore is a fair head land called the Hope by Captain Middleton, in lat. 66 30 N.—*ib.*

WELLFLEET, a township of Massachusetts, in Barnstable county, situated on the peninsula called Cape Cod; S. E. from Boston, distant by land 105 miles, by water 60, and from Plymouth light-house 8 leagues. The harbour is large, indented within with creeks, where vessels of 70 or 80 tons may lie safe in what is called the Deep Hole. The land is barren, and its timber is small pitch-pine and oak. Before it was incorporated in 1763, it was called the *North Precinct of Eastham*, and was originally included in the Indian *Skeckcet* and *Pamet*. In 1790, it contained 1117 inhabitants. Since the memory of people now living, there have been in this small town 30 pair of twins, besides two births that produced three each. The method of killing gulls in the gull-house, is no doubt an Indian invention, and also that of killing birds and fowl upon the beach in dark nights. The gull-house is built with crotches fixed in the ground on the beach, and covered with poles, the sides being covered with stakes and sea weed, and the poles on the top covered with lean whale. The man being placed within, is not discovered by the fowls, and while they are contending for and eating the fish, he draws them in one by one between the poles, until he has collected 40 or 50. This number has often been taken in a morning. The method of killing small birds and fowl that perch on the beach, is by making a light; the present mode is with hogs lard in a frying-pan; but the Indians are supposed to have used a pine torch. Birds, in a dark night, will flock to the light, and may be killed with a walking-cane. It must be curious to a countryman who lives at a distance from the sea, to be acquainted with the method of killing black-fish. Their size is from 4 to 5 tons weight, when full grown. When they come within the harbours, boats surround them, and they are as easily driven on shore, as cattle or sheep are driven on the land. The tide leaves them, and they are easily killed. They are a fish of the whale kind, and will average a barrel of oil each: 400 have been seen at one time on the shore. Of late years these fish rarely come into the harbours.—*ib.*

WELLS, a small, but rapid river of Vermont, which, after a short S. E. course, empties into Connecticut river, below the Narrows, and in the N. E. corner of Newbury. Its mouth is 40 yards wide.—*ib.*

WELLS, a township of Vermont, Rutland county, between Pawlet and Poultney, and contains 622 inhabitants.

tants. Lake St Austin lies in this township, and is 3 miles long, and 1 broad.—*ib.*

WELLS, a post-town of the District of Maine, in York county, situated on the bay of its name, about half way between Biddeford and York, and 88 miles N. by E. of Boston, and 441 from Philadelphia. This township is about 10 miles long, and 7 broad; was incorporated in 1653, and contains 3,070 inhabitants. It is bounded S. E. by that part of the sea called Wells Bay, and N. E. by Kennebunk river, which separates it from Arundel. The small river Negunket, perhaps formerly Oguntiquit, has no navigation, nor mills of any value, but noticed, about 150 years ago, as the boundary between York and Wells. The tide through Piscataqua bay urges itself into the marshes at Wells, a few miles E. of Negunket, and forms a harbour for small vessels. Further E. in this township the small river Mousom is found coming from ponds of that name about 20 miles from the sea. Several mills are upon the river, and the inhabitants are opening a harbour by means of a canal. Webhamet river is the principal entrance to this town by water.—*ib.*

WELLS Bay, in the township above mentioned, lies between Capes Porpoise and Neddock. The course from the latter to Wells Bar, is N. by E. 4 leagues.—*ib.*

WELL'S Falls, in Delaware river, lie 13 miles N. W. of Trenton, in New-Jersey.—*ib.*

WENDELL, a township of Massachusetts, in Hampshire county, 80 miles N. W. of Boston. It was incorporated in 1781, and contains 519 inhabitants.—*ib.*

WENDELL, a township of New Hampshire, Cheshire county, about 15 miles N. E. of Charlestown, containing 267 inhabitants. It was called Saville, before its incorporation in 1781.—*ib.*

WENHAM, a township of Massachusetts, Essex county, between Ipswich and Beverly; 26 miles N. E. by N. of Boston. It was incorporated in 1643, and contains 502 inhabitants. Here is a large pond, well stored with fish, from which, and its vicinity to Salem, it was, with whimsical piety, called *Enon*, by the first settlers.—*ib.*

WENMAN, one of the Gallipago Islands, on the coast of Peru, situated W. of Cape Francisco.—*ib.*

WENTWORTH, a township of New Hampshire, Grafton county, containing 241 inhabitants. It was incorporated in 1766, and is S. E. of Oxford, adjoining.—*ib.*

WESEL, a village of New-Jersey, Essex county, on Pasaic river, 2 miles north-westward of Acquakenuk, and 5 westward of Hakkenack.—*ib.*

WEST, or *Wantaistiquek*, a river of Vermont, has its main source in Bromley, about 3 miles S. E. from the head of Otter Creek. After receiving 7 or 8 smaller streams, and running about 37 miles, it falls into Connecticut river at Brattleborough. It is the largest of the streams on the east side of the Green Mountains; and at its mouth is about 15 rods wide, and 10 or 12 feet deep. A number of figures, or inscriptions, are yet to be seen upon the rocks at the mouth of this river, seeming to allude to the affairs of war among the Indians; but their rudeness and awkwardness denote that the formers of them were at a great remove from the knowledge of any alphabet.—*ib.*

WEST RIVER *Mountain*, in New Hampshire, in the

Wells,
||
West river.

West,
||
Westerly.

the township of Chesterfield, lies opposite to the mouth of West river; and from this part of Connecticut river to Piscataqua Harbour on the east is 90 miles, the broadest part of the State. Here are visible appearances of volcanic eruptions. About the year 1730, the garriſon of Fort Dummer, 4 miles diſtant, was alarmed with frequent exploſions of fire and ſmoke, emitted by the mountain. Similar appearances have been obſerved ſince.—*ib.*

WEST Bay, a large bay of Lake Superior, at its weſternmoſt extremity, having the 12 iſles at its mouth. It receives St Louis river from the weſt.—*ib.*

WEST BETHLEHEM, a township of Waſhing- ton county, Pennſylvania.—*ib.*

WESTBOROUGH, a township of Maſſachuſetts, Worceſter county, 34 miles weſt-ſouth-weſt of Boſton, and 13 eaſt of Worceſter, was incorporated in 1717. Among other ſingular occurrences in the Indian wars, the ſtrange fortune of Silas and Timothy Rice is worthy of notice. They were ſons of Mr Edmond Rice, one of the firſt ſettlers in this town, and carried off by the Indians on Auguſt 8, 1704, the one 9 the other 7 years of age. They loſt their mother tongue, had Indian wives, and children by them, and lived at *Cagnawaga*. Silas was named *Tookanowras*, and Timothy, *Oughtſoroughton*. Timothy recommended himſelf ſo much to the Indians by his penetration, courage, ſtrength, and warlike ſpirit, that he arrived to be the third of the fix chiefs of the *Cagnawagas*. In 1740 he came down to ſee his friends. He viewed the houſe where Mr Rice dwelt, and the place from whence he with the other children were captivated, of both which he retained a clear remembrance; as he did likewiſe of ſeveral elderly perſons who were then living, though he had forgot the Engliſh language. He returned to Canada, and, it is ſaid, he was the chief who made the ſpeech to Gen. Gage, in behalf of the *Cagnawagas*, after the reduction of Montreal. Theſe men were alive in 1790.—*ib.*

WEST Camp, a thriving village of New York, containing about 60 houſes, in Columbia county, on the eaſt ſide of Hudſon's river, 7 miles above Red Hook, and 13 north of New York city.—*ib.*

WEST-CHESTER, a county of New York; bounded north by Dutcheſs county, ſouth by Long-Iſland Sound, weſt by Hudſon's river, and eaſt by the State of Connecticut. It includes Captain's Iſlands and all the iſlands in the ſound, to the eaſt of Frogs Neck, and to the northward of the main channel. In 1790, it contained 24,003 inhabitants, including 1419 ſlaves. In 1796, there were, in its 21 townſhips, 3,243 of the inhabitants qualified electors.—*ib.*

WEST-CHESTER, the chief townſhip of the above county; lying partly on the Sound, about 15 miles eaſterly of New York city. It was much impoveriſhed in the late war, and contains 1203 inhabitants; of whom 164 are electors, and 242 ſlaves.—*ib.*

WEST-CHESTER, the chief town of Cheſter county, Pennſylvania, containing about 50 houſes, a court-houſe, ſtone gaol, and a Roman Catholic church. It is about 25 miles weſt of Philadelphia.—*ib.*

WESTERLY, a poſt-town on the ſea coaſt of Waſhington county, Rhode-Iſland, and ſeparated from Stonington in Connecticut by Paucatuck river, 36 miles weſt by ſouth of Newport, and 256 from Philadelphia.

The inhabitants carry on a brisk coaſting trade, and are extenſively engaged in the fiſheries. The townſhip contains 2,298 inhabitants, of whom 10 are ſlaves.—*ib.*

WESTERN, a townſhip of Maſſachuſetts, ſituated in the ſouth-weſt corner of Worceſter county, 18 miles eaſt by north of Springfield, 29 in the ſame direction from Worceſter, and 73 ſouth-weſt by ſouth of Boſton.—*ib.*

WESTERN, *Fort*, in the Diſtrict of Maine, was erected in 1752, on the eaſt bank of the ſmall fall which terminates the navigation of Kennebeck river. It is 18 miles from Taconnet Fall. It is in the townſhip of Harwington, Lincoln county. A company was incorporated in February 1796, to build a bridge over the river at this place.—*ib.*

WESTERN *Precinct*, in Somerſet county, New-Jerſey, contains 1,875 inhabitants, including 317 ſlaves.—*ib.*

WESTFIELD, a townſhip of Vermont, Orleans county, ſouth of Jay.—*ib.*

WESTFIELD, a pleaſant poſt-town of Maſſachuſetts, Hampſhire county, on the river of this name, in a curious vale, 10 miles weſt of Springfield, 34 eaſt of Stockbridge, 52 ſouth-weſt of Worceſter, 105 weſt-ſouth-weſt of Boſton, and 260 from Philadelphia. It contains a Congregational church, an academy, and about 50 or 60 compact houſes. The townſhip was incorporated in 1669, and contains 2,204 inhabitants.—*ib.*

WESTFIELD, a ſmall river of Maſſachuſetts, which riſes in Berkſhire county, and runs nearly a ſouth-eaſt courſe through Middlefield, Weſtfield, and Weſt-Springfield, where it empties into the Connecticut, by a mouth about 30 yards wide.—*ib.*

WESTFIELD, a townſhip of New York, Waſhington county, bounded ſoutherly by Kingſbury, and northerly by Whitehall. It contains 2,103 inhabitants, of whom 186 are electors, and 9 ſlaves. It lies near Lake George.—*ib.*

WESTFIELD, in Richmond county, New York, is bounded northerly by the Freſh Kill, eaſterly by Southfield, and weſterly by the Sound. It contains 1151 inhabitants, of whom 131 are electors, and 276 ſlaves.—*ib.*

WESTFIELD, a ſmall town in Eſſex county, New Jerſey, containing a Presbyterian church, and about 40 compact houſes. It is about 7 or 8 miles W. of Elizabeth-Town.—*ib.*

WESTFORD, a townſhip of Vermont, in Chittenden county, N. E. of Colcheſter, adjoining, and contains 63 inhabitants.—*ib.*

WESTFORD, a townſhip of Maſſachuſetts, ſituated in Middleſex county, 28 miles N. W. of Boſton, and contains 1229 inhabitants. In the year 1792, an academy was eſtabliſhed here.—*ib.*

WEST-GREENWICH, a townſhip in Kent county, Rhode-Iſland, containing 2,054 inhabitants, including 10 ſlaves.—*ib.*

WESTHAM, a ſmall town of Virginia, Henrico county, on the N. bank of James's river, 6 miles N. W. by W. of Richmond. Here Benediſt Arnold deſtroyed one of the fineſt founderies for cannon in America, and a large quantity of ſtores and cannon, in January, 1781.—*ib.*

WESTHAMPTON, a townſhip of Maſſachuſetts, Hampſhire county, 7 miles weſterly of Northampton, and 109 S. W. by W. of Boſton. It contains 683 inhabitants,

Western,
||
Westhampton.

West, bitants, and lies on the W. side of Connecticut river. —*ib.*

WEST Harbour, on the S. coast of the island of Jamaica, is to the N. of Portland Point. There is good anchorage, but exposed to S. and S. E. winds.—*ib.*

WEST-HAVEN, a parish of the township of New-Haven, in Connecticut, pleasantly situated on the Harbour and Sound, 3 miles W. S. W. of the city.—*ib.*

WESTMINSTER, a township of Massachusetts, situated in Worcester county, was granted to those who did service in the Narraganset war, or their heirs, in 1728, and was then styled *Narraganset, No. 2.* It was incorporated by its present name in 1759; and contains 20,000 acres of land, well watered. It is situated on the height of land between the rivers Merrimack and Connecticut, having streams arising in the town, and running into both. It is about 55 miles from Boston to the north of west, and about 22 miles north from Worcester, and contains 177 dwelling-houses, and 1176 inhabitants.—*ib.*

WESTMINSTER, a considerable township of Vermont, in Windham county, on Connecticut river, opposite Walpole in New Hampshire. It contains 1601 inhabitants. Sexton's river enters the Connecticut in the S. E. corner of the township. Here is a post-office 18 miles north of Brattleborough, 18 north-west of Keen, in New Hampshire, 59 north of Northampton in Massachusetts, and 329 north-east of Philadelphia.—*ib.*

WESTMINSTER, the easternmost town of Frederick county, Maryland, about 18 miles E. N. E. of Woodborough, 26 north-west of Baltimore, and 47 N. by E. of the city of Washington.—*ib.*

WESTMORE, the westernmost township of Essex county, Vermont. Willoughby Lake lies in this township.—*ib.*

WESTMORELAND, a county of Virginia, bounded north and east by Patowmack river, which divides it from Maryland, south-east by Northumberland, south-west by Richmond, and west by King George. It contains 7722 inhabitants, of whom 4425 are slaves. This county has the honour of having given birth to George Washington, first President of the United States. The court-house in this county is on the south bank of Patowmack river, 10 miles N. by E. of Richmond, 16 north-west of Kinross, and 289 south-west by south of Philadelphia. Here is a post-office.—*ib.*

WESTMORELAND, a county of Pennsylvania, bounded north by Lycoming, and south by Fayette county, and abounds with iron ore and coal. It contains 11 townships and 16,018 inhabitants, including 128 slaves. Chief town, Greensburg.—*ib.*

WESTMORELAND, a considerable township of New Hampshire, Cheshire county, on the eastern bank of Connecticut river, between Chesterfield and Walpole, 110 miles from Portsmouth. It was incorporated in 1752, and contains 2,018 inhabitants.—*ib.*

WESTMORELAND, a township of New-York, in Herkimer county, taken from Whitestown, and incorporated in 1792. In 1796, it contained 840 inhabitants, of whom 137 were electors. The centre of the town is 6 miles south of Fort Schuyler, and 36 north-west of Cooperstown.—*ib.*

WESTMORELAND, a tract of land in Pennsylvania, bounded east by Delaware river, west by a line drawn due north and south 15 miles west of Wyoming on Sus-

quehannah river, and between the parallels of 41 and 40 degrees of north lat. was claimed by the State of Connecticut, as within the limits of their original charter, and in 1754 was purchased of the Six Nations of Indians by the Susquehannah and Delaware companies, and afterwards settled by a considerable colony, under the jurisdiction of Connecticut. This tract was called *Westmoreland*, and annexed to the county of Litchfield in Connecticut. The Pennsylvanians disputed the claim of Connecticut to these lands, and in the progress of this business there was much warm contention and some bloodshed. This unhappy dispute has since been adjusted.—*ib.*

WESTON, a township of Massachusetts, in Middlesex county, 15 miles west of Boston. It was incorporated in 1712, and contains 1,010 inhabitants.—*ib.*

WESTON, a township of Connecticut, Fairfield county, north of Fairfield, adjoining —*ib.*

WEST-POINT, a strong fortress erected during the revolution, on the W. bank of Hudson's river, in the state of New York, 6 miles above Anthony's Nose, 7 below Fish Kill, 22 S. of Poughkeepsie, and about 60 N. of New York city. It is situated in the midst of the high lands, and is strongly fortified by nature as well as art. The principal fort is situated on a point of land, formed by a sudden bend in the river, and commands it, for a considerable distance, above and below. Fort Putnam is situated a little further back, on an eminence which overlooks the other fort, and commands a greater extent of the river. There are a number of houses and barracks on the point near the forts. On the opposite side of the river, are the ruins of Old Fort Constitution, with some barracks going to decay. A number of continental troops are stationed here to guard the arsenal and stores of the United States, which are kept at this place. This fortress is called the Gibraltar of America, as by reason of the rocky ridges, rising one behind another, it is incapable of being invested by less than 20,000 men. The fate of America seemed to hover over this place. It was taken by the British, and afterwards retaken by storm, in a very gallant manner, by Gen. Wayne. Benedict Arnold, to whom the important charge of this fort was committed, designed to have surrendered it up to the British; but Providence disappointed the treasonable design, by the most simple means. Major Andre, a most accomplished and gallant officer, was taken, tried, and executed as a spy, and Arnold escaped. Thus the British exchanged one of their best officers, for one of the worst men in the American army.—*ib.*

WESTPORT, a flourishing township of Massachusetts, Bristol county, 70 miles southerly of Boston. It was incorporated in 1787, and contains 2,466 inhabitants.—*ib.*

WESTRINGIA, a new genus of plants described by J. E. Smith, M. D. president of the Linnæan Society of London. It was first discovered in New Holland by Dr Solander, who called it *Cunila Fruticosa*, though it is totally different from the *CUNILA* (see that article, *Encycl.*), and more resembles rosemary, from which, however, it is likewise different. Its peculiar character is: *Calyx semiquinquefidus, pentagonus; corolla resupinata, limbo quadrifido, lobo longiore erecto, bipartito: Stamina distantia, duo breviora (inferiora) abortiva.* Dr

West-
Springfield,
||
Wheat.

Smith assigns it rather to the *didynamia-angiospermia*, placing it immediately after the *Teucrium*, than to the *diandria* class of plants.

WEST-SPRINGFIELD, a township of Massachusetts, Hampshire county, on the W. side of Connecticut river, opposite Springfield, about 28 miles N. of Hartford, and 100 W. S. W. of Boston. In the compact part are about 40 dwelling-houses, and a Congregational church. The township contains 3 parishes, and 2,367 inhabitants.—*Morse*.

WEST-STOCKBRIDGE, a township of Massachusetts, in Berkshire county, adjoining Stockbridge on the west, and has the New York line on the north-west, and lies 150 miles from Boston. William's river, and its streams water the township, and accommodate 3 iron-works, a fulling-mill, a grist-mill, and 2 saw-mills.—*ib*.

WEST-TOWN, a township in Chester county, Pennsylvania.—*ib*.

WEYBRIDGE, a township of Vermont, in Addison county, separated from New-Haven on the N. and E. by Otter Creek. It contains 175 inhabitants. Snake Mountain lies nearly on the line between this township and that of Addison on the west.—*ib*.

WEYMOUTH, the *Wessagusset*, or *Wassagusset*, of the Indians, a township of Massachusetts, Norfolk county, incorporated in 1635. It lies 14 miles S. E. of Boston, and employs some small vessels in the mackerel fishery. Fore river on the N. W. and Back river on the S. E. include near one half of the township. The cheese made here is reckoned among the best brought to Boston market. It is said to be one of the oldest towns in the state; Mr Weston, an English merchant, having made a temporary settlement here in the summer 1622. It contains 232 houses, and 1469 inhabitants.—*ib*.

WHALE COVE Island, in the northern part of N. America, is the most northerly of two islands lying to the S. of Brook Cobham, or Marble Island, which is in lat. 63 N. Lovegrove, the other island, has a fair opening to the west of it.—*ib*.

WHALE FISH Island, in the river Essequibo, on the coast of S. America, is above the Seven Brothers, or Seven Islands, and below the Three Brothers.—*ib*.

WHALE Island, at the mouth of M'Kenzie's river, in the North Sea or Frozen Ocean, on the north coast of the north-western part of North America. N. lat. 69 14.—*ib*.

WHAPPING'S Creek, a small creek which empties through the east bank of Hudson's river, in the township of Fish Kill, 8 miles south of Poughkeepsie, and 72 north of New York city. Here are two mills, at which considerable business is performed.—*ib*.

WHARTON, a township of Fayette county, Pennsylvania.—*ib*.

WHATELY, a township of Massachusetts, in Hampshire county, 10 miles north of Northampton, and 105 miles from Boston. It was incorporated in 1771, and contains 736 inhabitants.—*ib*.

WHEAT (see *TRITICUM*, *Encycl.*) has for some years past been at so very high a price, that every hint for increasing its quantity or improving its quality is intitled to notice. In the Leicester Journal for the 6th of December 1799, there is an ingenious paper on the subject of transplanting wheat, as a means of providing against the expected scarcity of that necessary of life. It is recommended "to sow, in dry land, at the usual sea-

son, as much corn as may be deemed necessary to plant in the spring any number of acres which may be occupied with that article in the following year. When the soil is prepared, a furrow is to be made with a very small plough and one horse, in the centre of the ridge or land, returning back in the same track (this time only of every ridge); then turn towards the left hand, and plough another furrow, about eight or nine inches from the first furrow, turning always to the left hand, till the whole ridge is finished; it will then be formed into trenches, in parallel lines of about eight or nine inches asunder, and imitate what gardeners term drawing of drills. In these furrows the plants are to be laid." Mr John Ainsworth of Glen, the experienced author of this communication, says he has practised this method with the most complete success.

It has been likewise practised, on a small scale, with equal success, but we know not in what county. About the end of August 1783, that gentleman threw a small quantity of wheat, which near two years before had been steeped and limed (see *WHEAT*, *Encycl.*) into an unmanured corner of his garden. In the beginning of February following he had a piece of ground (also unmanured) dug in an open part of his orchard, and he transplanted it on beds of six rows wide, at nine inches asunder every way. It tillered, and spread over the ground so completely, as to prevent even a weed growing among it. It produced admirable corn, and at the rate of near four quarters per acre.

From accurate calculations which he then made, he found that an acre, supposing the seed to be very good, and the plants set at the distance above mentioned, would require only *half a peck* of seed.

Besides the saving of the seed, there are two other material advantages which attend such a method; one is, that some suitable crop may be on the ground all the winter for use; and the other is, that ploughing the ground so late as February, will effectually bury and destroy those weeds which were beginning to vegetate; and before others can spring up, the corn plants have taken to the ground, and so spread over it that the weeds cannot rise, by which means there is a very clean crop, and all the customary expense for weeding is saved.

This author seems to think that wheat will thrive as well, and produce as full a crop, when sown in the spring, as if it had been committed to the ground in the preceding autumn. In the southern counties of England we doubt not but it may; but the case is otherwise in Scotland, where the spring is not so early, and where from the narrowness of the island, the frost is seldom so severe. We agree, however, with Dr Pike, in thinking it a pity that the way of setting wheat (as done in Norfolk and Suffolk) is not every where more general. The process is indeed tedious and troublesome; and we have often wondered that, among the numberless machines lately contrived to lessen manual labour, none has been invented for dibbling wheat expeditiously and accurately. We are therefore pleased to learn, that Dr Pike himself has turned his attention to the subject, and hopes in the course of this year (1800) to present the public with a *method of setting wheat at PERFECTLY EXACT distances through a whole field, and as EXPEDITIOUSLY as the common broadcast sowing, which can therefore be applied to farms of any magnitude;*

Wheat.

Wheeling, nitide; and when a peck of seed is found to be sufficient for an acre (and in some land much less), the sowing on a large farm must be immense. We trust to the liberality of his profession, that he will not take out a patent for his invention.

Though we have elsewhere given the usual recipes for preventing smut in wheat, it would be improper to conclude this article without mentioning the very simple one which Mr Wagstaffe of Norwich has uniformly found attended with complete success. This consists in nothing more than immersing the seed in pure water, and repeatedly scouring it therein, just before it is sown or dibbled in the soil. Whether well, spring, or river water be used, is indifferent; but repeated stirring and change of water is essential to remove the particles of infection that may have imperceptibly adhered to the seeds thus purified. The subsequent crop will be perfect in itself, and its seeds, he says, successively so likewise, if there are no adjacent fields from whence this contamination may be wasted. He recommends the same washing, and for the same reason, of barley and oats before they be sown.

WHEELING, or *Wheelin*, a post-town of Virginia, situated at the mouth of a creek on the east bank of Ohio river, 10 miles above Grave Creek, 18 south-west of West Liberty, and 61 south-west of Pittsburg. Not far from this place, a wall has been discovered some feet under the earth, very regularly built, apparently the work of art. It is 363 miles from Philadelphia.—*Morse*.

WHEELOCK, a township of Vermont, in Caledonia county, about 20 miles north-west of Littleton, and contains 33 inhabitants.—*ib.*

WHESTONE Fort is on the north side of Patapsco river, and west side of the mouth of Baltimore Harbour, in Maryland. It is opposite Gossuch Point, 2½ miles easterly from the Baltimore Company's iron-works, at the mouth of Gwinns Falls.—*ib.*

WHIPPANY, a village of New Jersey, Morris county, on a branch of Passaick river, nearly 5 miles N. E. of Morristown.—*ib.*

WHIRL, or *Suck*, in Tennessee river, lies in about lat. 35 N.—*ib.*

WHITE, a river or torrent issuing from the mountain of sulphur in the island of Guadaloupe, in the West-Indies. It is thus named as often assuming a white colour from the ashes and sulphur covering it. It empties into the river St Louis.—*ib.*

WHITE, a river of Louisiana, which joins Arkansas river, a water of the Mississippi, about 10 miles above the fort, which Mr Hutchins reckons 550 computed miles from New-Orleans, and 660 from the sea. It has been navigated above 200 miles in flat-bottomed boats.—*ib.*

WHITE, a small river of the N. W. Territory, which pursues a north-west, and, near its mouth, a westerly course, and enters Wabash river, 12 miles below the mouth of Chickasaw river.—*ib.*

WHITE, a river of Vermont, which falls into Connecticut river about 5 miles below Dartmouth college, between Norwich and Hartford. It is from 100 to 150 yards wide, some distance from its mouth. Its source is in a spring, which by means of Onion river, communicates with Lake Champlain. It derives its name from the whiteness of its water.—*ib.*

WHITE Cape, or *Blanco*, on the west coast of New

Mexico, is 20 leagues to the north-west of Herradura. This cape, in lat. 10 N. bears with the island Canoe, at north-west by west and S. E. by E. and with St Luke Island at N. E. by N. and south-west by south, being about 9 leagues from each.—*ib.*

WHITE Deer, a township of Pennsylvania, situated on Susquehannah river.—*ib.*

WHITEFIELD, a township of Pennsylvania, in Westmoreland county.—*ib.*

WHITE Ground, a place in the Creek country, 10 miles from Little Tallassee.—*ib.*

WHITEHALL, a township of Pennsylvania, in Northampton county.—*ib.*

WHITEHALL, a township of New York, Washington county, bounded southerly by the S. bounds of the tract formerly called Skeensborough, and northerly by the N. bounds of the county. In 1790, it contained 805 inhabitants. In 1796, 150 of the inhabitants were electors.—*ib.*

WHITE MARSH, a township of Pennsylvania, Montgomery county.—*ib.*

WHITEPAINE, a township of Pennsylvania, Montgomery county.—*ib.*

WHITE PLAINS, a township of New York, West-Chester county, bounded easterly by Mamaroneck river, and westerly by Bronx river. It contains 505 inhabitants, of whom 76 are electors, and 49 slaves. It is remarkable for a battle fought here between the American and British forces, on the 28th of October, 1776. It is 15 miles E. by N. of Kingsbridge, 30 N. E. by N. of New York, and 125 from Philadelphia.—*ib.*

WHITE Point, in the island of Jamaica, lies eastward of White Horse Cliffs, about 7 leagues E. of Port Royal.—*ib.*

WHITE'S Bay, on the coast of Newfoundland. N. lat. 50 17, W. long. 56 15.—*ib.*

WHITESTOWN, in Herkemer county, New York, on the south side of Mohawk river, 4 miles west of Old Fort Schuyler, and 100 west of Albany. The compact part of this new and flourishing town lies on one beautiful street, about a mile in length, ornamented with trees. The houses are generally furnished with water, conducted by pipes laid under ground, from the neighbouring hills. At present the court-house, meeting-house, and school-house, are combined in one building; but it is contemplated shortly to erect separate and handsome edifices for these several purposes. The soil of this town is remarkably good. Nine acres of wheat in one field, yielded, on an average, 41 bushels of wheat, of 60 lb. each, an acre. This is no uncommon crop. This town and its neighbourhood has been settled with remarkable rapidity. All that district comprehended between the Oneida Reservation, and the German Flats, and which is now divided into the townships of Whitestown, Paris, and Westmoreland, was known, a few years since, by the name of *Whitestown*, and no longer ago than 1785, contained two families only, those of Hugh White, and Moses Foot, esquires. In 1796, there were within the same limits, 6 parishes, with as many settled ministers, 3 full regiments of militia, 1 corps of light-horse, all in uniform. In the whole, 7359 inhabitants, of whom 1190 were qualified electors.—*ib.*

WHITING, a township of Vermont, in Addison county,

White,
||
Whiting.

Whitting-
ham,
||
Wilkie.

county, separated from Leicester on the E. by Otter Creek, and has part of Orwell on the W. It contains 250 inhabitants.—*ib.*

WHITTINGHAM, a township of Vermont, in the south-west corner of Windham county, containing 442 inhabitants.—*ib.*

WHITSUN *Island*, in the South Pacific Ocean, is about 4 miles long, and 3 broad; and so surrounded by breakers that a boat cannot land. S. lat. 19 26, W. long. 137 56. Variation of the needle in 1767, 6° E.—*ib.*

WIANDOTS, or *Wyandots*, an Indian tribe inhabiting near Fort St Joseph, and Detroit, in the N. W. Territory. Warriors, 200.—*ib.*

WIAPOCO, or *Little Wia*, is an outlet or arm of the river Oroonoko, on the west side. It has many branches, which are all navigable.—*ib.*

WICKFORD, a small trading village in the township of North Kingstown, Rhode-Island, and on the W. side of Narraganset-Bay; 24 miles S. of Providence, and 9 or 10 N. W. of Newport.—*ib.*

WIESPINCAN, a river of Louisiana, which empties into the Mississippi, 22 miles above the Soutoux village.—*ib.*

WICOMICO, a small river of Maryland, which rises in Suffex county, Delaware, and empties into Fishing-Bay, on the east shore of Chesapeak Bay.—*ib.*

WIGHCOMICO, a short navigable river of Maryland, which is formed by Piles and Allen's Fresh, and, running southward, empties into the Patowmac, about 35 miles from its mouth. Cob Neck forms the north limit of its mouth.—*ib.*

WILBRAHAM, a township of Massachusetts, in Hampshire county, 10 miles E. of Springfield, 30 N. E. of Hartford in Connecticut, and 89 S. W. of Boston. It was incorporated in 1763; contains 2 parishes, and 1555 inhabitants.—*ib.*

WILKES, a county of the upper district of Georgia, separated from S. Carolina, on the eastward, by Savannah river, and contains 31,500 inhabitants, including 7,268 slaves. Tobacco is the chief produce of this county, of which it exported about 3000 hhds. in 1788. It is well watered, and is famous for a medicinal spring, near its chief town, Washington.—*ib.*

WILKES, a county of Morgan district, in the N. W. corner of N. Carolina. It contains 8,143 inhabitants, including 549 slaves.—*ib.*

WILKES, a post-town and chief of the above county, 33 miles from Rockford, 45 from Morgantown, and 611 from Philadelphia.—*ib.*

WILKIE (William, D. D.), the author of an heroic poem, entitled the *Epigoniad*, was born in the parish of Dalmeny, in the county of West-Lothian, on the 5th of October 1721. He was descended of an ancient family in that county, though his father rented only a small farm, and was poor and unfortunate through life. He was able, however, to give his son a liberal education; and that son, it is said, discovered so early a pro-

penity to the study of poetry, that he began to write verses in his tenth year.

Wilkie.

As this wonderful prematurity of genius was never heard of during Wilkie's life, it will probably be considered as a story fabricated to raise the Scottish poet to the same eminence with Pope, whose versification he is allowed to have imitated with success. We have no doubt but that Wilkie wrote in early life the description of a storm, which is published in the 9th volume of the Statistical Account of Scotland; but that he wrote it in his tenth year is not proved, and is highly improbable. The poem displays a notion—a confused notion indeed—of the laws of electricity, which a boy in his tenth year, and at a period when electricity was little understood, could not have acquired.

Having learned the rudiments of the Latin tongue at the parish-school of Dalmeny, young Wilkie was, at the age of thirteen, sent to the university of Edinburgh, where he was soon distinguished by his originality of thought, and by his rapid progress in erudition and science. Among his fellow students he was most closely associated with Dr Robertson the historian, Mr John Home the poet, Dr M'Ghie (A), who afterwards obtained the friendship of Johnson, and became a member of the Ivy-lane Club; and a Mr Cleghorn, who promised to be an ornament to the university, in which he was afterwards a professor, but died before he had time to realize the fond hopes of his friends. During the course of his education, Wilkie became acquainted with the celebrated David Hume and Dr Ferguson, and at a later period with Dr Adam Smith, the far-famed author of "The Wealth of Nations." Of all those men he regarded Dr Ferguson with the greatest affection, and Dr Smith with the greatest admiration. This last writer he considered as equal to Robertson and Hume in erudition, and vastly their superior in originality and invention; and this opinion he cherished to the day of his death.

Before he had completed his education, his father died, leaving him no other inheritance than the stock and unexpired lease of his farm, and the care of his three sisters. Wilkie, therefore, turned much of his attention to agriculture, in which he became eminent, not merely as a theorist, but as a practical farmer. He had too much science to be the slave of ancient prejudice, and too much judgment to be hurried into hazardous experiments by the charms of untried speculation. One of his sisters being married to a skilful, though unlettered farmer, he availed himself of his brother's experience; and upon the facts and maxims derived from him built a system of practical farming, which fully answered his own expectation, and obtained the applause of all his neighbours.

He still prosecuted his studies in the university, and without ceasing to be a farmer became a preacher in the church of Scotland. For some years this made no alteration in the mode of his living. He preached occasionally for the ministers of his neighbourhood; cultivated

(A) According to Sir John Hawkins, this man bore arms on the side of government at the battle of Falkirk 1745. After which, taking a degree in physic, he went to London in hopes of employment through the interest of his countrymen, and perhaps in return for his loyalty. He was a learned, ingenious, and modest man; but so little successful in his profession, that he died of a broken heart, and was buried by a contribution of his friends.

Wilkie.

vated his farm; read the classics; and, enamoured of the simple sublimity of Homer, project an epic poem on the Homeric model. The subject of his intended poem he drew from the fourth book of the *Iliad*, where Sthenelus gives Agamemnon a short account of the sacking of Thebes; and as that city was taken by the sons of those who had fallen before it, Wilkie gave to his poem the quaint title of *Epigoniad*, from the Greek word *επιγονοι*, which signifies *descendants*. It is not our business to write a criticism upon this poem. The subject was ill-chosen; for the learned reader has enough of the heroic ages in the immortal poems of Homer and Virgil, and in those ages the unlearned reader can feel no interest. The *Epigoniad*, therefore, though composed in smooth and elegant verse, with due attention to ancient manners, and constructed on the most regular plan, has fallen into neglect, from which no critic or biographer will ever rescue it.

In the year 1753, Mr Wilkie was ordained minister of Ratho, in consequence of a presentation from the Earl of Lauderdale, who knew his worth and admired his genius. Without neglecting his favourite amusements of husbandry, or the study of the belles lettres, he discharged with fidelity the duties of a Christian pastor, was famed for his original and impressive mode of preaching, and soon came to be loved as well as esteemed by his rural flock.

In the year 1757 the *Epigoniad* was published, the result of fourteen years study and application, which might surely have been more usefully employed on some other work; and in 1759 a second edition was called for, to which he added *A Dream in the manner of Spenser*. He was, the same year, chosen professor of natural philosophy in the university of St Andrew's; an office for which it is difficult to conceive how he could have been fitted by the study of epic poetry, and close attention to the cultivation of his farm. He was, however, a man of a vigorous mind, and we never heard that he disgraced his electors.

When he removed to St Andrew's, his whole fortune exceeded not L. 200 Sterling; a proof that his *Epigoniad* had not enriched him. With this sum he purchased a few acres of land in the neighbourhood of the city, carried his two unmarried sisters with him, and continued to live in the university exactly as he had lived at Ratho. In his professorial career there was nothing remarkable. He patronised genius, especially poetical genius, in the young men who attended his lectures, and by them was, of course, loved and esteemed: (See FERGUSON in this *Suppl.*). In the year 1768 he published a volume of fables of no great value, previous to which the university conferred upon him the degree of D. D.; and he died, after a lingering illness, on the 10th of October 1772.

The manners of Dr Wilkie were singular, and in some respects disgusting. He has been severely blamed for his penuriousness, but, in our opinion, unjustly. His father had left him in debt, with nothing but the profits which he might make of a small farm to discharge that debt, and to support himself and three sisters. In him, therefore, rigid economy was, for many years, a virtue; and he knows little of human nature, who can blame a man for not breaking habits which it had been the duty, as well as the business of a great part of his life to form.

Amidst his most rigid and offensive economy, he was liberal in his donations to the poor.

He had been seized while minister of Ratho, with an unformed ague, of which he never got entirely rid. For this complaint he thought an extraordinary perspiration necessary, and generally slept, in winter, under twenty-four blankets. He had an utter aversion from clean linen, and has been known to bargain, when he staid a night from home, not only for the proper quantity of blankets to his bed, but also for sheets, which had been used by some other person, and rendered sufficiently dirty to please his feeling. It will easily be conceived that such a man was, to the last degree, slovenly in his dress.

Suspensions have been thrown out by his latest, and we believe his only, biographer, that Dr Wilkie's belief of the Christian religion was neither orthodox nor steady. Not having had the pleasure of his acquaintance, we cannot positively say that these suspicions are groundless; but the writer of this article has conversed much about the author of the *Epigoniad* with a clergyman who knew him well, and who would have been glad to accuse him of infidelity, if he could have preferred such an accusation with truth. He was a very absent man, apt to forget what he was about even when discharging the most solemn parts of his clerical duty, and used to say of himself that he never could conduct a sacrament. From this absence of mind, and those confessions of it, may have arisen the suspicion that he was not a firm believer; but no such suspicion was ever thrown out to this writer by the clergyman already referred to.

He had one very extraordinary defect in a poet: He could not read aloud the smoothest verses, so as to preserve either the measure or the sense of them. Of this Dr Anderson has produced very competent proof in his life of Wilkie, prefixed to his poetical works in the Edinburgh edition of the *British Poets*. With all his defects, however, and all his foibles, he was unquestionably a genius, and, we are inclined to believe, a good man.

WILKSBARRE, or *Wilksburg*, a post-town of Pennsylvania, and chief town of Luzerne county, situated on the south-east side of the east branch of the Susquehanna. It contains a court-house, gaol, and about 45 houses. It is 67 miles N. E. of Bethlehem, about the same distance above Sunbury, and 118 N. by N. W. of Philadelphia.—*Morse*.

WILLIAM, *Fort*, (now called the *Castle*) was erected on Castle Island in Boston harbour, in the reign of king William, by Col. Roemer, a famous engineer. When the British troops evacuated Boston, in March, 1776, the fortifications were blown up, but were soon after repaired. The buildings are the governor's house, a magazine, gaol, barracks, and work-shops. On this island, which contains about 18 acres of land, distant 3 miles from the town of Boston, there are a number of convicts, who are sentenced to confinement here for different periods, according to their crimes, and employed in the manufacture of nails and shoes, and guarded by a company of between 60 and 70 soldiers. The fort, which commands the entrance into the harbour, has 50 pieces of cannon mounted, and 44 others lie dismounted.—*ib.*

WILLIAMS,

Wilkie,
||
William.

Williams,
||
Williamf-
burg.

WILLIAMS, a town in Northampton county, Pennsylvania.—*ib.*

WILLIAM'S *Sound, Prince*, on the north-west coast of N. America. Its E. point is in lat. 60 19 N. and long. 146 53 west, and Cape Elizabeth which is its west point, and the E. point of Cook's river, is in lat. 59 10, and long. 152 15.—*ib.*

WILLIAMSBOROUGH, a post-town of N. Carolina, and capital of Granville county, pleasantly situated on a creek which falls into the Roanoke. It carries on a brisk trade with the back counties, and contains between 30 and 40 houses, a court-house, gaol, and flourishing academy. It is 17 miles from Warrenton, 48 north-east of Hillsborough, 56 west-north-west of Halifax, and 407 from Philadelphia.—*ib.*

WILLIAMSBURG, a county of Virginia, between York and James' rivers, and was joined in the enumeration of inhabitants, in 1790, with York county. These together contain 5,233 inhabitants.—*ib.*

WILLIAMSBURGH, a township of Massachusetts, Hampshire county, on the west side of Connecticut river, having Hatfield on the E. It contains a handsome Congregational church, 159 houses, and 1,049 inhabitants. In the year 1760, this township was a wilderness. It lies 7 miles from Connecticut river, 8 north-west from Northampton, and 108 west of Boston.—*ib.*

WILLIAMSBURG, a post-town of New-York, Ontario county, situated on the E. side of Genessee river, near where Canaserago creek empties into that river; 30 miles S. W. of Canandaigua, 40 N. W. of Bath, 98 N. W. of Athens or Tioga Point, and 288 N. W. of Philadelphia.—*ib.*

WILLIAMBURG, called also *Jonestown*, a town of Pennsylvania, Dauphine county, at the junction of Little Swatara with Swatara river. It has a German Lutheran and Calvinist church, and about 40 dwelling-houses. It is 23 miles N. E. by E. of Harrisburg, and 89 north-west of Philadelphia.—Also, the name of a township in Luzerne county.—*ib.*

WILLIAMSBURG, a village of Maryland, in Talbot county, 5 miles N. E. of Easton, and 4 N. W. of King's-Town.—*ib.*

WILLIAMSBURG, a post-town of Virginia, lies 60 miles eastward of Richmond, situated between two creeks, one falling into James, the other into York river. The distance of each landing-place is about a mile from the town. During the regal government it was proposed to unite these creeks by a canal passing through the centre of the town; but the removal of the seat of government rendered it no longer an object of importance. It contains about 200 houses, and has about 1,400 inhabitants. It is regularly laid out in parallel streets, with a pleasant square in the centre of about 10 acres, through which runs the principal street east and west, about a mile in length, and more than 100 feet wide. At the ends of this street are two public buildings, the college and capitol. Besides these, there is an Episcopal church, a prison, a court-house, a magazine, now occupied as a market, and a hospital for lunatics, calculated to accommodate between 20 and 30 patients, in separate rooms or cells. The house is neatly kept, and the patients well attended; but convalescents have not sufficient room for free air and exercise without making their escape. Not far from the square stood the governor's house, or palace, as it was called. This was burnt during the war, while it was occupied as an

American hospital. The house of the president of the college, occupied also as an hospital by the French army, shared the same fate. This has since been rebuilt at the expense of the French government. In the capitol is a large marble statue, of Narbone Berkley, Lord Botetourt, a man distinguished for his love of piety, literature, and good government, and formerly governor of Virginia. It was erected at the expense of the State, some time since the year 1771. The capitol is little better than in ruins, and this elegant statue is exposed to the rudeness of negroes and boys, and is shamefully defaced. A late act of the assembly authorises the pulling down one half of this building, to defray the charge of keeping the other half in repair. The college of William and Mary fixed here, was founded in the time of king William and queen Mary, who granted to it 20,000 acres of land, and a penny a pound duty on certain tobaccos exported from Virginia and Maryland, which had been levied by the statute of 25 Car. 2. The assembly also gave it, by temporary laws, a duty on liquors imported, and skins and furs exported. From these resources it received upwards of 3,000l. The buildings are of brick, sufficient for an indifferent accommodation of perhaps 100 students. By its charter, it was to be under the government of 20 visitors, who were to be its legislators, and to have a president and six professors, who were incorporated. It was allowed a representative in the general assembly. Under this charter, a professorship of the Greek and Latin languages, a professorship of mathematics, one of moral philosophy, and two of divinity, were established. To these, were annexed, for a sixth professorship, a considerable donation by a Mr Boyle of England, for the instruction of the Indians, and their conversion to Christianity. This was called the professorship of Brafferton, from an estate of that name in England, purchased with the monies given. A court of admiralty sits here whenever a controversy arises. It is 12 miles E. of York-Town, 60 E. of Richmond, 48 N. W. of Norfolk, and 338 S. S. W. of Philadelphia.

Least heat here,	6° 0'
Mean heat,	60 8
Greatest heat,	98 0

N. lat. 37 16, west long. 76 48.—*ib.*

WILLIAMSPORT, a post-town of Maryland, Washington county, on the N. side of Patowmack river, at the mouth of Conegocheague Creek, 8 miles S. of the Pennsylvania line, 6 south-west of Hagerstown, 37 N. by E. of Winchester, in Virginia, 28 south by west of Chambersburg, in Pennsylvania, and 155 W. by S. of Philadelphia.—*ib.*

WILLIAMSON, a township of New-York, Ontario county. In 1796, there were 142 of its inhabitants electors.—*ib.*

WILLIAMSTOWN, a township of Vermont, Orange county, on the height of land between Connecticut river and Lake Champlain, about 45 miles from the former, and 50 from the latter. It is bounded eastward by Washington, and westward by Northfield, and contains 146 inhabitants. Stephen's Branch, a stream which runs N. to Onion river, rises in this township.—*ib.*

WILLIAMSTOWN, a mountainous township of Massachusetts, in the north-west corner of the State, and in Berkshire county, containing 1769 inhabitants. It is well watered by Hoosack and Green rivers, the former

Williamf-
burg,
||
Williamf-
town.

Williamstown,
||
Willoughby.

of which is here 8 rods wide. On these streams are four grist-mills, three saw-mills, and a fulling-mill. The main county road passes through it. Colonel Ephraim Williams laid the foundation of an academy several years since, and endowed it by a handsome donation of lands. In 1790, partly by lottery, and partly by the liberal donation of gentlemen in the town, a brick edifice was erected, 82 feet by 42, and four stories high, containing 24 rooms for students, a large school-room, a dining-hall, and a room for public speaking. In 1793, this academy was erected into a college, by an act of the legislature, by the name of *Williams College*, in honour to its liberal founder. The languages and sciences usually taught in the American colleges are taught here. Board, tuition and other expenses of education are very low; and from its situation and other circumstances, it is likely, in a short time, to become an institution of great utility and importance. The first public commencement was held at this college in September, 1795. In 1796, the legislature granted two townships of land to Williams College. There were, in 1796, 101 students in the four classes in this college, besides 30 pupils in the academy connected with the college. A company was incorporated the year abovementioned, to bring water in pipes into the town street. It is 28 miles north of Lenox, and 150 north-westerly of Boston.—*ib.*

WILLIAMSTOWN, a post-town and the capital of Martin county, N. Carolina, is situated on Roanoke river, and contains but few houses, besides the court-house and gaol. It is 25 miles from Blountsville, 24 from Plymouth, 55 from Halifax, and 444 from Philadelphia.—*ib.*

WILLIMANTIC, a small river of Connecticut, which runs a south-east course, and uniting with Natchaug river, forms the Shetucket at Windham.—*ib.*

WILLINGBOROUGH, a township of New-Jersey, situated in Burlington county, on Delaware river, about 14 miles from Philadelphia. It has generally a thin soil, but considerable quantities of fruits and vegetables are raised here for the Philadelphia market.—*ib.*

WILLINGTON, a township of Connecticut, in Tolland county, 6 miles east of Tolland, and 35 north-easterly of Hartford, and was settled in 1719. The lands are rough and hilly. The earthquake on sabbath evening, Oct. 29, 1727, was severely felt in this town.—*ib.*

WILLIS, a township in Chester county, Pennsylvania.—*ib.*

WILLIS Creek, in Maryland, falls into the Patowmack from the north at Fort Cumberland.—*ib.*

WILLIS Island, in the S. Atlantic Ocean, is near the north-west end of South Georgia, and has Bird Island to the north of it. S. lat. 54, west long. 38 30.—*ib.*

WILLISTON, a township of Vermont, in Chittenden county, joins Burlington on the N. W. It contains 471 inhabitants.—*ib.*

WILLOUGHBY Bay, near the south-east part of the island of Antigua, in the West-Indies. It is well fortified. Bridgetown lies on its north-eastern side, in St Philips parish, and is defended by Fort William.—*ib.*

WILLOUGHBY Lake, in Vermont, in the township of Westmore. It is about 6 miles long and one broad, and sends a stream which runs northward and empties into Lake Memphremagog, in the township of Salem.

SUPPL. VOL. III.

This lake furnishes fish resembling bass, of an excellent flavour, weighing from 10 to 30 pounds. People travel 20 miles to this lake, to procure a winter's stock of this fish.—*ib.*

WILLS Cove, on the north-east side of the isthmus of the island of St Kitts, in the West Indies, to the eastward southerly from North Friar and Little Friar Bays.—*ib.*

WILLS Creek, or *Caicu Duck*, a branch of Patowmack river, is 30 or 40 yards wide at its mouth, where Fort Cumberland stood. It affords no navigation as yet, and runs a short course southerly. It is 281 miles N. W. of Williamsburg, 171 from Fredericksburg, and 173 E. by N. of Alexandria.—*ib.*

WILLS-TOWN, an Indian village on the N. E. bank of Muskingum river, 45 miles from its mouth, and 117 south-westerly from Pittsburg, by the Indian path through the Indian town.—*ib.*

WILMANTON, in the State of New-York, stands on Walkkill, between Newburg and New-Brunswick.—*ib.*

WILMINGTON, one of the eastern maritime districts of N. Carolina; bounded north-east by Newbern district, south-east by the Atlantic Ocean; south-west by S. Carolina; and north-west by Fayette. It comprehends the counties of Brunswick, New-Hanover, Onslow, Duplin, and Bladen. It contains 26,035 inhabitants; of whom 10,056 are slaves.—*ib.*

WILMINGTON, a port of entry and post town of N. Carolina, capital of the above district, is situated on the east side of the eastern branch of Cape Fear or Clarendon river; 34 miles from the sea, and 100 southward of Newbern. The course of the river, as it passes by the town, is nearly from north to south, and the breadth 150 yards. Opposite the town are two islands extending with the course of the river, and dividing it into three channels: they afford the finest rice fields in N. Carolina. The town is regularly built, and contains about 250 houses, a handsome Episcopal church, a court-house, and gaol. Having suffered much by two fires, one-fourth of the town, which has been rebuilt, is of brick. Its markets are well supplied with fish, and all manner of provisions. A considerable trade is carried on to the West-India Islands and the adjacent States. The exports for one year, ending the 30th of September 1794, amounted to 133,534 dollars. Those of all the other ports of the State, amounted only to 177,598 dollars. It is 90 miles south-east of Fayetteville, 192 south-south-west of Edenton, 198 north-east of Charleston, S. Carolina, and 600 south-south-west of Philadelphia. N. lat. 34 11, W. long. 78 15.—*ib.*

WILMINGTON, a township of Vermont, in Windham county, containing 645 inhabitants, who are chiefly wealthy farmers. It lies on Deerfield river, on the E. side of the Green Mountain, on the high-road from Bennington to Brattleborough, about 20 miles from each. Considerable quantities of maple sugar are made in it; some farmers make 1000 or 1400 pounds a season. The *Hay-stack*, in the north-west corner of this township, is among the highest of the range of the Green Mountains. It has a pond near the top of it, about half a mile in length, round which deer and moose are found.—*ib.*

WILMINGTON, a township of Massachusetts, in Middlesex county, 16 miles from Boston. It was incorporated

4 A

rated

Wills,
||
Wilmington.

Wilmington, || Winchendon.
 rated in 1730, and contains 710 inhabitants. Hops, in great quantities are raised in this town.—*ib.*

WILMINGTON, a port of entry and post-town of the State of Delaware, and the most considerable town in the State. It stands in Newcastle county, on the north side of Christiana Creek, between Christiana and Brandywine creeks, which at this place are about a mile distant from each other, but uniting below the town, they join the Delaware in one stream, 400 yards wide at the mouth. The scite of the principal part of the town is on the south-west side of a hill, which rises 109 feet above the tide, 2 miles from Delaware river, and 28 south-west from Philadelphia. On the north-east side of the same hill, on the Brandywine, there are 13 mills for grain, and about 40 neat dwelling-houses, which form a beautiful appendage to the town. The Christiana admits vessels of 14 feet draught of water to the town; and those of 6 feet draught 8 miles further, where the navigation ends; and the Brandywine admits those of 7 feet draught to the mills. The town is regularly laid out in squares similar to Philadelphia, and contains upwards of 600 houses, mostly of brick, and 3,000 inhabitants. It has 6 places of public worship, viz. 2 for Presbyterians, 1 for Swedish Episcopalians, 1 for Friends, 1 for Baptists, and 1 for Methodists. Here are two market-houses, a poor-house, which stands on the west side of the town, and is 120 feet by 40, built of stone, and 3 stories high, for the reception of the paupers of Newcastle county. There is another stone building which was used as an academy, and was supported for some time with considerable reputation, but by a defect in the constitution of the seminary, or some other cause, it has, of late, been entirely neglected as a place of tuition. There are, however, nearly 300 children in the different schools in town. About the year 1736, the first houses were built at this place; and the town was incorporated a few years afterwards. Its officers are two burgeses, 6 assistants, and two constables, all of whom are annually chosen. N. lat. 39 43 18, W. long. 75 32.—*ib.*

WILMOT, a township of Nova-Scotia, Annapolis county, settled from Ireland and New-England.—*ib.*

WILSONVILLE, a town of Pennsylvania, newly laid out on the Walenpapeck, at its junction with the Lexawacfein, 120 miles north of Philadelphia. Here are already erected 14 houses, a saw and grist mill, and a large building for manufacturing sail-cloth. The creek here falls upwards of 300 feet, some say 500, in the space of a mile; for 17 miles above the falls the creek has a gentle current.—*ib.*

WILTON, a village of Charleston district, S. Carolina; situated on the E. side of Edisto river, 27 miles S. W. of Charleston.—*ib.*

WILTON, a township of New-Hampshire, Hillsborough county, S. W. of Amherst, adjoining, about 70 miles westerly of Portsmouth. It was incorporated in 1762, and contains 1105 inhabitants.—*ib.*

WIMACOMACK, a village of New-York, in Suffolk county, Long-Island; 6 miles west by south of Smithtown, and N. E. of Huntingdon, and 44 E. by N. of New-York city.—*ib.*

WINCHENDON, a post-town of Massachusetts, in Worcester county, 7 miles N. of Gardner, 35 north-westerly of Worcester, 60 north-west by west of Boston, and 370 north-east of Philadelphia. This township was

formerly called *Ipswich Canada*, until it was incorporated in 1764. It is on Miller's river, and contains 950 inhabitants. This place was visited by a dreadful tornado, on the 21st of October, 1795, which did considerable damage.—*ib.*

Winchester || Windham.

WINCHESTER, a township of Connecticut, in Litchfield county, about 12 or 15 miles N. of Litchfield.—*ib.*

WINCHESTER, a township of New-Hampshire, in Cheshire county, east of Hinsdale and Fort Dummer, adjoining. It is 110 miles from Portsmouth, and contains 1209 inhabitants.—*ib.*

WINCHESTER, the chief town of Clarke county, Kentucky.—*ib.*

WINCHESTER, or *Fredericktown*, a post-town of Virginia, and the capital of Frederick county. It is situated near the head of Opeckon Creek, which empties into Patowmack river; about 36 miles from the celebrated passage of the Patowmack through the Blue Ridge. It is a handsome flourishing town, standing upon low and broken ground, and has a number of respectable buildings; among which are a court-house, gaol, a Presbyterian, an Episcopalian, a Methodist, and a new Roman Catholic church. The dwelling-houses are about 350 in number, several of which are built of stone. It is a corporation, and contains nearly 2,000 inhabitants. It was formerly fortified; but the works are now in ruins. It is 50 miles east by south of Romney, 100 north-east by north of Staunton, 110 west-north-west of Alexandria, 180 north-west of Richmond, and 192 from Philadelphia. N. latitude 39 17 30, W. longitude 78 39.—*ib.*

WIND Gap, a pass in the Blue Mountains in Pennsylvania; about 9 miles S. W. of Penn's Fort. Although 100 feet higher than the present bed of the Delaware, it is thought to have been formerly part of the bed of that river. The Wind Gap is a mile broad, and the stones on it such as seem to have been washed for ages by water running over them.—*ib.*

WINDHAM, a county in the south-east corner of Vermont; having the State of Massachusetts south and Connecticut river east, which divides it from New-Hampshire. It contains 22 townships, and 17,693 inhabitants. Chief towns, Newfane and Putney.—*ib.*

WINDHAM, a county in the N. E. corner of Connecticut, having the State of Massachusetts N. and the State of Rhode Island E. It contains 13 townships, and 28,921 inhabitants, including 184 slaves. Chief town, Windham.—*ib.*

WINDHAM, the capital of the above county, and a post-town, is situated on Shetucket river, 12 miles N. by W. of Norwich, and 31 E. of Hartford. It contains between 60 and 70 compact houses, a court-house, gaol, an academy, and a Congregational church. It is 253 miles from Philadelphia. The river Willimantick from the N. W. and Natchaug from the N. meet in the north-westerly part of the township, and form the Shetucket, a pleasant river, affording plenty of fish, particularly salmon, at some seasons of the year. The township was settled from Norwich, in 1686, and was incorporated in 1702.—*ib.*

WINDHAM, a township of New-Hampshire, Rockingham county, is about 25 miles south-west of Exeter, and 40 from Portsmouth. It contains 663 inhabitants.—*ib.*

WINDHAM,

Windham, ||
Windward. } WINDHAM, a township of the District of Maine, Cumberland county, 134 miles north of Boston. It was incorporated in 1762, and contains 938 inhabitants.—*ib.*

WINDSOR, a township of Nova-Scotia, in Hants county, near the river St Croix, which empties into the Avon. The rivers Kenetcoot and Cocmiguen (so called by the Indians) run through this township and empty into the Avon. On these rivers are flourishing settlements and fertile land. Lime-stone and plaster of Paris are found here. The late Potawock (so called by the Indians) lies between the head of St Margaret's Bay and the main road from Halifax to Windsor; the great lake of Shubenaccadie lies on the east side of this road, about 7 miles from it, and 21 from Halifax.—*ib.*

WINDSOR, a county of Vermont, bounded N. by Orange, S. by Windham, E. by Connecticut river, and W. by Rutland and part of Addison county. It contains 22 townships, and 15,748 inhabitants.—*ib.*

WINDSOR, a post-town of Vermont, and capital of the above county, is situated on the west bank of Connecticut river, 18 miles N. by W. of Charlestown, in New-Hampshire, 45 E. by S. of Rutland, 80 N. E. of Bennington, and 255 from Philadelphia. The township contains 1452 inhabitants. This, with Rutland, is alternately the seat of the State Legislature.—*ib.*

WINDSOR, a hilly township of Massachusetts, in Berkshire county, 20 miles N. N. W. of Lenox, and 136 W. by N. of Boston. The county road to Northampton passes through it, also the road from Pittsfield to Deerfield. It gives rise to Housatonic and Westfield rivers, on which are 4 saw-mills and 2 corn-mills. It was incorporated in 1771, and contains 916 inhabitants. In the Gore, adjoining Adams and Windsor, are 425 inhabitants.—*ib.*

WINDSOR, a considerable and very pleasant town of Hartford county, Connecticut, on the west side of Connecticut river, about 7 miles northerly of Hartford. Here Windsor Ferry river, formed by the junction of Farmington and Poquabock rivers, empties into the Connecticut from the west. Windsor Ferry river divides the township into the upper and lower parishes.—*ib.*

WINDSOR, a township of New-Jersey, Middlesex county, containing 2,838 inhabitants, including 190 slaves.—*ib.*

WINDSOR, a township of Pennsylvania, York county.—*ib.*

WINDSOR, a post-town and the capital of Bertie county, N. Carolina; situated on Cusshai river, and contains, besides a few houses, a court-house and gaol. It is 23 miles W. by S. of Edenton, 18 from Plymouth, 97 from Halifax, and 481 from Philadelphia.—*ib.*

WINDWARD *Passage*, a name given to a course from the S. E. part of the island of Jamaica, in the West-Indies, and extending for 160 leagues to the N. side of Crooked Island in the Bahamas. Ships have often sailed through this channel from the north part of it to the island of Cuba, or the Gulf of Mexico, notwithstanding the common opinion, on account of the current, which is against it; that they keep the Bahama shore on board, and that they meet the wind in summer for the most part of the channel easterly, which with a counter current on shore pushes them easily through it.—*ib.*

WINDWARD *Point*, near the eastern extremity of the island of St Christopher's, is the east point of Sandy-Hill Bay; about 2 miles to the W. N. W. of St Anthony's Hill Point.—*ib.*

Windward, ||
Winnipiseogee. }

WINEE, or *Black River*, in S. Carolina, rises in Camden district, and running south-easterly through Cheraws into Georgetown district, unites with Pedee river, about 3 miles above Georgetown.—*ib.*

WINES (see that article, *Encycl.* and *Vegetable SUBSTANCES, Suppl.*) are so often adulterated with minerals prejudicial to the health, that various methods have been devised for detecting the adulteration. The property which liver of sulphur (alkaline sulphures) and hepatic air (sulphurated hydrogen) possess of precipitating lead in a black form, has been long ago made public; and this property has been employed to determine the quality of wines by means of the *liquor probatorius Wirtembergensis*, or Wirtemberg proving liquor. But in trying wines supposed to have been adulterated, this proof does more hurt than service, because it precipitates iron of the same colour as the pernicious lead. Many wine-merchants, therefore, of the greatest respectability, rendered by these means suspected, have been ruined.

The following is recommended by M. Hanhemann as a better test of sound wines than the proving liquor of Wirtemberg. Mix equal parts of oyster shells and crude sulphur in a fine powder, and put the mixture into a crucible. Heat it in a wind furnace, and increase the fire suddenly, so as to bring the crucible to a white heat, for the space of 15 minutes. Pulverise the mass when it is cool, and preserve it in a bottle closely stoppered.

To prepare the liquor, put 120 grains of this powder, and 120 grains of cream of tartar (acidulous tartarite of potash), into a strong bottle; fill the bottle with common water, which boil for an hour, and then let it cool; close the bottle immediately, and shake it for some time: after it has remained at rest to settle, decant the pure liquor, and pour it into small phials capable of holding about an ounce each, first putting into each of them 20 drops of muriatic acid. They must be stoppered very closely with a piece of wax, in which there is a small mixture of turpentine.

One part of this liquor, mixed with three parts of suspected wine, will discover, by a very sensible black precipitate, the least traces of lead, copper, &c. but will produce no effect upon iron, if it contains any of that metal. When the precipitate has fallen down, it may still be discovered whether the wine contains iron, by saturating the decanted liquor with a little salt of tartar (tartareous acidulum of potash), by which the liquor will immediately become black. Pure wines remain clear and bright after this liquor has been added to them.

WINHALL, a township of Vermont, in Bennington county, about 25 or 30 miles N. E. of Bennington. It contains 155 inhabitants.—*Morse.*

WINNIPISEOGEE, a lake in New-Hampshire, and the largest collection of water in the State. It is 22 miles in length from S. E. to N. W. and of very unequal breadth, but no where more than 8 miles. Some very long necks of land project into it; and it contains several islands, large and small, and on which rattle-snakes are common. It abounds with fish from

Winland, 6 to 20 pounds weight. The mountains which surround it, give rise to many streams which flow into it; and between it and the mountains, are several lesser ponds, which communicate with it. Contiguous to this lake are the townships of Moultonborough on the N. W. Tuftonborough and Wolfborough on the N. E. Meredith and Gilmantown on the S. W. and a tract of land, called the Gore, on the S. E. From the S. E. extremity of this lake, called Merry Meeting Bay, to the north-west part called Senter Harbour, there is good navigation in the summer, and generally a good road in the winter; the lake is frozen about 3 months in the year, and many sleighs and teams, from the circumjacent towns, cross it on the ice. Winnipiseogee river conveys the waters of the lake into Pemigewasset river, through its eastern bank at New-Chester.—*ib.*

WINLAND, a country accidentally discovered by Biron or Biorn, a Norman, in 1001; supposed to be a part of the island of Newfoundland. It was again visited, and an intercourse opened between it and Greenland. In 1221, Eric, bishop of Greenland, went to Winland to recover and convert his countrymen, who had degenerated into savages. This prelate never returned to Greenland; nor was any thing more heard of Winland for several centuries.—*ib.*

WINLOCK, or *Wenlock*, a township of Vermont, in Essex county, west of Minehead.—*ib.*

WINNEBAGO, a lake of the N. W. Territory; west of Michigan Lake, and south-west of Bay Puan, into which it sends its waters. It is about 15 miles long from east to west, and 6 wide. It receives a large stream from the south-west called Crocodile river. Fox river enters it from the west, and by it, through Ouifconing river, has communication with Mississippi river, interrupted by a portage of only 3 miles. The centre of the lake lies in lat. about 43 30 N. and long. 88 10 W.—*ib.*

WINNEBAGOES, an Indian nation inhabiting round the lake of the same name, who can furnish 2 or 300 warriors. Their town stands on an island at the E. end of the lake, of about 50 acres extent, and distant from Bay Puan 35 miles, according to the course of the river. The town contains about 50 houses, which are strongly built with pallisades. The land adjacent to the lake is very fertile, abounding spontaneously with grapes, plums, and other fruit. The people raise a great quantity of Indian corn, beans, pumpkins, squashes, melons, and tobacco. The lake abounds with fish, and in the autumn or fall, with geese, ducks, and teal; and are very fat and well flavored by feeding on wild rice, which grows plentifully in these parts. Mr Carver thinks from the result of his inquiries of the origin, language, and customs of this people, that they originally resided in some of the provinces of Mexico, and migrated to this country about a century ago. Their language is different from any other yet discovered; and they converse with other nations in the Chippeway tongue.—*ib.*

WINNIPEG, or *Winnepceek*, a lake in Upper Canada, north-west of Lake Superior. It lies between 50 30 and 54 32 N. lat. and between 95 50 and 99 30 W. long. It is 217 miles long, including Basketcoggan or Play-Green Lake, its northern arm; and is 100 miles broad from the Canadian House on the E. side to Sable river on the west side. It receives the waters

of a number of small lakes in every direction, and exhibits a number of small isles. The lands on its banks are said, by Carver and other travellers, to be very fertile, producing vast quantities of wild rice, and the sugar-tree in great plenty. The climate is considerably more temperate here than it is upon the Atlantic coast, 10° farther southward.—*ib.*

WINNIPEG, *Little*, a lake which lies west of the former, and has communication with Lake Minitoba, on the S. which last sends the waters of both into Winnipeg Lake, in an E. N. E. course. It is 80 miles long and 15 broad. Fort Dauphin is seated on a lake contiguous, on the west, whose waters empty into this lake. Dauphin Fort lies in lat. 51 46 N. and long. 100 54 W.—*ib.*

WINNIPEG *River*, runs north-west into the lake of its name. It is the outlet of the waters of a vast chain of lakes; the chief of which are La Plue and Lake of the Woods. The lat. of the Provision Store, at the bottom of the river, is 50 33 12 N.—*ib.*

WINNSBOROUGH, a post-town, and the capital of Fairfield county, S. Carolina; situated on a branch of Wateree Creek, which empties into the river of that name. Here are about 25 houses, a handsome court-house, a gaol, and a college called Mount Zion college, which is supported by a respectable society of gentlemen, and has been long incorporated. The institution flourishes, and bids fair for usefulness. It is 30 miles north-north-west of Columbia, 130 from Charleston, and 708 from Philadelphia.—*ib.*

WINSLOW, a post-town of the District of Maine, Lincoln county, situated on Kennebeck river; 18 miles north of Harrington. Fort Halifax was built at this place in 1754, on the point of land at the confluence of Sebasticook and Kennebeck rivers. This town is 88 miles N. by E. of Portland, 211 in a like direction from Boston, and 559 from Philadelphia. It was incorporated in 1771, and contained, in 1790, 779 inhabitants, and in 1797, about 1500.—*ib.*

WINTERHAM, a place in Amelia county, Virginia. Black lead is found here; but no works for its manufacture are established: those who want it go and procure it for themselves.—*ib.*

WINTHROP, a post-town of the District of Maine, Lincoln county, between Androscoggin and Kennebeck rivers, about 10 miles from each; 5 miles easterly of Monmouth; 10 west by south of Hallowell, now Harrington court-house, 57 north of Portland, 185 from Boston, and 529 from Philadelphia. The township in which it stands, was incorporated in 1771, and contains 1240 inhabitants.—*ib.*

WINTHROP'S *Bay*, on the north coast of the island of Antigua. Maiden Island, a small isle south-south-west of Long Island is due east of the south-east point of this bay.—*ib.*

WINTON, a county of Orangeburg district, S. Carolina.—*ib.*

WINTON, a post-town of North-Carolina, and capital of Hartford county, on the S. E. side of Chowan river, a few miles below the place where Meherrin and Nottaway join their waters. It has a court-house and gaol, and a few compact houses. It is 12 miles from Murfreesborough, 15 from the Bridge on Bennet's Creek, 130 S. S. E. of Petersburg, in Virginia, and 434 from Philadelphia.—*ib.*

WINYAW

Winnipeg.
||
Winnipeg.

Winnipeg.
||
Winton.

Winyaw,
||
Womeldorf

WINYAW *Bay*, on the coast of South-Carolina, communicates with the ocean 12 miles below Georgetown.—*ib.*

WISCASSET, a port of entry and post-town of the District of Maine, Lincoln county, on the west side of Sheepscut river, 10 miles S. E. of New-Milford on the E. side of Kennebeck river, 13 north-west of Bath, 56 north-west of Portland, 178 N. E. by N. of Boston, 525 from Philadelphia, and 1513 from Sunbury in Georgia. It is a part of the township of Pownalborough, and is very flourishing. It contains a congregational church, and about 120 houses. Its navigation is greater in proportion to its size and number of inhabitants than any part of Massachusetts. A gazette is published here, and the county courts are held in it. Wiscasset Point is 3 leagues from Cross river. The exports for one year, ending the 30th of Sept. 1794, amounted to 23,329 dollars.—*ib.*

WITCHARN *Bay*, is within the great sound in the Bermudas Islands, in the West-Indies; situated at the E. part of the bottom or S. part of the Sound, having two small islands at the mouth of it.—*ib.*

WOAHOO, one of the Sandwich Isles, in the North Pacific Ocean, 7 leagues north-west of Morotoi Island. It is high land, and contains 60,000 inhabitants; and has good anchoring ground, in lat. 21 43 N. and long. 157 51 W.—*ib.*

WOAPANACHKY, the name of the Delaware nation, in their language.—*ib.*

WOAPO, one of the Ingraham Islands, less in size than Christiana. The body of it lies in lat. 9 27 S. It bears north-west by west, about 20 leagues from Resolution Bay. It was called *Adams*, by Capt. Ingraham; and a small island to the southward of it he called *Lincoln*. Capt. Roberts afterwards discovered them and named them from his ship and schooner; the larger *Jefferson*, and the lesser *Resolution*.—*ib.*

WOBURN, a township of Massachusetts, in Middlesex county, 10 miles north of Boston. It was incorporated in 1642 by the name of *Wooborne*, and was till then known by the name of *Charlestown Village*. It contains 1727 inhabitants.—*ib.*

WOLCOTT, a township of Vermont, in Orleans county, south of Craftsbury, containing 32 inhabitants. La Moille river runs N. westward through it.—*ib.*

WOLF, a small boatable river of Tennessee, which runs westerly into Mississippi river, about 19 miles south of Hatchy river, and 55 from Reelfoot. It is 50 yards wide several miles from its mouth, which is very near the south-west corner of the State, in lat. 35.—*ib.*

WOLFBOROUGH, a township of New-Hampshire, Strafford county, on the E. side of Winnepiscogee Lake, and contains 447 inhabitants. It contains some fine farms, and particularly that which formerly belonged to Gov. Wentworth.—*ib.*

WOLVES *Islands* lie near Campo Bello Island, on the easternmost coast of the District of Maine. Between these the soundings are from 50 to 100 fathoms. N. lat. 44 48, W. long. 66 40. From Grand Manan Island to Wolves Islands the course is N. E. by N. 3 leagues.—*ib.*

WOMELDORF, a post-town of Pennsylvania, in Berks county, situated on the west side of a small stream which falls into Tulpehocken Creek. It contains about

40 houses, and a German Lutheran and Calvinist church. It is 68 miles north-west of Philadelphia.—*ib.*

WOODBIDGE, a post-town of New-Jersey, Middlesex county, on the great road from New-York to Philadelphia, on a stream which falls into Arthur Kill, above Amboy. It is about 3 miles N by W. of Amboy, 10 south-westerly of Elizabeth-Town, and 70 N. E. of Philadelphia. The township contains 3550 inhabitants, including 256 slaves.—*ib.*

WOODBIDGE, a township of Connecticut, New-Haven county, about 7 miles north-west of New-Haven city.—*ib.*

WOODBURY, a township of Vermont, in Caledonia county, 15 or 20 miles west-north-west of Barret.—*ib.*

WOODBURY, a post-town of New-Jersey, and capital of Gloucester county, situated near a small stream, which empties into the Delaware below Red Bank. It contains about 80 houses, a handsome brick court-house, a Quaker meeting-house, and an academy. Several of the houses are neat and handsome. It is 9 miles south of Philadelphia, and 11 north-east of Swedesburg. Also, the name of a township of Pennsylvania, in Huntingdon county.—*ib.*

WOODBURY, a township of Connecticut, in Litchfield county, 8 miles south of Litchfield. It was settled in 1672.—*ib.*

WOOD *Creek*, a sluggish stream which rises in the high lands, a little east of Fort Edward, on Hudson's river, and after running 25 miles, falls into the head of Lake Champlaine at Skenesborough. It has a fall at its mouth, otherwise it is navigable for batteaux for 20 miles up to Fort Anne.—*ib.*

WOOD *Creek* runs westward, and empties into Lake Oneida.—*ib.*

WOOD-CUTS are engravings on wood, commonly on box, which, in many cases, are used with advantage instead of copper-plates. The art of cutting or engraving on wood is undoubtedly of high antiquity; for Chinese printing is a specimen of it. (See CHINA, n^o 127. *Encycl.*) Even in Europe, if credit be due to Papillon, this art was practised at a period considerably remote; for he mentions eight engravings on wood, entitled, "A representation of the warlike actions of the great and magnanimous Macedonian king, the bold and valiant Alexander; dedicated, presented, and humbly offered, to the most holy father, Pope Honorius IV. by us Alexander Alberic Cunio Chevalier, and Isabella Cunio, &c." This anecdote, if true, carries the art of cutting in wood back to 1284 or 1285; for Honorius occupied the papal throne only during these two years. Even this is not the remotest period to which some have carried the art in Europe; for the use of seals or signets being of very high antiquity, they imagine that the invention of wood-cuts must be coeval with them. The supposition is certainly plausible, but it is not supported by proof. The earliest impression of a woodcut, of which we have any certain account, is that of St Christopher carrying an infant Jesus through the sea, in which a hermit is seen holding up a lantern to shew him the way; and a peasant, with a sack on his back, climbing a hill, is exhibited in the back ground. The date of this impression is 1423.

In the year 1430 was printed at Haarlem, "The history

Wood-
bridge,
||
Wood-cuts.

Wood-cuts. history of St John the evangelist and his revelation, represented in 48 figures in wood, by Lowrent Janfon Coster;" and, in 1448, Jorg Schappf of Augsburg cut in wood the history of the Apocalypse, and what was called *The poor man's bible*. (See ENGRAVING, *Encycl.* page 668.)

A folio chronicle, published 1493 by Schedal, was adorned with a vast number of wood-cuts by William Plydenwurff and Michael Wolgemut, whose engravings were greatly superior to any thing of the kind which had appeared before them. Wolgemut was the preceptor of Albert Durer, whose admirable performances in this department of art are justly held in the highest esteem even at the present day.

About this period it became the practice of almost all the German engravers on copper to engrave likewise on wood; and many of their wood-cuts surpass in beauty the impressions of their copper-plates. Such are the wood-cuts of Albert Aldtorfer, Hisbel Pen, Virgil Soles, Lucas van Cranach, and Lucas van Lyden, the friend and imitator of Albert Durer, with several others.

It appears that the Germans carried this art to a great degree of perfection. Hans or John Holbien, who flourished in 1500, engraved the *Dance of Death*, in a series of wooden-cuts, which, for the freedom and delicacy of execution, has hardly been equalled, and never surpassed.

Italy, France, and Holland, have produced many capital artists of this kind. Joan. Tornæsum printed a bible at Lyden, in 1554 (a copy of which we have seen), with wooden-cuts of excellent workmanship. Christopher Jegher of Antwerp, from his eminence in the art, was employed by Rubens to work under his inspection, and he executed several pieces which are held in much estimation; the character of these is boldness and spirit.

The next attempt at improvement in this art was by Hugo da Carpi, to whom is attributed the invention of the *chiaro scuro*. Carpi was an Italian, and of the 16th century; but the Germans claim the invention also, and produce in evidence several engravings by Mair, a disciple of Martin Schoen, of date 1499. His mode of performing this was very simple. He first engraved the subject upon copper, and finished it as much as the artists of his time usually did. He then prepared a block of wood, upon which he cut out the extreme lights, and then impressed it upon the print; by which means a faint tint was added to all the rest of the piece, excepting only in those parts where the lights were meant to predominate, which appear on the specimens extant to be whitened with white paint. The drawings for this species of engraving were made on tinted paper with a pen, and the lights were drawn upon the paper with white paint.

There is, however, a material difference between the *chiaro scuros* of the old German masters and those of the Italians. Mair and Cranach engraved the outlines and deep shadows upon copper. The impression taken in this state was tinted over by means of a single block of wood, with those parts hollowed out which were designed to be left white upon the print. On the con-

trary, the mode of engraving by Hugo da Carpi was, Wood-cuts. to cut the outline on one block of wood, the dark shadows upon a second, and the light shadows, or half tint, upon a third. The first being impressed upon the paper, the outlines only appeared: this block being taken away, the second was put in its place, and being also impressed on the paper, the dark shadows were added to the outlines; and the third block being put in the same place upon the removal of the second, and also impressed upon the paper, made the dim tints, when the print was completed. In some instances, the number of blocks were increased, but the operation was still the same, the print receiving an impression from every block.

In 1698, John Baptist Michel Papillon practised engraving on wood with much success, particularly in ornamental foliage and flowers, shells, &c. In the opinion, however, of some of the most eminent artists, his performances are stiff and cramped. From that period the art of engraving on wood gradually degenerated, and may be said to have been wholly lost, when it was lately re-invented by Mr Bewick of Newcastle.

This eminent artist was apprentice to Mr Bielby, an engraver on metal of the very lowest order, who was seldom employed in any thing more difficult than the cutting of the face of a clock. Application having been made to this man for a wood-cut or two of the most trifling description, the job was given to Thomas Bewick; by whom it was executed in such a manner, that Mr Bielby, who was accustomed to employ his apprentices in such work, advised him to prosecute engraving in that line. The advice was followed; and young Bewick inventing tools, even making them with his own hands, and sawing the wood on which he was to work into the requisite thickness, proceeded to improve upon his own discoveries, without assistance or instruction of any kind. When his apprenticeship expired, he went to London, where the obscure wood-engravers of the time wished to avail themselves of his abilities, while they were determined to give him no insight into their art. He remained some years in London; and during that time, if we mistake not, received from the *Society for the Encouragement of Arts, &c.* a premium of considerable value for the best engraving in wood. Returning to Newcastle, he entered into copartnership with his old master; and established his reputation as an artist by the publication of his admirable *History of Quadrupeds*. This was followed by his *History of Birds*, of which only one volume has yet (1800) appeared.

John Bewick, brother to Thomas, learned the art of him, and practised it for several years in London with great applause. His abilities, however, though respectable, were not, by the best judges, deemed so brilliant as his brother's; and owing to bad health, and the nature of his connection with the booksellers and others, he seems not to have advanced the art beyond the stage at which he received it. He died, three or four years ago, at Newcastle.

Mr Nesbit, who executed the admirable *Hudibras* published by Vernor and Hood (A), and Mr Anderson,

(A) The designs were by Thornton; and the cuts from them have been compared to Holbein's far-famed *Dance of Death*.

Wood-cuts. son, whose beautiful cuts adorn the poem entitled *Grove Hill*, were the next, and hitherto have been the last of Thomas Bewick's pupils, who have appeared before the public as artists. By these gentlemen we are authorized to say, that the method practised by the ancient engravers on wood, whose works are still admired, must have been different from that of Bewick and his pupils. What that method was seems to be altogether unknown. Papillon, who writes the best history extant of the art, guesses indeed in what manner the old engravers proceeded so as to give to their works the spirit and freedom for which they are famed; but that his guesses are erroneous seems evident from the stiffness of his own works. The principal characteristic in the mechanical department of the productions of the ancient masters is the crossing of the black lines, which Papillon has attempted with the greatest awkwardness, though it seems to have been accomplished by them with so much ease, that they introduced it at random, even where it could add nothing to the beauty of the piece. In Bewick's method of working, this cross hatching is so difficult and unnatural, that it may be considered as impracticable (B).

The engravers of Bewick's school work on the end of the wood which is cut across the trunk of the tree, in pieces of the proper thickness. As wood-cuts are generally employed in the printer's press amidst a form of types, this thickness must be regulated by the height of the types with which they are to be used. The tools employed are nearly the same with those used in copperplate engraving, being only a little more deep, or lozenge, as engravers call it. They must have points of various degrees of fineness for the different purposes to which they are applied, some of them being so much rounded off at the bottom as to approach to the nature of a goodge, whilst others are in fact little chisels of various sizes. These chisels and goodges, to which every artist gives the shape which he deems most convenient, are held in the hand in a manner somewhat different from the tool of the engraver on copper, it being necessary to have the power of lifting the chips upwards with ease. To attempt a description of this in writing would be in vain; but it is easily acquired, we are told, by practice.

The pupils of the school of Bewick consider it as quite improper to speak of his invention as a revival of the ancient art. Some old prints, it is true, have the appearance of being executed in the same way with his; but others have certainly been done by a method very different. It is therefore not fair to appreciate the present art by what has been done, but by what may be done; and that remains yet to be shewn. The art is in its infancy; and those who are disposed to compare it with the art of engraving on copper, ought to look back to the period when copperplate engraving was of as recent invention as Bewick's method of engraving on wood. Marc Antonio, who engraved under the direction of the great painter Raphael, thought it no mean proof of his proficiency in his art, that he

was able to imitate on copper plates the wood cuts of Albert Durer; and Papillon is highly indignant that there should have been persons so very blind as to mistake the copies for the originals. If copper has its advantages over wood in point of delicacy and minuteness, wood has, in its turn, advantages not inferior in regard to strength and richness. Those prints which were executed under the auspices of Titian and Rubens, will always remain a monument of the spirit and vigour natural to wood-engraving; and if there be not found in them all the attention to *chiaro scuro*, which the present age demands, it must not be attributed either to defect in the art, or to want of abilities in the artists, but to the taste of the times when *chiaro scuro* was little understood. It remains for some enterprising artist to shew that the vigour of the ancient art may be attained by the present one, and at the same time to add to that vigour those gradations of shade which are so much admired in good copperplates. As there seems to be a more perfect, or at least a more pleasant black produced by wood than by copperplate printing, and certainly a more perfect white (c), who will say that any intermediate shade whatever may not be produced by wood-cuts? To attempt this on a small scale would indeed be vain, because the slightest variation, produced by a little more or less ink, or a harder pressure in printing, bears such a proportion to a very short line, as must necessarily render the attempt abortive.

Wood-engraving, therefore, must always appear to disadvantage while it is confined to small subjects, and will never reach its station as a *fine art*, till those who are engaged in its cultivation improve upon the discoveries of one another, and apply to subjects to which it is properly adapted. As an *economical art* for illustrating mechanics and other subjects of science, it is too little employed even in its present state.

The works of Bewick and his pupils which have hitherto been published, are not numerous. Besides his quadrupeds and birds, the *Hudibras* by Nesbit, and the *Grove Hill* by Anderson, which have been already noticed, we are acquainted with none but the following:—Goldsmith's *Traveller* and *Deserted Village* with elegant plates, all by Thomas Bewick, except one or two which were executed by John; Somerville's *Chace* by the same artists, executed in a style of elegance which perhaps has never been surpassed; a *View of St Nicholas's Church, Newcastle*, 15 inches long, by Mr Nesbit, who received for it a silver medal from the Society for the Encouragement of Arts, and an honorary letter from the Society of Antiquaries.

WOODFORD, a county of Kentucky, on Ohio river, between Kentucky and Licking rivers. Chief town, Versailles.—*Morse*.

WOODFORD, a township of Vermont, east of Bennington, adjoining. It contains 60 inhabitants.—*ib*.

WOOD Island, on the sea-coast of the District of Maine, 5 leagues north-east of Cape Porpoise, and south-west by south 4 leagues of Richman's Island.—*ib*.

WOODS, *Lake of the*, the most northern in the United

Wood-cuts,
|
Woods.

(B) Mr Nesbit has indeed introduced something of it into two or three of his pieces, merely to shew that he could do it; but so great was the labour, and so little the advantage of this improvement, if such it can be called, that probably it will not be attempted again.

(c) The parts of the print intended to be white are not even touched by the wood-block.

Woodstock, United States, is so called from the large quantities of wood growing on its banks; such as oak, pine, fir, spruce, &c. This lake lies nearly east of the south end of Winnipeg Lake, and is supposed to be the source or conductor of one branch of Bourbon river. Its length from east to west is said to be about 70 miles; and in some places it is 40 miles wide. Other accounts say it is 36 leagues in length. The Killistnoe Indians encamp on its borders to fish and hunt. This lake is the communication between the lakes Winnipeg, Bourbon, and Lake Superior.—*ib.*

Wool-combing.

WOODSTOCK, one of the principal towns of Windsor county, Vermont. It has a court-house and about 50 dwelling-houses. It lies north-west of Windsor, adjoining, and contains 1665 inhabitants. Waterquechie river passes through the centre of the town, on the banks of which stand the meeting-house and court-house.—*ib.*

Woodstock, a township of New-York, in Ulster county, bounded easterly by Kingston, Hurley and Marletown, and westerly by Delaware river. It contains 1025 inhabitants, including 15 slaves. In 1796, according to the State census, 160 of the inhabitants were qualified electors.—*ib.*

WOODSTOCK, a small town of N. Carolina, on the E. side of Pamlico river.—*ib.*

Woodstock, a post-town of Virginia, seat of justice and capital in Shenandoah county. It contains between 60 and 70 houses, a court-house and gaol. The inhabitants are mostly Germans and their descendants. It is 12 miles from Strasburg, 40 from Rockingham court-house, and 222 from Philadelphia.—*ib.*

Woodstock, a considerable and pleasant township of good land, in the N. E. corner of Connecticut, Windham county, divided into 3 parishes. This township, which is 7 miles square, was granted by the general court of Massachusetts, 7th Nov. 1783, and was settled by 39 families from Roxbury in 1688. This town remained under the jurisdiction of Massachusetts till about the year 1760, since which time it has been considered as belonging to Connecticut. It is 66 miles S. W. of Boston, 45 N. E. of Hartford, 22 S. W. of Worcester, 33 N. W. of Providence, and about the same distance N. of Norwich.—*ib.*

WOODSTOWN, a post-town of New-Jersey, Salem county, and contains about 40 or 50 houses. It is 12 miles N. by E. of Salem, 31 north by west of Bridgetown, and 26 S. S. W. of Philadelphia.—*ib.*

WOODY Point, one of the limits of Hope Bay, on the north-west coast of North-America, as Breaker's is the other. It is in about lat. 50 N. and long. 128 west.—*ib.*

WOOL-COMBING, a well known operation, which, when performed by the hand, is laborious, tedious, and expensive. The expense of it through all England has been calculated at no less a sum than L. 800,000; and to lessen this expense, the Rev. Edmund Cartwright of Doncaster in Yorkshire bethought himself some years ago, of carding wool by machinery. After repeated attempts and improvements, for which he took out three patents, he found that wool can be combed in perfection by machinery, of which he gives the following description:

Plate L. Fig. 1. Is the crank lasher. A is a tube through

which the material, being formed into a sliver, and slightly twisted, is drawn forward by the delivering rollers. B, a wheel fast upon the cross-bar of the crank. C, a wheel, on the opposite end of whose axis is a pinion working in a wheel upon the axis of one of the delivering rollers.

Wool-combing, Worcester.

Note, When two or more slivers are required, the cans or baskets, in which they are contained, are placed upon a table under the lasher (as represented at D), which by having a slow motion, twists them together as they go up.

Fig. 2. Is the circular clearing comb, for giving work in the head, carried in a frame by two cranks. Fig. 3. The comb-table, having the teeth pointing towards the centre, moved by cogs upon the rim, and carried round upon trucks, like the head of a windmill. *a, b,* the drawing rollers. *c, d,* callender, or conducting rollers.

Note, Underneath the table is another pair of rollers, for drawing out the backings.

In the above specification, we have omitted the frame in which the machine stands, the wheels, shafts, &c. Had these been introduced, the drawing would have been crowded and confused; besides, as matters of information, they would have been unnecessary, every mechanic, when he knows the principles of a machine, being competent to apply the movements to it.

The wool, if for particular nice work, goes through three operations, otherwise two are sufficient: the first operation opens the wool, and makes it connect together into a rough sliver, but does not clear it. The clearing is performed by the second, and, if necessary a third operation. A set of machinery, consisting of three machines, will require the attendance of an overlooker and ten children, and will comb a pack, or 240lb. in twelve hours. As neither fire nor oil is necessary for machine-combing, the saving of those articles, even the fire alone, will, in general, pay the wages of the overlooker and children; so that the actual saving to the manufacturer is the whole of what the combing costs, by the old imperfect mode of hand-combing. Machine-combed wool is better, especially for machine-spinning, by at least 12 per cent. being all equally mixed, and the slivers uniform, and of any required length.

WOOLWICH, a township of Gloucester county, New-Jersey.—*Morse.*

WOOLWICH, a township of Lincoln county, District of Maine, on the E. side of Kennebeck river, S. of Pownalborough, containing 797 inhabitants.—*ib.*

WOONSOKET Falls, on Bluestone river, in Smithfield township, Rhode-Island.—*ib.*

WORCESTER, a large and populous county of Massachusetts. It contains 50 townships, 53 Congregational churches, 510,236 acres of unimproved land, and 207,430 under cultivation, and 56,807 inhabitants. It is about 50 miles in length, from north to south, and about 40 in breadth; bounded south almost equally by the States of Connecticut and Rhode-Island, and north by the State of New-Hampshire. On the east it is bounded chiefly by Middlesex county, and west by Hampshire county.—*ib.*

WORCESTER, a post-town of Massachusetts, and capital of the above county. It is the largest inland town of New-England, and is situated about 45 miles west of Boston, 52 north-east of Springfield, and 299 north-east

Worcester, east of Philadelphia. The public buildings in this town are two Congregational churches, a court-house, and a strong stone gaol. The inhabitants, upwards of 2000 in number, have a large inland trade, and manufacture pot and pearl ash, cotton and linen goods, besides some other articles. The compact part of the town contains about 150 neat houses, situated in a healthy vale, principally on one street. Printing in its various branches, is carried on very extensively in this town by Isaiah Thomas, Esq. who in the year 1791, printed two editions of the Bible, the one the large royal quarto, the first of that kind published in America, the other a large folio, with 50 copper-plates, besides several other books of consequence. His printing apparatus consists of 10 printing-presses, with types in proportion; and he is now making preparations for the printing of Bibles of various smaller kinds. His printing apparatus is reckoned the largest in America. This township, part of what was called *Quinsigamond* by the Indians, was incorporated in 1684; but being depopulated by Indian hostilities, the first town-meeting was held in 1722. It is proposed to open a canal between Providence, in Rhode-Island, and this town. N. lat. 42 23, W. long. 71 44.—*ib.*

WORCESTER, a township of Pennsylvania, in Montgomery county.—*ib.*

WORCESTER, the south-easternmost county of Maryland, having Somerset county and Chesapeake Bay on the west, Sinepuxent Bay on the east, which opens to the N. Atlantic Ocean, and Accomac county, in Virginia, on the south. It is well watered by Pocomoke, Assatigul, and St Martin's river. It contains 11,640 inhabitants, including 3836 slaves. Chief town, Snowhill.—*ib.*

WORCESTER, a township of Vermont, in the easternmost part of Chittenden county, about 25 miles east of Burlington.—*ib.*

WORTHINGTON, a post-town of Massachusetts, in Hampshire county, 19 miles west by north of Northampton, 25 east by south of New-Lebanon, in New-York State, 120 westerly of Boston, and 289 from Philadelphia. It was incorporated in 1768, and contains 1116 inhabitants.—*ib.*

WRENTHAM, the *Wollomonuppouge* of the Indians, a considerable township of Norfolk county, Massachusetts, on the post-road from Boston to Providence, 27 miles south-south-west of Boston, and 18 north-east of Providence, containing 1767 inhabitants; formerly a part of Dedham, incorporated in 1661. There is a curious cavern in this town, called *Wampom's Rock*, from an Indian family of that name who lived in it for a number of years. It is about 9 feet square, and 8 feet high, lessening from the centre to about four feet. It is surrounded by broken rocks, and now serves as a shelter for cattle and sheep, as do several others here, formerly inhabited by Indians.—*ib.*

WRIGHTSBOROUGH, a small settlement or village on Little river, a branch of the Savannah, about 30 miles from Augusta. It was settled by Joseph Mattock, Esq. one of the Friends, who named it after Sir James Wright, then governor of Georgia, who promoted its establishment.—*ib.*

WRIGHTSTOWN, in Buck's county, Pennsylvania, 4 miles N. of Newtown, and 4 W. of Delaware river.—*ib.*

SUPPL. VOL. III.

WYACONDA, a river of Louisiana, which falls into the Mississippi 34 miles below Riviere du Moins, —*ib.*

WYALUSING, a township of Pennsylvania, Luzerne county.—*ib.*

WYALUXING *Creek*, in Luzerne county, Pennsylvania, falls into the East Branch of Susquehannah river from the north-eastward, and north-westward of Meshoppen Creek, which is 33 miles south-east of Tioga Point.—*ib.*

WYMOA *Road*, in the North Pacific Ocean, a place of anchorage at Atooi Island, one of the Sandwich Islands, in lat. 21 57 north, and long. 159 47 west. It is at the south-west side, and about 6 miles from the west end of the island. The island is about 10 leagues long, and 25 leagues north-west of Woahoo Island.—*ib.*

WYONDOTTS, or *Wiandats*, an Indian nation residing near Fort Detroit, in the neighbourhood of the Ottawas and Putawatimes, whose hunting grounds are about Lake Erie. The number of warriors, 20 years ago, were, Wyondotts 250, Ottawas 400, Putawatimes 150. Another tribe of the Wyondotts live near Sandusky, among the Mohickons and Cahnawagas, who together have 300 warriors. At the treaty of Greenville, in consequence of lands ceded to the United States, the latter agreed to pay them a sum in hand, and in goods to the value of 1000 dollars a year forever.—*ib.*

WYNTON, the chief town of Hertford county, Eden-ton district, North-Carolina.—*ib.*

WYOMING, a general name formerly given to a tract of country in Pennsylvania, situated on Susquehannah river, above Wilksbarre. In the year 1778, the settlement which was known under this name, consisted of 8 townships, each containing 5 miles square, settled from Connecticut, and originally under its jurisdiction, and produced great quantities of grain of all sorts, fruit, hemp, flax, &c. inhabited by about 1000 families, who had furnished the continental army with near 1000 soldiers, besides various supplies of provisions, &c. In the month of July, all these flourishing settlements were reduced by the Indians and Tories to a state of desolation and horror, almost beyond description. In the vicinity of Wyoming is a bed of coal, of the open burning kind, which gives a very intense heat. Wyoming Falls lie about 2 miles above Wilksbarre, and 8½ miles above Nantikoke Falls. N. lat. 41 14, W. long. 75 53.—*ib.*

WYONOKE *Creek*, in N. Carolina, lies within or about lat. 36 30 N. The charter of Carolina, in 1664, extended the bounds eastward as far as the north end of Currituck Inlet, upon a straight line westerly to this creek.—*ib.*

WYTHE, a county of Virginia, said to be 120 miles in length, and nearly 50 in breadth; bounded north by Kanaway, and south by the state of North Carolina. Its population in 1790 was included in Montgomery county. There are lead mines in this county, on the Great Kanaway, 25 miles from the line of N. Carolina, which yield from 50 to 80lbs. pure lead from 100lbs washed ore, but most commonly 60 to 100. Two of them are worked by the public; the best of which is 100 yards under the hill; and although there are not more than 30 labourers generally employed, they might employ 50 or 60 to advantage. The labourers cultivate their own corn. Twenty,

Worcester,
||
Wrightst-
town.

Wycondz,
||
Wythe.

Worcester. twenty-five and sometimes sixty tons of lead have been extracted from these mines in a year. Chief town, Evansham. The court-house is on the post-road from Richmond to Danville, in Kentucky, 301 miles from the former, and 323 from the latter. It is 46 miles from Montgomery court-house, 57 from Abingdon, and 454 from Philadelphia. A post-office is kept here.—*ib.* Worcester.

X.

Xagua,
||
Xalisco.

XAGUA, a harbour on the S. E. coast of the island of Cuba, and one of the finest ports in the West-Indies. It lies between the Islands of Pines, or Pinez, and Spirito Santo.—*Morse.*

XAINTES, **S**ANTOS, or *All Saints Islands*, so named from their being discovered on that Holy Day, by the Spaniards, on the S. E. side of the island of Guadaloupe, and in its jurisdiction. The most westerly of these three isles is called Terre de Bas, or the Low Island, and the most easterly Terre de Haut, or the High Island. The third, which lies exactly in the middle between the other two, is little other than a barren rock, and helps to form a very good harbour.—*ib.*

XALISCO, a province of New-Spain, and the most southerly on the coast of Guadalajara audience. It is bounded S. and W. by the South Sea; E. by Guadalajara Proper, and Mechoacan, and divided from Chiametlan, on the N. by a narrow slip of land belonging to Guadalajara, extending into the sea. It is not above 150 miles in

extent either way. It has silver mines, and abounds with Indian wheat, but has few cattle. The oil of the *Infernal Fig-tree*, as the Spaniards call it, is brought from this province. It is said to be efficacious in dissolving tumors, expelling of wind, and all cold humours, by anointing the belly, and taking a few drops of it in a glass of wine, as also by clysters. It is also said to cure ulcers in the head, and deafness. The Indians are numerous here, and are reckoned braver and more polite than their neighbouring countrymen. The Xalisco, an ancient city, is the capital, yet the most considerable place in it is Compostella.—*ib.*

XARAYES, *Laguna de los*, a large lake of Paraguay, in S. America, formed by the river Paraguay, in its course from north to south.—*ib.*

XERES *de la Frontera*, a town in the southernmost part of Zacatecas, a province of Guadalajara audience, in New Spain, in N. America. It is garrisoned for defending the mines against the hostile Indians.—*ib.*

Xarayes,
||
Xeres.

Y.

Yabaque,
||
Yadkin.

YABAQUE, one of the Lucayos or Bahama Islands, situated south-west of Meguana Island. N. lat. 22 30.—*Morse.*

YADKIN, a considerable river of N. Carolina, which rises in the Alleghany Mountains, running E. about 60 miles, then turning to the S. S. E. passes the Narrows, a few miles above Rocky river; thence directing its course through Montgomery and Anson counties, enters S. Carolina. It is about 400 yards broad where it passes Salisbury, but it is reduced between 2 hills, about 25 miles to the southward of that town, to the width of 80 or 100 feet. For 2 miles it is narrow and rapid, but the most narrow and most rapid part is not above half a mile in length. In this narrow part, shad are caught in the spring of the year, by hoop nets, in the eddies, as fast as the strongest men are able to throw them out. Perhaps there is not in the United States a more eligible situation for a large manufacturing town. Boats with 40 or 50 hogsheds pass easily from these Rapids to Georgetown. The late war, by which N. Carolina was greatly convulsed, put a stop to several iron-works. At present there are 4 or 5 furnaces in the

State that are in blast, and a proportionable number of forges. There is one in Guilford county, one in Surry, and one in Wilkes, all on the Yadkin. From the mouth of Rocky River to the ocean, the stream assumes the name of *Great Pedee*.—*ib.*

YAGARCHOCA, a lake of Quito, within the limits of the jurisdiction of San Miguel de Ibarra. It is famous for having been the sepulchre of the inhabitants of Otobalo, when taken by Huayna Capac, the 12th Inca; who, instead of rewarding their magnanimity with clemency, was irritated at the noble resistance which they made against his army, ordered them all to be beheaded, and their bodies to be thrown into the lake; hence its name, which signifies a lake of blood.—*ib.*

YAGO, *St.* or *St James*, an ancient town on the N. side of St Domingo Island, founded before 1504, and the country round is reckoned as healthy as any in the island. It is situated on the high road from La Vega to Daxavon; 10 leagues west by north of the former, and 28 easterly of the latter, and about 10 from the anchoring-place of St Yague, and nearly as far from Port

Yagarcho-
ca,
||
Yago.

Yaguache, Port de Plate. It stands on the northern side of the river Yaqui, in a savannah commanding the river. The town is open, and regularly laid out, and contains above 600 houses. It is 52 leagues N. N. W. of St Domingo city, 34 west by north of the bottom of Samana Bay, and 22 N. W. of Cotuy. The territory of St Yago, or Jago, contains 28,000 souls, and is very fertile in mines. The sand of Green and Yaqui rivers is mixed with gold. Mercury is found at the head of the latter river, and copper is also found in this territory. The tree, guatapana, which retains its Indian name, is found here. It bears a sort of grain or pod, from which is extracted a very fine black dye.—*ib.*

YAGUACHE, a lieutenancy of Guayaquil jurisdiction, in South-America. It lies at the mouth of the river of the same name, which empties into that of Guayaquil on the south side, and has its source from the skirts of the Cordilleras, south of the river Bamba. Within its jurisdiction are 3 towns; the chief of which is that where the custom-house is erected, and called San Jacint de Yaguache; the 2 others are Nausa and Antonche. It produces wood, cocoa, cattle, and cotton.—*ib.*

YAMACRAW, the ancient Indian name of the spot where Savannah, in Georgia, is erected.—Also the name of a tribe of the Creek Indians.—*ib.*

YAQUE, *Port St*, vulgarly called *Old Port*, a small anchoring-place on the N. side of the island of St Domingo; situated between Padrepin on the west, and Macoris Point on the east.—*ib.*

YAQUI, *Grand*, or *Monte Christ River*, a river of the north part of the island of St Domingo, which runs a west-north-west course, and empties into the Bay of Monte Christ. It might be ascended in canoes or small boats, for 15 leagues, were it not for the limbs of trees which lodge in it. All its numerous branches are from the southward.—*ib.*

YARDSLEY'S *Ferry*, on Delaware river, is 3 miles north-westerly of Trenton, in New-Jersey, and 5 below M^cCrankey's Ferry.—*ib.*

YARI, a town in Amazonia, South-America, at the head of a branch of Amazon river, south-westerly from Macapa.—*ib.*

YARMOUTH, a post-town of Massachusetts, Barnstable county, on the neck of the peninsula of Cape Cod, 4 miles E. of Barnstable, 12 E. by S. of Sandwich, 110 south-west of Boston, and 427 from Philadelphia. The township extends from sea to sea. It was incorporated in 1639, and contains 2,678 inhabitants.—*ib.*

YARMOUTH, a township of Nova-Scotia, in Queen's county, settled by New-Englanders. It lies at the head of a short bay, 8 miles south-east of Cape St Mary.—*ib.*

YARUQUI, a plain 4 leagues north-east of the city of Quito, and 249 toises lower than it. Near it is a village of the same name. This spot was pitched upon as the base of the whole operations for measuring the length of an arch of the meridian, by Ulloa.—*ib.*

YAZOO *River*, in Georgia Western Territory, consists of 3 large branches which run a southern course, and near its mouth these unite and pursue a south-west course a few miles, and the confluent stream enters the eastern bank of the Mississippi, by a mouth upwards of

100 yards wide; according to Mr Gauld, in lat. 32 37 N. and by Mr Purcel, in 32 28.—*ib.*

YAZOO *Cliffs*, or *Aux Cotes*, lie 7½ miles from the river Yazoo, and 39¾ miles from Loufa Chitto, or Big Black river.—*ib.*

YBAGUE, a city of New-Granada, in Terra Firma, South-America.—*ib.*

YCA, or *Valverde*, or the *Green Vale*, from a valley of the same name planted with vines, which is 6 leagues long, and produces plenty of wine. It is about 41 miles south-east of Pisco, in Peru, and is inhabited by 500 Spaniards. It is a beautiful and rich town, having a large church, 3 convents, and an hospital. About 6 leagues from the town is its port, called Puerto Quemada.—*ib.*

YCAQUE, or *Icaco*, the northern point of the bay of Mancenilla, in the island of St Domingo.—*ib.*

YLO, a port of Peru, in Los Charcos, convenient for loading and unloading, in lat. 18 S. The town of the same name, lies about a quarter of a league to the windward of the river, and is inhabited by Indians. Frezier calls it *Hilo*.—*ib.*

YOHOGANY, the principal branch of Monongahela river, called also *Toughiogeny*, and *Yoxhiogeni*, pursues a north-westerly course, and passes through the Laurel Mountain, about 30 miles from its mouth; is, so far, from 300 to 150 yards wide, and the navigation much obstructed in dry weather by rapids and shoals. In its passage through the mountain it makes very great falls, admitting no navigation for 10 miles, to the Turkey-foot. Thence to the Great Crossing, about 20 miles, it is again navigable, except in dry seasons, and at this place is 200 yards wide. The sources of this river are divided from those of the Patowmack, by the Alleghany Mountain. From the falls, where it intersects the Laurel Mountain, to Fort Cumberland, the head of the navigation to the Patowmack, is 40 miles of very mountainous road. The country on this river is uneven, but in the vallies the soil is extremely rich. Near to Pittsburg the country is well peopled, and there, as well as in Redstone, all the comforts of life are in the greatest abundance. This whole country abounds with coal, which lies almost on the surface of the ground.—*ib.*

YONKERS, a township of New-York, in West Chester county, bounded easterly by Bronx river, and westerly by the county of York and Hudson's river. It contains 1125 inhabitants, of whom 139 are electors, and 170 slaves.—*ib.*

YONKERS, a post-town of New-York, 114 miles from Philadelphia.—*ib.*

YORK, a river of Virginia, which takes its rise near the Blue Ridge, and empties into the Chesapeak, a little to the S. of Mobjack Bay. At York-Town it affords the best harbour in the State, which will admit vessels of the largest size. The river there narrows to the width of a mile, and is contained within very high banks, close under which the vessels may ride. It has 4 fathoms water at high tide, for 20 miles above York, to the mouth of Poropotank, where the river is a mile and a half wide, and the channel only 75 fathoms, passing under a very high bank. At the confluence of Pamunky and Mattapony it has but 3 fathoms depth, which continues up Pamunky to Cumberland, where the width is 100 yards, and up Mattapony to within 2 miles

Yaguache,
||
Yazoo.

Yazoo,
||
York.

York.

miles of Frazer's Ferry, where it becomes $28\frac{1}{2}$ fathoms deep, and holds that about 5 miles.—*ib.*

YORK, a river of York county, District of Maine, which runs up 7 or 8 miles, and affords a tolerable harbour for vessels under 200 tons. The rocks, however, render it somewhat difficult and hazardous for strangers.—*ib.*

YORK, a maritime and populous county of the District of Maine, bounded E. and N. E. by Cumberland, S. by the ocean, W. by New-Hampshire, from which it is separated by Salmon Fall River, and N. by Canada. It is well watered by Saco, Mousom, and other streams, and is divided into 27 townships, and contains 28,821 inhabitants. Chief town, York.

YORK, a post-town of the District of Maine, in York county, 9 miles N. E. of Portsmouth, in New-Hampshire, 20 S. of Wells, 48 S. by W. of Portland, 75 from Boston, and 421 from Philadelphia. N. lat. 43 16. It is a port of entry and capital of the county. The river of its name empties into York harbour at the town. It is navigable for vessels of 250 tons. About a mile from the sea is a wooden bridge across the river, 270 feet in length, which was erected in 1761. Before the war, 25 or 30 vessels were employed in the West-India trade, and coasting business, but their vessels were taken or destroyed, and little marine business is now done, except that a small fishery is supported. This township was settled in 1630, and called *Agamenticus*, from the hill of that name which is a noted land-mark for mariners. In 1640, Sir Ferdinand Gorges incorporated a great part of it by the name of *Georgiana*. In the year 1692, the Indians took the town by surprise, and burnt most of the houses, and 150 persons were killed or captivated. It contained, according to the census of 1790, 2900 persons. Fish of various kinds frequent the rivers and shores of the sea contiguous. In a calm season, in the summer, one may stand on the rocks of the shore, and catch them, in the sea, with a line, or even with an angling rod, and a fathom or two of line.—*ib.*

YORK, a county of Pennsylvania, bounded E and N. E. by Susquehannah river, which separates it from Lancaster and Dauphin counties, and S. by the State of Maryland. It contains 29 townships, and 37,747 inhabitants.—*ib.*

YORK, a post-town and capital of the above county, situated on the east side of Codorus Creek, which empties into the Susquehannah. It contains about 500 houses, several of which are of brick. The town is regularly laid out; the public buildings are a court-house, a stone gaol, a record-office, handsomely built, an academy, a German Lutheran, a German Calvinist, a Presbyterian, Roman Catholic, and Moravian church, and a Quaker meeting-house. It is 22 miles W. S. W. of Lancaster, 51 N. W. by N. of Hartford, in Maryland, 199 N. E. of Staunton, in Virginia, and 88 W. of Philadelphia.—*ib.*

YORK, a county of S. Carolina, in Pinckney district; bounded E. by Catawba river, N. by the State of North-Carolina; S. by Chester county, and W. by Broad River, which divides it from Spartanburg, and is one of the most agreeable and healthy counties in the State, and well watered by Catawba and Broad rivers, and their tributaries. It contains 6604 inhabitants, of whom 5652 are whites, and 923 slaves. Here are extensive

iron-works. This county sends three representatives and one senator to the State Legislature.—*ib.*

YORK, a county of Virginia, bounded north by York river, which divides it from Gloucester county, south by Warwick; east by Elizabeth City county, and west by that of James City. It contains 5233 inhabitants, of whom 2760 are slaves.—*ib.*

YORK, or *Yorktown*, a port of entry and post-town of Virginia, and capital of York county. It is agreeably situated on the south side of York river, where the river is suddenly contracted to a narrow compass, opposite to Gloucester, and a mile distant, where there is a fort fronting that on the York side, about 11 miles west by south of Toes Point, at the mouth of the river. The banks of the river are very high, and vessels of the greatest burden may ride close under them with the greatest safety. It contains about 60 or 70 houses, a gaol, an Episcopal church, and a tobacco ware-house. In 1790, it contained 661 inhabitants, of whom 372 were slaves. Its exports, in the year 1794, amounted to 71,578 dollars. It will ever be famous in the American annals for the capture of Lord Cornwallis and his army by the combined force of the United States and France, which took place on the 19th of October, 1781. It is 12 miles E. by S. of Williamsburg, 21 N. W. of Hampton, 72 E. S. E. of Richmond, and 350 S. S. W. of Philadelphia. N. lat. 37 22 30, W. long. 76 52.—*ib.*

YORK, a town of Upper Canada, situated on the north-western side of Lake Ontario, and is designed to be the future seat of government of that province. The public buildings are erecting. It is 40 miles N. by W. of Niagara Fort, and 120 W. S. W. of Kingston. N. lat. 43 57, W. long. 80 35.—*ib.*

YORK Bay is 9 miles long, and 4 broad, and spreads to the southward before the city of New-York. It is formed by the confluence of East and Hudson's rivers, and embraces several small islands, of which Governor's Island is the principal. It communicates with the ocean through the *Narrows*, between Staten and Long Islands, which are scarcely 2 miles wide. The passage up to New-York, from Sandy Hook, the point of land that extends furthest into the sea, is safe, and not above 20 miles in length. The common navigation is between the east and west banks, in about 22 feet water. The light-house at Sandy-Hook is in lat. 40 30 N. and long. 74 2 W.

YORK Fort, on the S. W. shore of Hudson's Bay, at the mouth of Port Nelson river, is 160 miles westerly of Severn House. N. lat. 57 1 51, W. long. 92 46 40.—*ib.*

YORK Isle, or *Islands*, lie in S. lat. 50 37, about 50 leagues from the coast of Patagonia, in South-America, and are inhabited. Trinity Isle lies due east of them, near the main land.—*ib.*

YORK Ledge, on the coast of the District of Maine. From York Harbour to York Ledge, the course is S. E. 2 leagues.—*ib.*

YORK Minster, on the S. coast of the island Terra del Fuego, is 19 leagues at E. S. E. from Gilbert Island. S. lat. 55 26, W. long. 70 25.—*ib.*

YORK Road, or Bay, in the Straits of Magellan, in S. America, is 10 miles from Cape-Cross Tide. S. lat. 53 39, W. long. 73 52.—*ib.*

YORKTOWN,

York.

Yorktown,

||
Yucatan.

YORKTOWN, a township of New-York, West-Chester county, bounded westerly by the town of Cortland, and northerly by Dutchess county. In 1790, it contained 1609 inhabitants, including 40 slaves. In 1796, according to the State census, there were 210 of the inhabitants electors.—*ib.*

YUCATAN, one of the seven provinces of the audience of Mexico, in New Spain. The British had a

right to cut logwood and carry it away, by the treaty of 1783, in the tract between Rio Honde and Balize rivers.—*ib.*

YUNA, a river of the island of St Domingo, which runs an E. S. E. and E. course, and empties into the W. end of the Bay of Samana. It rises near Monte Christ river. It is navigable no farther than Cotuy, 13 leagues from its mouth.—*ib.*

Yuna.

Z.

Zacatecas,

||
Zemindars.

ZACATECAS, a province of New-Spain, bounded by New Biscay on the N. by Panuco on the E. Mechoacan, Guadalajara, and Chiametlan, on the S. and by part of Chiametlan and Culiacan on the W. It is well inhabited, and abounds with large villages. The mines here are reckoned the richest in America.—*ib.*

ZACATECAS, the capital of the above province, situated under the tropic of Cancer, 40 leagues N. of Guadalajara, and 80 N. W. of Mexico. Its garrison consists of about 1000 men, and there are about 800 families of slaves, who work in the mines and other laborious work. N. lat. 23 29, W. long. 103 20.—*ib.*

ZACATULA, a small seaport-town of the province of Mechoacan, situated at the mouth of the river of the same name, on the coast of the Pacific Ocean. N. lat. 17 22, W. long. 104 58.—*ib.*

ZACHEO, or *Defecbio*, a small island, 8 or 9 leagues to the N. E. by N. of Mona, between the island of St Domingo and that of Porto Rico. It is nothing more than a green mountain, 800 or 1000 yards long.—*ib.*

ZAMINY, in the language of Bengal, security.

ZAMORA, a city of Peru, in S. America, 200 miles south of Quito, which is pretty large, and the houses well built of timber and stone. The church and convent of Dominicans, are both elegant structures. There are several gold mines in the neighbourhood of the city, but few of them are worked. S. lat. 4 10, W. long. 77 5.—*Morse.*

ZAPOTECHAS, a river of New-Spain which runs north-eastward into the Gulf of Mexico. A fort of the same name stands on the N. W. bank of the river, about 250 miles S. E. from the city of Mexico.—*ib.*

ZELITO, or *Zilitio*, one of the forts for the protection of the harbour of Carthagea, on the N. coast of S. America.—*ib.*

ZEMINDARS, the great landholders of Bengal. This is the original sense of the word; but it is now more strictly applicable to those who have their title constituted or confirmed by a patent or charter from government, by which they hold their lands or Zemindaries upon certain conditions. As far as can be ascertained from the narrations of history, it appears that, in times prior to the irruptions of the Mahomedans, the

rajahs who held their residence at Delhy, and possessed the sovereignty of Hindostan, deputed officers to collect their revenues (*Kherâje*), who were called in the Indian language *Choudheries*. The word *Zemindar* is Persian, and that language can have had no currency in the countries of India, until it was introduced by the people of Persia. When the Emperor Shebâb-ul-Dien Ghory conquered the empire of Hindostan (A), he left Sultan Cutub-ul-Dien to be his viceroy at Delhy, and administer the government of Hindostan. From that time the customs and practices of the Mahomedans began gradually to be established in India; their armies were sent into the countries of the reduced Rajahs, under the command of Omrahs, in order to preserve the conquest; and lands were allotted to them to defray the expense. From hence arose the system of Jaghiredarry in Hindostan. But when these Omrah Jaghiredars had established their own strength, several of them rebelled against the imperial authority, and aspired at the crown. Thus circumstanced, the emperors, in order to obviate these mischiefs, thought it would be more politic to commit the management of the country to the native Hindoos, who had most distinguished themselves by the readiness and constancy of their obedience to the sovereign power.

In pursuance of this plan, districts were allotted to numbers of them under a reasonable revenue (*Jumrah Monâsib*), which they were required to pay in money to the governors of the provinces, deputed from the Emperor. And in case any one of the Omrahs or provincial governors should swerve from his allegiance, the Zemindars of that country were to exert themselves in such a manner as should check rebellion, and restore good government. For this purpose, grants of Zemindary were severally conferred upon such of the Hindoos as were obedient; describing their apportionment of the country; and every person who had received a grant under the authority of the crown was thereby fully invested with the functions of Zemindar.

The functions of a Zemindar are, 1st, The preservation and defence of their respective boundaries from traitors and insurgents; 2dly, The tranquillity of the subjects, the abundance of cultivators, and increase of his

Zemindars.

(A) This event took place towards the close of the 12th century. N. B. *Kherâje* signifies specifically the tribute paid by a conquered country.

Zemindars. his revenue. 3dly, The punishment of thieves and robbers, the prevention of crimes, and the destruction of highwaymen. The accomplishment of these objects is considered in the royal grant as the discharge of office to the sovereign; and on that account the word *office* (Khidmut) is employed in the Dewanny Sunnud for a Zemindary.

It was a rule in the times of the ancient emperors, that when any of the Zemindars died, their effects and property were sequestrated by the government. After which, in consideration of the rights of long service, which is incumbent on sovereigns, and elevates the dignity of the employer, Sunnuds for the office of Zemindary were granted to the children of the deceased Zemindar; and no other person was accepted, because the inhabitants could never feel for any stranger the attachment and affection which they naturally entertain for the family of their Zemindar, and would have been afflicted if any other had been put over them. For this reason, the emperors, considering it as a means of conciliating the minds of the people, graciously fixed and confirmed the children of the deceased Zemindar in the office of their fathers and grandfathers, by issuing new sunnuds to transfer the possession to them. By degrees Zemindaries became truly heritable property, which, however, could be transferred by gift or sale from one family to another. They could likewise be forfeited to the sovereign, by the Zemindar's deviating from his allegiance, neglecting to pay his tribute, or to discharge the duties of his station.

It is universally known, says Sir Charles Rouse Boughton, that, when the three provinces of Bengal, Bahar, and Orissa, were ceded to the British East-India Company, the country was distributed among the Zemindars and TALOOKDARS (see that article in this Vol.), who paid a stipulated revenue, by twelve instalments, to

the sovereign power or its delegates. They assembled at the capital in the beginning of every Bengal year (commencing in April), in order to complete their final payments, and make up their annual accounts; to settle the discount to be charged upon their several remittances in various coins for the purpose of reducing them to one standard, or adjust their concerns with their bankers; to petition for remissions on account of storms, drought, inundation, disturbances, and such like; to make their representations of the state, and occurrences of their districts: after all which they entered upon the collections of the new year; of which, however, they were not permitted to begin receiving the rents from their own farmers, till they had completely closed the accounts of the preceding year, so that they might not encroach upon the new rents, to make up the deficiency of the past. Our author proves, we think completely, the right of the Zemindars to transfer their possessions, either by inheritance to their children, or, with the consent of the sovereign, to other families; and he argues strenuously and successfully against the bad policy, as well as injustice, of interfering with those rights, as long as the Zemindars discharge the duties of their several stations.

ZINCHSAA, the original name of a river of New-York, which runs through Onondago, the chief town of the Six Nations.—*Morse.*

ZITAR, a town of Terra Firma, S. America, near to and south from the head of the Gulf of Darien.—*ib.*

ZOAR, a plantation in Berkshire county, Massachusetts, containing 78 inhabitants.—*ib.*

ZONCOLCUCAN, mountains in Guaxaca, in New-Spain, which give rise to Papalo-apain or Alvarad river.—*ib.*

ZONESHIO, the chief town of the Seneca Indians, 2 miles N. of Seneca Lake.—*ib.*

Zemindars,
||
Zoneshio.

A P P E N D I X.

THE importance of every invention which tends to facilitate Navigation is such as to entitle it to be recorded for the benefit of mankind, particularly in Commercial Nations. In this view the accounts of the Artificial Horizon and the New Log are presented to our readers from the Specifications of the Patents obtained by Chester Gould, the Inventor of the *Artificial Horizon*. He says, "My invention consists in applying a fluid or fluids coloured, or otherwise, to the quadrant or sextant, so as to obtain a level for the purpose of taking the altitudes of celestial and other subjects, on land or water, without the assistance of the natural horizon. This I perform in the manner following: that is to say, I make a circular tube or ring of brass, or of other proper substance, from two to three inches in diameter, or more or less, as convenience may direct, in which I fit four transparent glasses, directly opposite to, and parallel with, each other, so that the surfaces of the fluid contained in the tube may be distinctly seen by the observer. The inside of this tube, which is to contain the fluid, may be equal in area to a tube of about one-fourth part of an inch in diameter, or even more, and when in use should be about half filled with some transparent fluid, and it should be fixed to a small apparatus made of brass or other proper substance, with such joints and adjustments as are necessary to bring it to its true position on the quadrant or sextant.

"The artificial horizon, represented in the annexed drawing, I consider to be most proper for general use.

"Fig. A, in the drawing (see Appendix, Plate III.), represents the whole instrument with the artificial horizon put together; *m*, represents the screw which binds the cramp *n* to the frame of the quadrant or sextant, so that the ring or tube of the artificial horizon will stand directly behind the fore horizon glass. The position of the tube or ring ought to be such, that its plane will be parallel to the plane of the quadrant or sextant, and so also that the centre of its glasses and the hole of the foresight vane of the quadrant or sextant, which is intended to be used, should form a line parallel to the chord of the arch, and to the plane of the quadrant or sextant at the same time. Its true position on the quadrant or sextant being obtained, and the ring or tube being filled as is above described up to the centre of its glasses, and the quadrant or sextant being held in a vertical position, the surface of the fluid may be brought to form a perfect level with the eye of the observer. This being done, the object whose altitude is to be taken is then reflected down to this fluid level, in the same manner as when altitudes are taken by a sea horizon.

"The whole instrument may be varied in its form, scale and proportion, the tube may be filled with mercury, but I prefer a transparent fluid; and, in order to retard the too sudden motion of the fluid, I make an adjustment in the bottom of the tube (either fixed or moveable) by which the motion of the fluid is obstructed and regulated at pleasure. I have in some instances used coloured glasses, but for general use I prefer the plain; in

either case the surfaces should be well ground and finely polished. I have also used two tubes or rings, so placed, that, when the instrument is in use, the level is formed by an apparent contact of one of the surfaces of the fluid in each tube, but I think a single tube or ring to be much preferable.

"I prefer the artificial horizon made and used as above described, but it may be so constructed as to be connected with a telescope, such as is frequently applied to quadrants or sextants, by which means the surfaces of the fluid, and their contact with the image of the sun or any other body, may be more exactly determined, and this may be effected whether the instrument is intended to be fitted up with two rings or with one only. As the form of the telescope and of the artificial horizon as well as the mode of connecting them together admit of great variety, I instance the following examples; that is to say,

"The first example shall be where only one ring or tube is used. In this case I make the tube of such a figure, that one pair of the glasses occupy the field of the telescope, between which glasses one of the surfaces of the fluid appears, and the other surface of the fluid is put so much out of the axis of the telescope, as not to obstruct the light from the object glass, and by placing a horizontal wire, or by drawing a horizontal line across one of the glasses, the instrument being previously adjusted, and so held or placed, that the surface of the fluid in the tube between the glasses and the wire or line is made to correspond. The image of the sun or other object may be brought to touch the wire or line at the same time by moving the index of the quadrant or sextant, and the altitude may be read off upon the arch as in common cases.

"The second example shall also be with one tube or ring only, and where both the surfaces of the fluid shall appear as in the field of the telescope. In this case, I cut off one half of the object glass of the telescope commonly used, supposing it to be divided by a line parallel to the plane of the instrument, and instead of the part taken away I place half of another object glass, whose focus is equal to one half of the focus of the original object glass, and I increase the distance between the surfaces of the fluid to twice the focal distances of the original glass, and by placing one surface of the fluid in the field of the telescope, as in the first example, and the other surface in the axis of the telescope produced, the instrument being adjusted, that surface of the fluid necessarily placed behind the object glass will appear to meet the surface of the fluid placed in the field of the telescope, and to which the image of the sun can be made to coincide as in the first example.

"The last example shall be where two tubes or rings are used. In this case I place one of the rings or tubes as in the first example, that is to say: one of the surfaces of the fluid in the field of the telescope, and the other out of the axis of the telescope and towards the object glass, and I place the second ring or tube with one surface

face in the field of the telescope as near to the first as possible, and the other surface of the second ring or tube out of the axis and towards the eye-glass of the telescope, the instrument being adjusted, and held or placed, so that the two surfaces placed in the field and both brought into contact with the wire or horizontal line, the image of the sun or other object may be made to coincide, and the altitude read as in the two preceding examples.

“Although the foregoing description of the artificial horizon is agreeable to the form in which I now make it, and which in my opinion is the best, yet there are other forms in which it may be made so as to produce nearly the same effect, for a fluid will become level in a tube made in the form of a square, parallelogram, or triangle, or any other form, but a circular tube being more easily made, I give it the preference; and notwithstanding I fix the ring of the artificial horizon at the back-side of the fore horizon glass of the quadrant or sextant, it being suited to the use of both these instruments, yet a good effect may be produced by fixing it to the other parts of these instruments, provided the surfaces of the fluid are distinctly seen by the observer, either directly or by reflection.”

The new log for ascertaining a ship's distance at sea, for which Mr Gould has also obtained a patent, consists of a rotator or adjustable fly, connected by a line or chain, with a register which may be kept on board the vessel. The fly is composed of four vanes or wings placed both angularly and conically, so as to produce a rotary motion round the centre piece adjusted by a regulator. “This fly (says the inventor) on which accuracy of measurement by the log wholly depends, is composed of regular figures, such as planes and squares, which admit of the greatest uniformity of workmanship; and its essential parts, together with the angular position of the vanes, admit of strict examination, by the application of instruments in common use, such as the square, the compasses, and parallel rulers, by which very trifling errors may be easily discovered, without the trouble of experience by water. The general form of this fly being conical, it is not liable to obstructions at sea, from sea weeds, or other floating substances. It is also detached from the register for purposes hereafter mentioned. By the conical position of the vanes, I mean that position which is caused by moving their broadest ends from the centre in a direction with their planes, while their narrow ends remain fixed; and by the angular position I mean, that position which is caused by separating the broad ends of the vanes from the centre, (and consequently from each other), in a direction at right angles with the former position, while the narrow ends remain fixed, as in Fig. 1, in the drawing hereto annexed, (see Plate I.); or, in other words, the conical position of the vanes determines the distance between *a* and *b*, in the same figure; and their angular position determines the distance between *c* and *d*, in the same figure. The conical position of the vanes being varied, increases or diminishes the rotary power or strength of action of the fly, and their angular position being varied, increases or diminishes the number of its revolutions made in any given distance. The fly is constructed in manner following; the centre piece, or virtual axis, has at its head end an eye-hole, or other convenience for fasten-

ing the line to it, and the other end terminating in a screw, of sufficient length to vary the adjustment of the fly, so as to answer such purposes as it is intended for. It passes through a collar, having a smooth hole through its centre, sufficient to receive the axis upon which it should turn freely, and to which it is secured by a collet and pin. This collar must have the same number of flats or sides as the number of vanes intended for it; and it must terminate conically towards its head. The regulator should have the same number of sides with the former, and should also terminate conically from its base, answering to the conical form of the fly. It has a tapped hole through its centre, to fit the screw on the end of the axis, on which it should move uniformly the whole length of the screw. The vanes are to be attached by their narrow ends to the sides or flats of the collar, by screws or otherwise, having in each of them a slit or opening, to admit the screws which bind them to the regulator, as in Fig. 1, in the same drawing. I make a scale, which I graduate into sundry parts, answering to the turns of the axis through the regulator; and when the fly is put together, as in Fig. 1, the scale rests upon the regulator, and shews how far the regulator is moved either way in adjusting the fly. After having, by the assistance of the regulator, found the true position of the vanes, which would give the true distance sailed, I have sometimes made the fly a fixture throughout; but I prefer the adjustable fly.

“The register I use is constructed in manner following: that is to say: Fig. 2, in the aforesaid drawing, represents the register in one of its forms. It may be carried either in the vessel's cabin, or be suspended over the stern, by the ears *a* and *b*, in the same Fig. 2, so as to turn freely towards the fly at all times. Fig. 3, in the same drawing, represents the inside movement or train of wheels with its dial. This is fixed within the cylinder Fig. 2, and turns the index on its dial. The pinion *d*, in the same Fig. 3, has upon its inner end eight leaves, which moves the first or contrate wheel *b*, which has forty-eight teeth; and by its pinion of six leaves it moves the second wheel *c*, which has sixty teeth. This wheel *c*, by its pinion of six leaves, moves the third wheel *d*, of sixty teeth. This wheel *d*, by its pinion of six leaves, moves the fourth wheel *e* of sixty teeth; and this wheel *e*, by its pinion of six leaves, moves the fifth wheel *f*, of sixty teeth, which carries the index *g* on the end of its pinion. Its dial is graduated into one hundred divisions, each of which answers to one mile, and is numbered 10, 20, 30, 40, 50, 60, 70, 80, 90, 100; and, by the addition of more wheels, in like manner, the register will be capable of shewing any necessary distance whatever. An endless screw would produce the same effect in giving motion to the register as the pinion *d*, but I give the preference to the pinion. Fig. 4, in the said drawing, represents the register in another form. It has a similar train of wheels as the former, with the addition of one more wheel of sixty teeth, which extends the calculation of the distance the vessel sails to a thousand miles. The form of this register, by a circular disposition of the wheels, is round, and is enclosed in a round case, which is graduated for the purpose of shewing the ship's lee way, as will be shewn hereafter. This register has three dials on its face; one of which is graduated

graduated into ten parts, answering to tenths of miles, and is numbered 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10. The index on this dial moves round once every mile the vessel sails, each division counting one-tenth of a mile. The large dial is similar to the dial on Fig. 3, described above. The other of the last-mentioned three dials is also divided into ten parts, and is numbered 100, 200, 300, 400, 500, 600, 700, 800, 900, 1000. The index on this dial moves round it once every one thousand miles, each division answering to one hundred miles. This register has an arm or cramp *a*, fixed at one of its ends to the bottom of the box, by a screw or otherwise, so as to admit of the register's turning freely upon it: and by the other end of this arm or cramp the register is secured to some convenient part of the vessel. On one-half of the outside of the circumference of the box is graduated thirty-two equal divisions, corresponding with the divisions of the compass, and an index, which is joined at one of its ends to the cramp, is brought to the edge of the box, and turned up, so as to answer the purpose of an index. When the vessel makes lee-way, the fly commonly falls to windward, nearly in proportion to that lee-way, and by the fly being to windward, the pinion of the register is turned the same way, and brings a corresponding figure or point which is marked on the box to the before-mentioned index, and this denotes the number of points the vessel makes to leeward.

“The form and portions of the register may be so varied as to express, in other denominations of sea-measure, the distance sailed, if found to be more convenient than the above. And the form, size, and proportions of the fly may be also varied so as to accommodate it to a register of any calculation. So also may the shape of the vanes be varied, if their true position be strictly attended to, for they are all capable of variation, from any given dimensions, and the essential principles are still retained.

“The pinions of the register I generally make of bell-metal, and the other parts of the machine of brass. These materials I give the preference to; yet other materials will answer, provided they are of such kind as will endure the effects of friction and of salt water. For the better illustration and description of the fly which I use, and which I prefer, I have in the annexed drawings described one of four vanes, and its corresponding parts, shewing the proportions they bear to each other.

“Fig. 1, in the said drawing, represents the centre piece or virtual axis. This is six inches and an half long, and about one-fifth of an inch in diameter. On one end is a screw, about two inches long, and at the other is an eye hole, to fasten the line to, as in Fig. 1. And at the distance of about one inch and an half from the eye hole is a collet and pin, which secures the collar-piece to its place.

“The collar-piece is about three-fourths of an inch long, and half an inch thick at the largest end, having its sides at right angles with each other, and terminating conically at its head end. It has a hole through its centre large enough to receive the centre piece or axis, to which it is screwed by the collet and pin, so that it may turn freely on the axis.

“The regulator or adjustment is about one-fourth of an inch thick. Its largest surface is an inch and an

eighth of an inch over, and being a little tapering, its smallest surface is left an inch over. It has a tapped hole through its centre, fitted to the screw on the end of the axis, where it belongs.

“The four vanes are all of equal strength, and about a sixteenth part of an inch thick; they resemble in form a right-angled triangle, whose base is eight inches, and whose perpendicular is three inches. A piece is cut off from the acute angle, which leaves the end about half an inch wide. A piece also must be cut out from the right angle, running nearly parallel with the base, sufficient to prevent the vanes crossing the centre, and thereby counteracting each other. The piece cut from the fly I am describing is about one inch and three-fourths of an inch long, and half an inch wide; and must be varied according to the proportions of the fly. The vanes must be perfectly flat, and uniformly alike.

“I make a scale, on which are the Figs. 2, 4, 6: under which figures are twenty divisions, answering each to one turn of the axis through the regulator or adjustment; and when the outer edge of the regulator or adjustment stands at the division against Fig. 4, in the aforesaid scale, the fly is supposed to be rightly regulated or adjusted; but if, on trial, it is found otherwise, then, by turning the axis, the regulator or adjustment is moved, and the motion of the fly altered at pleasure. Moving the regulator or adjustment towards Fig. 6, in the scale, increases the motion of the fly: and moving the regulator or adjustment towards Fig. 2, in the scale, diminishes the motion. Every turn of the axis, either way, alters the motion of the fly about three miles in an hundred. The opening in the vanes should be of sufficient length to give freedom to the screws which bind the vanes to the regulator or adjustment when it is moved.

“The fly being thus completed, the vanes stand both in a conical and angular position, with regard to their centre or axis, and incline the fly to turn but one way; and as their angular position is increased or diminished, so will be the number of revolutions of the fly in sailing any given distance.

“For particular purposes the motion of the fly may be increased two, three, and even four times faster than is usual. This may be done either by enlarging the regulator or adjustment, or moving it farther towards the collar piece, so as to extend the broad ends of the vanes farther from the axis or centre, that is, farther asunder; in which case the same register will still answer, if read accordingly. If the fly is constructed agreeably to the size and proportions here given, and is accurately regulated or adjusted, so as to give the true distance sailed, the broad ends of the opposite vanes will be an inch and three-eighths of an inch asunder. And in case of any accident that the fly may meet with at sea, or otherwise, the above distance, being examined by a pair of compasses, will be a direction to the mariner how to restore the fly to its former accuracy of measurement, the narrow ends of the vanes that are attached to the collar piece remaining fixed.

“The line, which I prefer to a chain, should be made of good materials, be well twisted, and about the size of a common log line. The line connects the fly and register together. Its length should be in proportion to the size of the vessel, that the fly may be so far distant from the stern of the vessel as not to be affected by

the eddy of the vessel's wake, which is often found to extend from fifteen to twenty-five fathoms astern. One end of the line is fastened to the pinion of the register, which, in Figs. 2 and 4, is marked *d*, and the other end is fastened to the head end of the fly. See Fig. 1.

"The fly is towed perpetually after the vessel at sea, and its revolutions are communicated to the register by the line, and these in exact proportion to the velocity of the vessel through the water.

"There should be no impediment or obstruction about the line to prevent its turning freely, or about the register to prevent it from turning the pinion to which the line is fastened in a direction with the fly, especially when the vessel's lee-way is necessary to be known.

"The log, as now improved, and used, has the properties and advantages over my former log, hereinafter mentioned; that is to say:

"The fly of the improved log has an easy and efficacious mode or principle of regulation, by which its motion may be altered at pleasure, and with great uniformity and precision. But my former log did not possess these advantages in so perfect a degree.

"The fly of the improved log, on which all accuracy of measurement depends, is, as beforementioned, composed of regular figures, such as planes and squares, which admit of the greatest uniformity and exactness in the workmanship of it; and its essential parts, and their true positions, admit of strict examination by the application of instruments in common use, such as the square, compasses, and parallel-ruler: and, by the help of these, trifling errors may be discovered and corrected without the trouble of experiments by water. These conveniences my former log was quite destitute of. The improved log has a fly particularly adapted to very slow motion of the vessel, when she sails less than two

miles an hour, which is also to be used when the vessel is lying to the wind in bad weather, and drifting, to give the distance she drifts an hour, as is above described, and the same register answers for this fly also. But my former log being heavier, was inclined to sink in slow motion, and was also deficient in its power of action in slow sailing, which could not be remedied without enlarging the machine too much for common use, or without increasing the friction to a degree that would wear out the machine in a short time. The improved log may have two or more flies with one register, the fly being an inconsiderable part of the expense of the whole machine, in which case, if one fly is lost, it may be easily replaced; but if an accident of this kind happened to my former log, the injury could not easily be repaired. This circumstance renders the improved log much more convenient in practice, and its most expensive part, namely the register, less liable to be lost, and less liable to accidents. It is also more durable, as the train of wheels or register is kept clean and dry. It is also more certain in its performance, not being so liable as my former log to obstructions at sea, by sea weeds, or other floating substances. The improved log is more portable and convenient for conveyance, its construction is less expensive, and it is more easily understood and repaired by common mechanicks.

"When there is no obstruction between the fly and the box, it shews on the box of the register the number of points lee-way the vessel makes; but this valuable acquisition could not be derived from my former log. The register of the improved log is kept on-board the vessel, in which the distance sailed can at all times be seen. Whereas the whole of my former log went in the water, and the register of it could not be seen without taking it into the vessel."

F I N I S.

DIRECTIONS FOR PLACING THE PLATES.

Plate XLI.	to face page	12
XL.	(second series)	4
XLII.	. . . . .	188
XLIII.	. . . . .	194
XLIV.	. . . . .	338
XLV.	. . . . .	414
XLVI.	. . . . .	426
XLVII.	. . . . .	442
XLVIII.	. . . . .	528
XLIX.	. . . . .	538
L.	. . . . .	544
I.	} Appendix page	4
II.		
III.		

ADVERTISEMENT

By the Rev. DR GLEIG to the EDINBURGH EDITION.

IT would ill become me to dismiss these Volumes from my hands without acknowledging that, from many of the most valuable disquisitions which they contain, I can claim no other merit than that of having ushered them into the world.

THOSE who have read, and who understand, the articles in the Encyclopædia Britannica, which were furnished by Professor Robison of Edinburgh, can hardly need to be informed, that to the same eminent philosopher I am indebted for the valuable articles ARCH, ASTRONOMY, CARPENTRY, CENTRE, DYNAMICS, ELECTRICITY, IMPULSION, INVOLUTION, and EVOLUTION of Curves, MACHINERY, MAGNETISM, MECHANICS, PERCUSSION, PIANO-FORTE, Centre of POSITION, TEMPERAMENT in Music, THUNDER, Musical TRUMPET, TSCHIRNHAUS, and WATCHWORK, in this Supplement. Of a friend and co-adjutor, whose reputation is so well established as Dr Robison's, I am proud to say, that, while I looked up to him, during the progress of this Work, as to my master in mathematical and physical science, I found him ever ready to support, with all his abilities, those great principles of religion, morality, and social order, which I felt it my own duty to maintain.

To Thomas Thomson, M. D. of Edinburgh, a man of like principles, I am indebted for the beautiful articles CHEMISTRY, MINERALOGY, and *Vegetable, Animal, and Dyeing* SUBSTANCES; of which it is needless for me to say any thing, since the Public seems to be fully satisfied that they prove their author eminently qualified to teach the science of chemistry.

THE account of the French REVOLUTION, and of the wars which it has occasioned, has been continued in this Supplement by the same Gentlemen by whom that account was begun in the Encyclopædia; and, owing to the cause assigned in the article, probably with the same merits and the same defects.

My thanks are due to Dr William Wright for his continued kindness in communicating much curious botanical information : and to Mr Professor Playfair of the university of Edinburgh, for lending his assistance, occasionally, in the mathematical department ; and for writing one beautiful article in that science, which is noticed as his in the order of the alphabet.

IN compiling this Supplement, I have made very liberal use of the most respectable literary and scientific journals, both foreign and domestic ; of all the late accounts of travels and voyages of discovery, which have obtained, or seem indeed to deserve, the regard of the Public ; of different and opposite works on the French revolution, and what are emphatically called *French principles* ; and even of the most approved Dictionaries, scientific and biographical. From no Dictionary, however, have I taken, without acknowledgment, any articles, except such as are floating everywhere on the surface of science, and are the property, therefore, of no living author.

AFTER all my labour and industry, which, whatever be thought of my other merits, I am conscious have been great, no man can be more sensible than myself, that the Encyclopædia Britannica, even with the addition of this Supplement, is still imperfect. It would continue to be so, were another Supplement added to this by the most learned and laborious man on earth ; for perfection seems to be incompatible with the nature of works constructed on such a plan, and embracing such a variety of subjects.

No candid reader will suppose that, by expressing myself thus, I mean to censure the plan of the Encyclopædia Britannica in particular ; for, to the general excellence of that plan I have elsewhere borne my testimony, which I have yet seen no reason to retract. Experience has indeed led me to think, that it is susceptible of such improvements as would enable the principal Editor to carry the work *nearer* to perfection, even with less trouble to himself ; but the purchasers of the third edition and this Supplement need not regret the want of those improvements, for they are such as few would discern, who have not paid the same attention that I have done to dictionaries of arts, sciences, and literature.

BEFORE I take leave of the reader, I must account for the omission of one or two articles (chiefly biographical) which I had given him reason to expect

pect in these volumes. It was my intention at first to introduce into the Supplement articles on every subject which had been admitted into the Encyclopædia itself; and hence in the first supplementary volume will be found biographical sketches of men whose characters, though in some respects remarkable, have very little connection with science, arts, or literature. From this part of the original plan I was soon obliged to deviate. So many applications were made to me to insert accounts of persons who, whatever may have been their private virtues, were never heard of in the republic of letters, that I was under the necessity of excluding from the second volume the lives of *all* such as had not either been themselves eminent in literature, or in some liberal art or science, or been conspicuous as the *patrons* of science, arts, and literature, in others. Hence the omission of the life referred to from AUBIGNE in the first volume, and of one or two others, to which references are made in the same way. The life of Mr James Hay Beattie of Aberdeen, whose originality of genius, ardent love of virtue, and early and extensive attainments in science and literature, raise him almost to the eminence of BARRETIER, of whom we have so pathetic an account from the pen of Johnson, I omitted with regret; but I thought not myself authorized to publish what his father had then only distributed among a few particular friends. For the omission of the life of Soame Jenyns I can make no apology: it was the consequence of forgetfulness.

FOR the *errors* of these two volumes, whether typographical or of a nature more important, I have perhaps no occasion to solicit greater indulgence than will be voluntarily extended to me by a generous public. The progress, however, of science, and of the revolutionary events in Europe, has been such, since great part of them was printed, that I must request the reader, in justice to myself, to proceed directly from the article GALVANISM to TORPEDO, and from REVOLUTION to the life of Marshal SUWOROW.

UNDER the title TRANSLATION, both in the Encyclopædia and in the Supplement, expressions are made use of, which may lead the reader to suppose that Mr Fraser Tytler was indebted for the general laws of the art, which he so ably illustrates, to Dr Campbell's Preliminary Dissertations to his Translation of the Gospels. It is but justice to declare my
perfect

perfect conviction, as it was that of Dr Campbell himself, that Mr Tytler and he were equally intitled to the merit of having discovered those laws; and that however coincident in opinion, neither of them, when composing their separate works, had the smallest suspicion that the other had ever employed his thoughts on the subject. The only difference seems to have been in the mode of their discovery: Mr Tytler having deduced the laws of the art by regular analytical inference from his own description of a perfect translation; whereas Dr Campbell appears to have fortunately discovered them without that process of deduction.

THE publisher begs leave to add to the foregoing, that the different Geographical articles so far as relate to America are taken from the Rev. Dr Morse's American Gazetteer. The article *United States* is extracted from the new Edition of Dr Morse's Universal Geography, and the article *New England* was written by the same author on purpose for this Supplement. The account of the Lucernal Microscope under the head of *Optics* was furnished by the Rev. Dr John Prince, the author of the improvements. The description of the *American Air Pump* in the article *Pneumatics*, was likewise inserted by permission of Dr Prince, the inventor. The corrections of the account of this Pump which was published in the Encyclopædia, are original. The observations on Vision by Dr Hosack of New York were published by his permission. The two articles of *Artificial Horizon*, and the *New Log* are published in an appendix by permission of Mr Gould the Patentee.

SUPPLEMENT

S U P P L E M E N T
TO THE
E N C Y C L O P Æ D I A,
OR
D I C T I O N A R Y
OF
A R T S, S C I E N C E S,
AND
M I S C E L L A N E O U S L I T E R A T U R E.

IN THREE VOLUMES.

ILLUSTRATED WITH COPPERPLATES.

NON IGNORO QUÆ BONA SINT, FIERI MELIORA POSSE DOCTRINA, ET QUÆ NON OPTIMA,
ALIQUO MODO ACUI TAMEN, ET CORRIGI POSSE.—*CICERO.*

V O L. I.

A———ELE

Philadelphia :

PRINTED BY BUDD AND BARTRAM,
FOR THOMAS DOBSON, AT THE STONE HOUSE,
N^o 41, SOUTH SECOND STREET.

1803.

S U P P L E M E N T
TO THE
E N C Y C L O P Æ D I A,
OR
D I C T I O N A R Y
OF
A R T S, S C I E N C E S,
AND
M I S C E L L A N E O U S L I T E R A T U R E.

IN THREE VOLUMES.

ILLUSTRATED WITH COPPERPLATES.

NON IGNORO QUÆ BONA SINT, FIERI MELIORA POSSE DOCTRINA, ET QUÆ NON OPTIMA,
ALIQUO MODO ACUI TAMEN, ET CORRIGI POSSE.—*CICERO.*

VOL. II.

ELE———PHI

Philadelphia :

PRINTED BY BUDD AND BARTRAM,
FOR THOMAS DOBSON, AT THE STONE HOUSE,
N^o 41, SOUTH SECOND STREET.

1803.

S U P P L E M E N T
TO THE
E N C Y C L O P Æ D I A,
OR
D I C T I O N A R Y
OF
A R T S, S C I E N C E S,
AND
M I S C E L L A N E O U S L I T E R A T U R E.

IN THREE VOLUMES.

ILLUSTRATED WITH COPPERPLATES.

NON IGNORO QUÆ BONA SINT, FIERI MELIORA POSSE DOCTRINA, ET QUÆ NON OPTIMA,
ALIQUO MODO ACUI TAMEN, ET CORRIGI POSSE.—*CICERO.*

VOL. III.

PHI———ZONESHIO

Philadelphia :

PRINTED BY BUDD AND BARTRAM,
FOR THOMAS DOBSON, AT THE STONE HOUSE,
N^o 41, SOUTH SECOND STREET.

1803.

REPORT

OF

W. G. WOOD OF B. I. A.

DICTIONARY

AND

AND

MISCELLANEOUS LITERATURE

FOR THE YEAR

1850

Published by W. G. Wood, at the Office of the Editor, No. 10, Nassau Street, New York.

1850

NEW YORK

ADDITIONAL

TO THE DICTIONARY OF THE AMERICAN LANGUAGE, BY W. G. WOOD, EDITOR.

1850



